


¶ A Summa-  
rie of the Chroni-  
cles of England, from  
the first comming of Brute  
into this land, vnto  
this present yeare of  
Christ. 1574.

Diligently collected, cor-  
rected and enlarged, by  
Iohn Stowe Citizen  
of London.

*Imprinted at* 

don by Henry Binneman,  
dwelling in Knightriders  
Streate at the signe of  
the Mermayd.

*Cynes*

*315*



- 1561 Elizabeths ockley was  
borne to the lady of Maje  
1564 George ockley was  
borne to the lady of Maje  
1566 Myllam ockley was  
borne to the lady of Maje  
1568 Symonde ockley was  
borne to the lady of Maje

To the right honorable

Mary Symonds

*To the right honorable and my*  
very good Lord, the Lord Robert Dudley  
Earle of Leicester, baron of Denbygh, Knight  
*of the honorable order of the Garter,*  
one of the Queenes Maiesties most  
honorable Counsell, and Ma-  
ster of his Horse.



Ycause by the vniuersall  
report of all men, I heare,  
and also by my ovvne ex-  
perience I perfectly know  
(right honourable and my  
very good Lord) how ho-  
norable and cherefully diuers vvorkes pre-  
sented to your Lordship, haue bin accepted:  
I (though of al other most simple) vvasther-  
by encouraged to offer to your honour this  
my simple vvorke in token of my bounden  
dutie. The example also of that famous Mo-  
narch Artaxerxes, vvho so vvell accepted  
the simple handfull of vvater, that the poore  
Persian Sinetas brought him from the riuer  
Cyrus, putteth me in good hope, that your  
honor, vvhogiue place to no man in huma-  
nitie and curtesie, vvill not mislike this sim-  
ple signifyng of my good vvill. For like as

A.ij.

the

## THE EPISTLE

mite of that poore vvidovve that is mentioned in the Gospell, vvhich she gaue in all hir penurie, is accompted a greater gifte, than those huge summes that great men layd out of their great store : so maye this my simple Pamphlet be adiudged to proccede, though not from greater, yet frō as great good vvill, as the best and learnedst vvryters beare to your honour. For they of their abundant store, haue layde out somevvhat. But I, of my meane knowvledge, haue presented in these my trauels all to your honor : Knowing that your vvisedome can in this small presente right vvell see my good vvill. My gifte is *A Summarie of the chiefeſt chaunces and accidents that haue happened in this realme, from the time of Brutus to this our age*, vvhiche I haue done by the conference of many the most aunciente Authours and true recordes of all times. Out of vvhome I haue gathered many notable things most vvorthy of remembrance, vvhich no man before me hath noted in our vulgar tong, and also by the same I haue corrected many grosse errors, heretofore commonly published in all our english  
Chro-

# DEDICATORIE.

Chronicles, especially in our late lying Abridgements, vvhich haue deceiued many simple subiects. This work I vvas the bolder to dedicate to your honor, bicause I know your L. good inclination to al sorts of good knowledges, & especially the gret loue that you bear to the old Records of deeds don by famous & noble vvorthies, which my boldnesse, like as I beseech your honor not only to pardon, but also to accept in good part, so I trust al the readers hereof, followving your honorable exāple, vvill iudge the best of this my trauel which I toke in hād, only for the respect that I had to their profite, vvherby they shal both shevve the goodnesse of their ovn natures, & also encourage me willingly to goe forevvarde in this my enterprise. VVhich doubting not, that I shall the rather obtaine of them bycause of your Lordships fauorable acceptation heereof, I vvill novve cease any longer to trouble your honor, beseeching almightie God long to preserue you to the cōmoditie of this our natie countrie.

*Your L. most humble  
Iohn Stow.*

# To the gentle Reader.



Mongest other Bookes, whiche are in this our learned age published in great numbers, there are fewe, either for the honestie of the matters, or commoditie which they bring to the cōmon welsh, or for the pleasantnesse of the studie and reading, to be preferred before the Chronicles and Histories. What examples of men deseruing immortalitie, of exploitēs worthy great renoume, of vertuous lyuing of the posteritie to be embraced, of wise handling of weightie affayres, diligently to be marked, and aptly to be applyed: What incouragement of nobilitie to noble feates, what discouragement of vnnatural subiects from wicked treasons, pernicious rebellions and damnable doctrines: to conclude, what perswasions to honestie, godlynesse, and vertue of all sort, what dissuasions from the contrarie is not plentifully in them to be found? So that it is as hard a matter for the Readers of Chronicles: in my fantasie, to passe without some colours of wisdome, inuitements to vertue, and loathing of naughty factes, as it is for a well fauored man to walke vp and downe in the hot parching sunne, and not to be there-with sunburned. They therefore which with long studie, earnest good wil, and to their great costes and charges, haue brought bidden Histories from duskie darknesse to the light of the world, and haue bene diligent obseruers of cōmon wealthes, and noted for the posteritie the fleting manners of the people, and accidentes of the times: deserue(at the

## The Preface.

the least) thanks for their paines, and to be misreported of none, seeing they haue labored for all. I write not this to complaine of some mens ingratitude towards me (although iustly I might) but to shew the commodities which insue of the reading of Histories, that seeing they are so great and so many, all men would (as they ought) employ their diligence in the honest, fruisfull, and delectable perusing of the same, and so to accompt of the Authors, as of men carefull for their countrie: and to confesse, if neede require, by whom they haue taken profite. It is now .x. yeare, since I (seeing the confuse order of our late englishe Chronicles, and the ignorant handling of auncient affaires) leauing my owne peculiar gaines, consecrated my selfe to the searche of our famous englishe Antiquities. What I haue done in them before time, the former editions of this Summarie of Chronicles may well testifie, but howe farre (be it spoken without arrogancie) I haue labored for the truthe more than some others, this last edition will euidently declare, wherein that I differ from the inordinate and vnskilfull collections of other men, it is no maruell, seeing that I do not fully agree with my selfe. This hath bene laide to my charge, and many great words made of it (by him, who with much more honestie might haue belde his peace: for that himselfe (since I beganne to write) hath folowed me in matter, but not in truth.) But let it be considered that there is nothing perfect at the firste, and that it is incident to mankinde to erre and slip sometime, but onely the point of phantasticall fooles to perseuer and continue in their erre.

Note that the backbiter slayeth three at once himselfe by his owne malice, him that crediteth his false tales, and him that he backbiteth.



## To the Reader.

rors. Wherefore seeing that the perusing of auncient records, and best approued Histories of all times, doe not only moue me, but for their authoritie driue me to acknowledge both myne and other mens errors, and in acknowledging to correct them: I trust to obtaine thus much at your handes, that at the least you will call to remembrance a most gentle and wise lawe of the politike Persians, wherein it was enacted, that a man accused to be in their lawes a trespasser and found guiltie of the crime, should not streight way be condemned, but after a diligent enquirie and search of his whole life and cōuersation, (no slander imputed vnto him as of importance), if the number of his laudable facts did counteruaile the contrarie, he was full quit of the trespassse. The same law doe I wishe the Readers of this Summarie of Chronicles to put in vre, that if the errors be not so plentifull, as Histories truly alledged, they will beare with them. For this I promise and meane God willing to performe, that though I haue somewhere something stumbled: Yet so hereafter to trie all matters worthe of immortalitye, by the certaine touchstone of best allowed

Hist. ri- graphers, that neyther any bodie  
by me shall any waye be deceyued,  
nor I forced to craue further  
pardon, if I  
do offend.



# Authors, out of whom this Summarie is collected.

Afferus Meneuensis.  
 Antiquitates Glasconiz.  
 Alfredus Bouerlacenſis.  
 Antoninus Archiep.  
 Annales monaſt. de Hide.  
 Annales Aquitaniz.  
 Adam Mircomuth.  
**Arnoldes Chronicles.**  
**Andrewe Bodd.**  
**Anthony Blakham.**  
 Abraham Harwell.  
 Beda de geſtis Anglorum.  
 Baptiſta Plarina  
 Cæſars Commentaries.  
 Cornelius Tacitus.  
 Chronica Chronicarum.  
 Chron. de Dunſtable.  
 Chronica de Buria.  
**Chronicles of S. Albones.**  
 Conradus Memdenber.  
 Croniques de Britaine.  
 Cartæ Regiæ.  
 Eusebius P. mphilus de viris.  
 Encomion Emme Regine.  
 Eadmerus Dorobernenſis.  
 Enguerant.  
 Balogium.  
**Edward Hall.**  
 Gildas Sapiens.  
 Galfridus monemutenſis.  
 Giraldus Cambrenſis.  
 Galfridus Vineſalſe.  
 Gulihel. Nouoburgeniſis.  
 Gulihel. Malmesburienſis de re-  
 gibus & pontifi.  
 Gulihelmus Thorne.  
 Gualterus Hemmingford.  
**Geſfrey Chaucer.**

Georgius Lillius.  
 Henricus Huntingdnenſis.  
 Hentius Leiceſtrenſis.  
**Henry Bradshawe.**  
 Heſtor Boetius.  
 Ioſelinus de Furnaſio.  
 Iohannes Salisburienſis.  
 Iohannes Pike.  
 Iohannes Prigton.  
 Iacobus Bergomas.  
 Iacobus Leſſabeus.  
**John Budeley.**  
 Iohannes Capgrauus.  
**John Lidgate.**  
 Iohannes Maior.  
**John Froſard.**  
**John Warding.**  
**John Balenden.**  
 Iohannes Gower.  
**John Treuſa.**  
**John Baſſall.**  
**John Skelton.**  
 Iohannes Lelandus.  
 Iohannes Caius.  
**John Heyden.**  
 Iohannes Bale.  
 Melkinus.  
 Merlini Chronicon.  
 Martinus Polonus.  
 Marianus Scotus.  
 Mathæus Paris.  
 Mathæus Weſtmonaſt.  
 Nicephorus.  
 Nennius.  
 Nicholaus Treuetus.  
**Roſham Chronicler.**  
 Osbernus.

## The Authors.

<p><b>Olde Records of London.</b>  <b>Paulus Amelius.</b>  <b>Pierse of Longtost.</b>  <b>Philippus Comineus.</b>  <b>Polidor Vergil.</b>  <b>Quadrilogium.</b>  <b>Recordes of Assaphe Church.</b>  <b>Robertus de Auesbury.</b>  <b>Radulphus Niger.</b>  <b>Ranalphus Higdes.</b>  <b>Rogerus Howeden.</b>  <b>Registrum de Bermondsey.</b>  <b>Registrum S. Edmonsbery.</b>  <b>Registrum noui monaster. iuxta</b>  <b>Turrim London.</b>  <b>Regist. de S. Bartho. iuxta Smith.</b>  <b>Registrum sacrum minorum</b>  <b>Londini.</b>  <b>Regist. of the Garter.</b>  <b>Robert of Gloucester.</b></p>	<p><b>Robert Bytune.</b>  <b>Robert Fabian, Wyitten.</b>  <b>Robert Grene.</b>  <b>Ricardi Cirencestreasis</b>  <b>Speculum Historiale.</b>  <b>Sigibertus Gemblacensis.</b>  <b>Simeon Dunelmensis.</b>  <b>Scala mundi.</b>  <b>Smart Faulconer.</b>  <b>Sir Thomas Moore.</b>  <b>Thomas Spote.</b>  <b>Thomas Walsingham.</b>  <b>Titus Liuius.</b>  <b>Thomas Hocltue.</b>  <b>Thomas Lanquet.</b>  <b>Thomas Cooper.</b>  <b>William Morwell.</b>  <b>William Caxton.</b>  <b>William Peare.</b>  <b>William Patren.</b></p>
---	--

**With other many Pamphlets,**

Also I haue for the filling vp of a fewve  
 Pages, described certaine of the  
 Authors aforementioned.

**A**lfredus Meneuensis a man of great holinesse and learning  
 who was sent for from Aeneia or S. Davids in  
 Wales by king Alfred, and by him made Bishop of  
 Shireburn, florished in the yere after Christs birth, 890.  
 Alfredus Benerlacensis Treasurer of the Colledge of We-  
 uericy, a deepe Philosopher, a diligent Historiographer, &  
 notable Divine, brought by in the Vniuersitie of Cam-  
 bridge. He writ the accidents of tyme from the beginnang  
 of the Britans, to the yere of Christ, 1136, in the which  
 he liued.

Adam Miremouth, a Prebendarie of S. Pauls in Lon-  
 don:

## Description of Authors.

don: he seeing the want of Chronicles, and feeling the necessity of them, laboured earnestly to commit things to memory, and did write from the yeere after Christs birth 1320, vnto the yeare 1380.

Arnolde was a Citizen of London, who being inflamed with the feruent loue of good learning, trauailed very studiously therin, and principally in obseruing matters worthy to be remembred of the posteritie, he noted the Charters, liberties, lawes, constitutions and customes: of the Citie of London. He liued in the yere. 1519.

Beda de gestis Anglorum, amongst his other Bookes is most knowen, as very lately both in Latine and English published, he was a man of great reading in the Monasterie of Eppwicke. So that few things worthy to be marked in many writers, are pretermitted of him, but that may be in their conuenient places read in his woorkes. He liued in Anno 733.

Chronicles of Dunstable, Berye, and of S. Albons.

Some well disposed men, in these Monasteries were the enditers of them. And it is to be wished that such Doctrine is more pure now, than it was in the Monkish wrylde. and leysure to write sufficient, and matters to wryte of in euery great Towne, or at the least, in euery shyre plentifull, that order be taken for due obseruation and diligent noting of suche things, as hereafter may bee welcome to the posteritie, as our predecessors doings are now to vs.

Edmerus Dorobernensis, was a Monke of Canterburie, which in times past was called Dorouernum, and beyng of a pleasaunt witte, ioynd with sobernesse, composed beside other bookes, certayne Histories, whiche are at this time well esteemed.

Edward Hall, after certayne yeares spent in the kinges Colledge of Cambridge, was admitted fellow of Grayes Inne at London, where he profited so much in the lawes of the Realme, that hee was chosen vnder sheriffe of the Citie. At that time (being stirred vp by men of Authority) he did write with a lustie and flourishing stile the vni-

## Description of Authors.

of the house of Yorke and Lancaster: the which hath his  
thereto bene had in great price, & will be doubtles hereaf-  
ter in greater, although somebodie (without any ingeni-  
ous and playne Declaracion thereof) hath published, but  
not without mangeling, Wapster Halles Booke for his  
owne: he liued in the yee 1546.

Gildas Sapiens, was a Monke at Barchoz not farre fro  
Holte castle in Wales, where there is reported to haue  
bene a Monasterie, hauing in it 2000. Monkes at the  
least: but for learning and Wisedome, Gildas was pre-  
ferred before the rest. His eloquence for the tyme, is tol-  
erable. Polidore Virgill, the Italian did first in print make  
common his lucubrations, but so corruptly, & Iohn Ioceline  
a man well scene in the Greeke, Latine, & Latin tongue,  
and a carefull searcher of English Antiquities hath bene  
sayne with a second impression to restore Gildas the wise,  
to his wisdome and integritie. Gildas flourished in the  
yeare of our Lorde. 580.

Galfridus monemutensis, his Cronicle of the Britans is  
of some scornefully reiected: wherein they shewe their  
great vnthankfulness, not to embrace him, who painfully  
for their behoofe playeth onely the parte of an Interpre-  
tour, little wisdome to condemne that, which they cannot  
amend, or if they can, not to consider the time wherein he  
liued. The true Histories may of a skilfull Reader be  
wel decerned from the false, and many things in him that  
seeme straunge are confirmed by the beste writers of all  
Ages, hee liued in 1158.

Galielmus Gemeticensis, being a Norman borne, was  
highly reuerenced of King Henry the second, at whose re-  
quest he occupied himselfe in Chronicling of the worthy  
facts of England and Normandie.

Giraldus Cambrensis, borne in Wales, and by his proper  
name called Siluester, after he had studied in diuers Uni-  
uersities, did read openly in the english Colledge at Pa-  
ris, by which exercise he came to greate knowledge and  
estimation, that R. Henry the second made him secreto-  
ry to his sonne John, being then in Ireland, to subdue the  
rebel:

## Description of Authors.

rebellling Irishmen: By which meanes Giraldus passing through the Countrey noted all places so exactly, that he made a perfect description thereof. The like labour also he tooke afterward in describing England and Wales, many notable workes of his are yet extant in some mens hands, worthy to be made common to many.

Galfridus Vinelasse, not contente to haue profited in English Vniuersities, trauayled into Fraunce, and Italie, and in their Vniuersities also applyed his study. He delighted muche in learned men, and by conference came to knowledge and worship, he did write a smooth and gentle stile, as by his bookes, which yet remaine, it doth appeare: he flourished in the yeare. 1197.

Guilelmus Nouoburgensis, otherwise Guli. Paruus for his true dealing in Histories is much commended of Holiozoze. His Chronicle is lately printed at Antwerpe, but imperfectly by the Kings printer Wil. Siluius, leaving out W. Turners Preface late Deane of Welles, he inserted his owne, and left out also certayne Chapters which are in diuers olde Copies. But it is well scene that Nouoburgensis was a good Deuine and diligent Historiographer, he liued in 1200.

Guilelmus malmesburiensis, amongst other that hath laboured to restore the memorizable actes of the auncient Brittaines and valiaunt Englishmen, is for his singular knowledge in liberall Sciences, and painfullnesse worthy to be alwayes remembred. He was a Monke, and flourished at Malmesburie, in 1139.

Guli. Thorne, being a Monke of Canterbury endeouored chiefly to restore the names, which began to obscure, and to reuiue the facts, which but for him had perished, of the Abbots of Canterburie. The like commendacion is to be giuen to Tho. Spottre, who before Thorne, not without vnlike diligence though not with like eloquence, had laboured in the same matter.

Gualterus Hemingford, this man was an Austen Friar in Yorkeshyre who burning with the loue of his countrey, wrote an History from the time of William Conquerour



## Description of Authors.

four, to the tyme of Edward the second, he also wrote an Historie of his owne tyme, continuing the same till the xx. yere of the reygne of Edward the third.

Geffrey Chaucer, is reported to haue bene brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, but from whence soeuer hee had his learning, certaynly the maner of his wytyng is such: that all men, but Courtiers especially, haue his diuine witte, and inuentions in great admiration. He may therfore worthely be called the Prince of english Poetes.

Henricus Humendunensis, a famous man in his tyme, as one for his vertue and learning promoted to a Prebendary at Lincolne, and made Archdeacon at Huntingdon. He perceauyng no lesse fruite and commoditie to ensue by Histories than by other Artes fruitfully trauayled to his perpetuall good memozy, in setting forth the gestes of his Countrey, from the enterpyng of the Saxons into this Realne, to the tyme of King Stephen.

Hector Boetius is a Scottissh Historiographer, eloquent in his wytyng, but he ascribeth diuers noble actes vnto his Countrey mē, atcheued by right English couragious stomaches.

John Pike, in his other serious assayes, for his recreation searched so luckely and diligently for our Englishe monuments of Antiquity, that he left behinde him twoo bookes thereof, the whiche long after were abydged by William Hozman, Scholemaister first, and after vicepro-  
nost of Aeton Colledge.

John Capgrave, was bozne in Kent, and after certayne yeres sent to Oxford, he aspyred to such great knowledge and wysedome, that in hys tyme fewe were to be conferred with hym, to be preferred not one. Amongst other diuine Bookes he did wyte the lyues of English sainctes, that for many causes are not to be relected. He flourished in the yere 1457.

John Lidgate, bozne in Suffolke, and Monke of Bery, after a good foundation of learning layde in the Vniuersities according to the maner, went into Fraunce & Italy, to fetch further wysedome, ne pther did he frustrate the  
expect

## Description of Authors.

expectation had of him, for in Poetrie, and other sciences, hee passed many and was inferiour to none. So that Chaucer and Lidge, are accompted of in England, as Boccas or Dantes in Italy. He liued in 1448.

Iohn Maior, beyng a Scot, did wypte Scottissh, that is rudely in his Horizontall Latine style, a Scottissh History, he lyued in the yeare 1523.

Iohn Frosard, History is common in mens hands, of the translation of the noble J. Bourcher knight, Lord Berners, deputie generall of Calleys & Marches of the same, at the commaundement of Henry the eyght, out of the French into the English, Iohn Frosarde liued in the yeare 1403.

Iohn Harding beyng both a stoute and learned man, presented his Countrey both wayes. For to obtayne certayne Charters out of Scotlande, of the King of Englands superiortie, he much hazarded himselfe, and lastly re-

stoyed the same to King Henry the fifth.

After that he exhibited a Chronicle of England,

with a Mappe or description of Scot-

land, to King Henry the sixt,

which Chronicle doth

almost altogether differ from that which bea-

der his name, was imprinted by

Rich. Grafton. He liued

in the yeare,

1450.



Faultes escaped in the Printing.

Folio. 55. page. 1. the. 10. lyne, for taken by the Normans at Ferneham, reade, taken by the Normans, but Heber the Bishop by Gods prouision escaped. The same yeare also Ielfred fought agaynst the Normans at Fernham.

Folio. 102. page. 2. the. 8. lyne, for thee was, reade he was.

Folio. 212. page. 1. the. 10. lyne, for there were more, reade there were every day more then,

Folio. 362. page. 1. the. 20. lyne, for the Phemix, reade the Phalcon.

# *A brieſe Deſcription of*

Fol. i

Englande Scotland, vva-

les, and Cornevall.



Cloze I entre to a-  
bzidge the ſactes and  
geſtes of the kinges  
and other perſones  
within this Kealme  
from Brutus, the firſt  
king of the ſame, I

purpoſe by theſe to make a deſcription of  
this noble Kealme gathered out of Poly-  
dore Virgil, reported in his worke of the  
Engliſhe hiſtoꝛie, who ſaith: That all  
Britaine whiche by two names is called  
Englande and Scotlande, is an Iſland in  
the Ocean ſea, ſituate right ouer againſt  
the Region of Gallia: one parte of which  
Iſle Engliſhemen doe inhabite, an other  
part Scottes, the third part Waſhmen,  
and the fourth part Coꝛniſhmen. Al they  
eiſther in language, conditions oꝛ lawes,  
doe differ among them ſelues. Englande  
(ſo called of Engliſhme which did winne  
the ſame) is the greateſt parte, whiche is  
diuided into. cccc. Counties, whiche wee  
call Shyꝛes. Whereof ten (that is to ſay,

Polidor  
Virgil.

ccccc.  
Counties

I

Kent,

## A Summarie of

**Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Southampton,**  
**Barkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, So-**  
**merfetshire, Devonshire and Cornwall,**  
do containe the first part of that Ilande:  
which part bounding toward the South,  
standeth betwene the Thames & the sea.

Frome thence to the ryuer of Trent,  
which passeth thzough þe myddes of Eng-  
land be. xvj. shyres wherof the fyrste vi.  
(standeth Eastward) are Essex, Middlesex,  
Berksfordshire, Suffolke, Northfolke, and  
Cambridgeshyre, the other ten whiche  
stande moze in þe myddle of the countrey  
are these. Bedford, Huntington, Buckin-  
gham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland,  
Leicester, Nottingham, Warwike, and  
Lyncolne. After these, there be vi. which  
border westward vpon Wales, as Glo-  
cester, Hereford, Worcester, Salop, Sta-  
fford, and Chester. About the myddle of  
the Region lye Darbyshyre, Yorkshyre,  
Lancashyre, & Cumbzeland. On the left  
hand toward the west is Westmerland.  
Agaynst the same is the Bpshopyrke of  
Durham, and Northumberland, whiche  
boundeth vpon the north in the marches  
of Scotland. These shyres be diuided in,  
to xviij. Bpshopyrkes, which by a graeke  
worde, be called Diocesess. Of whych  
Diocesess,

Dioceſes, Cantorburie and Rocheſter, be  
in Kent. Eſſex, Middleſex, & part of Hert-  
ford, belongeth to the biſhopꝝke of Lon-  
dō, The biſhop of Chicheſter hath Suſſex  
VVyncheſter hath Hampſhire, Surrey,  
and the Iſle of Wight.

Salisbury, hath Dorſetſhire, Barkſhype,  
and Wyltſhype.

Excetor, hath Deuonſhire, & Coꝛnwal.

Bathe, and VVelles, hath Somerſetſhire.

VVorceſter hath Gloceſterſhype, Woz-  
ceſterſhype, and part of Warwikeſhire.

Hereforde, hath part of Shropſhire, and  
Herefordſhire.

Conentre, and Lichfelde, Staſſorbeſhype,  
and thother part of Warwikeſhire.

Cheſtre hath Cheſhire, Darbyſhire, and a  
piete of Lancashire, nere the ryuer of

Repel. The Dioceſſe of Lyncolne, whiche  
is the greateſt hath epght ſhypes, lyenge

betwene the Thames and Humbe, as  
Lincolne, Poꝛthampton, Leiceſter Rut-

land, Huntington, Bedford, Buckingham,  
Orford and the reſidue of Herefordſhype.

The biſhopꝝke of Ely, hath Cantabꝛidge  
ſhire, and the Iſle of Ely: Suffolke, and

Norfolke, bee in the circuite of Nor-  
wiche Dioceſſe. And thys is the Pro-

uince of the Archebiſhoppe of Canter-  
A. ſſ. burge

Now  
ther is a  
biſhop of  
Gloceſter  
a biſhop  
of Peter-  
borough  
and a by-  
ſhoppe of  
Dreſford,  
ſo ther be  
to ſome  
bet of. xx.  
in Eng-  
land, and  
iii. in  
Wales.



## A Summarie of

burie, whiche is the pꝛimate of all Eng-  
lande, with Wales, whiche hath foure  
Diocesses, as hereafter shalbe declared.  
The Bishop of Poꝛke, hath Poꝛkeshyꝛe,  
Notynghamshyꝛe, and a piece of Lan-  
castshyꝛe. The Byshop of Durham, hath  
the bishopꝛike so commonly called, and  
Noꝛthumberlande. Carlisle, conteineth  
Cumberlande and Westmerlande: And  
this is the other pꝛouince of Tharche-  
bishop of Poꝛke, whiche is an other pꝛi-  
mate of Englande, and was of long tyme  
also pꝛimate of all Scotlande: but these  
Diocesses take their names of the cities  
where those Sees be placed. The chiefe  
wherof, is London, where in the begyn-  
ning was the Archebishops See: but af-  
terwardes transposed to Canterbury, a  
Cittie in Kent, placed in a soyle amiable  
and pleasaunt. London standeth in Mid-  
dlesex, on the Noꝛthside of the Thamis.  
That moste excellent and goodly ryuer,  
beginneth a litle aboue a village called  
V Vinchelcombe in Drefordshyꝛe, stil in-  
creasing, and passeth first by the Uniuers-  
sitie of Oxenforde, & so with a mervail-  
lous quiet course by London, and then  
breaketh into the Frenche Ocean by  
mayne tides, which twise in xxliij. houres  
space

space doth ebbe and flowe moze then. xl. miles, to the greate commoditie of travellers, by which all kyndes of marchandise be casely conueighed to London, the principall store and staple for al commodities within this Realme. Upō the same ryuer is placed a stone brydge, a woode London brydge. very rare and meruailous, which brydge hath. xx. arches made of fouresquared stone, of height. lx. fote, & of breadth. xxx. fote, distant one from an other. xx. fote, compact & ioyned together with vaultes and sellars. Upon both sides be houses builded, that it seemeth rather a continuall streete, then a brydge. The Ocean sea doth bounde Englande, the first parte of Britaine East and Southe, Wales, and Cornewall West. The ryuer of Twede deuidenth England and Scotland North. The length of the Islande beginneth at Portsmouth in the South parte, and endeth at Twede in the North, conteining 320. myles. This Realme aboue other is mozte fruitfull on this side Humber: for beyond, it is fuller of mountaynes. And althoughe to the beholders of that countrey a farre of, it may seme plain, yet it is ful of many hylles, and those for the mozte parte boyde of trees: the balles

A thy

wherof

## A Summarie of

wherof be verie delectable, inhabited for  
the moſte part by noble men, who accor-  
ding to auncient and olde ordre, deſyre  
not to dwell in Cities, but neere unto  
balleis and Ryuers in ſeueraill villages:  
for aduoyding of vehement wyndes, bi-  
cauſe that Iſlande naturally is ſtormie.  
Humbre hath his beginning a litle on  
this ſide Forke, and by and by runneth  
Southwarde, and then holdeth his courſe  
Caſtward, and ſo into the mayne Sea,  
greatly increased by the Ryuers of Dunc  
& Trent. Trent beginneth a litle fro ſtaſ-  
forde, running through Darbiſhyre, and  
Leiceſterſhyre, paſſing by Liſchfelde and  
Nottingham on the right had, and Dunc  
on the leſte: ſo that bothe thoſe Ryuers  
doe make an Iſlande, whiche is called  
Auxolme, and then ioyning together on  
this ſide Ryngſton vpon Hull, a goodly  
marchaunt towne, they fall into Hum-  
bre: by which Ryuer they may arriue out  
of Fraunce, Germanie, and Denmarke.  
England is fruitleſſull, of beaſtes, and a-  
boundeth with cattell: whereby thinha-  
bitantes be rather for the moſt Graſſers  
then ploughmen, bicauſe they geue them  
ſelues moze to feeding, then to tyllage.  
ſo that almoſte the thyrd parte of the  
countrie

countrie is imployed to Cattel, Dere red  
and fallow, gotes (whereof there be stoz  
in the southpartes, & Conies, for euerie  
where there is solle maintenāce of those  
kynndes of beastes: bicause it is full of  
greate woddess, whereof there riseth pa-  
rtime of hunting greatly exercised, spe-  
cially by the Nobilitie and Gentlemen.  
(Andrewc Borde saith, there bee more  
parkes in Englande then in all Europe  
besides.)

Andrevve  
Borde.

Scotlande an other parte of Britaine,  
(whereof in this place I haue thought  
good to treat at large, that no further  
mencion of the situation thereof might  
be made hereafter) began somtime at the  
hil called Grampius, stretching to the fur-  
thest coast southwards, but after the o-  
uertholwe of the Pictes, it began at the  
Ryuer Twede, and so meting at the riuer  
of Tync, the fortune of warres altering  
the same, as it doeth all other thinges.  
Wherefore the length of Scotlande from  
Tvede to the furthest coaste, is esteemed  
to be. 480. miles: But as Scotlande is  
longer then Englande, so it is narrowe  
and endeth like a wedge. For the moun-  
taine Grampius is illaouered and crag-  
gle, whiche Tacitus in the life of Iulius

## A Summarie of

Agricola doeth remembre, pearcinge  
through the bowels of Scotlande from  
the coaste of the Germane sea, that is to  
saie, from the mouth of the Ryuer of  
Dee, to the boundes of Irelande, euen to  
the lake of Lomunde, whiche lieth be-  
twene that Countrie and the same hill.  
The Ryuer of Tyvede (whiche springeth  
out of a litle hill, not farre beyond Rox-  
borough) is mingled with the German  
Ocean, toyning Southwarde with that  
countrie whiche is called the Marches,  
being the boundes betwene Englande &  
Scotlande. The saied Ryuer of Tyvede  
separateth the Marches from Northum-  
berlande the furthest countrie of En-  
glande, hauing prospect to the German  
Sea, the chiefe towne whereof is War-  
wicke, now in possession of the English,  
in olde time called Ordolucarum. The  
Westerne limit of Scotlande, whilom  
was Cambzelande, whiche the Ryuer of  
Solue diuideth fro the valley of Annan-  
dia. Betwene these two Regions the  
Cheuiot hilles appeare. Pert to the Mar-  
ches Pictlande bordereth, now termed  
Laudone, bounding bpō the East, a verie  
hillie countrie barren almost of any trees  
The moste famous towne of the same  
be

bée Dunbare, Hadington, Lethe, North-  
 bervvike, and Edingborovvgh, & kinges  
 seate, where also is the Castel of Mai-  
 dens, a verie strong and defensible place.  
 The same rittie the Ryuer of Forthea (co-  
 monly called the Frithe) doeth water and  
 passe by: whiche being caried into the  
 Germaine Oceane, maketh great armes  
 of meres, commonly called the Scottissh  
 sea: Wherein besides other is the Island  
 of S. Columbe, by name called Aemonia.  
 The same Ryuer againe diuideth from  
 Laudone, a Countrie adioynning (aboun-  
 dant of all thinges) called & Fife, in which  
 Countrie are many Townes as Donfer-  
 nule, Cupre, but the notable Towne of  
 Saint Andrevve, specially famous for  
 the Uniuersitie and beautified with the  
 sea of the Archebischop and p̄imat of all  
 Scotlande. On the other side towarde  
 the Frithe side Northward, is Nidisdalia,  
 so called of the Ryuer that passeth there-  
 by, where be the strong townes of Dou-  
 glasse and Doufreie. Upon the South ad-  
 ioyneth Gallouidia, more abundant of  
 fodder for Cattel, the of Wheate, where  
 is the towne of Candida Casa, & the an-  
 cient temple of S. Niman, adourned also  
 with an episcople sea. In those partes be-  
 sides



## A Summarie of

As the Towne of Victoria, is a lake of  
a wondrous nature, because the same  
in winter doeth freeze, and the other not.  
By that standeth the Countrey of Haricta  
once renowned with the towne Haricta,  
wherof perchance it took the name. A-  
bone Haricta towards the West, is El-  
goina (by which name Ptolome calleth  
the Countrey) bordering vpon the Oceane  
wherein is the lake Lomunde, which is  
verie broad and large, containing many  
Ilandes, situate at the foot of the moun-  
taine Grampius, eight myles from the  
Castell of Dombriton, besides the Ryuer  
of Bodotria, now named Leuinus, entering  
into the Ryuer of Glota. But a good space  
on this side Grampius, riseth the Ryuer  
of Taus, the greatest in all Scotland, ta-  
king his name of a Lake from whence it  
springeth, which falling by Atholia and  
Calydonia, passeth by many places, but  
chiefly by Perthum now called S. Johns  
towne: and lastly by Deidonum, in tyme  
past called Alestum, and there breaketh  
into the Germane sea, and at the mouth  
forceth greete estuaries or armes of the  
sea, whereof Tacitus maketh mention.  
Against Taus is Angusie, which by mea-  
nes of that Ryuer is fertile and prosper-  
ous

rous, and is diuided from Fife. To the same vpo the South adioyneth Atholia, not the barrenest Countrie, as well for water as for plentie of soile. On thother side Argatelia sheweth it selfe, which being full of Lakes, yeldeth greater plentie of fodder then fruite, whose uttermost boundes stretch so farre, as Irelande is not distant past .xvi. myles, about which the promontorie or forlande, called Landes hedde standeth. That Coast whither the Silures amply did inhabite as Plinie writeth in his fourth booke, when he speaketh of Irelande, writing thus. Vpon the same this Countrie is situate not past .xx. myles passing from the nacion of the Silures. Betwene this and Elgonia, Westwarde lieth the Countrie of Sterlynge, so called by a towne there. Here the forrest of Calydonia began on the left side, which within stretcheth far and broade. This forrest (sometimes) bred whyte Bulles, long maned like Lions, which were so wilde as they could not be tamed, but because the flesh was pleasant and deintie to the mouthe, the hole race of them almoste is extinguished. There likewise is the castel of Calydene, situate by Taus called Doucheldine. Fro  
a little

## A Summarie of

a litle hyl of þe Forrest riseth Glota which by bꝛoad chanelle falleth into the Irishe Oceane. For staled in a maner by the bankes of the mountaine Grampius, it slideth into the Sea by great tides, so as (witnesseth Tacitus) þe Romanes thought it to be an other Ilande. Of that Ryuer the Dale was called Glotevale, whiche Countrie that Ryuer runneth by, and in the same is the Citie of Glasco, a goodly Uniuersitie. Againe towards the east is ioyned the Countrie of Angusie & Merina, vpon the sea coaste, wherin Fordune by situation is verie strong, & for the reliques of S. Palladius the Scottishe Apostle famous.

Of the same side of Scotlande, is the Countrie of Marria, garnished with a Citie called Aberdone, standing betwene the two Ryuers of Dona and Dea, with a Schole also adozned. Then foloweth Moronia, which þe two notable Ryuers doe compasse about, called Nea and Spea. At the mouth of this last Ryuer, standeth the Town of Elgis: About the bakkes whereof, be huge wooddes replenished with all sortes of wylde beastes. There is a Lake also called Spina, stozed with plentie of Swannes. But in the midle parte

parte standeth the broad Countrye of  
Rossia, stretching to the uttermost angle  
even to both the Seas, and the further it  
goeth Eastwarde, the better it is inhabi-  
ted. In the same is a bosome of the Sea,  
nowe and then so convenient for Sailers  
as commonly it is called the port of Helth,  
(or the haven of Saufetie) and the towne  
Thana. The bredth of the Ilande is very  
short, for falling into y<sup>e</sup> forme of a wedge  
is skant. xxx. myle ouer, whiche defended  
with thre promontories like towers, re-  
pelleth the greate waues and surges of  
the Sea: & enuironned with two goulfs,  
whiche those promontories doe inclose,  
the entries be quiet and calme, and the  
waters peaceable. The straitte of that  
land is at this day called Cathanesse, coast-  
ing vpon the Sea Deucalidon. Thus  
much of the particulers of Scotlande.  
But y<sup>e</sup> same is in euery place ful of good  
havens and nautgable entries, Lakes,  
with merthes, fluddes, fountains, verie  
full of fishe, and mountaines, vpon the  
toppes wherof be pleasaunt plaines, yel-  
ding great store of grasse, and plentie of  
fodder for Cattell, wooddes likewyse full  
of wyld beasts. That part of the lande  
is well susteyned with commodities, and  
therefore

## A Summarie of

therfore the people harde to be banquet-  
ted at any time, by reason the wooddes  
and marshes be at hande for refuge and  
hungre eased with the venison and fishe.  
About Scotlande in the Irishe Seas, are  
xl. Ilandes of Plinie termed Britannia, o-  
ther cal them Meuanias, other Hebrides.  
Manye of these in lengthe at leaste are  
xxx. myles, but in bredth not aboue. xli.  
Amonges them is Iona beautified with  
the Tombes of the Scottishe kynges.  
The Ilanders generally speake Irishe,  
whiche declareth them to take their ori-  
ginall of the Irish nation. Beyond Scot-  
lande towards the South, be the Iles of  
Orchades, whiche as Ptolomee saith  
be. xxx. in numbze, some lying in the Deu-  
calidon Sea, and some in the Germanie  
Oceane, the principall of which Ilandes  
is Pamonia, bicause it is a Bishops sea,  
and is vnder the gouernement of Scot-  
land. The Ilanders vse the Gothes speche  
which argueth them to procede from the  
Germanies. They be talle of stature, but  
verie helthie and lustie of bodie & mynde  
liuing very long, although their chiefest  
foode is fishe, for the lande almoste conti-  
nually beset with colde, in many places  
is not able to beare cozne, and generally  
almoste

almoste without tree or bushe. Besides  
the Orchades standeth Thule which they  
call Ila. From that Ilande not aboue one  
daies sailing is the frozen Sea, as Plinie  
saith. In whiche Sea standeth Ilande,  
to whiche Ilande our marchauntes re-  
paire for fishing once euery yeare in the  
Sommer. And bicause it is the furthest  
Ilande toward the North, there be some  
that doe suppose it to be Thule. And thus  
much haue I to saie of the site of Scot-  
lande, nowe of the nature and manours  
of the people. The Scottes whiche inha-  
bite in the Southerne parte, be well nur-  
tured and liue in good ciuilltie, and the  
moste ciuile, vnto the English speche. And  
for that woodde ther is geason and skant,  
their comune sewell is of a black stone,  
whiche they digge out of the earth. The  
other parte, Northern, and full of moun-  
taines, a very rude and homely kinde of  
people doeth inhabite, whiche are called  
the Redshankes or wilde Scottes. They  
be clothed with a mantell and shirte saf-  
froned, after the Irish maner, goings  
naked to their shynnes. Their weapons  
are bowes and dartes, with a verie brode  
sword and a dagger sharpe onely at the  
one side. All speake Irish, feeding on fish,  
milke,

## A Summarie of

milke, cheefe, and fleſhe, hauing a greates numbre of Cattell. The Scottes differ from the Engliſhe in lawes & cuſtomes, bicauſe thei vſe the ciuile lawe as almoſt other Countreies doe. The Engliſh haue their owne lawes and edictes. In certain other condicions, they bee not farre vnlike, but their language is one, their habite and complexion like, one corage in battaile, and in the nobilitie one deſire and pregnancie in hunting. The Countreie houſes bee narrowe couered with ſtrawe and rede, wherein the people and beaſtes do lodge together. Their townes beſides Saint Johns towne are vnwalled, whiche is to be aſcribed to their animoſitie and hardines, firing all their ſuccour and helpe alwaie, in y<sup>e</sup> vallaunce of thei body. The Scottes are very wiſe as their learning declareth. For to what ſo euer arte they do applie them ſelues, thei eaſely profite in the ſame. But the Idle & ſlouthfull and ſuche chiefly as ſhunne & auoide labour, liue in great pouertie, and yet will not ſticke to boſt of their nobilitie and gentrie, as though it were more ſemely for the honeſt to lack, the comely by exerciſe of ſome honeſt arte, to gette thei riling. But the Scottes generally  
be



be deuoute obseruers of Religion. And  
thus muche of Scotlande.

Wales the third part of Britaine lieth  
vpon the left hand; which like a promon-  
torie or forlande, or an Isle (as it were)  
on euerye syde it is compassed with the  
maine sea: except it be on the East parte  
with the ryuer of Sabrina, commonly cal-  
led Seuerne, whiche diuideth Wales fra  
England. Although some late wynter  
affirme Hereford to be a bound betwene  
Wales and England, and saie, that Wa-  
les beginneth at Chepstolle, where the  
Ryuer Meye augmented with an other  
ryuer called Lugg, passing by Herefordo  
doth runne into the Sea, whiche ryuer re-  
seth in the middle of Wales out of that  
hill (but vncertaine whether out of that  
spring) that Sabrina dothe, whiche Corn-  
Tacitus calleth Antona. For etien to that

Corneli-  
Tacitus.

place there goeth a great arme of the sea,  
whiche passing thzough the lande West-  
ward: on the right hande leaueth Corne-  
wall, and on the left, Wales. Which Co-  
pographie or description, although it be  
newe, yet I thought good to solow. Ther-  
fore Wales is extended from the towne  
of Chepstoll, where it beginneth almoste

This arme  
of the sea, as  
I iudge, is  
now called  
Ause, where  
is a passage  
betwene the  
billage of  
Ause and  
Chepstoll.

## A Summarie of

by a straight line a litle above Shyrolf-  
 burie, euen to Westchester Northward.  
 Into that part, so many of the Brittaines  
 as remayned alive after the slaughter &  
 losse of their countrie, at the length be-  
 ing driven to their shifts, did repaire as  
 auncient writings report, where partly  
 through refuge of the mountaines, and  
 partly of the wooddes and marshes, they  
 remained in safetie: which parte they en-  
 loye euen to this daye. That lande after-  
 wardes the English men did cal Wales:  
 and the Brittaines the Inhabitauntes of  
 the same. Welshmen: for amonges the  
 Germanes, VValschman, signifieth a  
 stranger, an alien, an outborne or strange  
 man: that is suche a one, as hath a con-  
 trarie language from theirs, for VVall  
 in their tongue is called a stranger borne  
 as an Italian or Frenchman: which  
 differ in speche from the Germane.  
 Man signifieth Homo, which is a man in  
 english. Therfore Englishmen, a people  
 of Germany, after they had wonne Bri-  
 tain called the Britains, which escaped  
 after the destruction of their countrey, af-  
 ter their countrie manner, VValschmen,  
 because they had an other tongue or spech.  
besides

besides theirs, and the lande whiche they inhabited, VVales, whiche name afterwards both to the people and contrey do remaine. By this meanes the Brittaines with their kingdome losse their name. But they which affirme that name to be deriued of their kyng or quene without doubt be deceiued. The countrey soyle towards the sea coaste, and in other places in the valleys and playnes, is mosse fertile, whiche yeldeth bothe to man and beaste, great plentie of fruite and grasse: but in other places for the mosse parte it is bareine and lesse fruitfull, because it lacketh tillage: for which cause husbandmen doe liue hardly, eating Oten takes and drinkeing milke mixt with water, and some whey. There be many townes and strong castels, and foure Bishoprikes, if the bishoprike of Hereforde be counted in Englande, as the late wyters declare. The first bishoprike is Meneue, so called of Meneua, whiche at this date, they call Sainct Dauides a Citie very auncient, situated vpon the sea coast, and boundeth westward toward Ireland. An other is Landaffe, the thirde Bangor, & the fourth Sainct Asaph, which, be vnder Tharches.

B y                      bishop

*Foure bys  
shoppes in  
Wales.*

## A Summarie of

bishop of Cantorburie. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, whiche as they saie, that fetch their Originall from the Trojanes, both partly sounde of the Trojan antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. But howe soeuer it is, the Welshmen dooe not pronounce their speache so pleasauntly and gentilly as the Englishmen dooe, because they speake more in the throte: and contrary wyse the Englishmen rightly folowing the Latines, doe expresse their voyce somewhat within the lips, whiche to the hearers semeth pleasaunt and sweete: And thus muche of Wales, the thirde part of Britaine.

Nowe foloweth the fourthe and laste parte of Britayne, named Cornewall. This part beginneth on that side whiche lieth toward Spaine Westward: Toward the East, it is of bredth foure score and tenne myles, extending a litle beyōd Saint Germans, which is a very famous village situated on the right hande vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadthe of that countrey is but .xx. myles: so that this parcell of lande on the right hande is compassed with the coaste of the mayne sea:  
and

and on the leste hande with that arme of  
the sea, whiche (as befoze is declared) par-  
teth the lande, and runneth vp to Chep-  
stoll, where the countrie is in fourme of  
a hozne: For at the firste it is narrowe, &  
then groweth broader, a litle beyond the  
saied towne of Saint Germaine. East-  
warde it bozdzeth vpon England, West,  
South, & South, the maine sea is rounde  
about it: It is a very barresne soyle, yel-  
ding fruite more thzough trauaille of the  
tyllers and husbandmen, then thzough  
the goodnes of the grounde, but there is  
great plentie of Leade and Tinne: in the  
mining and digging wherof doth special-  
ly consist the liuing and sustentation of  
the inhabitants. In this only part of Bri-  
taine, even to this daye continueth the  
nation of the Britaines, whiche in the be-  
ginning brought out of Gallia occupied &  
inhabited that Ilande, (if credite may be  
genen to them, whiche reporte the firste  
inhabitanes of Britaine to come out of  
the Cities of Armerica,) The argument  
and pzoofe wherof, is bicause that Cornish  
men do speake that language, which the  
Britaines vse now in Fraunce, whom  
the Byttons doe call Britonantes. This

## A Summarie of

thing to be moze true, an olde auncient  
Chronicle doth declare, whereln I found  
written, not Cornubia, but Cornugallia,  
compounded of Cornu, a Horne, the forme  
wherof, that countrey hath, & of Gallia, out  
of which countrey thynhabitauntes came  
first, the maner of whiche name is not to  
be misliked. Their tongue is farre disso-  
nant from Englishe, but is muche like to  
the Walthe tongue, bicause they haue  
many wordes commune to both tongues:  
yet this difference there is betwene the,  
when a Walsheman speaketh the Coz-  
nisheman rather vnderstandeth many  
wordes spoken by the Walsheman, then  
the whole tale he telleth, wherby it is ma-  
nifest, that those thre people doe vnder-  
stande one another in like maner as the  
Southerne Scottes doe perceiue and vn-  
derstand the Northerne. But it is a thing  
very rare and meruallous, that in one  
Ilande there should be suche varietie of  
speeches. Cornwal oz Cornugal, is in the  
Diocesse of Exetour, whiche was ones  
wozthie to be counted the fourth part of  
the Ilande, as well for the contrarietie of  
language as for the firste inhabitauntes  
thereof, as is befoze saied. Afterwardes,  
the

the Normans which constituted a kingdome of all those three partes reckened Cornewall to be one of the countie or shires of the countrey. Thus muche of the particular description of Britayne, that the whole bodie of the Realme (by the members) may be the better knowen to some peradventure that neuer hearde the same before.

The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, or three cornered, hauing three corners, or three sides: Two whereof, that is to say: The corner toward the East, and thother toward the weast (both extending northwardes) are the longest.

The third side which is the South side is farre shorter then thother: for the Iland is greater of length then of breadth. And as in the other two partes is conteyned the length, euen so in the last, the breadth. In which place, the breadth beginneth: and so continuing from the South parte to the North, it is but narrowe. The first and right corner of whiche Iland Eastward, is in Kent, at Douer & Sandwich. From whence to Calais or Boloigne in France, is the distance of. cccc. myles. Fro this Angle which is against France



## A Summarie of

to the third Angle, which is in the North  
in Scotlande, the mayne whereof, boundeth  
vpon Germany, but no land scene, &  
there the Island is like vnto a wedge cut  
at the very Angle of the land in Scotlād.  
The length whereof is. vii. hundredeth miles.  
Againe, the length from this corner  
at Douer in Kent, to the vttermoſt parte  
of Cornewal, being Saint Mighels mouſt  
(whiche is the West parte or West Angle)  
is supposed to be. 300. myles.

From this leſte Angle being the West  
part and thuttermoſt part of Cornewal,  
which hath a pꝛoſpect towardeſ Spayn,  
in whiche part alſo ſtandeth Irelande, ſi-  
tuated betwene Britaine and Spayne to  
the North angle in the further parte of  
Scotlande, in whiche part the Island doth  
end, the length is eight hundred miles, in  
whiche part there be very good hauens, &  
ſaſe harboroughes for ſhippes, and apt  
paſſage into Ireland, being not paſt one  
daye ſaylinge, but the ſhorter paſſage is  
from Wales, to Waterforde, a towne in  
Ireland vpon the ſea coaſt, muche like to  
that paſſage betwene Douer and Calice,  
or ſomewhat more: but the ſhortest paſ-  
ſage of all, is out of Scotlād. From this

last angle to Hampton: which is a towne  
vpon the sea coast, with a hauen so called  
toward the Southe, and therefore called  
Southampton) betwene the angles of  
Kent and Coznewall, they do measure by  
a straight lyne the whole lengthe of the  
Iland, and do say, that it conteineth. 800.  
myles, as the breadth from Meneua, or  
saint Dauids to Parmouth, whiche is in  
the vttermost part of the Iland towardes  
the East doth conteine. 200. myles for the  
breadth of the Iland is in the South part,  
which part is the front and beginning of  
the Land, and endeth narrow, or as it wer  
in a straight. So the circuit or compasse of  
the Iland is. xlviii. C. miles, which is. 200.  
lesse than Caesar doth reckon or accompt.

Thus muche I haue thought good to  
take out of Polidore, touching the disuision  
of England with the forme and situation  
of the same. Much other good matter that  
authour doth alledge. which here for bre-  
uittie I do omitte referring those that de-  
sire to knowe farther hereof, to that  
booke: where he shall finde the  
style and story both plea-  
saunt and profitable.

# The Race of the Kinges of

Englande since Brute the firste of this Realme: and in the margēt of this booke are placed the yeares befoze Chyriste his birthe, when euery king began their reignes, till Cimbilius, in whose time Chyriste the Sauour of the worlde was bozne, and then folowing, The yeres from Chyriste his birth are placed in the Margent,

1108.

Galfrid<sup>9</sup>  
Mounmi-  
tenets.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum



Iohn Har-  
ding.  
Geraldus  
Cambren-  
cis.  
Trogus  
Pōpeius.  
The armes  
of Brute.

Brute the sonne of Sil-  
uius, the sonne of Ac-  
canius, the sonne of  
Eneas. After a longe  
wey journey out of  
Italy with his Trope-  
ans, passing thozowe  
France, building the cite of Towres,  
and then arrived in this Ile whiche was  
called Albion, at a place now called Tot-  
nes in Deuonshire, the yeare of the world  
2855. the yeares befoze Chyristes natiui-  
tie. 1108. wherin he first began to reigne  
and named it Britaine. Iohn Harding al-  
leging Giraldus Cambrencis, his Topo-  
graphie, and Trogus Pompeius his booke  
of all Stories, saith that Brute bare of  
Gules two Lions golde rampants a con-  
trarie, also a bannar of vert, a Diane of  
gold fischele crowned and entronised that  
were

were Eneas armes when he entred the land of Latyn. He builded the cite of new Troye, now called London, he stablished therein the Trojan Lawes, and deuided the whole Ilande (containing England, Scotlande, and Wales) among his three sons named Locrine, Cābre, & Albanaet. vnto Locrine he gaue y<sup>e</sup> myddle part of Britayn, now called England, w<sup>th</sup> the superiourtie of al this Ile: vnto Camber he gaue Wales, & to Albanaet Scotland: after which particiō he deceased, whē he had reigned 24. yeres, & was buried at London, then called newe Troye, as is also said.

Trojan  
lawes.

**L**ocrine, the eldest sonne of Brute reigned. xx. yeares: he chased the Hunnes, which invaded this Realme: and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with their kyng were drowned in a Ryuer, whiche departeth England and Scotland.

1084  
Gaufrida  
Flores hi  
Roriarum

And soz so muche as the king of Hunnes, named Humbar, was there drowned. the Ryuer is tyll this daye named Humber. This king Locrin had to wyfe Guendoline, daughter of Corineus, Duke of Cornewale, by whom he had a sonne named Madan, he also kepte as paramour, the beautifull lady Estrilde, by whome he had a daughter named Sabrine. And after the

How this  
ber took  
that name

death

## A Summarie of

death of Corineus, he put from him the  
saide Guendolin, and wedded Estrild, but  
Guendolin repaired to Cornwall, where  
she gathered a great power, and foughte  
with king Locrine, & slue him. he was bu-  
ried at Troynouant. She drowned the la-  
dy Estrild with her daughter Sabrine in a  
Ryuer, that after the yonge maydens  
name, is called Seuerne.

Seuerne.

1064

Gvvedoli  
ne aquene  
reigned.

**G**Vendoline the daughter of Corineus,  
and wyfe to Locrine (for so muche as  
Madan her sonne was to yōg to gouerne  
the lande) was by cōmon assent of all the  
Britaynes, made ruler of the whole Isle  
of Britayne, which she well and discretly  
ruled, to the comfort of her subiectes. xv.  
peres, and then left the same to her sonne  
Madan.

Gaufride  
Flores hi  
Roriarum

1049.

The kynge  
denoured  
by wolues

**M**Adan, the sonne of Locrin & Guen-  
dolin, was made ruler of Britayn,  
he vsed great tyzannie among his Bri-  
tons: and being at his disport of hunting,  
he was denoured by wylde wolues, whē  
he had reigned. xl. peres. He left after him  
two sonnes, named Mempricius & Man-  
lius. One olde pettigre saileth he builded  
the Citie of Madan nowe called Don-  
caster.

Doncaster  
buylded.

Mempricius,

**M**Empricius, the sonne of Madan, be- 1009.  
 ing king, by treason slewe his bro-  
 ther Manlius, after whose death he lyued  
 in moze tranquillitie, wherthzough he fel  
 in slouth, and so to lecherie, taking the  
 wyues and daughters of his subiectes: and  
 lastly, became so euill that he forsoke his  
 wyfe and concubines, and fel to the sinne  
 of Sodomie wth beastes, whereby he be-  
 came odible to God and man. And goyng  
 on hunting, lost his companie, and was  
 destroyed of wylde wolues: whereof the  
 lande was then full: when he had reig-  
 ned. xx. yeares.

The kyng  
 destroyed  
 of wolues.

**E**Branke, the sonne of Mempricius, was 989.  
 made ruler of Britaine, he had as te-  
 stifieth Gaufride, and other. xxi. wyues, of  
 whom he receiued, xx. sonnes, and. xxx.  
 daughters: whiche were sent by their fa-  
 ther to Alba Siluius, the fourth kyng of  
 Albanoies in Italie to be married to the  
 Albanes. This Ebranke first after Brutus  
 attempted to inuade Fraunce with an  
 armie, as Iacobus Bargomas saith in his  
 first of his Chronicles, and Iacobus Lessa-  
 lis in the discription of Heinault. affir-  
 meth the same, and that he was driuen  
 backe by Brunchildus Lorde of Henault,  
 with

Gaufride

Flores his  
 Floriarum

Iacobus  
 Bergamo-  
 mas.  
 Iacobus  
 Lessalis.

## A Summarie of

Germanie  
tooke the  
name of  
Ebranke  
his sonnes  
into conque  
red the same

Bergo-  
mas.  
Hector  
Boetius.  
Dunbret-  
taine, Ed-  
brough,  
Bamburgh  
and Porke  
builded.

929.

with no small losse of his men. Assaractus the second sonne of Ebranke, with the rest of his yonger brethren. 18. at the least by the aide of Alba Siluius, conquered all Germanie, which was then no great matter, for then Europa was verie small, inhabited saue onely about the sea coastes, as Dalmatia, Italie, and the coastes of Fraunce, (as in reading the Stoixies may easely be seen how the east people at sundrie times came swarming into Europe. Of these brethren had Germanie the name, a Germanis fratribus, & had subdued it. Ebranke was a foundar of many cities (as saith Bergomas, as Alcludo in Albania (now Scotlande) which is after Hector Boetius Dunbretaine, he made the castell of Maidens, now called Edenbrough. He made also the castle of Bamburgh, in the xxiii. yere of his reigne he builded Porke citie: wherein he builded a Temple to Diana, and set there an Archflame, and was there buried when he had reigned. lx. yeres.

**B**Rutus. 2. the eldest sonne of Ebranke, succeeded in the kingdom, and for that his father had received such a repulse at the handes of Brunchildis lord of Henault he in reuenge thereof invaded Henault with a great



a great armie in the Fennes and marsh-  
land at the mouth of the Ryuer Staldis (of  
olde tyme named Stadus) and encamped  
him self vpon the Riuer Hania, where be-  
twene Brutus & Brunchildis, was fought-  
ten a strong battaile in that place, which  
to this day is called, Estam bruges of the  
station and campe of Brutus, as Iacobus  
Lessalis wryteth in his description of He-  
nalt. Thus Brute of his lusty corage was  
surnamed Grene shilde, he reigned. xii.  
yeres and was buried at Pothe.

Iacobus  
Lessalis.

**L**eill the sonne of Brute Greneshilde be-  
ing a louer of peace, in his tyme buyl-  
ded Carleile now called Chestar. The  
firste foundar whereof (saith Ranulphe  
Higden) was Leon Gauer, a myghtie  
Gyaunte, whiche buylded the same with  
Caues and Maultes vnder grounde, but  
kinge Leill was foundar thereof with  
pleasaut buildings and named it Caer-  
leill, since by the Romans the same was  
reedified when a legion of knightes was  
sent thether, and by them named the citie  
of Legions whiche now is called Ce-  
stria, of the auncient buyldynge with  
baults & toures, eche house like a castle,  
whiche

917.

Chestar  
buylded

Ranulph  
Higden  
and Hen-  
ry Brad-  
shawe of  
Chestar.

## A Summarie of

which sometime hath been of great pleasure. King Leil in the end of his reigns fell to slouth & lust of the body, by meane wherof, ciuill strife was raised and not in his daies ended, he reigned. 25. yerres and was buried at Carleill alias Chessar.

892.

Cantorbury,  
bury, Wyn-  
chester, and  
Shaftesbury  
buyt.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

**R**Vdhudibras, the sonne of Leile, builded Cantorbury, Winchester, and Shaftsbury, wherein he builded three Temples, and placed in the same Flamines. He reigned. xxix. yerres.

853.

Stamford  
an vniuersi-  
tie.

**B**Ladud, sonne of Rudhudibras, who had long studied at Athens, broughte with him foure Philosophers, to kepe schole in Britaine: for the which he builded Stamford, and made it an vniuersitie, wherein he had great number of scholars. Studying in al the seven liberall sciences: whiche vniuersitie dured to the comming of Saint Augustine. At whiche time the bishop of Rome interdicted it, for heresies that fell among the Saxons and Britons together mixt, so saith Harding. He buylded Bath. and made there a Temple to Apollo, and placed ther a Flamine: He made also the hotte bathes, and practised his Necromancie, he decked him selfe in fetters, and presumed to rise, but by falling

John Har-  
ding alle-  
ging Mer-  
lin,  
John Bale  
in Voca-  
ries.  
Bath with  
the hote ba-  
thes buyt.

falling on his temple he brake his neck,  
when he had reigned twentie yeares.

The kyng  
attempteth  
to fyre.

**L**EIRE sonne of Bladud, succeeded his fa-  
ther. He buylded Cair Lair, now called  
Leicester, and made there a Temple of  
Ianus, placing a Flamme to gouerne the  
same. He had thre daughters, Gonorel,  
Ragan, and Cordelle. Which Cordelle for  
her wysedome and vertue towarde her  
father, succeeded him in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom. When  
he had reigned xl. yeare, he decessed, and  
was buried at Leicester.

844.

Leicester  
buylded.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

**C**ordila, the yongest daughter of Leire,  
succeeding her father, was soze bered by  
her two nephues, Morgan of Albanie, &  
Conedagus of Camber and Cornewall,  
who at the lengthe toke and caste her in  
pyson: where she beinge in despaire of  
reouering her estate due her selfe, when  
she had reigned fyue yeares, and was bu-  
ried at Leicester in Ianus temple by her  
father.

805.

Cordila  
a queene  
reigned.

**M**Organe, the eldest sonne of Dame  
Gonorell claymed Bytaine, & war-  
red on his nephue Conedagus, that was  
kyng of Camber (that now is VVales)  
and of Cornwall: but Conedagus mette  
with Morgan in VVales, and there slue  
him:

800.

Galfride

## A Summarie of

**H**ow Glas  
morgathre  
toke that  
name.

**S. Johns**  
**Towne**  
buylded.  
**Bangor**  
buylded.

766

**Bloud**  
**Rayned.**  
**Flores hi**  
**floriarum**

**Rome**  
buylded.

721

him: whiche place is called Glamorgan till this daye. And then Gonedagus was kyng of all Britayne: he buylded a temple of Mars at Perche, that now is Saint Johns towne in Scotlande, and placed there a Flamine: he buylded an other of Minerue in Wales, whiche now is named Bangor. The third he made of Mercurie in Cornewall, where he was bozne: he reigned xxxiii. yeares, and was buried at London.

**R**iuallo, sonne of Gonedagus, succeeded his father, in whose tyme it rayned bloud thre dayes: after whiche tempeste ensued a greate multitude of venemous flies, whiche slue muche people. And then a great mortallitie throughtout this land, whiche caused almoste desolation of the same. This Riuallo reigned ouer this whole Ilande. xlii. yeares, and than deceased, and was buried at Caire Branke that now is Poike. Rome was buylded in Italy by Remus & Romulus. 356. yeres after Brute arrived in this lande.

**G**rgustus, sonne of Riuallo succeeded in the kyngdom of Britayne, who reigned quietly: but was a common dronkarde, whereof folowed all other vices.

When

When he had reigned xxxviii. yeares, he  
deceased, and was buried at Pozke.

Flores hf  
storiarum

Scicilius, the brother of Gurgustus suc-  
ceeded in the kingdome: of whom is left  
but litle memorie he reigned. xlii. yerres  
and was buried at Bathe.

684

Agoo or Lago, cousin of Gurgustus, reig-  
ned. xlv. yeares: for his euill gouerne-  
ment he died of a Litargie, & was buried  
at Pozke.

636

I finde in a booke named the Mozal-  
latio of the Chesse, that the same game of  
Chesse, was deuised by Exxerxes the Phi-  
losopher, other wyse named Philometre,  
to reprene and correcte the cruell mynde  
of a famous tyrant called Emilmerodach  
king of Babylon (as is supposed) about  
the yere befoze Chryste his birth. 614.

Game of  
Chesse dea  
uised.

Knimacus, reigned. lxxi. yeares, and  
was buried at Pozke.

612

Gorbodug reigned. lxxiii. yeares, & was  
buried at London.

559

Forrex with his brother Porrex, ruled  
this lande of Britayne fiiij. yeares:

Flores hi  
storiarum

but it was not long ere they fell at ciuile  
discoide for the soueraigne dominion, in  
whiche Forrex was slayne. And Porrex  
afterwardes by his mother was kyled in

496  
The bro-  
ther slawe  
the brother  
and the mo-  
ther mure-  
dered her  
own sonne

## A Summarie of

Brute  
line extin-  
guished.

his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloude  
and house of Brute destroyed, when this  
Kealme by the space of 616. yeares had  
bene governed by that Lynage.

After the death of these two brethren,  
this Kealme was deuoyded with ciuile  
warres, for lacke of one soueraigne go-  
uernour, whiche continued by the space  
of .li. yeres, vntill Dunvvallo reduced the  
same into one Monarchie.

441

First king  
that wore a  
croune of  
golde, who  
buylded  
Blackwell  
Halle  
The second  
lawes wer  
Mulmuti<sup>s</sup>  
lawes.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

**M**ulmutius Dunvvallo, the sonne of  
Gloten, Duke of Cornewal, reduced  
this Kealme into one Monarchie: beyn-  
g before by ciuile warres and discention,  
seuered and brought into diuers domi-  
nions: He was the first y<sup>e</sup> wore a croune  
of gold: He constituted good lawes: which  
long after, wer called Mulmutius lawes:  
These lawes holy Gildas wrote out of  
the Bristyshe speche into Latin. He gaue  
pryuyleges vnto temples, and ploughes,  
and beganne to make the sower notable  
wayes in Britaine. In London called  
then Troye Nouant, he buylded a greate  
Temple, whiche some suppose to be St.  
Pauls, some Blackewell Halle, whiche  
was called Templum pacis. Finally whi-  
be had brought this Kealme to wealth  
quietnes,

quietnes, reigning herein xl. yeares. He died honorable, leauing after hym two baltant and noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus. He was buried at London, in the Temple of Peace before named.

**B**elinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius, deuised this whole Isle of Britayne betwene theim. Unto Beline the eler brother was appointed Englands, VVales, and Cornewall. Unto the other the porth parte beyonde Hmber. This Brennus, a young man, desirous of glorie and dominion, rayled warre againste Beline. But in conclusion by the meanes of their mother, they were accorded, & Brennus beinge geuen whollye to the studie of warres, leste his countrie to the governance of his brother, and wente into Fraunce amongst the Galles: where in the prouince of Lyons, for his excellent qualitties, he was greatly esteemed of Siquinus kynge of the countrey, whose daughter he married: And of the Galles was made Souerain capitaine, when they made their voyage to Rome. Belyne in the meane time both in ciuile iustice and also Religion, suche as was at that tyme vsed, greatly increased his Realme. He

401

Flores hī  
storiarū,

Gaufrid.



## A Summarie of

Archelaus.  
foure notable wayes

Belines  
gate built.  
Iohn Leilande.  
Tower of  
Londō first  
buylded.

Flores hi  
floriarum  
Carlton  
buylded.

375.

made three Archflames, whose seas were at London, Yorke, and Carlion. He finished the foure greate wayes begonned by his father: He subdued and made tributarie vnto him Denmarke. In London he made the hauen, whiche at this daye, retaineth the name of hym, called Belines gate: And as Iohn Leilande wyrteth, builded the Tower of Londō. He married his daughter Cambria, vnto a Prince of Almaine called Antenor, of whom these people were called Cymbri, & Sycambri. Finally, after he had reigned with his brother and alone. xxvi. yeres, he died: and after the Pagan maner, with great pompe was burned: and his ashes in a vessell of brasse set on a high Pinnacle ouer Belines gate, he buylded Caerulke vpon the Rytier Vlke, which since by a legiō of y<sup>e</sup> Romanes there placed, was named Kaerlegion, and nowe Carlion.

**G**Vrgunstus barbarous, or with the red bearde, sonne of Beline, succeeded his father: He subdued Denmarke compelling them to continue their tribute, and in his retourn home, mette with a flete of Spaniards, which wer seeking for habitations, because their countrey was so popu-

populous, and not able to susteine thesm,  
to whome the kinge graunted the Isle of <sup>Irelande</sup>  
Ireland to inhabite and to holde the same <sup>Inhabited</sup>  
of him as their Soueraigne lord: But <sup>Hector</sup>  
the Scots wyte, that the Spaniardes ar. <sup>Boyce.</sup>  
riued befoze this time in Ireland. This  
Gurgunstus reigned xix. yeares, and was  
buried at Carlion. In his time Cābridge <sup>Iohnbale</sup>  
was buylded. <sup>Cābridge</sup>  
<sup>buylded.</sup>

**G**Vinthelinus, sonne of Gurgunstus, <sup>3 5 5.</sup>  
was crowned kinge of Bytaine. A  
pynce sober and quyet, who had to wife  
a noble woman named Marcia, of excel- <sup>Flores his</sup>  
lent learning and knowledge. She deut- <sup>storiarum</sup>  
sed certayne lawes, whych longe time a-  
mong the Bytaynes were greatly este-  
med, and named Marcian lawes. Final- <sup>Marcia</sup>  
ly when this vertuous Pynce had reig- <sup>lawes the</sup>  
ned. xxvi. yeares, he died, and was buried <sup>thyde.</sup>  
at London.

**C**ecilius, the sonne of Guinthelin & Mar- <sup>3 3 0.</sup>  
cia, reigned. vii. yeares (as the Scottes  
wyte) in the firste yeare of his reigne, a  
people of Almaine called Pictes, arrived <sup>The Pictes</sup>  
here in Bytaine, and possessed those par- <sup>first inhab-</sup>  
tyes, whych now be the marches of both <sup>ited the</sup>  
realmes England and Scotland. Cecili-  
us was buried at Carlion.

## A Summarie of

323. **K**Imarus succeeded Cecilius, who being a wylde poyge man, and liuing after his owne luste, reigned but thre yeares, and was slaine as hee was huntinge of wylde beastes.

321 **E**Lanius, called also Danius, was king of Britayne. ix. yeares.

311 **M**orindus, the bastarde sonne of Danius began to reigne in Britayn: he foughte wth a kinge who came oute of Germanye, and arryued here and slewe him wth al his power. Moreover out of the Irishe seas in his time came forth a wonderfull monster: whiche destroyed much people. Wherof the king hearing, would of his valiaunte courage, needes fyght wth it, by whome he was cleane deuoured, when hee hadde reigned .viii. yeares.

Gaufride

The kinge  
deuoured.

803 **G**orbomannus, eldest sonne of Morindus, reigned xi. yeares. A pynce iuste and religious, he renued the temple of his Gods, & gouerned his people in peace and wealth. This Gorbomannus builded Grantham in Lyncolnshire. Our English Chronicle saith, he builded both y<sup>e</sup> towne of Cambridge and Grantham: but seeing that Cambridge in auncient Chronicles is cal-

Caxton.  
Grantham  
builded.

is called Grante (as it is also Grantcester, Cairgrant, & Grantbrige) it was an easie matter (as Grammaticiens know) to translate Grantham into Cambridge, and so ascribe the building of bothe towne to him that builded but one of them, for Cambridge was buylded in Gurgunstus time, as testifieth Iohn Bale.

**A**rchigallo, brother to Gorbomanus, was crowned kyng of Britaunc: 291

he was in conditions unlike to his brother: for he deposed the noble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men their goodes to enriche his treasure: for which cause by the estates of the realme hee was depriued of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned five yeares.

The kyng depriued.

**E**lidurus the third sonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected kyng of Britayne: 286

a vertuous and gentle prince, who gouerned his people iustly. As he was hunting in a forrest, by chace he met with his brother Archigallo whom moste louingly he embraced, and founde the meanes to reconcile hym to his Lordes, and then resigned to him his royall dignitie, when he had reigned five yeares.

Archigallo

A Summarie of

282

**A**rchigallo thus restozed to his royal estate, ruled the people quietly and iustly. r. yerres, and lieth buried at Worke.

272

**E**lidurus afoze named, after the death of his bzother Archigallo, for his pitie and iustice, by the general consent of the Britaynes was againe chosen king. But he reigned not passing .ii. yerres, but that his ponger bzethzen, Vigenius and Peredurus raised warre against him, toke him prisoner, and caste hym into the tower of Londō: where he remained during their Reigne.

270

The tolon  
of Wiche-  
cing busi-  
des.

Caxton.

**V**igenius and Peredurus, after the taking of their bzother, reigned together .vii. yeares. Vigenius then died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. .ii. yeares. He buylded the towne of Pickering after the opinion of diuers wyters.

261

**E**lidurus, the thirde tyme was made king, who continued his latter reigne honozably and iustly: but being soze bzused with age and troubles, he finished his life, when he had now lastely reigned. .iiii. yeares, and was buried at Carlisle.

258

Gorbonian reigned in Britaine r. yerres.

248

**M**organ guded the Realme peaceably .xiiii. yeares.

Emecrianus

**E**Merianus his brother, when he had tyrannously reigned seven yeres, was deposed. 234

The kyng  
deposed.

**V**al was chosen kyng for his iustice & temperance, whiche governed peaceable twenty yeres. 227

**R**mo governed this Realme sixtens yeres, his tyme was peaceable. 207

**G**eruncius reigned in Britayne twenty yeres. 191

**C**atillus reigned peaceably tenne yeres, he bounge vp all oppressours of the poore: to geue ensample vnto other. 171  
a good ensample.

**O**ilus succeeded Catellus, who quietly reigned. xx. yeres. 161

**P**orex, a vertuous and gentle prynce, reigned v. yeres. 141

**H**irinnus, thzough his dzonkennesse, reigned but one yere. 136

**V**lgen his sonne reigned two yeres in Britayne. 135

**E**ldred, reigned in Britayne but one yere. 133

**A**ndrogius, lykewyse reigned one yere. 132

**V**arianus, the sonne of Androgius, wholly gaue hym selfe to the lustes of the fleshe, and reigned thze yeres. 131

Eliud,

# A Summarie of

136. **E** Liud, reigned v. yeares whose was a  
great Astronomer.
124. **D** Edantius kinge of Britaine reigned  
v. yeares.
120. **D** Etonus reigned in thys Lande twoe  
yeares.
118. **G** Vrginius reigned iiii. yeares in Bri-  
taine.
115. **M** Erianus was kinge of Britaine. ii.  
yeares.
113. **B** Ladunus gouerned this lande of bry-  
tain. ii. yeares.
111. **C** Apenus, reigned kinge of Brittain. iiii.  
yeares.
108. **O** Vinus ruled this lande of brytaine. ii.  
yeares.
106. **S** Ilius reigned in this land of Britaine  
ii. yeares.
104. **B** Ledgabredus reigned . x. yeares and  
gaue hym selfe to the studie of Apo-  
stliche.
94. **A** Rchemalus was king of Brytaine y.  
yeares.
92. **E** Ldelus reigned iiii. yeres. In his time  
diuers prodigies were' sene, as Glo-  
bes of fyre, bursting out of the ayre with  
great noyse. &c.
88. **R** Odianus, was king of brytain ii. yeres

Prodigies:  
ous signes

Re.



**R**edargius reygned kynge of Britaine 86.  
iii. yeares.

**S**Amulius reigned king in britaine. 83.  
yeares.

**P**Enisellus was kinge of Britaine. 81.  
yeares.

**P**irrhus ruled this land of Britayn 78.  
yeares.

**C**Aporus, was king of Bzytayne two 76  
yeares.

**D**Inellus, the sonne of Caporus, a iuste 74.  
and vertuous prince gouerned this  
realme iiii. yeares.

**H**Elius his sonne, reygned not full ye 70.  
one yeare. Of this Prince the Isle of  
Ely toke this name: for that he ther buil- The Isle  
of Ely.  
ded a goodly palace, wherein was his most  
delight to liue: and also was ther buried.

**L**Vd the eldest sonne of Hely. succeeded 69.  
his father, and reigned. xi. yeares. As  
sone as he was made kinge, he reformed  
the state of his common weale: for he a-  
mended his lawes, and toke away al v-  
sages that were naughte: For coner, hee  
repaired the Citie of Londō then called  
Troynouant, wyth saye buildinges and  
walles: & builded on the west part ther-  
of, a stronge gate, whiche vnto this time  
re-

And repais  
red and for  
rified lons  
don.  
Flores his  
storiarum

A Summarie of English

rethapheth the name of hym: And is cal-  
led Ludgate. Fynally he dyed, leauinge  
after him twoe sonnes Androgius and  
Theomancius: who beinge not of age to  
gouerne, their vncle Cassur lane obtey-  
ned the Crowne. London toke the name  
of Lud, and was called Ludston. He was  
burped neare to the same Ludgate, in a  
Temple which he there buylded.

38 **C**Assibilanus, the sonne of Hely, after  
the deathe of hys brother Lud, was  
made gouernoure of Britaine, which he  
ruled xix. yeares. In the viii. yeare of his  
reygne, Iulius Cesar, when he had war-  
red seuen yeres in France and Germa-  
nie, commyng vnto that part wher Cal-  
layce and Boloigne nowe stande, hee des-  
termined to make warre into Brittain,  
which vntil that time remayned unfre-  
quented and vnknown of the Romanes.  
His quarel was, because that in the  
inwarres of Fraunce, hee perceyued the  
Frenchmen to haue much succoure and  
aide from thens. Wherefore hauing pre-  
pared lxxx. shippes, hee sayled into Brit-  
taine: where at the first beinge wearied  
with an harde and sharpe battayle. And  
after wyth sodayne Tempest, his nauys  
almost

Iulius Ce-  
sar his first  
voyage into  
England

Cesars co-  
mentaries.

Beda.  
Assur.

almoſte deſtroyed: hee returned againe  
 into Fraunce, there to winter his men.  
 The next ſpring (which was the yere 68-  
 foze Chriſt. 51) His nauy being new rpg-  
 ged and increaſed, hee paſſed the ſeas a-  
 gayne with a greater armye. But why-  
 les hee wente towardeſ his enemyes on  
 lande, his ſhippes lyinge at anker, were  
 agayne by tempeſt almoſte loſte: for ey-  
 ther they weare dꝛuen on the Sandes,  
 where they ſtacke faſte: or els thꝛoughe  
 beatinge one an other, wꝛth foꝛce of the  
 tempeſte, they were deſtroyed. So that  
 .xl were loſte, the other with muche la-  
 boure were ſaued. Upon lande alſo hys  
 hooſemen at the firſte encountre were  
 vanquiſhed, and Labienus the Tribune  
 ſlayne. At the ſeconde conflicte not with-  
 out great daunger of his men, he put the  
 bꝛitains to flighte, fro thens he went vn-  
 to the riuer of Thames, on y further ſide  
 wherof Caſſibilanus with a great multi-  
 tude of people was keeping y banks, who  
 hadde ſet all the ſayde bankes of the ry-  
 uer and almoſt al the ſhalowe places vn-  
 der the water with ſharpe ſtokes; euery  
 one of them as bige as a mannes thighe,  
 bound about with lead & dꝛuen ſo faſt into  
 the

The ſecond  
 voyage of  
 Julius Ce-  
 ſar into  
 Englande.

Cæsar's co-  
mentaries.  
Bede.  
Assur.

Ronds sub-  
mitted to  
Cæsar.

Englands  
tributarie  
to the Ro-  
maines.

Julius Cæ-  
sar, conqu-  
ering the  
world was  
daine with  
bodkins.

Geffrey  
Chausser.

John Lid-  
gate.

The castles  
of Douer  
Canterbury  
Rochester,  
& the tower  
of London  
bylded.

the bottome of the Ryuer, that they can  
neuer be remoued, so saith Bede and As-  
sur. Who affirmeth that in their tymes  
the saide stakes were easely perceined to  
remaiue as afoze sayde, but Cassibellanus  
and his Britaynes not being able to re-  
siste the violence & force of the Romaines,  
hid theim selues in wooddes, and with so-  
daine eruptions oftentimes intruded theim  
but in the meane time their strongest ci-  
tie, Troye nouant (nowe called London)  
submitted it self to Cæsar, deliuering  
to hym hostages: which example also the  
other citles folowed: whereby Cassibella-  
nus after many losses was constrained  
to geue pledges, and to agree that Britayne  
should become tributarie to the Romaines.  
When Cæsar was a conquerour, with a  
greate number of prisoners sayled into  
Fraunce, and so to Rome, where shortly  
after he was by the Senate slayne with  
bodkins. John Lidgate in his Booke na-  
med the Serpent of diuision, writeth, that  
Julius Cæsar builded in this lande diuers  
Castels and Cities, thereby to putte his  
name in remembraunce: that is to saye,  
the Castelles of Douer, of Canterburie,  
Rochester, & the Tower of London, the  
castell

Castell and towne of Cæsars bury, taking Salisbury  
 his name after Cæsar, the whiche is now Chiche-  
 called Salis bury. He also builded Cæsars ster. & Ex-  
 Chester, that now is called Chichester, & cester  
 the Castell of Excester. &c. builded.

Cæsar in his Cōmentaries y fifth booke, Cæsars  
 touching the barbarousnes of the Bretōs Comen-  
 at that tyme, saith their Coyne was of taries.  
 Brasie, or els rynges of Iron lyssid at a A dyctio  
 certayne weyght in stede of money: they tyon of  
 thought it a deynous thyng to taste of a Britaynes  
 harte, or Venne, or a Gols: they clothed  
 them selues in Lethar, they dyed them  
 selues with Alloads, which setting a blo-  
 wythe coloze vpo them, made them moze  
 terrible to beholde in battalle, they wares  
 that heare long, and shamed al partes of  
 their bodles, sauling the head and vppar  
 lippe: they had. x. or. xii. wyues a pece, com-  
 mon with thē selues, specially brothers  
 with brothers, and parentes with their  
 chyldren, but the issue that came of them  
 was accompted his that firste married the  
 mother.

**T**Heomancius, the sonne of Lud, and 32  
 nepheue to Cassiuelan, succeeded in the  
 realme of Britayne, and reigned quietly  
 xlii. yeaues, hee was buried at London.

**D** Cymbas

## A Summarie of

14

Cymbalinus, the sonne of Theomantim,  
reigned kyng of Britaine, xxxv. yeares,  
and was buried at London. In the. xlii.  
yeare of his reigne, Christe our Saviour  
was bozne as foloweth.

*The birth of Christ our saviour, and  
from this place folowing, the yeares  
from Christ his birth are placed in the  
Margent at the beginning of eue-  
ry kyng his Raygne.*

Anno  
Christi. i.

Ex Euse-  
bij Pam-  
phili de  
viris illu-  
stribus.  
Baptista  
Platina.  
Martinus  
Polonus.

**W**hen Caesar Augustus the secō  
Emperour, by the wyll of God  
had stablished moste sure peacē  
thorowgh the world, our redē-  
mer Iesu Christe, very God and man,  
was bozne in the. xlii. yeare of the reigñ  
of Augustus, he began to preache the. vi.  
yeare of Tiberius, and suffered his passiō  
the. xlii. yeare of the same Tiberius, ac-  
cording to the prophetes: So saith Euse-  
bij, Pamphilus de viris illustribus, tran-  
slated by S. Hierome out of Greeke into  
Latine. But here is to be noted, that the  
first yere of our Lorde hath but xlii. daies,  
after some computation: soz he was bozne  
the. xxv. daie of December, and the first of  
Januarie folowynge, begā the second yere  
Guide.

**V**iderius, the first sonne of Cimbale 21

was ordayned kinge. This man was  
bailant, hardy, welthy, and trusted much  
in his strength. And for that he thought  
the Romaines had their tribute wrong-  
fully, he of great courage denied to paye  
the same: he reigned .xlii. yeaeres.

Flores hi  
storiarum

**A**Ruiragus, the yöggest sonne of Cim- 44

baline, and brother of Guiderius, was  
ordained king of Britayne: He slue Ha-  
mon neere to a hauē of the sea, and threw  
him gobbet meale therein: Wherefoze it  
is now called Southhampton.

Southamp-  
ton hōw it  
tooke the  
name.

Claudius y<sup>e</sup> 4. Emperour, after Augu-  
stus mynding to shewe him selfe a com-  
modious and profitable Ruler for the  
common wealthe, sought to haue bothe  
warre & victorie, so that he moued warre  
against Britayne, & sayled into the Ilande  
whiche no man befoze Iulius Caesar durst  
come vnto, and there without any bat-  
taye or bloudshed the moste parte of the  
Ilande yeldeb vnto him in a small time:  
he also subdued vnto y<sup>e</sup> Emprre of Rome  
the Iles of Arcadie, and those Iles which  
lye in the Ocean sea beyonde Britayne.  
This warre he accomplished the. 46.  
yere after the incarnation of Chyste, in

Beda.  
Assur.

D y

which



## A Summarie of

Beda.  
Afar.

Flores hi  
Roriaru.

fiell Chris  
tians in  
Britayne.

Nicepho  
rus.

whiche yeare also there was a greuous  
famine & dearth throughout Siria, whiche  
dearth the Prophete Agabus did prophe-  
cie, as in the Actes of the Apostles is de-  
clared. Claudius the Emperoure tooke  
king Aruiragus to his grace. And for so  
muche as he perceiued him to be a ballat  
Prince, in token of frendship gaue hym  
his daughter in marriage, named Cenissa.  
This Claudius buylded Cloucestar. Di-  
uers auctours affirme that aboute this  
tyme, the Gospel of Christe our Sauour  
was first preached in this Ilande. Nice-  
phorus a Greeke auctour, in his seconde  
booke the iiii. chapter, hath as foloweth.  
Simon Borne in Cana Galiley, who for  
his seruient affection to his maister, and  
the great care he toke by all meanes to  
the Gospel, was surnamed Zelotes, he  
hauing receiued the holy Ghost from a-  
boue, traualled through Egypt & Afrike,  
then through Maritania and all Libia,  
preaching the Gospel. And the same do-  
ctrine he brought to the Occidentall sea,  
and the Isles called Britayne, &c. And in  
the third booke the first chapter, he saith:  
the holy Apostles (like as we haue decla-  
red already) beinge dispersed throughout  
the

the whole earth, did deuise the prouinces  
amongest them by lot to preache the Go-  
spell in. Peter vndoubtedly first at Hieru-  
salem, then in Galatia, Bithinia, with the  
higher Asia, Capadocia, and all Italic,  
taught the Gospel. Iohn in Asia, who  
ended his life ther: To Andrewe sell the  
Prouinces on the coaste of Enxine, al Si-  
thia, Byzans, Macedonie, and the conti-  
nent land of Græce. Thomas amongest  
the Parthians, Indians, and the Isle of  
Taproban, did publishe the Gospel. An  
other chose Egypit and Libia: an other  
the uttermost coastes of the Ocean, with  
the Isles of Britayne, &c. VWilliam of  
Malmesburie, in his booke of the antiqui-  
ties of Glanstonbury, alledgith Frecul-  
phus to wyte in his second booke &. liii.  
chapter, as foloweth. Philip the Apostle  
preaching the woorde of God in Gaule,  
(now called Fraunce) chose out xii. amongst  
his disciples whome he sent into Britayne  
to preache the word of life, and vpon eue-  
ry one of them, he moste deuoutly stret-  
ched out his right hand, ouer these he ap-  
pointed for chiefe his deare frinde Ioseph  
of Aramathie, that buried our Lorde.  
These salety Iohn Capgraue (who alle

VWilliam  
of Mal.  
Antiqui-  
ties of  
Glanston-  
bury.  
Frecul-  
phus.

Glanston-  
bury, firste  
churche of  
Christians  
in Britain.  
Iohn Cap-  
graue.

Dij

geth

## A Summarie of

Melkini.  
Marlini

John Har-  
ding.  
Nenius.  
Aruiag?  
baptized.  
Marianus

Carte re-  
gie.

Ina.

geth Melkini and Marlin) came into this  
lande the yere of Christes incarnation  
ixxi. in the time of Aruiragus, who gaue  
to the the Ile of Aualon, where they buil-  
ded an **Oratorie** of wretchenne wandes  
and after were there builded: whiche place  
being since encreased and newly builded  
by diuerse Princes, was named Glaston-  
burie. John Harding also alleging Ne-  
uius, saith that Ioseph of Aramathe con-  
uerted king Aruiragus to the Christian  
saith, and baptized hym, and gaue hym a  
shilde siluer with a playne crosse gules,  
after marian he saith he bare a siluer in  
token of clemmes, a crosse gules in signi-  
ficatio of the blond that Christe bled  
on the crosse. King Henry the second ha-  
uing diligently perused the Privileges &  
Chartars, not only of V William the first,  
of V William the second, and Henrie the  
first his graund father: But also of Char-  
tars of the Princes his predecessours, of  
moze aunciet tyme, to wete of Edgar, Ed-  
mond, Edward, Gelfred, Bringwalthio,  
Kenthwin, Baldred, Ina, Arthur, Gundred  
and many other Christian kinges beside,  
also of Kenewalla sometime a Heathen  
and Pagan kyng, concerning the house of  
Glaston.

Glastenbury, found that in some of those Chartours it is called y<sup>e</sup> mother of saints, of some other. the graue of the saints, and that the saide place was fyrste buylded euen by the very disciples of Chyyst them selues, and by them dedicated to our lord, as the fyrst place whiche he chose to hym selfe within this realme: whereby appeareth, it hath alwayes been accompted the fountayne and ovyginall beginning of al Christian religion in England: al which the foresayde kynge Henry confirmed & established by his Charter.

Saincte Peter, by the tyzanny of Nero, was crucified at Rome, after the birth of our sauour Iesus Chyriste. xlviii. yeares. And S. Paule was there beheaded with the swerde. Aruiragus reigned. xxviii. yeares, and was buried at Glocester.

Eusebius.  
Martinus  
Polonus.  
Platina.

**M**Arius, the sonne of Aruiragus, an excellent wise man, was ordeyned kynge of Britayne. He reigned, liii. yeres. 73.

Vespasian who was Emperour after Nero. was sent into Britayne, he subdued to the Romain Empire y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Wight, whiche lyeth nexte vnto Britayne, on the southe side, whiche Islande conteyneth from the East to the west about. xxx. miles.

Beda.  
Affer.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

## A Summarie of

les, and from the South to the North xlii, myles, beinge distant from the South shore of Britayne. vii, myles by sea, on the East parte and Weste parte of the sayde Islande, llii, myles. He was Emperour in dede as Claudius was, but he durst enterprise nothing in warre as Claudius did, so that among other innumerable detrimentes and losses that he broughte vnto the Empire of Rome, he almost lost Britayne. Rodrike king of the Pictes (whiche were people of Scithia) accompanied with the Scottes, invaded Britayne, and spoiled the countrey with sword and fyre, against whom Marius with his knyghts, assembled in all haste, and gaue them sharpe battayle, wherein Rodrike was slayne, with a great number of his souldours: to them whiche remayned Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further parte of Scotlande. And for as muche as the Britaynes disdained to geue their daughters to them in maryage, they acquainted them with the Irishe men, and married their daughters, & grewe in proces of tyme to a greate people, This Marius, repayed, walled, and fortified the citie of Caerleon, nowe called Chester.

Beda.  
Affer.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

Ran. Hig  
Henri  
Bradsha,  
Hi. vvar.  
Chester re-  
payed.

Coilus

**C**oilus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeined kinge. He was brought vp in Italy amonge the Romaines, and therefore favouringe them payde the tribute truely. He buylded the towne of Colchester, and reigned 16. yeres, he was buried at York. 124

Colchester  
buylded.

**L**Vci<sup>9</sup> the sonne of Coilus, was ordeined hyng. who in al his actes & deedes 179.

folowed the steppes of his foresathers, in such wisse that he was of all men loued & dread. He sent his ii. Embassadors Eluanus and Meduvinus ii. learned mē in the Scriptures with hys lounge letters to Eleutheri<sup>9</sup> byshop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout and learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people myght be taught the faith and religion of Christ: wherof Eleutherius beinge verye glad, baptised these .ii. messēgers making Eluanus a byshop, & Meduvin<sup>9</sup> a teacher, and sent also with them into Brittain .ii. famous clerkes, Faganus & Deruianus.

Englande  
receyued  
the sayth.

Beda  
Alder.  
Platina.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Records  
of S. as-  
saphes  
church.  
Ioh. Cap-  
grauē.

By whose diligence Luci<sup>9</sup> and his people of Brittain were instructed & baptised in the faith of Christ. This time (as Gildas and Martin doe write) xxiij. temples of Flamines wer made cathedrales churches, and bishoppes placed as Flamines before had

Harding  
allegryge  
Gildas &  
Martin.  
London.  
yette and  
Carlton,  
the Arch-  
bishops.

## A Summarie of

A monu-  
ment in s.  
Peters  
churche  
byd Corn-  
hill which  
was an  
archebis-  
shops sea,  
400. yeres.  
Ioselyne  
of For-  
neys.

The an-  
cient Arch-  
bishop of  
London.

Eluanus  
the ii. arch-  
bishop of  
London.

295.

had beene: as London Yorke & Carlion,  
were Archebishops. There remaineth in  
the church of s. Peter vpon Cornhill a ta-  
ble wherin is witten, that Anno 179.  
Lucius founded the same church of s. Pe-  
ter, and ordeyned there an Archebishops  
see, & made it the Metropolitane & chiefe  
Church of his kingdom, which so endured  
the space of 400. yeres vnto the coming  
of s. Augustin. But one Ioselyne of For-  
neys whose translated a booke of the Bz-  
tythe bishops which were afore s. Augu-  
stins time out of Bztyth into latin, saith  
that Thea who was firste archebishop of  
London in the time of Lucius: builded the  
said churche of s. Peter in a place called  
Cornhill in London, by helpe and helpe of  
Cira chiefe butler to king Lucius, which  
was the first king & was christened ther.  
And also that Eluanus or Eluan, builded &  
librarie in the same churche & conuerted  
many of the Wyldes to & christen faith.  
Lucius reigned xii. yeres, and was buried  
at Glocester. After whose deathe, for so  
muche as of him remained no heyre, the  
Bztyshes fell at great discorde and warre  
whiche continued about xii. yeres.

Seuerus being a cruell man by nature,  
alwayes molested with many warres  
gouern



gouerned the common wealth stoutly in  
 dede, but very tediously, & hauing ouer-  
 come his ciuill warres whiche most gre-  
 uously came vpon him, with the lacke of  
 sayling almoste of al his companions, he  
 was drinen into Britayne, where with  
 great and greuous battayles, whiche he  
 oftentimes foughte, he wan parte of the  
 Island. And (as some men thinke) he  
 thought it good to separate it from the  
 reste of the Islande, not with a walle of  
 stones, but with a rampier of earthe and  
 turues, as it were a walle highe aboue  
 the earth, so that there remayneth befoze  
 the rampier a ditch, out of the which the  
 clods or turues were taken aboue, which  
 byche strong stakes of wood are druen  
 fast in, this ditch and rampiers was mu-  
 nited with many towers from the one  
 sea to the other. It began at Tyne, and  
 reached to the Scottishe sea, whiche is  
 yet called the Scottishe banke. This Se-  
 uerus gouerned Britayne, viii. yeares, and  
 was buried at Yorke.

Beda.  
 Assur.  
 Flores hi  
 storiarum

**B**Asianus Caracalla, succeeded his fa-  
 ther in the empire. Of nature he was  
 cruell and fierce, able to endure al paines  
 and labours, and especially in warfare,  
 wherto

## A Summarie of

wherto he seemed to be framed of nature.  
He reigned. xlii. yeares, after whome, of  
long tyme was no king in Britayne, but  
the same was onely governed by the  
Emperours of Rome.

286  
Flores hi  
Aoriarum

**C**Arassius a Britayne of lowe birth, but  
balsant and hardy in marshall deedes,  
purchased of the Emperour, the keepinge  
of the the coastes of Britayne: by meanes  
wherof he drew to him many knightes  
of his countrie, & addressed deadly warre  
against the Romaines, and take on hym  
the gouernance of Britayne in the time  
of Dioclesian, tyl that time this land was  
in good quietnes by the space of. lxxvi.  
yeares.

292

**A**lectus a Duke of Rome, was sent  
to subdue Carassius, who slew the  
sayde Carassius: when he hadde reigned  
viii. yeares, and then Alectus gouerned  
the Britons, vsinge among them muche  
crueltie and tyranny. Wherefore they  
entending vtterly to expell the Romaines,  
moued a noble man called Asclepiodatus  
to take on him the kyngdome: who ga-  
thered a great power and made sharpe  
warre vpon the Romaines, and chase  
them

them from countrey to countrey, vntill  
at length Alectus kepte hym at London  
for his moſte ſuretie: Whether Aſclepio- Alectus  
ſlayne.  
datus purſued hym and nere to that citie  
gaue hym battayle: In whiche Alectus  
was ſlayne, when he hadde governed Bri-  
tayne. lxx. yeares. Iohn Lidgat wyrteth Iohn Lid  
gate.  
Gildas.  
that Saint Albon ſuffered martyrdome  
vnder Diocleſian and Maximian, in the  
yeare of our Lozde. 293. the. 20. daye of Aſſur.  
June.

**A**ſclepiodatus, after Alectus was 295  
thus ſlaine, belayed the citie of Lon-  
don with a ſtrong ſiege, wherein was Li-  
uius Gallus the Romayn capitaine: and  
ere it were longe, by knightly force and  
violence, entred the citie & ſlue the force  
named Gallus, nere vnto a broke there  
at that daye runnyng, into whiche broke  
he threwe hym, by reaſon wherof, it was  
called Gallus or Vallus brooke: and this Walbroke  
in London  
day, the ſtrete wher ſomtyme the brooke  
ranne, is called VValbroke. After which  
vicioſie, thzough greate diſſention be-  
tween Aſclepiodatus and one Coill Duke  
of Colcheſter, Aſclepiodatus was ſlayn. Aſclepioda-  
tus ſlayne.  
**C**oill after Aſclepiodatus tooke on  
hym the kyngedome of Britayne. 301  
and

A Summarie of

and gouerned the Realme one yeare.

302

Constantius a Duke of Rome, was sent into Britayne to recover the tribute: shortly after whose arrinall, Coill which then was king, died: Wherefore the Brittaines to haue moze suertie of peace, willed this Duke to take to wyfe Helena, the daughter of Coill, whiche was a wonderfull sayre mayden, and therewith well learned. This Constantius when he had recovered the tribute, returned with his wyfe Helena to Rome as chiefe Ruler of Britayne, he was buried at Yorke.

307

Constantine the sonne of Constantius, succeeded as well in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernauce of other Realmes, that were subiecte afoze to his father. This Constantine was a right noble and valiant Prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie, and bozne in Britayne. He was so mightie in marcial prowesse, that he was surnamed the great Constantine: And had the faith of Chyriste in suche reuerence, that alway mozte studiously he endeuoured to augment the same. In witnesse of his beliefe, he caused a booke of the gospel to be caried before

before him, and made the Bible to be copied out, and sente into all partes of the Empire. Of this man the kynges of Britayn had first the priuilege to weare close crownes, or Diademes: he reigned. xliiij yeares.

Kynges  
were close  
crownes.

Constantine in the sixte yeare of his reigne, came with a parte of his armie against Maxentius, which bered the Romaines with greuous exactions and tribute: when he was in his iourney, by a vision in the night, he sawe the signe of the Crosse in the element shynning lyke fire, and an Aungell thereby, sayng in this wise: Constantine, in this signe thou shalt overcome, wherfore he being greatly comforted, shortly after vanquished the armie of Maxentius: who flying out of the battaile, was drowned in Tiber.

The firste  
christ Em  
peror.

Helena the mother of Constantine, at Hierusalem founde the Crosse, on whiche Christe suffered his passion, and the. iiii. nayles, where with his fete and handes were pearted. This Helene is sayde to haue compassed the citie of London with a walle, and also to haue beautified Colchester with walles: and amongst many other deedes, she did repatre the citie of Hieru

S. Helene  
an English  
woman.

London &  
Colchester  
repatred.

Simon of  
Derham.

## A Summarie of

Hierusalem, whiche being purged from Idolatrie, she adozned it with many faire Churches so saith Simon of Derham.

Octavius Duke of Ilesles, or West Saxons, whom Constantine made Lieutenant in Britayne, rebelled: and endeuoured to expell the Romaines out of the lande. Whereof when Constantine had knowledge, he sent against hym a Duke named Traherne, with legions of Souldiours, after whose arrivall in Britayne, was foughte a fierce battaile, neare to VVinchester: In whiche Traherne was put to the worse, and constrained to flee toward Scotland: whome Octavius followed. And in VVestmerland gaue to him the seconde battaile: In whiche Octavius was chased, and Traherne obtained the victorie, and pursued Octavius so fiercely that he was driven to forsake the lande, and sayled into Norway.

314

Flores his-  
toriarum

Octavius repairing his armie came againe into Britayne: but in the meane tyme an Earle, whiche favoured his party, by treason murdered the forerunner Trahern. And then Octavius reigned in this land at the least liiii. yeres In which time (as saith the Scottishe historie) he

was

was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. Polidore saith: that this Realm was in good quiete all the tyme of Constantine and his successours, vntyll the fift yeare of Gratian; and maketh no mentio of this Octavius. Thus I thought good to shewe to the Reader, the diuersitie of histories, whiche is great.

**M**aximus, sonne of Leonine, and soueraine germaine to Constantine the

greate, was made king of Britayne. This man was mightie of his handes: but for that he was cruel, and pursued the Christians, he was called Maximus the tyrant. Betweene hym, and one Conon Meridoke a Britayne, was a strife and debate, in which they both spedde diuersely: but at length they were made frendes.

Maximus reigned eighte yeares. This Maximus made warres vpon the Galles, and sayled into Armerica, now called little Britayne: and subduing the countrey,

gaue it to Conon Meridoke, to holde for euer of the kynges of greate Britayne. Maximus was constrained of the Soldiours to take on him the Imperfall crown: and therefore being in Fraunce, passed further into the landes of the empire, and



subdued

Hector  
Boyce.  
Polidore  
Virgil.

379.

Flores h  
storiarum

little Brit  
tayne con  
quered.



## A Summarie of

subdued a great parte of Fraunce, and all Germanie. Gratian the Emperour of him was put to flighte at Paris, and slayne at Lyons. Whiles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italic, Melga king of Pictes, and Guanius Captaine of the Hunnies, vered the Britaynes. Whereof when Maximus had vnderstanding, he sente a Captaine named Gratian, to withstande their force.

Saint Vir-  
sula of En-  
glande.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

Saint Virsula, with the eleven thousand Virgins, whiche were sent into little Britayne to be married to the foresaid Connon and his knightes: were slayne of the barbarous people being on the sea.

393

**G**Ratian that was sent into Britayne of Maximus, to defende the lande from Barbariens, toke on him the kyngdome & exercised all tyrannie and exaction vpon the people: for whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britaynes, and by theim was slaine, when he had reigned fower yeares. Then about the yeare of Christe iiii. hundred. xxi. the Britaynes were inuaded againe by the Pictes and Scottes, whiche not withstanding the foresayde walle, that was made by the Romaines, spoyled the countrey very sore, so that they

they were dr̄iuen to seeke for helpe  
of the Romaines: who sent to them a  
compañie of Souldiours, which againe  
chased the Pictes, & made a walle of stone  
of the thiknes of .viii. fote, and in heighe  
t .xii. fote. Whiche thing when they hadde  
done, comforting the Britons, and admo  
nishing them hereafter to truste to their  
owne manhode and strength, they retur  
ned agayne to Rome. The Scottes and  
Pictes yet once agayne entred the lande  
of Britayne, spoyling the countreye, and  
chasing the commōs so cruelly, that they  
were altogether comfortlesse, & broughte  
to such miserie, that eche robbed and spo  
iled other: and ouer this, the grounde was  
vntilled: whereof ensued gre at scarcitie  
and hunger, and after hunger, death. In  
this necessitie thei sent for ayde to Actius  
the Romaine Capitaine, being then oc  
cupied in warres in a parte of Fraunce:  
but they had no comfort at his hand. And  
therfore were forced to sende Ambassade  
to Aldroenus kyng of litle Britayn, to de  
sire ayde and comforte: whiche they ob  
teined, in condition, that if they atcheued  
the victorie, Cōstantine his brother shold  
be made kyng of Britayne: for to that day

A walle of  
stone be  
twene En  
gland and  
Scotland.

Scottes &  
Pictes in  
uaded this  
Realm  
that the Ro  
maines re  
fused to de  
fende the  
same: but  
rather to  
lose their  
Tribute.  
Beda.

## A Summarie of

they had no gouernour. Which thing of the Ambassadors being graunted, the sayde Constantine gathered a companie of souldiours, and went forth with them. And when he had manfully vanquished their enemies, obtained the victorie: according to the promise made, he was ordeyined their kyng.

¶ Here endeth finally the dominiō and tribute of the Romaines ouer this lande, which had continued by the space of, 483. yeares.

435

Constantine, brother of Aldroenus, after he had chased & overcome the Pictes & Scottes (as is before said) was crowned kyng of greate Britaine, and guided the lande the space of .x. yeares in quietnes.

The kyng  
flayne by a  
Pict.

In the Courte of Constantine was a certayne Pict, in so great fauour and authoritie with the kyng, that he mighte at all tymes come to his ptesence: who watching his time, by secreete meanes traitterously slew the kyng in his chamber.

445

A Monke  
made kyng  
of Englad

Constantius his eldest sonne, whiche for his losse spirite, was made Monke at Saint Swithens in VVynchester, by the meanes of Vortiger, Duke of Cornewal, was taken out of the cloyster, and made kyng,

kyng, vnder whose name the foresayde  
 Vortiger ruled all the lande & vsed greate  
 tyrannie. And Constantius, was slayne <sup>The kyng</sup>  
 of certaine Pictes or Scottes, whom Vor- <sup>traiterously</sup>  
 tiger hadde ordeigned for a garde to the <sup>slayne.</sup>  
 kynges bodie. Whereof when Vortiger  
 had knowledge, he wept, and made sem-  
 blaunt of great sorow and heauines: and  
 caused the said Scottes or Pictes to be put  
 to death, though he in dede were the chf  
 causer of their treason and murder. So  
 this Constantius reigned but five yerres:  
 And Aurelius & Vther, the kynges yon-  
 ger bryethren fledde into litle Britayne.

Vortiger was by force ordeined king of 447  
 Britaine, which (as saith VWilliam of  
 Malmesbury) was neither a man of his  
 handes, nor good in counsell, but geuen  
 to the vnlawefull lusses of the fleshe, he  
 was subiect to auarice and couetousnes,  
 so proude he knewe not him selfe, so le-  
 cherous that he defiled his owne daugh-  
 ter, and gat on her a sonne. &c.

In his tyme was so greate plentie of Plenty of  
 Corne and Fruite, that the like had not Corne and  
 ben sene many yeres besore. Whiche Grayne.  
 plentie was cause of ydelnes, gluttonie,  
 lecherie, and other vices: so that thzough

¶

their

## A Summarie of

their incontinent and riottous liuinge,  
 ensued so greate Pestilence and morta-  
 lité, that the liuing scantely sufficed to  
 bury the dead. Also the Scottes and Pictes,  
 hauing knowledge of the death of their  
 knightes, whiche were slayne by Vorti-  
 ger, for murdering of the kyng: inuaded,  
 and in mosse cruell wyse spoyled the lād  
 of Britayn. And as VWilliam of Malmes-  
 burye writeth in his first booke De Regis-  
 bus, Vortiger prouoked by the multitude  
 that cried out against him, cōcluded that  
 all bothe Englishemen and Saxons, that  
 were able to beare armes & had no dwel-  
 ling place, should be sent for out of Ger-  
 manie, and that the baren marishe ground  
 should be geuen them to dwell in. Which  
 counsell being well liked, Ambassadors  
 were sent into Germanie, where they  
 founde the Germaines so ioyfull of their  
 request, that with all speede they left their  
 natieue countrey and parentes, and in  
 thre long shippes with a fayre wynde,  
 they came into Britayne at that time, and  
 an other tyme after, there came out of  
 Germany thre sortes of people, Englishe  
 men, Saxons, and Iuttis. Hingist and Hor-  
 sus, two brethren were their captaines,

Pestilence

VWilliam  
of Mal-  
mesbury.

The Scotts  
and Pictes  
spoyled  
this land.

Saxons  
sent for out  
to Britayn.

First Sax-  
ons en-  
tering this  
Realm.

the

the Isle of Thanet was deliuered them to  
 inhabite in. By their helpe and manhode  
 in many battalles, he vanquished & droue  
 backe the Pictes and other enemies: and  
 therfore had them euer after in greate  
 loue and fauoure. Hengist, one of the ca-  
 pitaines of the Saxons, founde meanes y  
 Vortiger married his daughter Rowan, a  
 mayden of wonderfull beautie and pleas-  
 sauntnesse, but a miscreant and Pagane.  
 For her sake, the kyng was deuorced fro  
 his lawfull wife: by whome he had thre  
 sonnes. For whiche deede wel nere al the  
 Britons forsoke him, and the Saxons daily  
 increased, both in fauour, multitude and  
 authoritie, couenāting with the Britons,  
 that they should attende to their worldly  
 busines: and the Saxons as their souldi-  
 ours, woulde defende the lande from the  
 incursions of all enemies: for which ser-  
 uice the Britains should geue to them co-  
 petent meate and wages. And vnder this  
 pretence caused moze Saxons to be sente  
 for, entending at conuenient tyme, by  
 force to haue the lande in their subiectiō.

Vortiger  
 deuorced.

Saint Germaine came into Britaine, to  
 reduce them from the heresie of Pelagius,  
 to the saythe of Chryste, whiche was

Pelagius  
 heresy.

## A Summarie of

foze decayed.

The Britains considering the daily repaire of the Saxons into this Realme, shewed to their kyng, the leoparde that might thereof ensue, and aduertised hym to aduoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the Realme: but all was in vayne. For Vortiger, by reason of his wyfe, bore suche favour towarde the Saxons, that he woulde in no wyse heare the counsell of his subiectes. Wherefore, they with one wyl and mynde depriued hym of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned vii. yere: and ordeyned to their kyng, his eldest sonne Vortimerus.

Vortiger  
deprived.

454

The kyng  
poysoned.

Vortimer (as before is said) being made kyng, in all haste he pursued the Saxons: and by his marciall knighthode, vanquished them in foure great battalles, besides conflicts and skirmishes. Untill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother, after he had reigned vi. yeres.

460

Vortiger obteyned again the kyngdom of great Britain, and reigned after this tyme. ix. yeres. But shortly after Hengistus (whiche was chased of Vortimer, into the Isle of Thanet, entred the lande with



with a numbze of Saxons: but when he  
heard of the greate assemble, that the Bri-  
tons made againste hym, he treated for  
peace, whiche in fine was concluded. But  
shortly after, as Harding writeth, the  
Saxons flew on the playne of Sarisbury.  
iiii. C. lx. Barons and Carles, & tooke the  
king prisoner: & by that meanes constrai-  
ned the king to graunt vnto theim three  
countreys in the lande of Britaine (that is  
to saye) Kent, Suffex, Suffolke, and Nor-  
folke. Than Hengist began his dominion  
ouer Kent: and sending for mo Saxons,  
to inhabite the other prouinces: shortly  
after made warre vpon the Britains, and  
so chased them, that he kept his kingdom  
of Kent in peace and warre. xliiii. yeares.

Flores hi  
storiarum  
Barons  
slayne.

First hyng  
dome of the  
Saxons.

VVillia of  
Malmes-  
bury.

Ambresbur-  
y buyded

Abbat Ambry builded Ambresbury.  
Vortiger fled into VVales, and there  
buyded a Castell. Of whiche buyldinge  
and long lette of the same, and of his pro-  
phete Merlin, the common voyce of the  
people speaketh many thinges.

Aurelie surnamed Ambrose, & Vther,  
the bzethzen of Constantius king of Bri-  
taine: whiche was slayne by the treason  
of Votiger, landed with a naute of ships  
at Totnes: and by the helpe of Britaynes,  
whiche

## A Summarie of

**Vortiger  
burned.**

whiche gathered to the in all haste, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned him in his castell in VVales, where he kept him for his moste sure defence, when he had secondly reigned. vi. yeres.

**466**

**A**Vrelius Ambrose, was ordeyned kyng of Britayne, whiche immediatly hastened hym with an armie towarde Yorke, against Oeta sonne of Hengilt, who with his Saxons kept the citie, wher he discomfited, and toke prisoner the sayd Oeta.

**The second  
kingdome  
of the Sax-  
ons.**

A Saxon named Hella, with his thre sonnes, and a company of Saxons, landed in the South part of Britayne, slew the Britons, and chassed many of them into desertes and wooddes, and subdued the countreys of Southery, Somerset, Deuonshire, and Cornwall, whiche after was called the kingdome of South Saxons.

**Portes-  
mouth.**

A Saxon named Porthe, landeth with his two sonnes, at an hauen in South-hamptonshire. After whome, the Hauen is named Portsmouth.

**The third  
kingdome  
of the Sax-  
ons.**

The kingdome of the East Saxons beganne in Britaine vnder a Duke named Vffa, the kingdome whereof, contained Norfolke and Suffolke, the kinges of that  
lordship

lordshippe were called Vffines, greate murder and beration of the Britayns was at the entring of those Saxons.

In the ende of Aurelie his reigne, Flores hi  
storiarum Pascentius, the yongest sonne of Vortiger: who for feare of Aurelius, fled into Irelande, invaded this lande with a great armie: at whiche season Aurelius was sicke at VVinchester. And therfore sent his brother Vther, to resiste the malice of Pascentius, and Guillamour kyng of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died (as some write) being popsoned.

VTher, surnamed Pendragō, was crow 498  
ned kyng of Britayne. He was enamoured vpon the Dukes wyfe of Cornwal, and to obteyn his vnlesful lust, made warre vpon her husbände Garelus, & slew him in battaile: he was buried at Stonehing. Gaufrid.

516  
Arthur, the sonne of Vther Pendragon, a stripling of .xv. yeres of age, began his reigne ouer Britaine, and governed the land .xxvi. yeaeres: hauing continuall warre and mortall battaile with the Saxons. Of this Arthur be written many thinges of small credence, and lesse authoritie, but al agree, that he was a noble and

## A Summarie of

ble & victorious Prince in all his deedes,  
And they testifie, that he foughte. xii. no-  
table battailes against the Saxons, and  
was alway victour. But notwithstanding,  
he might not clerely voyde them out of  
his lande, but that they held their coun-  
treis whiche they were possessed of.

John  
Frosarde.  
Wynsor  
castel built

John Frosarde affirmeth, that kynge  
Arthur buylded the castel of VVyndsor,  
and there founded the order of the round  
Table.

The fourth  
kingdome  
of Saxons

The fourth kingdome of the VVest  
Saxons began in Britaine, vnder a Saxon  
called Cerdicus. They landed firste at an  
Hauen in Norfolke, called Yermouth.  
With this Saxon Cerdicus, and his peo-  
ple, Arthure had muche trouble & warre.  
This Lordship conteyned the West part  
of Englad, as VViltshire, Somersetshire  
Barkshire, Dorsetshire, and other.

Galfride.

Arthure, when after many and diuers  
battasles, he had set his lād in some quiet-  
nes: he betooke the rule thereof to his  
nephewe Mordred, and with a chosen ar-  
mie (as saith Galfride) sailed into Fraunce,  
where he did meruailous thinges, and  
banquished Lucius Hybertus, the Ro-  
maine captaine, which thing seemeth not  
to

to agreé with other histories.

Mordred, whiche had the gouernance of Britayne in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kyng thzough the helpe of Cerdicus, kyng of the West Saxons. Of whiche treason when relation came to Arthure being then in Fraunce: with all haste he made bakke to Britayne, where he was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue vnto him thre strong battailes. In the whiche manys noble and valsaunte knightes perished. And lastely, in a battle foughten besides Glastenbury. Mordred was slayne, and Arthure wounded vnto the death. He was buried in the Isle of Aualon, now called Glastenbury.

Constantine, kynsman to Arthur by assent of the Britons, was ordeined king of Britayn, and reigned thre yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred greuously vexed. For they claymed the lande by the right of their father, so that betweene theim was foughten sundrie battailes: In the whiche lastely the twoo brethren were banquished and slayne.

Holy Gildas our countreyman flourished in this tyme, he was called Gildas the wyse.

Auro-

## A Summarie of

Aurelius Conanus, a Britayne, raysed moztall warre against Constantine the kyng: and after soze fight, slewe hym in the fiede, whē he had reigned thre yeres and was buried at Stonching.

545

**A**Vrelius Conanus, was crowned king of Britayne: he was noble, hardy, and therewith very liberall: But he cherished suche as loued stryfe and dissention within his Kealme: and gave light credence to theim, whiche accused ether, were it right or wzong. He imprisoned by strength his vncle, whiche was

Flores hi  
storiarum  
The b. and  
bi. king:  
domes of  
the Saxons

right heire to the crowne, he reigned. 33. yeaeres after Flores historiarum.

The kyngdome of Northumberlande began firste in Britayne vnder a Saxon, named Ida. This prouince was first deuided into twoo kingdomes: The one was called Deyra, whiche contained the lande from Humber to Tyne: The other Brenicia, whiche included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottishe sea. After this daye the Britaynes decreased dayely in lordship and rule, and dyetwe theim towards VVales, so that the countrey about Chester, was the chief of their lordshippe.

Vorti.

**V**ortiporus, the sonne of Conan, was 578  
ordained king of Britayn: of whom is  
litle memoire left, sauing that Guido te Guido.  
tifieth, that he was a victorious Prince:  
and that he in diuerse battayles discomf  
ted the Saxons: he reigned. liii. yeares.

**M**algo, a Duke of Britayne, began his 581  
reigne ouer the Britaynes, and go  
uerned them. v. yeares, as wynters re  
corde. This Malgo was the comliest and  
moste personable man of al the Britaynes  
then liuing, and therewith indued with  
knightly manhode: but he delisted in the  
soule synne of Sodomie: and therefore  
was greatly spoyled by his enemies the  
Saxons.

Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxons in Kent, The first  
warre bet  
tweene the  
Saxons in  
this realme  
gaue battaile to Ceaulmus, kyng of the  
West Saxons, in whiche fighte were  
slayne two dukes of Ethelberts, and hym  
selfe with his people chased. This was  
the first warre betwene the Saxons, al  
ter they had lande and dwelling within  
this Realme.

Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus,  
kyng of West Saxons, fought valiantly  
against the Britaynes, and berefte them of  
four great townes.

After



## A Summarie of

After the death of Cutwalphus before named, his brother Ceaulmus, desirous of honoure, made sharpe warre vpon the Britaynes, and won from them the cities of Gloucester, VVorcester, and Bathe.

386

**C**areticus beganne to rule the Britons.

This man (as witnesseth all wryters) loued ciuile warre, and was odible both to God and to his subiectes, they moued the Saxons to warre vpon him: who took from him a great parte of his lande.

The Saxons hearing of the discention betwene Careticus and his Britaynes, being accompanied with Gurmundus king of Irelande, made warre vpon Careticus, in suche wyse that he was faine to take the towne of Sicester, where they assaulted him so sore that he with his men fled from thence into VVales: by which meanes he lefte a great part of his dominion: and shortly after ended his lyfe, when he had reigned thre yeares, this Gurmundus buylded Gurmunchester.

Gurmund  
chester  
buylded.

The Britaynes whiche were chased by their enemies into VVales, assaulted the Saxons some while in one coast, and some while in another vnder sundrie Dukes, so continued the space of. xxiij. yeares.

Ethel.

**E**thelfridus gouerned the North Saxons, who made such continual warre upon the Britaynes, and chased them so sore, that it is thought he slewe mo of the then all the other Saxon kinges. By this crueltie, the faith of Christe was almoste utterly extinguished among the Britains, whiche had continued since the tyme of Lucius, about. 400. yeares, and many of the Britayns were chased out of the Iland, the rest remayned in VVales, who there kept the Christen faith whiche they had receiued, and the Saxons obteyned the whole dominion of this Ilande: Saunting a part of Scotlande, whiche was subiecte to the Pictes and Scottes.

The Saxon  
ons had the  
whole poss  
session of  
this IRe  
alne.

In Anno domini. 596. S. Gregorie sent Saint Augustine, Melitus Iustus, and John, with other learned men to preache the Christen faith to the Angles: whiche were first receiued of Ethelberte kyng of Kent, whom they conuerted to the faith, with many of his people. This Ethelbert (as some wyte) first began to buylde S. Augustines in Cantorbury, Saint Pauls church in London, and S. Andrewes in Rochester. The yeare of our Lord 604. Sibertus kyng of East Saxons, builded the

S. Austlin  
came into  
Englande

S. Austins  
at Cantor  
bury, S.  
Pauls in  
London.  
S. Andrewes  
in Roches  
ter.

## A Summarie of

Deuotio:  
Ser buyl:  
deb.

Richard  
Cirence-  
stria.

John Lei-  
lande.

Flores hi-  
storiarum

**S**ponasterie of VVestminster, the which  
because it was an vnfruteful and thorny  
pece of ground, it was called in the Saxon  
tongue Thornege and thorney, in the La-  
tin Spinarum insula. Saint Augustine be-  
teased, Anno. 608.

**H**ere is to be noted that from the incar-  
nation of Chryste to the reigne of this  
Cadwane, I haue in the accompting of  
yeres (for the best aucthoritie) folowed  
Floris Historiarum. And from this  
place till Edward the firste, named the  
Seniour, I haue folowed Assur.

613

**C**Adwane Duke of Northwales, was  
made soueraigne of the Britaynes; who  
comming out of VVales, gaue strong  
battaille to Ethelfride kyng of Northum-  
berland, & so discredited the said Ethelfride,  
that he was forced to intreate for peate.  
After whiche concoorde made betwene  
those two Princes, they continued at their  
like tyme as two special & loving friends,  
he reigned xiii. yeares.

Edwyne the sonne of Ella, whiche was  
persecuted of Ethelfride kyng of Nor-  
thumberland, made soe warre vpon the  
saide

ſaſe Ethelfride, and ſetwe him in playne  
battaile, and then ſeſſed into his poſſeſſo  
the kingdome of Northumberlande. This  
Edwyne was the firſt Chriſtian kyng of  
that countrie.

Mahomete among the Turkes, began  
Anno 622. Mahomete  
firſt begins  
ning.

Alſo about this time began the kyng-  
dome of Mercia or middle Englande un-  
der the ſtrong Painim and Saxon, called  
Penda: whiche Lordſhip contained Hun-  
tingtonſhire, Herefordſhire, Gloceſter-  
ſhire, and other, and was greateſt of all  
other kingdomes. At that tyme reigned  
in diuerſe partes of this land vii. kinges.  
Sibertus among the Eaſt Saxons, Redwal-  
luſ king of Eaſt angles, now called Nor-  
folke and Suffolke, Ethelbert kyng of  
Kent, Ethelwolphus of Suſſex: Ringilus &  
Quincellinus of Weſt Saxons. Penda of  
Mercia, Edwyne of Northumberlande.  
Whiche Edwyne, was baptiſed of the holy  
biſhop Paulinus, and after him, many of  
his people. This Paulinus buylded the  
great church at Lincolne. In thoſe daies  
ſuche was the peace, and tranquillitie Beda  
throughout all Britayne, whiche way ſo-  
oner kyng Edwynes dominions laye than  
a weak

## A Summarie of

a weake womā might haue walked with  
her newe borne babe ouer all the Islands  
from Sea to Sea, without any damage,  
or daunger. Moreouer for the refreshing  
of wayfaring men, he ordeined cuppes  
**Iron cups.** and Bassins, of yron and brasse to be fa-  
stened by such clere welles and fountains  
as did runne by the wayes syde, whiche  
basens either for feare of the kynges dis-  
pleasure no man durst touche farther  
then to his owne present vse, and necessi-  
tie: or no man would take them away for  
the lone and good wyll they bore to their  
Prince, who was for that tyme of his  
reigne so honoured and loued, that the  
triumphing banners and flagges, were  
**Beda.** borne before him, not in warre only, but  
in peace to, whersoever he went abroad.  
**S. Peters** He began the Cathedral church of York  
**at York** named Sainct Peter, and poynted there  
**bylded.** a byshop see for Byshoppe Pauline, whiche  
churche was finished by kyng Oswald  
his successor.

635

**C**Adwalline the sonne of Cadwanc begi-  
his reigned ouer the Britayns. He was  
valiant and mighty, and warred strong-  
ly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda king  
of Mercia, tributarie to him: he reigned  
xlviij.

thirti. yeares, and was buried at London  
in S. Martins Church by Ludgate.

Kyngilpus, kyng of West Saxons, was  
turned to the right beliese, by a holy man  
called Berinus.

Segebert, king of East Angles or Nor-  
folke, caused good learning pitifully de-  
cated to be taught and created Scholes in  
diuers partes of his dominion, as he som-  
tyme had seen in Fraunce. The vniuersi-  
tie of Cambridge was by hym repaired.  
In the yere of our Lord. 673. Atheldrith  
the Quene, began to buylde the Mona-  
nasterie at Ely. Cambridge  
repayred,

Meldulfe buylde the Abbey of Malmes-  
me burie, or rather began it, whiche S.  
Aldelme the Abbot ther, and after that, a  
Bishop buylde and dedicated in the ho-  
nor of our Sauour, and of Saint Peter &  
Paule, in the yere of Christ. 674. Malmes-  
bury.  
Assur.

Kenwalcus king of west Saxons in Bri-  
tayne, was dynen out of his kingdome  
by Penda, and kept from thence by force,  
the space of thre yeares.

Penda kinge of Mercia, warred vpon  
Oswalde the good and holy kyng of Nor-  
thumberlande, and slewe him in battaile  
with many of his knightes.

¶ iii Peda.

## A Summarie of

**Beda**, the sonne of **Penda**, was the firste foundar of **Mede shamstede**, now called **Peter borowe**. **Sexulfus** was firste Abbot there, who made a place for anchorites at **thorne**.

**Oswic**, the brother of **Oswalde**, obtayned the kingdome of **Nothumberland**: who slew **Ofwyne** his brothers sonne: and made **Odilwaldus** partaker of his kingdome.

The firste  
shops see  
of Winchester  
Dev.

**Kenwalcus** kyng of **West Saxons**, was restored to his kingdome by the helpe of **Anna** kyng of **Castangles**: He buylden the **Bishoppes see** of **VVinchester**, and made **Agelbert** the firste byshop of the see. And after him was one named **VVyne**, of whom the Citty toke the name **Vvinchester**.

Glasynge  
brought  
first into  
Englande.

**Benet** the **Spanke**, and maister of the reuerende **Beda**, was famous in **Britayne**. This **Benet** brought first the craft of **glasynge** into this lande.

The Abbeys of  
Abington of  
Chertsey &  
of Barking  
king buylded.

**Cissa** beganne to buylde the abbey of **Abington**, and **Erkenwalde** byshop of **London**, then called byshop of the **Province** of the **East Saxons**, buylden the **Abbeys** of **Chertsey** in **Southerie**, and of **Barking** in **Essex**, Anno. 677.

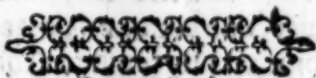
Chertsey



Cherteſey in Southerie was afterwarde  
deſtroyed by the Danes.

**C**eadwalla was ordeſined kynge of Bri- 685  
taynes, and ruled only thre yeares. He  
banquiſhed and ſlew Lothaire kynge of Affur.  
Kente, and Athelwolde kynge of Southe VWilliam  
Saxons, & then forſaking his kingly au- of Mal.  
thoritie, he wente to Rome there to be The kynge  
Chriſtened, who after became a Monk, became a  
and was buried in Saint Peters church at 2Monke.  
Rome. He was the laſt kynge of Britayne.  
And this lande after his time was cal- The Iland  
led Anglia, and the inhabitantes thereof called thus  
Angles or Engliſhemen, and the Britains uerſally  
were called VValſhemen, whiche name Englands.  
was giuen them by the Engliſhemen or  
Saxons, who uſed to call all men Waiſhe  
men that be ſtraungers vnto them. This  
happened after the conqueſt of Ceſar. 735.  
yeares: From the entring of the Saxons  
vnder their leaders Hengiſt and Horſus,  
in the time of Vortiger. 236. or nere there  
about.

**T**hus ended the reigne of the Britons: and  
nowe foloweth the reigne of the Saxons.



## A Summarie of

Although the Saxons had deuised this realm into seuen severall kyngdomes: yet I will now speake chiefly of the West Saxons in order, because that (in proces of tyme) they subdued the other kynges, and brought it againe into one Monarchie.

687

The reig-  
ned.

Assur.

The Col-  
ledge of  
Welles, &  
the Abbey  
of Glaffen-  
bury new-  
ly buylded.

Kyngdome  
forsaken for  
Religion.

**I**n reigned amonge the West Saxons a noble manne of great power & wyl-  
dome, and therewith valiaunt & hardy: in  
feates of armes verie experte: he main-  
teined suche warre against the Kentish  
Saxons, that he constrained them to seke  
and intreate meanes of peace, geuing to  
him for the same great giftes. This Ine,  
was the sonne of Kenrede, the sonne of  
Ceadwolde, brother to Keadwold, & sonne  
to Chenlinge, sonne of Kenri, sonne of  
Cerdic, the first king of the West Saxons.  
This man buylded first the Colledge of  
Welles, he also buylded the Abbey of  
Glaffenburie, and payde the Peter pence  
first to Rome. When he had gouerned the  
West Saxons by the space of .xxxviii. yeres  
by the earnest labour of his wyfe Ethel-  
dreda, whiche was an holy woman and  
Abbesse of Barking in Essex, gaue vp his  
royal power, and became a pooze man, &  
wet to Rome on pilgremage. Anno. 711.

Edil.

Edilwache, kinge of the South Saxons, gaue to Bpshope VVilfride the Isle of Selsey, wherein the saide VVilfride builded a Monasterie, and became the first bishop of the Province. In the Island were 300 bondmen and women, whom he did not onely deliuer by Chriftening them from the bondage of the Deuill, but also he geuing them their frædome, did loose them from the yoke of the bondage of man. Bede and Flores Historiarum.

**E**thelarde was kyng of the Weste Saxons, in whose tyme the reuerende Beda was famous, and wrote his booke called Anglica historia, to Ceaulphe king of Northumberlande. 726

The holy man Beda, whiche for his learning and godly life, was renoumed in all the worlde, ended his last day about the yeare of Chrifte. 734. he in his lyfe compyled. lxxviii. bookes. Assur,

Beda des  
cealed.  
Segibere  
Gem.  
Assur.

Eogwinus Bishop of VVinchester, in the tyme of kyng Athelarde buylded the Monastrie of Eoueshame, the Chartar whereof beareth date. 740. Ethelarde reigned. xliiii. yeares.

Eoueshā.  
Car. regie

**C**uthred was kyng of Weste Saxons. 740  
This man made warre vpon Ethelwalde

## A Summarie of

Blasing  
Starrs.  
Assur.

Crowland  
buylded.

757

VWilliam  
of Mal-  
mesbury.

The kyng  
Wayne.

757

Carte re-  
gie.

walde of Mercia, and sped therein diuersly.  
In his time appered two blasing Starrs,  
calking as it were burning byndes to-  
wardes the North. He reigned. xvi. yeres  
Ethelwalde befoze named (as Hardinge  
writeth) buylded the Abbey of Crowlande.  
Sigebert was made king of West Saxons.  
He was cruel and tyzannous towards  
his subiectes, & chaunged auncient lawes  
and customes, after his owne will and  
pleasure. And because a certaine noble  
man, some deale sharply aduertised him  
to chaunge his maners, he maliciously  
caused the same persone to be put cruel-  
ly to death: And for so muche as he conti-  
nued in his malice, & would not amende,  
he was depriued of all kyngly authoritie  
and lastely, as a persone desolate and for-  
lorne, wandring in a woodde, was slaine  
of a swineherde, whose lord and maister,  
(when he had reigned as kinge) he hadde  
wrongfully put to death, when he hadde  
reigned not one yere.

Kenulphus, of the linage and blood of  
Cerdicus first kyng of West Saxons,  
appeased certain murmurs and grudges  
that were among the people, for the depoy-  
sing of his predecessour Sigebert. He founde the

ded the Cathedrall Church of VVelles, The church of Welles founded.  
in the honour of God and saint Andrewe  
thapostle, in Anno 766.

Offa, a noble man reigned in Mercia,  
or middle Englande, he had warre with  
theym of Northumberlande, and for a  
time subdued theim. He warred also a-  
gainst Etheldred king of the East angles  
and vanquished and toke prisoner. Eg-  
bert kyng of Kent.

Kenulphus, as he haunted a woman, The kyng Kenulphus slayne.  
whiche he kept at Merton, was slayn by  
treason of one Clio, the kinsman of Sige-  
berte, late kyng. When he had reigned  
xix. yeres. He was buried at winchester.

786  
Brithricus, of the bloude of Cerdicus,  
was made king of West Saxons: and  
knightly ruled his lande the space of. xlii  
yeres: he married Eadburga the daugh-  
ter of Offa, kyng of Mercia, by whose po-  
wer he expelled Egberte, that was an un-  
der king in the Lordship of West Saxons.  
In his time it rayned blood from heauen, It rayned blood.  
whiche falling on mens clothes, appea-  
red like crosses.

Offa, kyng of Mercia, builded the Abbey  
of Saint Albons, he chased the Britains The abbey of saint Ale-  
bous buryd.  
or Welshemen into VVales, and made a  
famous

## A Summarie of

famous dyke betweene V Vales and the  
utter boundes of Mercia, whiche is now  
called Offa dyke.

The Danes  
first entred  
this lande.  
Asterius.

The kyng  
poysoned.

V Vinche  
come.  
V Vil. mal.

302

Anno 800. The Danes firste arrived  
in the Isle called Portlande, but by the  
strengthe and puissance of Brithricus, &  
other kynges of the Saxons, they were  
driven backe, and compelled to voyde the  
lande. Brithricus, was poysoned by his  
wyfe Ethelburga. For whiche deede the  
nobles ordeined, that from thenceforth  
the kynges wyues shoulde not be called  
Queenes, nor suffered to sitte with them  
in places of estate.

Kenulfe kyng of Mercia, buylded the  
Abbey of V Vinchecombe, at the dedica-  
tion whereof in the presence of. xiii. By-  
shops, and x. Dukes, he deliuered at the  
highe Altar Egbertus kyng of Kent, who  
he had taken prisoner. For love whereof  
the people there presente made suche a  
shouting, that all the church range there-  
of. For eouer, he was liberalitie was suche,  
that euery mā departed with full purses.

**E**Gbrichcus the Saxon, which by Bry-  
thricus was chassed out of the realme,  
hauing knowledge of the deathe of Bri-  
thricus, returned out of Fraunce, and in

so knightely wyle he demeaned him self,  
that he obtained the gouernemēt of west  
Saxons, he tamed the Welthe men, ban-  
quished Bertulphus kyng of midle En-  
glande, and subdued to his seignorie and  
obeyfance, the Kentishe Saxons, Easte  
Saxons, and Northumbers, and reigned  
as kyng ouer the moze part of England,  
the space of. xxxviij. yeares and. viij. mo-  
nethes, and was buried at VVinchester.

Anno. 817. The Englishe schole at  
Rome was burnt. Floris Historiarum.

*A* Dhelnulfus; the sonne of Egbrich-  
cus, began his reigne ouer the moze  
parte of Englande, in this tyme Anno.  
851. The Danes wyntered in that Isle  
of Schepeige, whiche lyeth in the Ryuer  
of Thames, betweene Eastsex and Kent.

And the same yeare also, there came  
agreate armie of the Pagan Danes, with  
350. shippes into the mouthe of Thames  
and so to London, and spoyled it, and put  
to flight Beorhculfe kyng of the Mercies,  
with all his armie, whiche came to bydde  
him battaile: And when the Pagans had  
thus done, they wente with their armie  
into Sutherige. Adhelnulfus kyng of the  
West Saxons, and his sonne Adhelbalde  
with



## A Summarie of

With al his armie came against the for-  
saie Pagan Danes, and in a place then  
called Aclea, they foughte a fierce & cruel  
battayle, wherein the moste parte of the  
Pagans was slayne and vanquished, so  
that befoze that tyme it was newe heard  
that so many were slayne in one daye, in  
one region or countrey, and Adhelulfus  
with his Christians, had an honorable  
victorie. The same yeare Adhelstan, the  
sonne of Adhelufus, & Calchere the Earle,  
slew a great armie of Pagan, Normans  
in Kent, in a place called Sandwiche, and  
tooke nine of their shippes, the other fled.

In the yeare. 853 kynge Adhelulfus  
sent his sonne Alfred to Rome, with a  
great nombre of noble men and other, at  
whiche tyme, Pope Leo the fourth, con-  
firmed and bishoped the saide Alfred, and  
toke him to hym selfe as his owne childe  
by adoption, and also anoynted with oyle  
and consecrated hym kynge.

The same yeare, the Earle Alchere  
with the Kentishe men: And Huda with  
the Southerse men, fought a fiewe cora-  
giously against the Pagans in the Isle of  
Tenet. At the first the Christians had the  
victorie, but the battaille continuing long  
many

many were slayne and drowned on both parties, and both the Carles were slaine.

Anno. 855. Adhelnulfus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from all tribute and service to the kynge, and offered it vpon the figure of the crosse to the holy Trinitie, in a perpetual writing for the redemption of his soule, and the soules of his predecessours. The same yere he wente to Rome, and tooke his sonne Alfred with hym, where he remained one whole yere. In the meane season his sonne Adelbald rebelling, vsurped the kyngdome, so that when Adhelnulfus returned, he was contented to be vnder the kingdome, and where the father by iust iudgement ought to reigne, ther the wicked and stubborne sonne placed hym selfe. For the Weste parts of Englande, are alwayes more principall then the East. Adhelnulfus among other things commaunded his successours remaining in the tenth throughout all the landes of his inheritance, to feede one poore boie, whether he were an indweller, or a stranger, with meate, drinke, and clothes, vntill the daye of dome, &c. He reigned xliiii. yeres, and was buried at  
Stenia

Steningam. Affur.

857

**A**dhelbalde, after his father reigned twoo yeare and a halfe, who before wit h his father had liketwysse reigned. i. yere & a halfe. After his fathers disconsa, against God and the worthinesse of Chri- stianitie: yea and cōtrarie to the custom of all Pagans, he presumed to his fathers marriage bedde, and with great infamie and euill reporte of al that harde tel ther- of, he married Iudith the Frenche kings daughter. Affur.

Great frost

In the yeare, 859. it began to frize the xi. of the Kalendes of December, and endeth the ix. of April. When Adhelbalde had reigned as aforesaide, he died & was buried at Sherburne.

860

**A**Thelbriht brother to Adhelbalde, toke vnder his dominion Kent, So- therle and Suthsex, as good right he had to doe. In his time the great armie of the Pagans, came of the sea, and invaded & spoiled the cite of V Vinchester, who whē they retourned with a greate praye- wardes their shippes, Osrike Earle of Hampton and his folke, and Adhelnu- fus the Earle, with Barkshire, met them ballantly, and sarre from any towne they loyned

lopped batayle, where the Pagans were  
slayne in euerye corner, and when they  
could no longer resiste, they fled, and the  
Christians kept the felde.

In the yeare. 864. the Sormian Pa-  
gans, or Dannis, wyntered in the Isle of  
Tenet, and made a firme leage with the  
Kentishe men, who promised them mo-  
ney to kepe the leage, but notwithstanding  
the Pagans like subtile foris brake  
plyely out of their Castels by night and  
broke the leage, not caring for the money  
that was promised them, for they knewe  
they should get moze by robberie then by  
peace, and so spoiled all the East partes  
of Kent. Athelbriht reigned. v. yeares and  
lieth at Shireburne.

**A** Dheredus, brother to Adhelbriht, re-  
ceiued the kyngdome of the Westse  
Saxons. In the first yeare of his reigne,  
a greute navy of Pagans came into En-  
glande, and remayned all the wynter in  
the kyngdome of the East Englishe.

In the yeare. 867. the foresaide army  
of the Pagans, went to the cite of Yorke,  
the people of Northumberlande, had then  
expulsed their lawfull kyng. Osbrichus, &  
had made one Aelbe kyng, who was a  
tyrann

tyran and none of the kynges progenie,  
but when the Pagans came (by Gods pro-  
uision) Olbrihus and Aella, ioyned their  
powers together, and came to Yorke,  
whiche when the Pagans knewe, they fled  
and sought to defende them selues with  
in the walles of the cite. And the Chri-  
stians persued them to the walles, and  
broke them downe, being at that tyme of  
no great force, being entered the towne,  
the Pagans sette vpon them fiercely, so  
that the moste parte of the Northum-  
bers, and the two kynges with many no-  
ble men were slayne, & the rest that esca-  
ped made peace with the Pagans.

In the yere. 863. There was a great  
famine. The same yere the Pagans left  
the Northumbars, & came into Mercia, to  
Nottingham. & there wyntered. Burchard  
kyng of the Mercies, sent Ambassadors  
to Adhered, and to Alfreed his brother,  
requiring their ayde, whiche thing was  
easely graunted. and when the Pagans  
being munited with a strong towne, re-  
fused to geue battaile, and the Christians  
had not wherewith to breake the wall,  
there was a peace concluded.

In the yere. 869. there was a great  
morte

mortallitie of men, and mozen of Cattell.  
 The same yere, the Pagans went againe  
 to Yorke and there remained an whole  
 yere. In the. 870 Hingnár and Hub-  
 ba attempting first to ouercome the pro-  
 uince of the Northumbers, ragid ouer all  
 the same, and made great spoyles, whom  
 none of that prouince mought withstād,  
 but he was cruelly amearced and puni-  
 shed, Hingnár hauing gotten a praye. left  
 Hubba, and with a great nauy he sayled  
 from the North, to the East part of En-  
 gland, and arriued at a certaine citie ther  
 of bñawars to the citezins, and sette it on  
 fire, and slewe both men, women, & chil-  
 dren, commanding that neither the cha-  
 stitie of Matrons or Virgins shoulde be  
 regarded. This wicked Hingnár toke Ed-  
 mond the king of þe prouince, in a village  
 the called Egilsdū, nere to a wood bearing  
 the same name, where this holy Edmond  
 being cōstant in the faith of Christ, was  
 firste (by the commaundement of Hin-  
 gnár) beaten with battes, then scourged  
 with whippes, he stil calling on the name  
 of Iesus, his aduersaries in a great rage  
 shotte at him, till his body was as full of  
 shottes as an Vrchin is full of prickes,

Edmonde  
 B. of easte  
 englande.

By

and

## A Summarie of

and lastly they stroke of his head.

The. xij. kalendas of December. the Pagās with great crueltie passed through Mercia vnto the East English, and wintered at Thedforde, and subdued all that countrey vnto them selues.

Anno. 871. the cruell armie of the Pagans, leuening the east English came to the kingdome of the West Saxons vnto the kynges towne called Redyng in Barrockshire, where they caste a great dyche and wall betwixt the two Ryuers, Thamys and Kynetan, on the right side of the sayd towne. Adhelnulfus Earle of Barrockshire and his armie, met with the Pagans in a place called Englefield, wher the Pagans had the worste, and many of them slaine, and the rest put to flight. This being done, Adhered kyng of the West Saxons, and Aelgred his brother, loyned both their searcls together, and came to Redyng, where was foughten a fierce and cruell battayle, but at the last the Christians fledde, and the Pagans had the victorie, and the Earle Adhelnulfus died, with the grieve and shame of which losse the Christians being moued, came with in foure dayes, and with all their power fought



fought a battaile with the Pagans, in the place then called Assendune, but the Pagans deuised them selues into two companies, for then they had two kynges, whiche when the Christians sawe, they likewise deuised their armie into two companies, but Aelfred came soner into the place of battaile then his brother. It was determined, that kyng Adhered to his battaile shoulde goe against the two Pagan kynges with their battaile, & that his brother Aelfred with his armie, shuld set on all the Pagan Dukes and their battaile. All thinges thus ordered, when the kyng taried longe in his prayer, and the Pagans being readely prepared and came to the place where the battaile was pitched, Aelfred seeing he must either retire or set on his enemies befoze his brother vncome, by Gods prouidence and helpe assisting him, he straight wayes set vpon him, it is to be noted that the place of battaile was vnequall, for the Pagans hadde gotten the higher ground, and the Christians broughte their battaile from the valley and lower places, there was also in that place one onely Thorne tree very thort (whiche we haue seene, saith Assur)

## A Summarie of

about whiche tye the battailes met & ioyned battaile one against an other, where when they hadde a long tyme fought on both parties, the Pagans (as Gods will was) not beinge able lenger to abide the force of the Christians, after a great number of their armie was slaine, fled with shame: In the same place one of the Pagan kynges, and five earles were slayn, and many thousandes more, the Pagans were chased vntill night, yea, and to the next daye at night: they whiche escaped came to the castell. This beinge done kyng Adhered and his brother Aelfred, shortly after gathered their power together againe to fighte with the Pagans at Basing, where after a long and sore battaile, the Pagans had the vantage. After this battaile was done, there came another army of Pagans from beyond sea, & ioyned with the other. The same year wher kyng Adhered had reigned 6. yeres he died, and was buried in the Abbey of Vinburne. William of Malinesbury saith, this Adhered by the counsell of Elned or Ethelfryde his wyfe, buylded the Monasterie of Saint Peter at Gloucester. Athelred as appeared by a Charter, ratified

hed and augmented the colege of Monks  
in Burtin vpon Trent, whiche a noble  
man of his predeceffours, named Vlfri-  
cus, had befoze buylded and founded.

Anno. 870. at Colingham Abbey &  
Ebbe Abaeffe, cutte of her nose and vpper  
lippe, and perswaded all her sisters to doe  
the like, that they being odible to the Da-  
nes, mought the better kepe their virgi-  
nitie, in despite whereof the Danes bur-  
ned the Abbey, and the Nunnes therein.

**A**Elfrede the fourth sonne of Aethel-  
wolph, receiued the gouernement

of the whole realme, and within one mo-  
neth after, with a verpe small number  
foughte a sharpe battayle againste the  
whole armie of the Pagans, in a place cal-  
led VVylton (whiche lieth on the South  
side of the Riuer VVily, of which Riuer  
the whole shire taketh his name) and af-  
ter they hadde fought a great parte of the  
daye, the Pagans turned their backs and  
fled, but seeing the felowes of them that  
pursued, they sette them selues in battail  
againe, and gat the fiede: whiche was  
no marueile, considering that the English  
men were that yeare in. viii. battalles a-  
gainst the Pagans slayne for the mosse

parto,

parto,

Flores hi  
storiarum

Women dis-  
figured the  
selues.

879

Assur.  
Alfridus  
Beuerla-  
cencis.  
Speculū  
Historia-  
rum.  
Ricardū  
Cirence-  
stria.

## A Summarie of

part, shortly after the West Saxons made  
leage with the Pagans, vppon condition  
they should depart out of their countrey.  
The next yeare they came to London,  
there wyntered, made leage with the  
Mercies. The next yeare they wyntered  
at Turkefige in Northumberlande. The  
next yeare at Repindunne, they constre-  
ned Burgoredus kyng of Mercies, to fle  
beyond the sea, who went to Rome wher  
he died, and was buried in the schole of  
the Saxons, and the Pagans subduing the  
whole kyngdome of the Mercies, whiche  
they committed to Ceonulfus. The next  
yeare one parte of the Pagans wyntered  
in Northumberlande nere to the Wyner  
Tyne, and subdued the whole countrey,  
the other parte went with Guthram, Ok-  
kecellus, and Amandus, thre kinges of the  
Pagans, to Grantbrige & wyntered there.  
The yeare folowing, the Pagans entered  
the castle of V Varham, with whom king  
Aelfrede made a leage that they should  
departe his kyngdome, but contrary to  
their othe, they rode into Deuonshire to  
Exanoëstra, and there they wyntered.  
The next yeare. 120. of the Pagans ships  
were drownded at Swanauing: And kyng  
Aelfrede

Aelfrede pursued an armie that went by lande to Excester, and there toke of them pledges, and also an othe to departe with all speede. In the yere folowynge the Danes came to Chipingham and there wyntered, compellinge manye of the Weste Saxons to leaue their countrie and to gos beyonde the seas, oz els to remayne in shippes in the Ocean. The reste that remained they subdued. It is wytten in the story of Neotus, that kynge Aelfred him selfe was forced to hyde him with a certayne Cowherde in Somersetshire. Wher on a time as the Cowherds wife prepared to bake bread, the king sat by the fire preparing his bowes and shaftes, the wife being a sharpe woman, threiw a side the kynges bowes and shaftes, and said, thou felow, why doest thou not turne the bread, whiche thou seest both burne, thou art gladd to eate it oz it be halfe baked: This woman thought not that it had ben kyng Aelfrede, who had made so manye battalles against the Pagans, and gotten so many victories. For God did not only vouchesafe to giue him victorie ouer his enemies, but also to be weried of them in the sight of his owne people; to the ende  
he

Assur.  
Spe. histo.  
Ri. Ci.

## A Summarie of

Deuon:  
shire.

Etheling  
eye the no-  
ble Iland.  
Egbrichtes  
Stone,

he should knowe there is one God of all,  
to whome al knees should bowe, in whose  
handes the hartes of kynges be, who de-  
poseth mightie men from their seate, and  
both exalte the humble and meke. Kyng  
Aelfred was many tymes brought into  
so great miserie, that none of his people  
knewe where he was become. The same  
yeare, the brother of Hingnare and of  
Healfden, who had wyntered in Mercia,  
and hadde made greate slaughter of the  
Christians, sayled with. ccc. shippes in  
to Deuonshire, where doing greate mis-  
chiese, he and the mooste parte of his peo-  
ple were slayne, the reste escaped by fly-  
ing to their shippes. In this battayle a-  
mong many ryche spoyles was taken a  
banner or ensigne called Reafan, whiche  
among the Danes was had in greate esti-  
mation, for that it was imbroidered by the  
thre sisters of Hingnar and Hubba, the  
daughters of Lodbroke. The same yeare  
kyng Aelfred made a Castell in a place  
called Aetheling eig, from thence he went  
to Petram egebrichti, which is on the east  
side of the chafe called Sall nudum, in La-  
tine Silua magna, the great woodde, and  
there met with him all the inhabitants  
of

of Hamptonshire which when they sawe  
the kyng they reioyced as though he had  
bene rylen from death to life. Then the  
kyng with his armie went to Ethandun,  
and fought against the Pagans, where he  
made greate slaughter, and pursued the  
reste to their castell, who after. xliiij. daies  
desired peace, gaue pledges and toke othe  
to departe his realme, and Gythram their  
kyng receiued baptisme harde by Ethe-  
lingseye, in a place called Alre, whome  
Aelfred receiued to be his God sonne.

In the yere. 879. the Pagans went  
from Chipnan to Cirenceaster, and there  
remained one yere after. The same yere *Cirencester.*  
a great armie of Pagans came from be-  
yonde the Sea, and wyntered at Fullan *Fullham.*  
ham, harde by the Ryuer of Thames. The  
next yere, the Pagans went from Cir-  
cistre to the East Englithe, deuising that  
countrey among them and there inhabi-  
ted. The Pagans that wyntered at Ful-  
lanham, went into East Fraunce. In the  
yere. 885. an armie of Pagans came in  
to Kent, and besieged the cite of Rhose *Rochester.*  
ceaster, whiche lieth on the East side of  
the Ryuer Medowege, & before the gate *Medway.*  
of the same cite they made a stronge ca-  
stell, but



## A Summarie of

London:  
newly build  
ed & made  
inhabitable

Wobley:

fell, but Aelfred with a great armie cha-  
sed them to their shippes. The next yeare  
Aelfred restored, and honozably repaired  
the citie of London (after it hadde been a-  
mongest other cities destroyed with fier  
and the people killed vp) and made it ha-  
bitable again, and committed it vnto the  
custody of his sonne in lawe Adhered,  
Earle of the Mercies, vnto whiche kyng  
all the Englishemen, Mercies, Kentishe  
men, South, and West Saxons, (whiche  
befoze were in captiuitie vnder the Pa-  
gans) willingly came and submittid them  
selues. In the yeare. 890. Guthram the  
kyng of the Pagans (whose name in his  
baptisme was chaunged to Athelstane)  
died, he was buried in the kynges towne  
called Healeaga amog the east English.  
In the yeare. 891. Blasing starres ap-  
peared after Easter, about the Rogation  
dayes. In the yeare. 892. The great ar-  
mie of the Pagans, came from the East  
kyngdome of Fraunce vnto Adbon, and  
from thence with. 350. shippes into the  
mouth of the Ryuer Limena, and there  
builded a moste strong castel in the place  
whiche is called Apuldran, which kyng  
ronneth from the great wodde, which is  
called

called Andreades weald, whiche woodde  
 was fro the East to the West. 120. miles  
 in length and moze, in bredth. 30. myles.  
 The same yere, Hastings came with 80.  
 shippes into the mouth of Thames, and  
 made a strong town at Middeltem in the Andreades  
weald in  
Suffex &  
Hamshire.  
 southe side of the Thames, and an other Milton  
 on the North side, called Beaufleat. The Beaufleat  
 yere folowing the cite of Yorke was  
 take by the Normans at Fearnham where Fearnham  
 he slewe them, wounded their king, and  
 chased the remnant thowow the Thames  
 into Eastsex, whereby many of them wer  
 drowned. Aelfred hearing that a greate  
 number of the Pagans at Exanceastre, he  
 toke with him a great armie, and by bat-  
 tle ouercame, and chased them awaye,  
 In the meane season adhered Earle of  
 Mercies, and the citezens of London with  
 other came to Beaufleate, and Bosgid the  
 castel of the Pagans, & brake into it where  
 they toke exceeding riche spoiles of gold,  
 silver, horsses, and garmentes, amonge  
 whiche was taken the wyfe of Hastings  
 and his two sonnes, which were brought  
 to London and presented to the kynge,  
 who commaunded them to be restored a-  
 gayne. But Hastings came agayne to  
Beau-

## A Summarie of

Beaufleate, and repayzed the castle which they had broken down. And from thence **Bubbury.** he went to Sceaberig, and there builded a strong castle, and there was toynd vnto him the armie that remayned at Apud drane, and other that came from the East Englishe, & from the Northombers, who came al together vppwards ouer the Thames, and spoyled, & robbed, till they came to the banke of the Ryuer Sabryn, & there **Syuer.** Bultingatune, they made a strong town, but by Adherede Earle of the Mercies, & other, they were besieged, and shortly through famyn forced to come out, where many on both sides were slayne, but the Christians had the victorie, & the Danes fledde into Estsex. In the yeare. 894. the forsaide Pagans wyntred in the Ile which **Mercia.** is called Mercseige. In the yere folowing Hastings with his armie wente ouer the Seas without either gaynes or honoure, with the losse of many his companions. **Sigiberti** Alfred the noble and valiaunt kyng of **Gembla-** the West Saxons, after all these troubles **censis.** departed this life, when he had reigned xxix. yeare and a halfe, and was buried at Winchester in the church of Saint Peter, whiche he had builded: his tombe was of porphire

porphire marbill stone, he comanded to  
 build two Monasteries, one of Monks, at  
 Aethelingaeige, the other at the East gate  
 of Sceaphtes burgh for Monnes. Thus  
 for Assur of Meneua, bishop of Sherburne.

Shaftes  
 burye

Reignolphe of Chester saith, that by  
 the counsell of Neotus, he was the firste  
 that ordeined common schole of diuersa  
 sciences in Oxenforde, and that he ture  
 ned the Saxon lawes into Englishe.

VWilliam of Malmesburye saythe hee ordeined  
 the hundzedes, and tēthes, whiche  
 men call Centurias, and Cupinges he sent  
 for Grymbald to come into England, that  
 by his aduise and industrie, he myght e-  
 recte the studie of good learning, whiche  
 was almoste cleane decayed. He made  
 Assur of Meneua (or S. Davids in Wales)  
 byshop of Shirborne, who did translate &  
 expounde Boetius booke De consolatione  
 philosophic. He sent for VVerefride by-  
 shop, who at the kinges commaundement  
 translated Gregories Dialogis into En-  
 glishe. Iohannis Scotus, a man of sharpe  
 witte, and much eloquence, who about  
 this time translated and compiled many  
 booke, was sent for into Englande by  
 kyng Aelfrede, and keeping a Schole at  
 Malmis.

Malmisbury his scholars murdered him  
with these p[er]nicious knives, the king being  
the company of these men, learned libe-  
rall sciences in so much that neuer man  
was of a sharper understanding, or more  
elegant in interpreting and expounding,  
he translated into English the most part  
of the Latin librarie: the chiefest bookes  
whereof were Orosius, Gregories Pasto-  
rals, Beda De gestis Anglorum, Boetius  
De consolatione philosophic, and a booke  
of his own called Enchiridion. He began  
to translate the Psalter. He deuised the  
xliii. howers of the daye and nighte into  
thre partes thespent. viii. houres in wo-  
riting, reading and praying. viii. houres in  
prouision and tending of his bodie, and  
viii. houres in hearing and dispatching  
the matters of his subiectes. &c.

900  
Spe. histo.  
R. C.

**E**Dward surnamed Senior, the sonne  
of Aelfred, was anointed kyng, and  
shortly after Adhelwoldus, cousin germain  
vnto kyng Edward, revolted and went to  
the armie of the Pagans, who forthwith  
chose him to be their kyng in Northum-  
berlande. Adhelwoldus king of the Paga-  
ns brought a great armie from Caister, and  
the East Englyshe, whiche robbed and  
spoiled

spoyleth thzough all Mercia, and the west  
 countrey vntill they came to Cricklande,  
 and there went ouer the Thames & toke  
 great spoiles about Bradney. Kyng Ed-  
 warde gathered an armie and wente to-  
 warde the Danes, but whyle he taried his  
 armie out of Kent, Adhelwolfe kyng of  
 the Danes, came vpon him with a greates  
 power and badde hym battayle, wherein  
 Cothricus and Adelwolfe, kynges of the  
 Pagans, were slayne. In the yere. 909.  
 Asur. (my afoze named author) Byshop  
 of Scherburne died. In the yere folowing  
 a battayle was fought at VVodnesfield,  
 where Cowilfus and Healfdene kynges of  
 the Pagans, with many Carles and Po-  
 bles were slayne: but of the common peo-  
 ple innumerable. Aethered Earle of the  
 Mercies died, and kyng Edward tooke in  
 to his dominion London and Oxenforde,  
 and all the countrey adioyning therunto.  
 In the yere. 912. Kyng Edward commaun-  
 ded to buylde a citie on the Northside at  
 Heartforde, betwixt the Wyke's Meme-  
 ran and Beneficam, and Ligean, an other  
 at VVitham, and after that an other at  
 Hertforde on the South side of the riuer  
 Ligean, Thus farre the adicions to Asur.

Assur.  
 morte.

## A Summarie of

In the yeare. 913. a greate Pany of Danes, sayled about the West countrie, and laded in diuerse places, taking great prayes, and went to their shippes again. The king for strengthning of the counfre, made a Castell at the mouth of the water of Auon, and an other at Buckingham, and the thirde fast by, that is on either syde of the Riuers course one, & then wente into Northampton and Bedforde shires, and subdued the Danes there with their leader called Turketils. Kyng Edward buyldeð or newly repayred the townes of Towsetour and VVigmore. In the yeare. 918 died the noble p̄ncesse Elfleda (wyfe to Etheldredus Duke of Mercia) and was buried in the Monasterie of Saint Peter, whiche her Hozbe and she befoze had builded in the towne of Gloucestour, whiche Monasterie was after thowen to the grounde by the Danes, but Aeldredus bishop of Yorke, and of VVorcester, made there an other, which is now the chiefest church in that towne. This noble woman Elfleda, reedified the citie of Chester, she repaired the town of Tomworth, beside Lichfield, Stafforde, VVarwyke, Shrowesburie, VVatrisburie, Eldisburie,

Henri  
Bradsha.  
Reignulf  
Higden



burie, with a Towne and Castell in the  
 North ende of Mercia, vpon the Ryuer  
 Merce, that is called Runcorne, he buyl-  
 ded a brydge ouer Seuarne called Brims-  
 berie brydge. et. Whenne she hadde once  
 assaied the paynes that women suffer in  
 traunayling with childe, euer after refus-  
 ed the embracing of her husband: saying  
 it was not semely for any noble woman  
 to vse such fleshely liking, wherof shoulde  
 ensue so great sorowe and payne: she ta-  
 med the Welshemen, and in diuerse bat-  
 tayles chaled the Danes, after whose  
 death, Edward helde that prouince in his  
 owne hand. King Edward buylded a new  
 towne against the olde towne of Notin-  
 gham on the South side of the Ryuer of  
 Trent, and made a brydge ouer the sayde  
 Ryuer betwene the two townes. Maria-  
 nus Scotus, VVilliam of Malmesburie,  
 Henry of Huntington and other, wyte  
 that he subdued the kynges of Scotlande,  
 and of VVales: He also buylded a towne  
 in the North ende of Mercia by the ryuer  
 of Mercia, and named it Thilwall, and re-  
 paired the towne of Manchester, after all  
 whiche dedes by hym done, he deceased  
 at Faryngdon, and was buried at VVin-  
 chester

Marianus  
 Scotus,  
 VVilliam of  
 Malmes-  
 bury.  
 Hery Hu-  
 ington,

## A Summarie of

chester in the newe church, whiche his  
father Aelfred had buylded: when he had  
reigned. **xxiii.** yeares.

**924**  
Alfridus  
Beuerla.  
Iohn Lei  
lande.  
Speculū  
histo. Ri-  
cardū Ci-  
renceſtria

**A** Delftane, after the death of Edward  
Senior his father, was crowned at  
Kynngston. His coronatiō was celebrated  
in the market place vpon a stage erected  
an hie, that the kyng might be ſene the  
better of the multitude. He was a Prince  
of worthy memorie, valiaunt, and wiſe  
in all his actes, and brought this lande to  
one Monarchie: ſo he expelled utterly  
the Danes, and quieted the Welſhemen.

Vvil. mal.

And as ſaith VWilliam of Malmesbury:  
He cauſed them to paye vnto him yere-  
ly ſoꝛ a tribute. **xx.** pound of golde. **300.** poūd  
of ſyluer, and. **2500.** head of ſheepe, with  
houndes and hankes to a certain nombꝛ.  
And after y he had by battaile conquered  
Scotland: he made one Constantine king  
of Scottes vnder him, addinge this prin-  
celly word, that it was moꝛe honoure to  
him to make a king, then to be a kyng.

Gerardus  
Cābrec.  
Iohn Lid-  
gate.  
Spe. histo.  
Ri. Cirē.

This king did reigne. **xv.** yeares, and ly-  
eth at Malmesburie. Of him Iohn Lid-  
gate Poete of Bury, hath translated a goodly  
ſtoꝛie out of Latin into engliſhe meter,  
whiche was copiled by Gerardus Cābrec:

Affix

Asserting that in the said kyng Athelstas  
dayes, Gwy Earle of VVarwike, slew  
Colbrond the Dannythe Gyant in Hide  
meade, nigh to VVinchester.

Guy of  
Warwike.

940

**E**Dmund, the brother of Adelstane,  
toke on him the gouernaunce of this  
Kealme, whose shorte reigne toke from  
hym the renoume of mosse highe prayes  
that shoulde haue redounded to his poste-  
ritie: for he was a man disposed of nature  
to noblenesse and iustice. Of whose death  
are diuers opinions: For Marianus Sco-  
tus saith, that as the king would haue sa-  
ued his seluer from danger of his ene-  
mies, who would haue slayn him at Poc-  
klechurche, him selfe was wounded to  
death. VWilliam of Malmesburie saith,  
that the king being at a feast at the towne  
of Pukelchurche, vpon the daye of Saint  
Augustine, he espied a felowe sitting in  
hall named Leof, whiche he before tyme  
had exiled, and lepte from the table and  
sought the thiefe and threwe him to the  
grounde, and whyle the kyng laye vpon  
hym, the felowe thruste a knife into his  
breste, whereof he died, when he had reig-  
ned syre yeares, and was buried at Glas-  
tonburie.

Marianus  
Scotus.

VWilliam  
Malmes-  
bury.

H tti

Eldred

546

Speculū  
historiali  
R. C.

**E**Ldred succeeded Edmund his brother, for his sonnes Edwyne, & Edgar, were thought to yong to take on them so great a charge. He take on him but as a prote- ctour; but after wardes he was crowned at Kingstone. This Eldred had the earnest fauour of the commons, because he was a great mainteiner of honestie and also moste abhored naughtie and unruly per- sons: for his expertnes in seates of arms, he was muche commended. Wherby he quieted and kepte in due obeyssaunce, the Northumbers and Scottes, and expelled the Danes. He reigned .ix. yeres, and was bur- ied in the cathedrall church of Vin- chester.

555

A hitious  
Kyg.  
VVilliam  
of Mal.  
Spe. histo.  
R. C.

**E**Dwyne succeeded his vnckle Eldred, in the kyngdome: He was crowned at Kingstone, of whome is lesse no house memo- rie, for one heinous acte by him com- mitted in the beginning of his reigne. In the selfe day of his coronation, he sodain- ly withdrew him selfe from his Lozdes, and in the sight of certayne persones, re- uised his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man of his Realme: & after ward slewe her husbnde, that he might haue the vnlaweful vse of her beautie. Which acte,

ade, and for banishing Dunstane, he became odible to his subiectes: and of the Northumbers, and people of middle England, that rose against him, was depriued wht he had regned foure yeres. He was buried in the new abbey of Winchester.

**E**Dgar the peaceable, brother to Edwin, began his reigne in England, and was crowned at Bathe. He was a Prince of worthy memozye, for his manifold vertues greatly renowned, so excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his maiestrates, as other subiectes: that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felonye by robbers, or extortio or bribery by false officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnes, and vicious liuinge of the clergie, he reformed and broughte them to a better order. Of stature he was but litle: yet of minde valiant and hardy, and verie experte in marciall policie. He prepared a great navy of 4800. shippes, which hee disposed in thre partes of his Realme, & had souldiours alwaye prest and ready against the incursions of fozein & strange enemies. King Edgare hauing restored & newe founded, xlviii. Monasteries which

The kyng  
deprived.

959.

King crowned  
at bath

Alfridus  
Beuerla.

lviii.

be

## A Summarie of

before hys time had bene destroyed, and intending to continue that his entet till the number of 50. were accomplished. He confirmed the Monasterie of VVorcestre which Oswalde then byshop of VVorcestre, by the kings consente and leaue had enlarged and augmented: and made it the Cathedral church of that Shire.

Worcester  
minster.  
Ex carta  
Regia.

Ludwallus, prince of Wales, payde to hym yerly, in name of tribute 300. Wolues, by meanes wherof within iiii. yeres in England and Wales, might scarcely be founde one wolfe. This Edgar in his flourishing youth was some deale geuen to the lust of the fleche: whiche he afterward greatly repented.

Wolues  
destroyed.

Against  
quaffing.

In his time as well the Danes, as alther people in Englande, vsed the vice of great drinkeing. The kinge therfore roth through the Realme, and put downe many alehouses, and would suffer but one in a village or towne, excepte it were a great Bozonghe: and ordayned certayne cuppes with pinnes and nayles, & made a lawe, that whosoever dranke past that marke at one draught, shoulde forsayte a certaine paine.

Wales  
against  
drinking  
hardes.

Alwynus Alderman, kynsman to kyng,  
Edgar

Edgar, ſounded the abbey of Ramſey : king  
 Edgar confirminge the ſame on Chriſt-  
 mas day, in the preſence of al the nobilitie  
 Anno. 974. Edgar being at Cheſ-  
 ter, entred the river of Dee, hee toke the  
 rule of the helme, and cauſed viii kinges  
 to rowe him vnto ſ. Johns Church, and  
 from thence vnto his pallace, in token y  
 hee was Lord and king of ſo manye pro-  
 uinces. The names of the viii. kinges  
 were Rinoch king of Scottes, Malcoline  
 of Cumberlande, Macone kynge of Man  
 and of manye Ilandes, Duſnall kinge  
 of Demecia oz ſouthe Wales, Siferth and  
 Huwall, kynges of Wales, Iames kinge  
 of Galaway, and Iukill of Weſtmerlād.  
 King Edgar reigned xvi. yeres & was bu-  
 ried at Glaſtonburie. By his firſt wiſe E-  
 gelflede (as ſom do wꝛit) oz by a religious  
 botary as ſom other do wꝛit, he had iſſue  
 Edward ſurnamed y martir, who ſucce-  
 ded after his father. Of his wiſe Elfrith  
 he receyued an other ſonne named Ethel-  
 rede.

Edward the ſonne of Edgar began hys 975.  
 reygne ouer thys Realme, and was  
 Crowned at Kingelton, by the handes of  
 Dun-

Ramſey  
 founded.

Ex carta  
 Regia.

8. kynges  
 rowed  
 kinge Ed-  
 gar.

Iohn  
 Pike.  
 Eulogiū  
 VWilliam  
 of Mal.  
 Alfridus  
 Beuerla.  
 Sp. hiſto.  
 Ri. Ci.

Flo. hiſto.  
 Ranulp.  
 Highden  
 Henrye  
 Bradſha.  
 Edmerus.  
 Osbern.  
 Antonia  
 archiep.

The kinge  
 crowned  
 at Kinges-  
 tone.



## A Summarie of

Io. Pik. **Dunstan** Archbifhop of Canterburie and  
 Vvil. Mal **Oswalde** Archbifhop of Worke. In al kin-  
 Alfr. Be, des of honeft vertue this man might wel  
 Spe. hifto be compared to his father: and beganne  
 Ri, Ci. his reygne wythe fuche modelfte and  
 Flo. hifto. gentelnes, that he was worthely fanou-  
 red of all men: except onely of his Step-  
 mother and other of her alliaunce which  
 euer bare a grudge againfte him: fo; so-  
 much as fhee defyzed to haue the gouer-  
 nance of the Realme, fo; her owne  
 fonne Ethelrede.

The kyng  
 murdered by  
 his ftepmo-  
 ther.

A blafynge  
 darre.

This Edward while he was huntinge  
 in a foreft (by chaunce) loft his company,  
 and rode alone to refrefhe hym felf at the  
 caftle of Corffe, where by the counfayle  
 of his ftepmother Elphrede, he was tra-  
 teroufely murthered, as he fatte on hys  
 horfe, when hee had reygned thzee yea-  
 res. He was buried at Shaftesbury. He  
 is numbred amonge the faintes and mar-  
 tyrs. Before the deathe of this Edward,  
 appeared a blafynge Starre of maruey-  
 lous greatneffe. It is of fome authours  
 wyptten, that the foresaide Elphrede dyd  
 afterwarde take greate Venauce, and  
 that fhee buylded twoo Monafteries of  
 Nonnes,

Donnes; Almesbury and VVarwel: in  
whiche VVarwel she after liued a solita-  
ry life till she died.

Marcel &  
Almesbury  
buried.

**A** Etheldrede, the sonne of kyng Edgar 978  
by his second wyfe Elphred, was or-

deined kyng of Englande, and crowned  
at Kingston. But because he came to the  
kyngdom by wicked meanes, and by kyl-  
ling his brother, he coulde neuer get the  
good will of the people, who had concei-  
ued an enuill opinion of hym, of this arose

VWilliam  
of Mal.  
Speculum  
Histori.  
R. C.

ciuill warres within the realme; and of-  
ten discention and discordes, as wel of the  
nobles as of the common sorte. And be-  
cause he himselfe being Prince, was ge-  
uen to riot and to cowardlines, he began  
to be in more contempt & disdain of the  
people; who aboue all thinges could not  
abide a childishe and womanishe gover-  
nement ouer them; whereof the Danes  
(being an hungry nation and populous,  
who often befoze that had assaulted this  
lande) took newe occasion, and Swayne  
kyng of Denmarke, being their captaine;  
they invaded Englande. and after diuers  
ouerthrowes geuen to the menne of this  
lande, they possessed the same, and put  
kyng Etheldred to flight, constreyninge  
him

Swayne  
kyng of De-  
marke.

Etheldred  
fled into  
Normandy

## A Summarie of

**Ethelgina  
and Emma  
wives to  
Etheldred.**

**Alured and  
Edward, 2  
sonnes of  
Etheldred.**

**Gemeten  
his.**

**A nameles  
author.**

hym to live in exile among the Normans. This Etheldrede had two wyves, Ethelgina an Engliſhe woman, and Emma an Forzman: of the firſt whiche was Ethelgina, he hadde two childzen, of whiche ſonning of Edmund who ſucceeded him in the kyngdome, it were nothing to our purpoſe to ſpeake. Of the ſeconde that was Emma, ſiſter to Richardo Duke of Normandy, there were bozne two ſonnes, to wyt Edward and Alured. And that I doe here contrary to that is commonly ſaid, ſet Edward befoze Alured as elder brother. I am moued therunto by no ſmall authoritie which I haue taken out of the hiſtoziographers of that age: eſpecially out of Gemetenſis, a moſte diligēt writer of Genealogies. There is alſo an other author although he be not named, who in his commentarie wyrtē vpon prayſes of Emma the Quēne, affirmeth in playne wordes that Edward was the elder brother, whome I doe the better beleue, becauſe it is not like þ he ſeing the thinges with his eyes, and who as it were of dutie and office dedicated his worke vnto Emma, ſhould ſo ſore miſtake the matter, eſpecially wrytinge to the Quēne who was

was mother to them both. Swanus in the  
meane tyme subdued all Englande, and  
the people for feare yelded vnto hym on  
euery syde, ouer whome moste cruely he  
triumphed. And not long after he depar-  
ted this lyfe, and left Canuthus his sonne  
successour in the kyngdome. Ethelred hea-  
ring that Swanus was dead, leauinge in  
Normandie with Duke Richard his sis-  
ters sonne, Emma his wyfe, and the chil-  
dren that he had by her, returned with all  
spede into Englande with Edmond his  
sonne of his first wyfe, being then at mas  
state, and by the trustines of his owne  
men, and the ayde of the Normans, mo-  
ued warre against his enemy. Canutus,  
who fynding him selfe not able to match  
with him, gaue backe straightwaies and  
went into Dennemarke, mynding to re-  
turne hithe immediately againe. Ethel-  
dred being contrarie to his expectation,  
thus restored to his kyngdome, shewed  
great crueltie vppon the Danes that re-  
mained in England, sparing neither man  
nor woman, yonge nor olde. Therefore  
Canutus being very desirous to reuenge  
the same, prepared a newe armie & came  
into Englande against Etheldred with  
all

## A Summarie of

all speede he coulde ragyng wyth and murther  
with fire and swoorde. Etheldred in the  
meane season, whether by sickenes or by  
sorrowe died, when he had reigned .xxxviii  
yeares, and was buried in the North aisle  
of Paules church in London about the  
highe altar. VVilliam Mal. Alfrid. Beuer.  
Spe. Histo. Ri. Ci. Flores Historiarum.

W. Mal.  
Alfridus  
Beuerla-  
censis.  
Speculū  
Historia-  
rum.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Byshop sea-  
at excestre

In the yeare of our Lorde 994. Kyng  
Aetheldrede did erecte a byshoprike in  
Coznewale, whiche is the byshoprike of  
Excester: and in the yeare of our Lorde  
1019. Kyng Chunte restozed the church  
of Exceter whiche the Pagans hadde de-  
stroied. In the yeare of our Lorde. 1050.  
king Edward the Confessor and Edith his  
wife, restozed the byshops see in Excester,  
and the kyng laying his hande on Saint  
Peters altar, instituted one Leofrike By-  
shop, whom the kyng taking by the right  
hande, and the Quene by the lefte, stal-  
led him in his bishops seate, in the pre-  
sence of sire Dukes. All whiche was con-  
firmed by kyng Iohn, the first yere of his  
reigne, and by kynge Henrie the thirde,  
in the .55. of his reigne as appeareth by  
their Chartars. He builded Tauistoke in  
Denonshire whiche was begonne by the  
Carle

Tauistoke.  
Ex Carta  
Regia.  
VV. Mal.

Carle Orgarus. Fabian saith, that in this kynges reigne, a great parte of the cite of London was wasted with fire: whiche cite at that tyme had moſte building frō Ludgate toward Westminster: and litle or none, whers the harte of the cite is nowe, ercepte in diuerſe places was houſing, but they ſtoode without order. So that many cities, as Canterbury, Yorke, and other in England, paſſed London in buylding, as I haue ſene (ſaith Fabian) by an olde booke, ſometime in the GUILDE Hall of London, named Domes day. But after the conqueſt it increased and ſhortly paſſed all the other.

A great fire  
in London

A booke named  
Domes  
day.

**E**Dmond the ſonne of Etheldred, by his firſt wyfe ſucceded in the kingdome, who (whether it wer for the great ſtrength of his body or for that he alwayes vſed to goe in armour) was ſurnamed Ironſyde: and whyles betwene him and Canutus, ſtriving for the Empire, many bloudie battales were fought, and fortune enclined to neither of both partes, ſo that neither of them could attayne any victorie, the kynges them ſelues attempted to fight hand to hande, for the righte and title of the kyngdome, in whiche combate after longe

1016

Edmond  
Ironſyde

## A Summarie of

**Englands  
Doubts.**

**Edmund a  
Traytor.**

**Sp. histo  
Ri. Ci.**

long and doubtfull fight, they both being  
winded at last sel to a conenant betwixt  
them to deuide the same, so that the one  
halfe of the kyngdome shoulde be vnder  
Canutus, and the other halfe vnder Ed-  
mond, who not long after was slayne by  
the treason of one Edricke of Straton, lea-  
uing Edmond and Edward his children  
very ponge: This Edricke was not long  
vnrwarded according to his desertes, for  
him selfe makinge haunt thereof vnto  
Canutus, saide in this wyse: Thus haue  
I done Canutus for the loue of thee. To  
whome he answered saying: and thou  
shalt die, as well thou arte worthy, be-  
cause thou arte gilty of treason against  
God and me, in that thou hast slayne thy  
owne Lord and kyng, whiche was toy-  
ned to me in league as a brother, his  
bloude be vpon thine own head, because  
thyne owne mouthe hath spoken against  
thy selfe, and straight wayes, lest there  
should be any tumult: the traytor was  
slayne in the same chamber, and thyng  
out at the wyndowe into the Thames.

Richard of Circiter saith, that Canutus  
keping his Christmas at Baynardes Ca-  
stle in London, on the twelke day he cau-  
sed Edricke



led Edrike to be tormented to death with  
 fyrebrandes and lynkes; & then his teete  
 bringe bounde together, to be drawen  
 through the streets of the cite and caste  
 into a dyche called Hounds dyche, soz that  
 the citizens there cast their dead dogges,  
 and suche other fylthe; accompting hym  
 worthy of no better buriall then amogest  
 deade dogges. Spe. Histo. Ri. Ci.

Spe. Histo.  
 Ri. Ci.

Treason  
 rewarded;

These princes reigned together two  
 yeares, and this Edmonde was buried at  
 Glastenbury.

Canutus the Dane ( the Englishe kyng  
 being dead) takyng an occasion because  
 in the couenant that was made concer-  
 ning the denyding of the realme, no as-  
 surance was made soz the children of Ed-  
 monde, he chalenged all England to him-  
 selfe alone by lawe (as they call it) of gro-  
 wyng to, whiche was a mosse easie thing  
 for him to doe, because there was no man  
 that durst erecte him self as patron, to de-  
 fende the childrens right and title. And  
 by this subtil and craftie interpretation  
 of the couenant, the Dane gate the mo-  
 narchie of Englande, and slewe the bro-  
 ther of Edmond, and conuicted the child-  
 ren away out of Englad lest they shuld

1019

The Dan-  
 nes posses-  
 sed al Eng-  
 lande.

## A Summarie of

at any tyme be brought againe and re-  
 ceive their right some say they were sent  
 to a certaine man that was a Prince in  
 Swethlande, there to be dispatched out of  
 the waye, and that the prince understan-  
 ding that they were kynges children spe-  
 red them contrary to the credit and trust  
 that was comitted vnto him, whiche appe-  
 reth to be trew in that the same sozē loz  
 kept and brought vp the children honou-  
 rable the yongest of whiche childzē whole  
 name was Edward did afterwarde marry  
 Agatha the daughter of Henry the fourth  
 Emperour of Rome, of whome he hadde  
 many children, of whiche two shal speake  
 here after. And the other whiche was the  
 elder brother, whose name was Edmond  
 died without children, in the meane so-  
 son Canutus because he had no before that  
 lawfully might succede him in his king-  
 dome (soz Harold and Swayne were be-  
 gotten of a Concubine) partly that he  
 might establish in time to come, the king-  
 dome that he had gotten vnto his own  
 bynred that came by laweful succession  
 And partly that he might purchase to  
 him selfe the frendship of the Englishmen  
 and of the Normans, procured as some

The Kinges  
 children co-  
 mitted into  
 Swethen.

Agatha the  
 Emperours  
 daughter,  
 the wyfe of  
 Edward.

Harold and  
 Swayne co-  
 cubines  
 children.

he coulde, to haue geuen him in mariage  
 Emma the wydowe of kyng Etheldrede,  
 who at that tyme was with Edward, and  
 Allured her sonnes in exile with Duke  
 Richard, in Normandie, which mariage  
 seemeth to be made euen by Gods prou-  
 sion, who had determined to restore the  
 common wealth of England, whereby as  
 by the lawe and title of recovery, and re-  
 turne out of exile the monarchie of all  
 Englande, whiche the Danes had taken  
 from the englishe men, and had possessed  
 the same xxvi. yeres together and moze,  
 did returne againe to the Englisshemen,  
 that were the right heires. For Emma  
 the Quene concluded mariage with the  
 Dane, vpon condition, that the kingdome  
 of Englande shoulde remaine vnto none  
 other but the children that were begotten  
 of her, if any of them did remaine aliu:  
 by reason of this mariage, shortly after  
 she did beare Canutus, a sonne of his own  
 name, whom the Cronicles of Englande  
 (although without cause) called Hardi-  
 canutus. This seconde name was given  
 him because of his great courage, like as  
 his brother Harolde was named Hare-  
 foote, that is to saye light foote, because

Marriage  
 made vpon  
 condition.

He was also  
 named bec-  
 cause he  
 was geuen to  
 kyngs.

## A Summarie of

of the notable swiftnes of sote. For both Englishmen and Frenchmen, of that olde custome were wonte to geue their kynges suche maner of names, by reason of some excellent vertue of mynde or bodye: By this affinitie and alliance, the Danes become of the moze strength and power, he kept Englishmen in his seruice and offices so longe as he liued.

Canutus  
h. of iiii.  
kingdoms

f. Edmonds  
bury built  
ocd.  
Ex Carta  
Regia.

The Eng-  
lish, and  
the Danes  
steele for  
the kingd.

Canutus subdued the Scottes, whereby hee was kyng of foure kingdomes, that is to saye, of Englande, Scotlande, Denmarke, and Norway. After that he went to Denmarke and so to Rome, and returned againe into England, where he kept good iustice al his life, and did many charitable dedes. He founded a new the monastery of saint Edmonds bury, restoring the donation whiche Edmond king of the West Saxons had giuen to saint Edmond the king and martyr, who lieth there buried. When he had reigned. xx. yeares, he deceased & was buried in saint Swithun at V Vinchester. When he was dead, the Nobles traunpled to place a successor vnto hym. The Englishmen thought that Hardicanutus the sonne of Canutus, whiche he begat of Emma, ought to be chosen

ethosen kyng, on the other syde the Danes (who hadde the chiefest matter in their handes) went about to preferre Harolde, surnamed Harefoote, whome Canutus had by a Concubine (or as some say) was supposed to be his sonne, and they that were of equall iudgement, thought the realme ought to be deuised betwene the brethren.

**H**arold whom Canutus when he shuld go to warre in Normandy had made ruler of this Island, not sleeping vpon the occasion and oportunitie, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in Englande, invaded the Realme whyles his brother Hardicanutus governed in Denmarke. And not beinge vnmindfull by whose helpe and ayde he came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great power, dignitie and honour, in this realme: but the Englishmen (whom he toke almosse all to be his enemies) he displaced and handled them as bondmen and slaues, & did so much displeasure vnto his mother in lawe Emma, that he did constrain her to fle and prouide for her selfe. And he tormented to death, Allured the sonne of Emma whiche she had by kyng Etheldred,

1038

Harold a Tyrant.

Emma and her childre banished.

34

who

## A Summarie of

who that time was come out of Normandy into Englande to visite his mother.

**Polidore** There be some (of whome Polidore is one) whiche doe transpourt the murder of Alured vnto the tyme of Hardicanute, wherin they appeare to erre very much, as euery man that considereth the order of the yere booke, may plainly see and vnderstande, for in deede it is nothinge likely that Hardicanutus shoulde determine to deale greuously with Alured his brother, bozne both of one woman, but rather shoulde loue him as wel as he did his other brother Edward, whome Hardicanutus after he had gotten the kingdome (because he wanted children) we reade that he made him his successour, but to go to the matter, kyng Harold (whome nothinge worthy of memoire can be written, save onely his cruell tyrannie) liued not long, and died without issue. He reigned thre yeres, he died at Oxenford and was buried at Westminster, and after at saint Clements without Temple barre.

Alured and Edward  
brethren to  
Hardicanu-  
tus, all of  
one mother

Harold  
dead with-  
out issue

1041

**H**ardicanutus, the lawefull begotten sonne of Canutus and Emma, as soon as he had gotten his fathers kyngdome, fetched home his mother out of exile. And

in

In reuenge of displeasure that was done  
to her, and of the murther of his brother  
Alured: he commaunded the carkas of  
Harold to be digged out of the earth, and  
to be thowen into the riuer of Thames,  
where by a fisher it was take vp and vn-  
reuerently buried in the Danes church  
yarde at London, whiche is saint Clements  
without the Temple barre as is aforesaid.  
Shortly after, he sent for Edward the  
sonne of Etheldred, his brother of the mo-  
thers side, to come into England, and em-  
braced him with all loue and fauour, and  
dealt much more gently with the English  
men then did kyng Harold, sauing that  
he did senerly stomake those that ware  
the chiefe authours and causers that Ha-  
rold was preferred to the kyngdome. Af-  
ter he had reigned thre yere, he depar-  
ted this life at Lambeth, not without su-  
spicion of poysoning, and was buried at  
Winchester. He had (as is aforesaide) Edward  
was made  
heire to Ca-  
nutus the  
seconde.  
appointed Edward the sonne of Etheldred  
to be his heire.

The Emperours rule of the Danes ouer  
the Englishment ceased when Hardica-  
nutus was dead: And Englishmen which  
were glad that the tyme was come, when  
The reigne  
of the Da-  
nes in En-  
gland ceas-  
ed.



## A Summarie of

they might shake of from their necks the yoke of the Danes, according as Hardicanutus had assigned them, with common consent they made Edward their kyng.

To 43  
Alfridus  
Bauerla.

Denegelt.

The first  
comming  
up of the  
common  
lawe.

Mercies  
West Sax-  
ons, Danes  
and Noz  
shires.

**E**Dward the sonne of Etheldred, whom Hardicanutus had sent for into Eng-lande, was crowned at VVinechester. This Edward for his excellent holines, is vntill this daye called saint Edward, who so soon as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, of his owne free wyll released the tribute of. 40000. pounde, called Dane gelt, whiche the Englishe people euen from the very beginning of the reigne of the Danes, was compelled to paye to their kinges euery yere. He was also the chefe author and cause, that the lawe whiche we cal the comon law, was first brought vp, bringe gathered together out of the lawes and ordinaunces of foure nations, whiche were receiued when the Islande was subiecte to diuers regementes and gouernaunces, to wete of the Mercies, of the West Saxons, of the Danes, and of the Northumbers. Immediately he tooke to wyfe Edgitha, the daughter of Carlo Godwine, who because she broughte him forth no chilozen, neither was there any hope

hope that she should beare any, when he  
did see that many did gaze after the king's  
dome, he began to be carefull for one that  
should iustly succede him. And therefore  
folowynge the reason and waye of the com-  
mo law, he sent for home into England  
his nephew Edward, the sonne of king Ed-  
mond his brother, who by reason of his long  
absence out of the countrie, was commonly  
called the outlawe. This is that Edward  
the sonne of kyng Edmonde, surnamed  
Ironsyde, whiche remayned alive, whom  
Canutus when he had gotten Englande,  
had sent into Swethen, whiche his brother  
(as we saide before) he knowing the ad-  
vise of his uncle, came againe into Eng-  
land (whiche a long time he had not seen)  
and brought with him Agatha his wife;  
and Edgare, Margarete, & Christiana, his  
children bozne in Panonia, in hope of the  
kyngdome, where he liued but a whyle:  
Thus Saint Edward being disapointed,  
both of his nephew and his heire. For  
that Edward the outlawe, was bothe by  
nerenes of blood, and by lawefull succes-  
sion right heire vnto the kingdom, with-  
out delaye pronounc'd Edgare the out-  
lawes sonne, and his great nephew to  
be heire

Edgitha  
was barre;

## A Summarie of

The signi-  
fication of  
the worde  
Adelynge,

Alfridus  
Beuerla-  
cencis.  
Speculum  
Histori.  
R. C.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

he heire of the kingdome, and gaue hym  
a surname Adelynge, whiche name in  
those dayes was peculiar only to kinges  
chilzen, whiche were bozne in hope and  
possibilitie of the kingdome, so: this word  
Adelynge, in the Englishe tongue, is as  
muche to saye, as Prince or Lorde, the co-  
trarie of whiche worde is underling, that  
is to saye, a sernaunt or bondman, or ac-  
cording to the walshe speche, Adelynge,  
signifieth heire: but because this Edgare  
was but yong of yeares and with in age,  
by his testament he made Harold the son  
of Godwyne (a stout man bothe in warre  
and peace) Regent, untill the yong Edgar  
should be of age to receiue the kingdome.  
And that then he should be made kyng,  
whiche thing Harold with a solempne  
othe promysed to see so perfourmed and  
done. Notwithstanding, he lyke a tray-  
tour by force of armes, immediatly after  
the death of Edward, refused the name of  
Regent, and contrary to the othe whiche  
he before had taken, he pronounced hym  
selfe kyng, whiche thinge shortly after  
brought destruction both to him selfe and  
to all Englande. This Edward reigned  
xij. yerres, vi. moneths & od dayes: he was  
buried

buried on the day of the Epiphanie in the  
 abbey of s. Peter at Westminster, which  
 he had newly buylded. In the same day  
 Harold the eldest son of Godwyn, Earle  
 of Kent, & brother to Edgitha the Quene  
 hauing obtained saithe of the nobilitie by  
 strong hande, tooke the crowne. Roger  
 Houedon saith, that William the kinges  
 Chaplain, was made byshop of London,  
 in the yere. 1051.

**H**AROLD, as afoze is said, by force vsur-  
 ping the kingdome, that he might in  
 some behalfe seeme to make the yonge  
 Edgar amendes for the wzonge he hadde  
 done him, gaue him the Cardome of Ox-  
 forde, and so from a king he made him an  
 Earle. But in the meane season Eng-  
 lande began to be tossed and tormoyled  
 with warres within and without, for the  
 disheritting of the right heire, is alwayes  
 wot to be the beginning of chail warres.  
 And first of all. Toftus inoeyng as men  
 saide the prosperitie of his brother, Atr-  
 red by troubles within the realme, for he  
 ioyning him selfe to Harold the kyng of  
 Norway, assaulted Englande in warlike  
 forte, both by sea and lande. Whose at-  
 tempt whyles Harold of Englande pre-  
 pared

## A Summarie of

William  
Conqueror  
cousyn to St.  
Edward by  
the mother  
side.

Harold  
Rayn.

Mathevy  
Paris.

pared to withstande VWilliam Duke of  
Normandy, who notwithstanding, he was  
a bastard, he was a kinne to saint Edward  
in the third and fourth degree of consan-  
guinitie, seeing a convenient time and oc-  
casion, offered to take the kyngdome in,  
gathered a greate nauie, and came into  
Englande with a very well appointed  
armie, alleaging that by all ryghte and  
title it was due to him by the gift of king  
Edward his kinsma, and also by the cove-  
nant that was made, and by othe esta-  
blished, betwixt Harold and hym. Harold  
notwithstanding he was bare of men, by  
reason of the battayle that he had fought  
against Toftus & the men of Norway, yet  
hearing of williams coming wet straight  
wayes against him. And both armies bei-  
ng brought into arraye, & battayle was  
fought, wherein great slaughter of En-  
glishemen was made, and the Normans  
gat the victorie. Kyng Harold was smi-  
ten throug the brynes with an arrowe  
when he had reigned. ix. monethes, and  
was buried in the church of Waltham,  
which he had builded. Thus Harold being  
deprived both of his life and kyngdome, re-  
ceiued due punishment for his perjury.

This

This ouerthrowe of the Kealme, was prognosticated by a great bloudy blasing starre, which appeared in the beginning of the yere. This battaile was fought at Hastings in Sulsex, vppon the .xliij. daye of October, and by the agreement of all, both Latin, Frenche, and Englishe wyfters of that tyme, in the yere of our Lozde. 1066. This was (saieyth Mathewe Paris) the dolesull destruction of this swete and pleasaunt lande the realme of Eng-lande: The kinges whereof (meaning the Saxons) at their first coming with barbarous continuance & gesture, in warlike sorte, prouoked all men to malice & hatred towarde them, who ouercame al men by warre and subtiltie: But after they had receiued the Christian faith, and by litle and litle applied their diligence vnto Religion, they neglected the exercises of armour: for the kings did change their habyte and some at Rome, and some in their owne countrie, sought to chaunge their temporall kyngdomes for euerlasting kyngdomes. And many whiche all their life tyme embraced worldly things, dyd yet distribute their treasures vnto churches, & to the poore, in all the workes  
wac

Sigebert<sup>n</sup>  
Gembla-  
censis.

Gemire-  
censis.

Henry  
Hunting-  
ton.

The discre-  
tion of the  
Saxons.

Mathevo  
Paris.

VV. Mal-  
Floresius  
Roriarum

**A Summarie of**

of mercy. But afterwards when charitie  
waxed colde, and that golden world was  
turned into a merie world, all their  
by and traualle of Religion slaked, and  
then came the destruction of the inhabi-  
tauntes. Firſte at the coming of the  
Danes, & now in the expulſing of the En-  
gliſhemen, by the Normans: For the no-  
ble men geuing them ſelues to glotony  
and lecherie, did not goe to the church in  
the morninges as Chriſtian men be to  
doe, but lying in their chambers dalping  
with women, did heare the prieſt haſtely  
ſaile by deuſine ſeruiſe. The Clerkes  
alſo that hadde taken orders, were ſo vn-  
learned, that if one had learned but his  
Gramer, euery man wondered at him.  
All men generally gaue them ſelues to  
drinking and gutting, and ſpent both day  
and night in ſuche exerciſes till they vo-  
mited. Notwithſtanding, this wickednes  
did not ſo generally raigne in all men,  
but that there were many of euery ſtate  
and degree among them, who I am ſure  
did ſerue and pleaſe God. Thus farre  
Mathewe Paris. William of Malmes-  
bury ſaith further, that the Saxons wore  
their garmentes to the myddel knee, their  
here

**William  
of Mal.**



here rounded, and their bearded shaven,  
(all save the overlippe) their armes ad-  
orned with golden bzalettes, and their  
skinne marked with paynted markes &  
pintes, &c.

¶ Thus endeth the reigne of the Saxons over  
this Realme, who were firste sent for by Vor-  
tiger, about the yere of our lord. 450. and had  
now continued sometime in warres with the  
Britaines, then with the Danes, & now with  
the Normans, as is afore shewed by the space  
of sixe hundred yeares.

## Verses.

*A thousand six and sixty yere  
it was, as we doe reade,  
When that a comete did appere,  
and Englishemen laie deade,  
Of Normandie, Duke William then  
to England ward, did sayle  
And conquered Herald and his men  
and brought this land to bayle.*

# King Wylliam Conquerour.

Anno regni. i.

1066



Wylliam Duke of  
Normandy, surnamed  
Conquerour, Bastarde sonne of  
Roberte the firste,  
Duke of that Duchie,  
and nephew unto king Edward

on the mothers side, began his dominion  
ouer the Realme of Englande, the. xiiii.  
day of October, in the yeare of our Lord,  
1066. After the battayle at Hastings,  
Duke VVilliam came to London, where  
with great Joy he was receiued both of  
Clergie and people, and was proclaimed  
kyng, and crowned on Christmas day, by  
Aldrede archebysshop of Yorke, and not  
by Stigand archebysshop of Cantorbury,  
because he came not lawefully by that  
dignitie: then he receiued homage, othe of  
fidelitie and pledges of the nobles.

Duke VVilliam comming thus to the  
kyngdom by the lawe of armes, pronounced  
hym selfe kyng forthwith, notwithstanding,  
the Englishemen that escaped  
in that

In that battayle, dyd their endeuour to  
make the yonge Edgar kyng, to whome  
moſt juſtly it ſhould appertayne, but fearing  
the power of VVilliam, they left of, ſo  
that Edgar miſtruſting his eſtate in En-  
glande, tooke ſhipping with his mother  
Agatha, and his ſiſters, intending to goe  
home agayn into his countrey but being  
dyuyn with contrary wyndes, at laſt he  
arriued in Scotlande, where he was well  
receiued of kyng Malcolme, and a great  
number of Engliſhemen, as well of the  
nobles as common people ſolowed, and  
could not abide that the Normans ſhould  
beare rule oʒer them. Malcolmus being  
loꝝ ſoꝝ the caſe that Edgar ſtoode in, that  
he was ſo expelled out of his kyngdome,  
tooke this yong man into his allegiance  
with all the Engliſhemen that were fled  
away with hym, and taking Margaret the  
ſiſter of Edgar to his wyfe: he ioynded af-  
ſinitie with hym. In the meane reſon  
the Engliſhemen, who could not abyde  
the Duke of Normandy, by litle and litle  
began to ſhrinke away vnto Edgar their  
lawful Prince. And firſt of all, they that  
dwelt beyonde the ryuer of Humber to-  
ward Scotland hauing Edgare to be their  
cap-

## VWilliam Conquerour.

captain the Englishmen that were  
away w<sup>th</sup> him, returned out of Scotland,  
shortly after sodainly set vpon the gar-  
rison that the Norman had in Yorke, and  
made a slaughter of them, & put the Nor-  
mans to flight, and possessed the citie, and  
pronounced Edgare to be kyng. But the  
tyme of that reigne was not longe, for  
VWilliam came with a great armie vpon  
them and recovered the citie, & constray-  
ned Edgare to returne againe into Scot-  
lande, and Duke VWilliam shewed great  
crueltie vpon the authours and complais-  
of the defection. Edgare seing he was not  
able to make his partte good with the  
Norman, adioyned vnto hym Canute  
kyng of the Danes y<sup>e</sup> fourth of that name,  
promising that he should haue the half  
of the kyngdome with hym. Thus they  
entered Englande, and went straight  
Yorke, the Normans that were left to de-  
fende the citie, seing so fearefull an ar-  
mie to be harde at the gates, did set their  
suburbs on fyre, y<sup>e</sup> their enemies should  
haue no commoditie of it, but the wynde  
did drie the fire on highe and set all the  
citie on fyre, so that the garisons were  
fayne to flie into the enemies handes so y<sup>e</sup>  
in the

In the skirmishe, there was slayne. 3000. Normans, & when they were thus overthrowe, al the North part of England fel from VVilliam to Edgar: And when wiliam had word of y slaughtre of his men, he with greate tranayle came to Yorke, where he fought a battayle with his enemies, and put them to flighte, the Dane with muche a doe attained to his shippes with a few with him, but Edgare and the Englishmen whiche escaped, returned into Scotlande from whence they came. And VVillia being sore displeased with the that had folowed the ansignes of Edgars, spoyled all the countrey beyonde Humbar, in al places even untill the wildernesses. At y last perceiuing that al those tumultes did dayle ryle out of Scotland where Edgare dwelt, turned all the force of his battaile thether, and rested not till he had broughte into good order kynge Malcolme, and had swozne hym to take his parte. Also Edgare was compelled to yelde him self to him, pardoning, notwithstanding bothe hym and all them of his faction that were with him. Thus VVilliam being glad that the rebels wer come under hys subiection, sailed straight way

by

into

## VWilliam Conquerour.

into Normandy, which at that time was bent to shrink from him, and took with him prince Edgar and the nobles of Englande, thinking they would be truer to him in a forein countrey than in their owne, and by their diligence he subdued the rebellious Normans, and brought all to quiet: and from that tyme he loved Edgar so wel, he would neuer suffer him to go from his syde, so that it is certain so long as VWilliam liued, he was neuer at his libertie. Kyng VWilliam provided for him selfe in this behalfe, for so longe as Edgar was in Englande, VWilliam could neuer be in quiet for continual conspiracies, such was the affection of the Englishe people towarde their lawfull prince. And these were the princes which chiefly did acknowledge kyng Edgar, Malcolme kyng of Scottes, the yonger sonne of Edgar, VVilnotus kyng Haroldes brother, Edwyne Duke of the Mercis, Mercatus Duke of Northumbers, Stigand archebishop of Canterbury, Alred, arche bishop of Dorke, Egelwyne bishop of Dorham, VValden Earle of Northampton, & of Huntington, Roger Earle of Hereford, Radulph Earle of Cambrige, Gospar

Gospatrike Earle of Comberland, Gualtar the sonne of Swardus, Frederick abbot of saint Albons, all those VVilliam either kept in pryson or exiled them, or at the last put them to death.

And now because those houses maye not be vuremembred, vnto whome king VVilliam disposed the landes and possessions of this realme. I haue thought good in this place to recozde the names of the as Iohn Harding in his Chronicles dedicated to king Henry the sixte, and diuers other authours both recite them. That is to say: The Lord Percie, highe Constable, The Lord Mowbray, Marchall, The lord Rafe Mortimer, inuading the army of Harold w<sup>th</sup> a lyons fierenes as he had ben an other Samson.

Bohune	Brehus	Gournay
Malot	Neuile	Gaunt
Bewchamp	Seinct Clere	Beer
Menilebillers	S. Paule	Latimer
Vmframuike	Meschynes	Darcy
Le Vause	Menuile	Lestrangle
Taylboys	Albemarle	Baynard
Musgraue	Le Fortz	Lyteryll
Muschampt	Courtenay	Poterell
Bailiol	Albenay	Ayncorte
	Benpount	



# William Conquerour.

Beupount	Herne	Arundell
Maundeuile	Mountague	Venables
Ledespenfer	Fitz Robert	Punchardon
Purpoynt	Councey	Lescrope
Môboucher	S. Quintine	Turberuill
S. Clo	Fitz Thomas	Toures
Saint Iohn	Fitz Henry	Lisle
Vernon	Caunuine	Tracy
Estontuile	Iohn leuicoût	Chauncy
Delawar	Normanuile	Bowlers
Euers	Forniuale	Sourdeuyle
Bonuile	Lassels	Fulgere.
Belasyfe	Scrutuile	Belknap
Vesey	Mantalent	Coniers
Boufer	Manley	Someruile
Clarell	Claruayle	Champneys
Fitz Raufe	Mountforde	Longuillers
Fitz Roger	De la Poole	Maners
Fitz walter	Lucy	Fitz Vrey
Fitz VVilliã	Valence	Glaunuyle
Bulmer	Lusour	Bewfort
Fawcomberd	Longuile	Chaufer
Claruays	Ferres	Mountpillers
Fitz warine	Engayne	Mortayn
Maleroy	Longspe	Graunson
Longchampe	S. Vay	Moruelle
Maltrauerisse	Lacy	Breton
Lyndsey	Coluill	Broyne
Gascoyne	Daynuyle	

Mandit	Treuet	Chaundose
Paruynke	Cheuercourt	De la Hay
Truslot	Fitz-Hugh	Delamore
Talbot	Cornuyle	Gargraue
Huse	Morley	S Omer
Colet	Fitz Rayner	Moyne
Dabrigecourt	Pudfay	Poyning
Deuerose	Harecourt	S. Richard
Keruyle	Cheyne	Chartnay. &c.
Bray.	Wetherto out of Hardyng.	

The rest I haue collected out of an auncient monument which I receiued of maister Bowyer keeper of the Queenes Records.

Pigot	Audeley	Chandos
Bertrame	Veer	Dodingfels
Tochet	Souche	Cantelowc
Camois	Couderay	Toie
Norton	Brabanson	Muriel
Lions	Brabason	Bures
Buffard	Brutecort	Malebraüche
Hautenie	Bifette	Dine
VVarraine	Bassette	Linnesey
Chauent	Tressly	Fenis
Louency	Caunuile	Bois
Bigotte	Iaunuille	Muse
Mohant	Andgilham	Peache
Marmilon	Bascoruile	Daubencie
Bailiffe	Chamberlain	S. Amounde
Matrais	Logenton	Bardolfe

## VVilliam Conquerour.

Bonuill	Hastinges	Estraunge
Riuers	Filberde	Louedaie
Meuille	Saint Leger	Denis
Chamburnō	Painell	Fitz Norma
Verdon	Trainell	Rous (duk)
Ridell	Peuerell	Trusbutte
Hanley	Daniell	Corbine
Mortmain	Tolouse	Carew
Gower	Banistar	Kelingworth
Tiryl.	Riuell	Mounteney
Botiller	Arundell	

**T**his yeare thzough the great sute and labour of VVilliam then bishop of London. Kyng VVilliam the Conquerour graunted the Charter and liberties to the same VVilliam byshop, and Godfrey Portgreue, and all the Burgetis of the same cite of London in as large forme as they enioyed the same in the tyme of Saynt Edward before the Conquest: in rewarde whereof the same citezens haue fixed on his graue being in the midst of the great West yle of saint Pauls Church in Londō, this Epitaph following.

(.)

## *The Epitaphe of Wylliam*

Bishop of London who obtained the pri-  
uilege of VWilliam the Conquerour vnto  
the Citizens of the same citie of  
London.

**G**Vilielmo viro sapientia & vitæ  
sanctitate claro, qui primum die  
uo Edwardo Regi & Confessori  
familiaris, nuper in episcopum  
Londinensem erectus, nec multo post a-  
pud inuictissimum Principem Gulielmū  
Angliæ Regem eius nominis primum ob  
prudenciam fidemque Sigularem in cons-  
ilium adhibitus: amplissima huic vrbi ce-  
liberimæ priuilegia ab eodem impetrauit,  
Senatus populusque Londinēsis bene me-  
renti posuit. Sedit Episcopus Annos. 20.  
Decessit anno à Christo nato. 1070.

Hec tibi, Clare pater posuerūt marmora Ciues  
Præmia non meritis, equiperanda tuis:  
Namque sibi populus te Londinensis amicum  
Sensit, & huic vrbi non leue præsidium.  
Reddita libertas ducete: dotaque multis  
Te duce res fuerat publica muneribus.  
Diuitias genus, & formā breuis opprimat hora  
Hæc tua sed pietas, & benefacta manent.

Obijt Anno. 1070. Sedit episcopus  
Annos. 20.

Although

## VWilliam Conquerour.

**T**HVWilliam a man famous in witte,  
dome & holines of life, who first with  
Saint Edward the kyng and Confessor,  
being famillier of late pzeferred to be Bi-  
shop of London, and not long after for  
his pzudence and sincere fidelitie, admit-  
ted to be of Councel with the moſte vici-  
rious Prince VWilliam king of England  
of that name the first, who obtained of  
same great and large pzivilleges to this  
famous Citty. The Senate and citizens  
of London to him hauing well deserved,  
haue made this. He continued Bpshopp  
xx. yeares, and died in the yere of Christs  
his natinitie. 1070.

**T**Hese marble monumentes to the thy  
Citizens asigne,  
Rewardes (O father) farre vnfit to those  
desertes of thine,  
Thee vnto them a faithfull frend thy Lō  
don people founde,  
And to this towne, of no small weight  
staie both sure and sounde:  
Their liberties restored to thē, by meanes  
of thee haue bene,  
Their publique weale by meanes of the  
large giftes haue felt and sene:

Thy

**VWilliam Conquerour. Fol. 78**

Thy riches, stock and bewtie braue, one  
houre it hath opprest,  
Yet these thy vertues and good deedes  
with vs for euer rest.

Although the Epitaphe of his graue sayth he  
deceased in Anno 1067, I haue found by confe-  
rence of histories, that he deceased Anno 1070.  
which is moze like to be true in diuerse respects,  
and that the error on the monument hath hap-  
pened by dyuers tymes defacing of the same.



**Anno. 1.**

**T**his yere kynge VWilliam besieged 1067  
the citie of Excester, whiche rebelled  
against him, and with small busines sub-  
dued the same, he afterwarde went to  
Yorke and destroyed it vtterly, and slue  
the citizens with fyre and swoorde, they  
that could escape that slaughter fledde to  
Malcolmus the Scottishe king, who wil-  
lingly receiued & defended all that came  
out of Englande, for his wyfe Quene  
Margarets sake, the sister of Edgare, for  
whose sake also he assaulted the borders  
of Englande, and burnt the prouinces.

**Anno. 2.**

**This**

## VWilliam Conquerour.

1068 **T**his yere was bozne Henric the kyngs sonne, for his eldest sonne VWilliam Rufus, and his sonne Robert, were bozne in Normandy befoze he conquered Englande. The sanie yere kyng William gaue to earle Robert the countie of Northumberlande, against whom the men of the countrie did arysse and slewe him, and 900. of his mē. And kyng William came vpon them that did that dede, and slewe them every one sayeth Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 4.

1069 **A**gelricus byshop of Dureham, beinge accused of treason, was taken & imprisoned at Westminster: And his brother Egelwine being made byshop there, in August was banished. Betwixt the two Lady dayes in Haruest, the sonnes of Swannus & his brother Osburne, came out of Denmarke with 300. sayle into Englande to dzyue out kyng William. And Edgar Etheling, the sonne of Edward and the Earle VValtherus, and many other, with men of armes went out and met them, being desirous by their helpe to take kyng William, and commit hym to perpetuall pryson, and so makynge a league and couenaunt, ioyned their powers



wers together, and came to Yorke, wher  
in short space they wanne bothe the citie  
and Castle, and slewe many thousandes  
of the people, laying the chiefest of their  
enemies in pryson, and racked them so  
long tyll they gaue them all their riches  
and substance: and there they wyntered,  
and vnmercifully punished all the inha-  
bitantes of that countrey. But when  
the wynter was past, kyng Willia came  
vpon them with a great power, and slew  
the moste parte, the rest he put to flight,  
and gat the victorie. And the Edgar Ethe-  
ling, submitted him selfe to king Willia,  
and obtaining his mercy, did him lealtie.

Anno. 5.

**K**inge william bereft all the Mona-  
steries and Abbates in Englande of  
their gould and syluer, neither sparyng  
chalice nor chayne, and appropriated the  
sayde Monasteries and Abbates to hym  
selfe. He also brought vnder knightes  
seruice all those Bysshoprikes & Abbates,  
that helde baronries, and had had them  
free from all secular bondage, he enro-  
led all the bysshoprikes and abbayes, ap-  
pointing them (as he thought good) howe  
many souldiours they should finde hym  
and

## VWilliam Conquerour.

and his successours in tyme of warre. All this whyle Stigand archebysshoppe of Caunterburie, and Alexander byshoppe of Lyncolne, were fled into Scotlande: In a counsell at Winchester Stigand was deposed as an apostata archebysshoppe, who for money gat all his byshopprikes. And Lanfranke was chosen archebysshoppe of Caunterbury, who satte in the see. xviij. yeres, and gaue an example of good life. Edgar Etheling, poluted his othe made to kyng Willtam, & fled agayne into Scotlande, but after a fewe yeres, he thought good to trie the liberalitie of king William, he sayled into Normandy to hym, who receiued him honourably, and gaue him a pounce of syluer for euery daye to spende.

Anno. 4.

1071

**E**Dwine Earle of Mercia, Mercher, Earle of Northumberlande, & Swadus, an Earle with Egelwyne byshoppe of Derham, and many knightes and other, bothe of the Clergie and Laitye, keeping the wooddes, for that they were not able to abyde the kings displeasure, at the last came into the Isle of Eley, and Hereward being there capitaine, they soze afflicted

Many noble men  
fled to the  
Isle of Eley

that

that countrey, but kyng William with a great power besieging the Isle, they all, saving Herward, submitted them to the kynges pleasure, who committed some to perpetual prison, some he put to death, the other he ransomed, but Herward by strong hande brought his men out of the Isle, and so long as he lyved wrought notable treasons against the kyng.

Anno. 6.

**K**ing William with a greates power 1072  
 invaded Scotlande, where he forced Scotlande  
 Malcolme to doe him bothe homage and subdued to  
 fealtie Egelwyne byshop of Derham, died king 10.  
 in prison at Westminster. In a coun- The church  
 sell holden at Wyndsoz, the premache of of Pothe  
 the Church of Cauntorburse, over the subiect to  
 church of Pothe was examined, where the church of  
 by the authoritie of olde wytynges, it Caunters  
 was proued that the Church of Pothe bury.  
 ought to be subiect to the church of Can-  
 tobury, and faithfully obeie the same,  
 as at large is to be seene of that matter in  
 Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 7.

**K**ing William with a great power of 1073  
 Englishmen, went into Normandy Normandy  
 which rebelled & subdued the same, spoy, rebelled.  
 ling & cities, towns, vineyards & corn. &c.  
 Pope

# William Conquerour.

Anno. 8.

1074

Maried  
prieſtes re-  
moued.

Conſpiras-  
cie againſt  
kyng W.

Knute a  
Dane lan-  
ded in E.  
glande.

**P**Ope Gregorie the ſeuenth, in a ſynod  
excommunicated all comitters of ſe-  
monie, and remoued all maried prieſtes  
from executing of deuine ſeruiſce, ſorby-  
ding the laie people to here their maſter,  
whereof aroſe great troubles in Engliſh  
as ye may reade in Mathewe Paris.

Radulph preſident of the eaſt Engliſh,  
by the counsell of the Carles VVelche-  
ſus and Roger, trauiſſed to expell kyng  
William out of his kingdome. The con-  
ſpiracie was concluded at a mariage in  
the ciſſie of Norwiche, and ſorthiswith they  
ſent to the kyng of Denmarke, deſiring  
his ayde: and hauing confedered with the  
Welchemen, every one of his iuriſdiction  
robbed the kynges towneſ. Kyng Wil-  
liam came ſodainly out of Normandie,  
toke the Carles aforeſayde, committing  
them to priſon, & banyſhed many out of  
y<sup>e</sup> Kealne. The Welchemen he cauſed to  
haue their eyes put out, ſom to be ban-  
iſhed, & ſom to be hanged. This being done  
Knute the ſonne of Swane, and Hacon the  
Carle, came out of Denmarke with 100  
ſayle, ful of men of warre, but when they  
hearde that their ſautoys wer ouercome  
they

they tourned back into Flaunders.

Anno. 9.

**K**inge William commaunded Earle 1075  
 Velcheosus Duke of Northum-  
 berlande, to be beheaded in Winchester.

Execution  
 at Winchester.

Then kyng William sayled into Britayn  
 and besieged the castle of Dolens, where  
 he preynted not, but made peace with  
 the frenche kyng. VValther byshoppe  
 at Derham, bought of king William the  
 Earldome of Northumberland, wherein  
 he vsed such crueltie to the inhabitantes,  
 that lastly they slewe hym, and an hun-  
 dred of his men, by the Ryuer of Tine,  
 where the byshoppe helde his deadly sa-  
 tall courtes.

A byshop  
 bought the  
 Earldome  
 of North-  
 umberland, &  
 was there  
 murdered.

Anno. 10.

**T**he earth was harde frozen, from the 1076  
 kalendes of Nouēber, til the middell  
 of Aprill. Great frost

Anno. 11.

**V**pon Palmsondaye about noone, ap- 1077  
 peared a blasing Starre neare vnto  
 the Sunne. Blasing  
 Starre.

Anno. 12.

**L**Anfranke archebyshop of Caunter- 1078  
 bury, dedfeated the Church of Becca,  
 of which worke after Abbot Herlwyne, he  
 layde

V. William Conquerour.

layde the first stone in the foundation.

Anno. 13.

1079  
Wales sub  
dued.  
Murder at  
the highe al  
tar in Gla  
stonbury.

**K**ing William with a greate power  
subdued Wales. Trustin abbot of  
Glastonbury, committed a filthye acte,  
in hys Church, for he caused thre mon  
kes to bee slayne, whiche were layde un  
der the altar, and. xviij. men to be wounded  
that the blood of them ran from the altar  
vpon the steppes, and from the steppes  
vpon the pauement. Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 14.

1080  
Great  
wynde.

**T**his yeare was a greate wynde on  
Christmas daye.

Anno. 15.

1081  
Earthes  
quake.

**T**here was a greate earthequake and  
roaring out of the earth, the first daye  
of April, about the first houre of the night

Anno. 16.

1082  
Marianus  
Scotus,  
forythed.

**T**his yeare Marianus Scotus began his  
Chronicle fro the natiuite of Christ,  
and brought it vnto this yere, tranailing  
verie muche to correte the errour, con  
cerning the yeares of our Lorde. This  
yeare Alwyn Child, a citezen of London,  
the sonder of the monasterie of saint Sa  
uiour at Bermondsey, by license of the  
kyng, gaue vnto those Monkes whiche

Bermonds  
sey the son  
der.

came

came into Englande afterwarde, in the second yeare of William the second, by-  
uers rentes in the cite of London.

Shrotesbury, and  
Wenloke  
buryed.

VVaring Earle of Shrotesbury, made  
two abbets, one in the suburbes of Shro-  
tesbury, the other at Wenloke, so sayeth  
Fabian. Anno. 17.

MAtilde the Quene, daughter of Bald 1083  
wyne Earle of Flaunders, and wyfe

to king William died, and was buried at  
Cane in the monastery of nonnes whiche  
she buylded. Kyng William caused in-  
quirie to be made, howe many acres of  
grounde were sufficient for one plough  
by the yeare, howe many beastes to the  
tilling of one hyde, howe many Cities,  
Castels, Fearnies, Graungis, Townes,  
Kyuers, Parishes and Wooddes, what  
rent they payde by yeare, and howe many  
Knightes or Souldiours were in euery  
countie of the realme, all which was put  
in wytyng, and remaineth at Westmin-  
ster in the kynges treasure till this daye.  
Afterwardes he tooke sixe shillinges of  
silver of euery plough, that is of euery  
hyd of grounde throughout the realme.

The number  
of men cat-  
tell, and  
hyds of lãd  
registred.

a generous  
task.

Anno. 18.

Kyng William tooke homage and othe 1084

Ly

of ale-

# VWilliam Conquerour.

Great ex-  
action.

of alegiaunce of all Englande, of what  
soeuer fee or tenour they were, and ex-  
torted a great somme of money and then  
saylor into Normandy.

Anno. 19.

1085

**W**hen the Normans had accomplished  
their pleasure vpon the English me,  
and that there was no noble man of that  
nation left to beare any rule ouer them,  
so that it was a reproche to be called an  
English man, there spronge vp wicked  
customs, and the more the people spake  
of equitie, the more wrong was done, the  
iusticiars were the autours of al vnrigh-  
teousnes: Who so euer did take a deare  
or a goate, had his eyes put out. It was  
brought to passe, that for y space of more  
then. xxx. myles, good profitable corne  
ground was turned into a chase for wild  
beastes. In building of Castels this king  
exceded all his predecessours, he buylded  
twayne at Worke, one at Nottingham, an  
other at Lyncolne, and furnished them  
with Normans. Normandy came to him  
by inheritance. Cenomania he gat by  
force, he made Britayne obedient vnto  
hym, in England he reigned alone, Scot-  
lande and Wales he subdued. Remingus  
bysshop

The name  
of an En-  
glishman  
odible in  
Englande.

Men could  
haue no in-  
dice, but  
wild beasts  
by lawes  
were defen-  
ded.

He w forest  
in Southe  
hampton  
shire.  
Castels  
buylded.



byshop of Dorchester, remoued his see to  
Lincolne, where he buylded a new church  
to be his seate. Byshop of  
Dorchester  
remoued to  
Lincolne.

Anno: 20.

**T**here was a great water floude so that 1036  
the hilles were consumed & made soft, A great  
floude.  
& with their fall ouerwhelmed many by-  
lages. About this tyme kyng William  
buylded two abbets in Englande, one at  
Hasting, in the honoz of saint Martin, cal-  
led the abbay of battayle, where the bat- Battayle  
abbaye and  
Selbe ab-  
baye buyl-  
ded.  
taye was fought betwene him and Ha-  
rold. The other at Selbe, he buylded the  
thirde in Normandy, at Cane, in the ho-  
noz of saint Stephen. He begat many Ex Carta  
Regia,  
chyl dren of Quene Matilde to wite, Ro-  
bert, Richard, VWilliam and Henric. Ro-  
bert his eldest sonne, taking displeasure Kyng W.  
had. ex. chyl-  
dren.  
because he might not haue Normandie  
in his fathers life tyme, stirred vp the  
Frenche kyng against his father, wher-  
by he lost his blessing, and was depriued  
of his enheritaunce, so that he coulde not  
obtaine Englande after his fathers dis-  
cease, and much a doe to kepe the Duke-  
dome of Normandie. Richard died yong,  
men saye in the netwe forest as he went a  
hunting, where his father had destroyed

## VWilliam Conquerour.

many townes and churches. He had fve  
doughters, of which Cicilia was abbas of  
Cane, Constance was married to Alane  
Earle of Britaine, Adela was wyfe to  
Stephen Earle of Bloyse. The names of  
the fourth (whiche was promysed to Ha-  
rolde king of Englande) & the fifth (whiche  
was betrothed to Alfonsus king of Gali-  
cia) I neuer heard: saith Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 21.

1087

These by-  
shops.

VWilliam  
of Mal.

Mathevv

Paris.

Mathevv

VWestmo

nasterie.

The bones

of Ewyn

resyn to

Arthur

The kyng kept his Chyffmas at Glo-  
cester, where he made his thre Cha-  
plaines byshoppes, Marise of London,  
VWilliam of Pozwiche, and Robert of  
Chester. In a prouince of Wales called  
Ros, was founde the sepulture of VVal-  
wen (oz Gawen) vpon the sea woze, who  
was sisters sonne of Arthur the great  
kyng of the Britains, being in length xiiij  
foote. Kyng William lyeinge at Rone in  
Normandy. Philippe kyng of Fraunce  
sayd, that he kept his chamber as women  
doe in childbed and nozished his fat bely,  
but when he is churched I wyll offer a  
thousand candels with him. Kyng Wil-  
liam hearing of these skoztes, in the mo-  
neth of August, went with a great army  
into Fraunce, and spoyled al thinges spa-  
ring

ring nothing, last of all, he burned the ci-  
 tie of Meaux, with our Ladies church,  
 and two Anchors that were enclosed in  
 the same church, who perswaded them  
 selves they oughte not to forsake their  
 house in suche extremitie, whereat the  
 kyng reioysing, cheared his men to leade  
 the syze, and came him self so neare that  
 with the heate thereof and of his barnes,  
 he gat a disease to the encrease of his sick-  
 nesse. Also it came to passe that the kyngs  
 horse leapyng ouer a ditch, did brest the  
 inner partes of the kyng, with the payne  
 whereof he was soze afflicted, and retur-  
 ned to Rone, where shortly after he en-  
 ded his mortall life. He gaue Normandy  
 to his sonne Robert, and England to  
 his sonne VVilliam, vnto his sonne He-  
 ricke gaue his mothers possessions and  
 treasures, he released his prysoners, and  
 commaunded his treasure shoulde be di-  
 stributed vnto Churches, he gaue a suffi-  
 cient some of money, to repayze þe church  
 of our Lady, whiche he had burnt of late.  
 He ended his life the .ix. daye of Septem-  
 ber, in the yere of our Lord. 1087. when  
 he had reigned .xx. yeres and xi. monethes  
 lacking siue, daies : And was buried at

Kyng W.  
 spoiled in  
 Fraunce,  
 where he  
 gate a dis-  
 ease that  
 shortned  
 his life.

Kyng W.  
 dieth.

# VWilliam Conquerour.

## Came in Normandie.

**F**or so muche as in the firste yeare of kyng William, I haue noted the names of the Normans which entred this lande with the said William, and also the painfull and profitable trauaile of William, thence by Shoppe of London, in purchasinge the chartar of liberties for the same citie, and diuerse other matters, somewhat at large, whereby I was forced to leaue out this acte of Stigand Archebysshop of Canterbury, and Egelsine the abbot, concerning their trauaile for the liberties of the countie of Kent, I haue thought good here to place the same, as both a conclusion of this historie, and also a confirmation of that I haue noted the saide kyng William, to beginne his reigne in Anno. 1066 (contrarie to the opinion of many our late wyriters.)

The liberties of Kent.  
Thomas Sprow.

**I**n the yeare of our Lord. 1066. VVilliam Duke of Normandy, arriued in Englande. And after he had fought a battaile with Harolde and slayne him, and the citie of London was yelded vnto him, he toke his iourney towarde the Castell of Douer, to subdue that, and the rest of Kent also. Whiche when the Archbishop Stigand and Egelsin the Abbot of sainte Augustins, (being as it were the chiefest Lordes and gouernours of all Kent) did perceiue and considered that the whole realme was in an euill state, & that wher

as in this realme of England, before the

coming in of the foresaid Duke William.  
 there were no bondmen: now all, as wel  
 nobleme as the comon people, wer with-  
 out respect made subiect vnto the perpe-  
 tuall bondage of the Normans, taking  
 an occasion by the perill and daunger,  
 that their neighbours were in, to prouide  
 for the safegarde of them selues and their  
 countrie. They caused to assemble at Can-  
 toburie all the people of the countie of  
 Kent, and declared to them the perils and  
 daungers imminēt, the misery that their  
 neighbours were come into, the pryde &  
 insolencie of the Normans, and the hard-  
 nesse and grieefe of bondage and seruile  
 estate: where vpon all the people rather  
 chusing to ende the vnfortunate life, the  
 to submitte them selues to an vnaccus-  
 tomed yoke of seruitude and bondage, with  
 a common consent determined to mete  
 Duke William, and to fight with him for  
 the lawes of their countrey. And the for-  
 saide Stigand tharchebishop and the Ab-  
 bot Egelsin, chusinge rather to die in bat-  
 tle, then to see their nation in so euill  
 an estate being encozaged by the exam-  
 ples of the holy Machabees, became capi-  
 taines of the armie. And at a day appoin-  
 ted all

## VVilliam Conquerour.

ted, all the people met at Swanescombe, and being blinden in the wooddes, lay patiently in waighte for the comming of the foresaide Duke William. And because it can not hurte to take great heede, and to be very warie in suche cases, they talked together & agreed befoze hand, that when the Duke was come, and the passages on euery side stopped, to the ende he should no waye be able to escape, euery one of them, as well horse menne, as footemen, should beare boughes in their hands. The next day after, when the Duke was come into the fieldes and territories nere vnto Swanescombe, and sawe all the countrey set & placed rounde about him, as it had been a stirring and mouing woodde, and that with a meane pace they approached & drew nere vnto him, with great discomforture of mynde he wondered at that sight. And as sone as the captaines of the Kentishemen sawe that Duke William was enclosed in the midds of their armie, they caused the Trumpettes to bee sounded, their banners to be displayed, and throw downe their boughes, and with their bowes bent, their swordes drawn, and their speares and other kynd of weapons stretched

stretched forth, they shewed theym sel-  
ues ready to fight. Duke William and  
they that were with hym, stode (as no  
meruaile it was) soze astoned, and ama-  
sed And he whiche thought that he had al  
readie, all Englande fast in his fist, dyd  
nowe dispaire of his owne life. Therfore  
on the beualke of þe Kentishemen, were  
sent vnto Duke William the archbishop  
Stigand and Egelsin abbot of sainte Au-  
gustins, who tolde him their message in  
this sorte. My Lorde Duke, behoulde the  
people of Kent cometh forth to mete  
you, and to receiue you as their liege  
Lord, requirng at your hādes the things  
whiche pertaine to peace, and that vnder  
this condition, that all the people of Kent  
may enioye for euer their aunciet liber-  
ties, & may for euer moze ble the lawes &  
customes of the countrie, otherwise they  
are ready presently to bydde battayle to  
you and them that be with you, and are  
mynded rather to die here altogether thē  
to departe from the lawes and customes  
of their countrey, and to submitte them  
selues to bondage, whereof as yet they  
neuer had experience. The Duke seinge  
him selfe to be dygued to suche a straigbt  
and

## William Conquerour.

and narrowe pynche, consulted a while with them that came with him, prudently considering, that if he should take any repulse or displeasure at the handes of this people, whiche be the key of Englande, all that ever he had done before should be vndone againe, and of no effect, and at his hope and safetie should stand in daunger and ieopardie, not so willingly as wisely he graunted the people of Kent their request. So when the couenaunt was established and pledges geuen on both sides, the Kentishemen being ioyful, conducted the Normans (who also were glad) unto Rochester, and yelded vp to the Duke the Earledome of Kent, and the noble castell of Douer. Thus the auncient liberties of England, and the lawes and customes of the countrie, whiche before the coming of Duke William out of Normandie, were equally kept throughout all England, do (through this industrie & earnest trauell of tharchbishop Stigand & of Egel-sine abbot of S. Austins) remaine in vniuersally obserued vntill this day, only in the Countie of Kent. Thus farre Thomas Sprot an historiographer of that tyme, and a monke of Cantorbury, after him William Thorne, also a monke of Cantorbury, wrieth the same.

The aun-  
cient liber-  
ties & law-  
es of En-  
glande, re-  
mayne in  
Kent only.

Thomas  
Sprot.  
William  
Thorne.



**Wylliam Rufus, or Wyl-**

liam the Redde Kyng.

Anno regni. i.



**W**illiam Rufus, the seconde **1087**  
 sonne (at that time liuing)  
 of VVilliam Conquerour,  
 began his reigne ouer the  
 Kealme of Englande, the  
 nynti daye of September, in the yere of  
 our Lorde. 1087. He was crowned at  
 Westminster by Lancfranke archebysshop  
 of Cantorbury, the first of October. He  
 was variable and inconstant of his be-  
 meanour, very couetous, and therewithal  
 cruell. For he burdened his people with  
 vnreasonable taxes. He pyllled the ryche,  
 and opprest the poore. And caused many  
 to lose their landes for small causes. And  
 what he thus gotte, he prodigally & wast-  
 fully spent in great banketting & sump-  
 tuous apparell. For he woulde neither  
 eate, drinke, or weare any thing, but that  
 it cost vnmeasurably dere. And for an ex-  
 ample (whiche is to be noted in these our  
 dayes) in a moorning his chamberlayne  
 bringyng

## VWilliam Rufus.

The beste  
payze of  
hose then to  
be bought  
for þe king,  
cost but. iii  
shillings.  
Vvil. mal  
Robert of  
glocester.  
S. Albons  
cronicle,

bzinging him a new payze of hose, he demaunded what they cost, þe Chamberlaine answered thze shillings. Where with the kyng being wrothe, sayde : away begger that thou arte, bzingge me a payze of a marke. Then his chamberlayne sette a payze that were muche worse, and sayde they coste a marke : Where with kyng William was wel pleased. Out of their authoꝝ I haue taken the saying of king William, because it importeth the simplicitie of apparell in those dayes bled. Al kynges in those dayes ware hose of iiii shillings and foure pence the pze, then maye subiectes in these dayes imitate his chamberlaine to weare of inferior pze of thze shillings. Which pze he thought king William would not haue daigned but as the chamberlayn spared the kings priuate purse in bying hose in those dayes. So now some of meane living spare not their owne and others, to employe vpon one paire, which would bze pꝛinces hose for a whole yeare.

Anno. i.

1088

**A** moſte all the nobles of the realme contrary to their othe, rayſed warre againſt kyng William, after he was crowned,

crowned, and would haue had Robert his  
 eldest brother to be kyng. But kyng  
 William by faire wordes pacieng some  
 of the principall conspirators, besieged  
 the residue in the Castle of Rochester,  
 where he with much labour and greate  
 force, lastly overcame them and had the  
 victorie. Mathewe Paris. This yere was  
 a great earthquake, the. xi. daye of har-  
 nest, that ouerturned many houses and  
 churches in England. VWilliam Mal.

A grete  
 earthquake  
 VWilliam  
 Malmes-  
 bury.  
 Ma. Pa-

Anno. 2.

This yere died Lanfranke archeby- 1089  
 shop of Canterburie, who among all  
 his workes of charitie, renued the greate  
 church of Canterbury, restoring. rrb. ma-  
 ners to the same, and buylded two hospi-  
 tals without the citte, the one of S. Iohn,  
 the other at Harbaldowne, and gaue the  
 sufficient yearely rentes: he restored the  
 church of Rochester. He kept England  
 in the kynges absence: he alwayes atten-  
 ded his booke, and trauelyed to correte  
 the corruption of wyters. Matthew Pa.  
 When Lanfranke was dead, king Will-  
 iam kept in his own handes the churches  
 and monasteries of all Englande, after  
 that the pastours thereof were dead, ma-  
 kyng

Hospitals  
 of S. Iohn  
 and Har-  
 baldowne  
 buylded.

kyng great spoyle thereof, and lettynge  
them out to his men.

Anno. 3.

1090

King W.  
made warr  
in Normā.  
by.

Condicion  
of peace.

King of  
Scottes  
did homage

Tinmouth

Robert  
Molbray.

King William making warre against  
his brother Robert; Duke of Normā-  
die, toke the Castels of VValerroke and  
of Albemarle, and made great robberies  
and spoyles in his brothers countrey, but  
at length agreement was made betwene  
them with condicion, that his brother  
Robert shoulde geue vp into the kyngs  
handes, the castels that he had gotten of  
hym: and the kyng shoulde helpe hym to  
gette all that his father hadde, Englands  
only excepted: and also that if one of them  
died without issue, the other shoulde suc-  
cede in the inheritaunce, to whiche con-  
naunte were swozne. x. xii. Princes of the  
kynges side. x. xii. Barons of the Dukes  
side. In the meane season, Malcolm  
kyng of the Scottes, being soze afraide,  
did homage and fealtie to the kynges of  
Englands. Mathewe Paris.

Robert de Molbray, Earle of North-  
berlande, restored the church of Tyn-  
mouth, Mathewe Paris.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes  
daye in sundrie places of Englands, and  
Specially

pecially in VVinchcōbe, where a great parte of the steeple was ouerthrowē with thundering and lightning: and in London the wynde ouerturned fire hūdzeth houses, and the rooſe of Bowe church in Cheape, wherewith some persones was slain. The rafters were caried awaye, and foure of them of xxvj. fote in length, were with ſuche violence pitched in the ground, that ſhantly foure fote did remaine aboue the ground, it was a notable wonder to ſee them ſo perce the harde broken ſtreets and to ſtand there in ſuch order as they had ben placed on the church until ſuch tyme, they were cut even with the ground, becauſe otherwiſe they could not be plucked out. VVilliam Mal.

Great ſpells at Winchcombe, and in London 600. houſes ouerturned, with the ruſſe of Bowe church.

Anno 4.

In this yere VVilliam wente into 1091 Northumberlande, and repayzed ſuch Caſtells, as the Scottes by their warres hadde impaired: and buylded the newe caſtel on Tyne. &c

Newcaſtle  
oppo Tyne  
buylded.

Anno. 1091. Olmonde biſhop of Saris. Sarisbury  
bury. founded and builded the cathed. all buylded.  
church of Sarisbury. Ex carta Regia.

Anno. 5.

This yere, by violence of lightening, 1092  
at Sa.

# VWilliam Rufus.

The rooffe  
of Saris-  
bury chur-  
che consu-  
med with  
lightning.

Great frost

Anselme  
sent out  
of Normā-  
dy.  
Kyng W.  
Lyche.  
Monastery  
of Chester.

Anselme  
archbishop  
of Cantor-  
bury.

The kyng  
of Scottes  
with his  
sonne Alyn

at Sarisbury the rooffe of the steple of the  
churche fell downe the first day, after that  
Osmonde byshop had dedicate the same.

In Englands fell wonderfull abun-  
dauce of raine, and after ensued so great  
frost, that hoxses and cartes passed com-  
monly ouer greates ryuers, when it tha-  
wed, the great cakes of yce brake downe  
many great byldges. V Vil. Mal. Mat. Pa.

Hughe Lupus Earle of Chester, sente  
to ppozmayd for Anselme, by his counsell  
to buyld an abbey at Chester. Guido.

Kyng William lying sicke at Gloce-  
ster, for feare of death, promysed to amede  
and correct the lewde and wiche lawes,  
and that he would set peate in the house  
of God: For whiche cause, he gaue the  
archbishoprike of Cantorbury vnto An-  
selme, & to his chaunceller Robert Bloet,  
he gaue the byshoprike of Lincolne. But  
when the king was ameded of his helth,  
he was worse then he was afore, for he  
was sozpy that he had not solde the bishop-  
rike of Lyncolne. The same yere Mal-  
colmus kyng of Scottes, comming into  
Englande, was met withall, and sodain-  
ly slayne with his sonne and heire also, by  
Robert Molbray Earle of Northumber-  
lande

land. This yere John biſhop of Wel-  
les, by anointing the kinges handes with  
white oyntment, tranſpoſed his byſhops  
ſeat to Bath, Mathewe Paris.

The biſhop  
of Welles  
tranſpoſed  
to Bath.

VWilliam VVaren Earle of Surrey,  
and Gundred his wyfe, founded the ab-  
bey of Lewes in Suſſex. Ex carta re.

Abbeys in  
Suſſex.

Anno. 6.

This yere kyng William buylded a  
gaine the citie of Carlele, whiche was  
deſtroied by the Danes 200. yeres befoze,  
e out of the South partes of England, he  
ſent men to enhabite there. This yere  
a ſpyle ſtaffe was ſene in the aayze, from  
the South to the North, in the kalendes  
of Auguſt, and there folowed a great fa-  
mine, and after ſo great a mortalitie that  
the quicke were ſcantly able to bury the  
dead; This yere kyng William made  
great warres in Normandy againſt his  
brother Robert, thzough the whiche both  
Englande and Normandy were ſoze op-  
preſſed with exactions.

1093

Carlele  
new buyl-  
den.

fiery em-  
proxiſions.

Great fa-  
min & mor-  
talitie.

Great ex-  
actions.

Anno. 7.

The byſhoprike of Thetford, was tran-  
ſlated to Norwich, by Herbert Loſing.  
The ſame yere died Alwyn child founder  
of Bermondſey.

1094

Byſhopricke  
of Thet-  
ford remo-  
ued to Nor-  
wich.

¶

This

## VWilliam Rufus.

Northum-  
berlande  
spoiled.

This yeare kyng William sent his brother Henry into Northumberland with a great power, to bere the countrey, because that Earle Robert of the prouince, was waren so proude for that he hadde slayne the kyng of Scottes, that he refused to come to the kynges court. The countrey of Northumberland was spoiled, the Earle was taken, and many were disherited, some had their eyes put out.

Kyng W.  
inuaed  
Wales.

This yeare the kyng with a great power entred Wales, but being not able to followe the welchemen among the hylls, he builded two castels in the borders and returned.

Anno. 8.

1095 This yere was great preparatiō made by the Christians, to go against the infidels at Hierusalem. Peter the Heremite being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Lothringe, called Godfrey of Boleyn.

Going to  
Hierusalem.

Anno. 9.

1096 This yeare Robert Duke of Normandy, toke his tourney towarde Hierusalem, and layde Normandy to gauge to his brother kyng William, for, 10000 poundes of syluer.

Normandy  
layde to  
gauge.

Anno. 10.

Duke



**D**uke Godfrey, Duke Beamonde, and 1097  
Robert Duke of Normandy, besieged  
the cite of Nice with. 6000. horsemen, &  
100000. footmen, and toke the same with  
the wyse of Solimon and his sonnes, they  
tooke also the cite of Antioche. VVillia  
Percie founded the abbey of VVhitbe, whiche  
whiche long before had bene destroyed.  
Ex carta Regia.

The cities  
of Nice &  
Antioche  
wonne by  
the Chris-  
tians.

Anno. 11.

**K**ing William was in Normandy, & 1098  
gane him self to warres there, so that  
with exactions & tributes he did not only  
thane, but also flea the people of Englad.  
Heugh Earle of Shrewesbury was slain  
by the Irishmen.

Great ex-  
actions.

Anno. 12.

**T**his yeare the Christians tooke the ci- 1099  
tie of Hierusalem, and placed there a  
kyng and a Patriarche. King William  
after he was come out of Normandy, &  
kepte his court at Westminster in the  
newe hall, and hard men saye it was to  
bigge: he answered and sayde, this hall  
is not bigge enough by the one halfe, and  
that it was but a chamber in comparison  
of that hee was aboute to make. Ma. Pa.  
As king William was a hunting in the  
newe

Hierusalem  
wonne by  
the Chris-  
tians.

Westmone  
ster hall  
builed.

## VWilliam Rufus.

Deoipe of  
W. Rufus.

newe Forest, worde was brought hym,  
that his people were besieged in Ceno-  
mania, he forthwith went to the sea, and  
toke shippinge, though he were behe-  
mently perswaded to the cōtrary, for that  
there was at that tyme a great tempest,  
to whom he answered, I neuer harde  
that any kyng was drowned, at this time  
he gat moze honour then euer he did in  
all his life, for he chased his enemies and  
retourned againe into Englande with  
victorie. This yeare in Sommer, blood  
sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted  
in Barkshire.

Anno. 13

1100

**A**fter that kyng VWilliam Rufus,  
had honourably kepte his courtes  
Glocester in þe Christmas tyme, at win-  
chester at Easter, & at London at Whit-  
son tyme, the morow after Lammas day,  
hee went a huntinge in the newe forest,  
wher VValter Tyrill shoting at a heare  
did vnawares hitte the kyng that he fell  
downe starke dead & neuer spake worde.  
His men and specially that knight, gatte  
them away, but some of them came backe  
againc, and laide his body which was alre-  
adye wrapped in bloure, vpon a Colyars cart,  
whiche

whiche one filie leane beast did drawe, &  
 an husbände manne was constrayned to  
 bynge the bodie into the citie, worthely  
 (saith myne authour) was this kyng ta-  
 ken out of the worlde in the midst of all  
 his unrighteousnes, who being wicked  
 both to his owne people & to straungers.  
 was mooste wicked to him selfe. For he  
 bered all his subiectes with continuall  
 taskes and talages. The countreys that  
 lay about him he prouoked with warrest  
 and Englande was so miserably oppres-  
 sed vnder him, that it could not recouer.  
 For he and his trayne roued, spoyled, and  
 subuerted all thynges, they committed  
 adultries without punishment, and all  
 maner of fraude, guyle, and wickednes,  
 whiche had not been heard tell of before,  
 did spring vp in his tyme: To be shorte,  
 what soeuer did please god displeased him  
 He was buried y<sup>e</sup> morow after his death  
 at Winchester, at whose burial men cold  
 not wepe for ioye. He reigned. xiiij. yeres  
 ii. monethes lackynge. viiiij. dayes. He  
 gaue vnto God, and to the Monkes, called  
 Monachi de caritate, in Southwarke the  
 greate newe Church of saint Sauour of  
 Bermond.

Mathevv  
 Paris.

Ex carta  
 regia.

¶ iiiij.

## VVilliam Rufus.

The newe  
Church of  
Bermondsey  
in  
South  
wiche, and  
saint Leo-  
nards at  
Worke buyl  
dub.

Bermondsey, and also Bermondsey it self,  
with all the appoyntmentes.

He also founded a goodly hospitall in the  
cittie of Worke, called saint Leonardes, for  
the sustentation and finding of the poore,  
as well brethren as sisters, whiche was  
manifoldly enriched by him & his heires,  
kynge of England. Ex carta Regia.

## King Henry the first, cal- led Beauclerke.

Anno Regni. i.

1100



Henry, the brother of VVilliam  
Rufus, and the firste of that  
name, for his learning (whiche  
he studiously applied in the  
Vniuersitie of Cambridge)

called Beauclerke, beganne his dominion  
ouer this Realme of Englande, the firste  
day of August, in y<sup>e</sup> yere of our lord 1100.

Iohn Bale

This Henry was a noble Prince,  
strong and mightie of body, of hyghe sta-  
ture, blacke heared, and had great eyes, a  
comely visage, and amiable countenance.  
He greatly abhorred excess of meates &  
drinckes. In thre things he was excel-  
lent,

lente, in witte eloquence, and good fortune in battayle. And for these there reigned in him three notable vices, coustousnes, crueltie and lust of the body, he was crowned at Westminster on the 15 day of Auguste, he married Mauld the daughter of Malcolme king of Scots, of whom he begat V William, and a daughter named Maulde. At the beginning of his reigne, he restozed the state of the clergie, assuaged the grieuous paymentes, reduced again saint Edwardes lawes, and amended them. Edgar kinge of Scottes did homage to this Henry.

This yere Iordan Briset baron, & sonne of Ralffe, the sonne of Brian Briset founded the house of S. John of Hierusalem, nere vnto London by Smythfeld

S. Johns  
hospital by  
smith. fild.

The same Iordan Briset, gaue vnto god & to Roberte the chapleyne .xliii. acres of ground lieng in the field next adioyning vnto clarkes well, to buslde there vpon what house of religion the sayd Roberte would in such sort that they of the hospital of sainte John shoulde not be able to make any clayme vnto the sayd .4. acres he also gaue one piece of grounde nyghe adioyninge to buylde a wynd myll &c.

Ex carta

Clerken  
wel.

Ex carta

Thus

## Henrye the firste

Thus he was the first founder of þ house  
of Monnes called clerkes well, and was  
ther buried with Muriell his wife in the  
chapter house of the sayd Monnes.

Anno. 2.

1101.

**R**obert Shorthose duke of Normandy  
the kinges eldest brother, which was  
nowe returned from Hierusalem, made  
warre vpon his brother Henrye for the  
crowne of Englande: whose assembled a  
strong army, and laded at Portismouth.  
But by mediacion a peace was made on  
this condicion, that Henry should paye  
thre thousand markes yerely to duke Ro-  
bert, and if the one dyed wythoute issue,  
the longer lyuer should inheryt.

Tribute to  
the duke of  
Normandy.

Anno. 3.

1102

Cathedral  
Church of  
Norwich.  
Ex Carta  
Regia.  
Register  
of S. Bar.  
The priory  
and hospi-  
tall of S.  
Bartholo-  
me in  
Smithfelde  
Smith-  
felde a lay-  
poule.

**T**he Cathedral church of the Trini-  
tie in the cite of Norwiche was fou-  
ded by Herbert byshoppe of Norwich and  
was ratified and confirmed by Henry the  
first and Maude his wife in Anno 1109.  
This yeare the Church and hospitall of  
saint Bartholmew in Smithfelde, was  
began to be founded by a minstrell of the  
kinges named Keyer: Smithfelde was  
at that day a laystow of al ordure of filth:  
and the place wher felons, & other trans-  
gressors

gressours of the kynges Lawes weare  
put to execution.

Anno 4.

**R**obert duke of Normandy comming  
into Englande, throughe the subtyl-  
tre of king Henry his brother released to  
him the tribute of thye thousand markes  
of syluer, Mathewe Paris.

1103.  
The yon-  
ger brother  
begyled the  
elder.

Anno 5.

**I**t was not long ere great malice was  
kindled betweene the twoe brethren  
Robert and Henry. Wherevpon dead-  
ly warre ensued, the same yere appeared  
in the South about the Sonne ill. syz-  
des, and a blasing sterre.

Sir Robert le Fitzham builded Teukes-  
bury, and ther was buried.

Teukesbur-  
y built.

Anno. 6.

**K**ing Henry continued in Normandy,  
makynge stronge warres vppon his  
brother Robert but in the end of this yere  
he returned into England.

1105.

Endo Dapifere, or sewer to king Henry  
the first, founded the monastrey of saint  
John in Colchester. Simon Earle of  
Northampton & Maulde his wife, found-  
ed the Monastary of saint Andrewe in  
Northampton which was confirmed by Hen-  
ry the

S. Johns  
in colches-  
ter.

S. Andrewe  
in North-  
ampton  
Ex Carta  
Regia,

# Henrye the first.

the first.

Anno. 7.

1106.  
The elder  
brother se-  
king saui-  
at the han-  
des of the  
yonger, at-  
tayneth no-  
thing but  
wzong and  
byolence.

No man  
shoulde doe  
euill in  
hope to  
make amends.  
des.

A blasting  
sterre.

**T**his yere Robert duke of Normandy came to his brother at Northampton, and frendly desired him to beare brotherly loue toward hym, but K. Henry feeling his conscience marked with an hote yron and accusinge hym for obtaynyng the kingdome in such sort, beinge by his father kept to schole from his youthe, was now very perfitt in lawe, so that he began to feare the byolence of theym that myght rse and threaten the iudgement of god against hym, because he had so vnjustly vsurped the tytle of the kingdome, whyche pertayneth to his elder brother, but fearing men moze then god, first he reconsyled the nobles of the Kealme vnto hym by sayre promyses, thynking afterwards to make amends for his great wzong by foundyng of an abbay whyche he had purposed to buylde. The duke returning into Normandie the kyng followed with a great power where betwene them were many soze battayles foughte, but at the lasse the valiaunte and moste strong man Robert Duke of Normandy was taken This yere appeared a blasting sterre about a cubyte long from the son.  
from



from thre of the clocke tyll nyne of the  
 clocke. And vpon Maundy Thursdaye,  
 there was sene two fall bones, one in y<sup>e</sup>  
 East and another in the West. Mathewe  
 Paris. This yere entred the first Cha-  
 nons into the Church of oure Ladye in  
 Southwarke, called S. Mary Ouares.

Two moe  
 nes at once

S. Marye  
 Ouaries in  
 South-  
 warke.

Anno. 8.

**W**hen kyng Henry hadde disposed and  
 set in oꝝder Normandy accoꝝdyng to  
 hys pleasure, he returned into England  
 and broughte wyth hym his brother Ro-  
 bert Shorthose and V Villiam of Morton  
 and put them in perpetuall pꝛisson. But  
 shortly after Duke Robert not remem-  
 bering that good counsel whych sayth, bly-  
 ble poue selues vnder the myghty hande  
 of god, brast out into thretenyng wordes  
 being encoraged by false promises especy-  
 ally of the Earle of Chester, he decepyng  
 his keepers sought to escape, but hee was  
 taken as he fled, and when it was tolde  
 the kyng his brother, he commaunded to  
 kepe hym strayghter and to put oute his  
 eyes, which being done, from that houre  
 vnto the day of his death he pyned away  
 for sorow and grieve of mind.

Roberte  
 Duke of  
 Normandy  
 put in pꝛy-  
 son and hys  
 eyes put  
 out.

Maurice  
 byshop of  
 London.

This yere dyed Maurice bishop of Lon-  
 don,

Henry the first.

Chaires  
church in  
London.

don, who is named to be founder of saint  
Pauls church in London, because he  
newly buylded the same. This yeare the  
Priorie of Chaires church in London, was  
founded by Prior Norman.

Anno. 9.

1108 The same yeare Richard Beaumer, was  
elected byshop of London, and conse-  
crated by Anselmus.

Anno. 10.

1109 This yeare died Anselme archebyshop  
of Cantorbury. The same yeare Hen-  
ry Emperour of Rome, sent messengers  
into England, requiring to haue Maude  
the kynges daughter giuen him in ma-  
riage, whiche marriage was graunted by  
the kyng, and then he toke thre shillings  
of euery hyde of lande, throughtout all  
Englande. The same yeare the kyng  
translated the abbey of Ely into a byshop-  
rike, & made Horne bishop therof. Ma. Pa.

A tax.

Ely a by-  
shoppe.

Anno. 11.

1110 A Comete or blasing starre, appeared af-  
ter a straunge facion, so: it was rylen  
out of the East, and ascended bywardes  
in the skie, and seemed not to goe fore-  
warde. Mathewe Paris. Byngge Henry  
married Robert his bastard sonne to Ma-  
bel, daugh-

A Comete.

bel, daughter and heyze to Robert Fitz-  
ham, and made him the first Earle of Glo-  
cester; who after buylded the Castell of  
Bristowe, and the Bysioie of Saint James  
in the north side of the same Citie, where  
his bodie was buried. And his sonne Earl  
William, began the abbey of Kenilham. *Benham's*  
Robert cronicler of Gloucester.

*first Earle  
of Glouces-  
ter.*

*S. James.  
at Bristow  
Bissho we  
castel buils  
ded.*

Anno. 12.

King Henry went into Normandy to *1111*  
make warre againste the Erle of An-  
gew, whiche kept Cenomania against the  
kinges wyll, and with fyre and swoorde,  
he spoyled his whole countrey. Ma. Pa.

Anno. 13.

This yeare was a great mortalitie of *1112*  
men. Ma. Pa. *Mortalite.*

Anno. 14.

The kyng subdued the Welchmen to *1113*  
his pleasure. *Welshmen  
subdued.*

Anno. 15.

This yeare the kyng caused all his no-  
bles to sweare to William his sonne *1114*  
whom he receiued of Mauld his wife. In  
the moneth of Decēber, the ayze sodainly  
wared red as though it had ben on a fyre,  
and the Mone was Eclipsed. The fourth  
of Aprill, the River of Thames was dyed  
bp, and

*Thames  
dyed vp.*

Henry the firste.

Cometes. bp. and. xli. myles into the Sea was alio  
dyed bp by the space of twoo dayes. Ra-  
nulf bishop of Rochester, was chosen  
archebishop of Cantorbury. There was  
many great stormes, and a blasing starre  
appeared in the moneth of May.

Anno. 17.

1116 T His yeare kyng Henry hauing great  
warres with Lewes king of Fraunce,  
the realme of England was soze oppres-  
sed with exactions.

Anno. 18.

1117 T His yeare in Marche was exceedinge  
lightening, and in December thunder,  
and hayle, the Moone at both tymes was  
turned into bloude.

Anno. 19.

1118 T His yeare died Maule the Quene of  
Englande, and was buried at West-  
minster, she buylded an Hospitall with a  
chappell, and all conuenient buyldinges  
to the same, nere vnto London without  
holborne, whiche was then called the ho-  
spitall of Matylde, and nowe is the pa-  
rish church of Saint Gyles in the fielde.  
Mathewe Paris and other. This yeare  
beganne the order of the knightes of the  
Temple.

Matildis  
hospitall.  
Henry of  
Acreher.

Knightes  
of the Tem-  
ple.

Anno

Anno 20

**T**his yere were manye soze battailes foughten in Fraunce & Normandy, betwene Henry king of England and Lodowycke the French king, in y<sup>e</sup> end wherof, king Henry had the victoꝝ. 1119.

Anno. 21.

**K**ing Henry havinge tamed the freethemen and pacified Normandy he sayled ouer into Englande, in which voyage William Duke of Normandy and Rychard the sonnes of K. Henry and Mary his daughter, Rychard Earle of Chester and his wife with manye noble men and to the number of 160. parsons passinge from Normandy to England were drowned in the sea, al which (men said) wer infected with Sodomitical sinne, they wer thus miserabyle and sodaynlye drowned the sea beinge calme and quyet Ma. P.

The kings  
children  
drowned.

Anno 22.

**T**his yere kinge Henrye maryed the duke of Louans daughter at London, from thence the kyng with a great army went toward wales, the Welchmen met him humbly and agreed with him at his pleasure. Ma. Pa. 1121.

Wales sub  
dued.

Anno 24.

P. 1.

Hynges

Henrye the first.

1123. **K**ing Henry gaue the Archbishops  
of Caunterbury to VVilliam de Cor  
bilio.

Anno 26.

1125. **J**ohn Tremensis a Cardinal came into  
England, who enbaying sore againste  
Priestes Concubines, was himselfe de-  
tected of whozedom. The same yere the  
king caused all the coyners of Englande  
Chamfullye to haue their priue mem-  
bers cut of, and also their right hande be-  
cause they had corrupted the coyne.

Coyners  
punished.

Anno 27.

- 1126 **H**enry the Emperour dyed and Maud  
the Emperesse came into England, &  
dwelt with the quene in her Chamber be-  
cause she was suspected of her husbands  
death, the king her father loued her well  
because he had none other heyre.

Maud the  
Emperesse.

Anno 28

1127. **R**ychard byshop of Londō being dead,  
Gilbert succeeded in his place, this Ri-  
chard bishop of London founded the Ho-  
nastery of saynt Osythe in Exsex.

S. Osiethes  
in Essex.

Anno 29,

1128. **K**ing Henrye wente with a warlike  
armye into Fraunce, because Lo-  
dowyke the frenche kinge defended the  
Carlo

Carle of Flaunders the kinges nephew  
and enemye. Anno. 30.

**K**ing Henrye helde a great counsell at  
Londowherin it was grauted hym to  
haue the correction of the clergye, whiche  
came to an euill purpose, for the king toke  
infinit sommes of money of priestes and  
suffered them to do what they would.

1129

Correction  
of the clerg  
ye.

Anno. 31.

**T**his yere king Henry gaue his daugh  
ter the emperesse vnto Geffrey plantage  
net Carle of Angewe.

1130.

Geffraye  
Plantage  
net.

Anno. 33.

**K**ing Henry made a byshoppe at Car  
lyle, this yere king Henries daughter  
the Emperesse did beare vnto Geffray Pla  
tagenet Carle of Angewe a sonne and na  
med him Henry, whiche when the kinge  
knewe he called his nobles together and  
ordained that his daughter and the heyres  
of her bodye, shoulde succede him in the  
kingdom. This yere a great part of Lon  
don was burnt with fyre that began at  
Gylbert Beckets house. Matthew Paris.  
Flores Historiarum.

1132.

Carlyle a  
byshoppeLondon  
burnt.

Anno. 34.

**T**her was great darbenes in England  
and Earthquakes, & the sonne became  
A. 11. lyke

1133.

Earthes  
quake.

Henry the first.

lyke the mone in the thirde quarter.

Anno. 35.

1134.

Roberte  
Shorthose

**M**Auld & Emprresse brought forth a son  
named Gawfrid for which cause king  
Henry wente ouer into Normandye and  
taried ther for joy of his Nephewes. The  
same yere dyed Robert Shorthose kynge  
Henryes brother & was buried at Glou-  
cester.

Anno. 36.

1135.

R. Henrye  
dyed.

Redinge  
builded.

**K**ing Henry remaynyng in Norman-  
dy upon a day when he came fro hun-  
ting, he did eate Lampries, wherof he toke  
his deathe saythe Mathewe Paris. Other  
write he toke his deathe by a faule of his  
horse, he deceased the first day of Decem-  
ber when he had reigned 35. yeres 4. mo-  
neth, he builded the abbay of Redinge and  
with a curious worke he buylded 25 strong  
holdes, besides Towers and Castels, the  
kings body lay a great while at Roan vn-  
buried, his bowels, braynes and eyes was  
buried there, the rest of his body was cut  
in peces and powdered with salt & wrap-  
ped in Bulles hydes because of the stench  
whyche poisoned them that stode aboute  
him, the Whisition whiche beinge with a  
great rewarde hyed to cleue his heade to  
take out the brayne, with the stench ther  
of



of dyed, so that he enioyed not the reward  
that was couenaunted, and among a great  
many that king Henry slew, this Whisiti-  
on was the last. He was buried at Reding  
which he had founded.

## King Stephen.

Anno regni, 1



Stephen Earle of Boloync,  
the sonne of the Earle of  
Bloys and Adela, V Villiam  
Conquerours daughter, and  
nephewe to kinge Henrype  
the first, toke on him the gouernance of  
this realme of England the second day of  
December, in the yeare of our lord 1135.  
He was crowned at Westminster on S.  
Stephens day, by V Villiam archbysshop of  
Caunterbury. This was anoble man and  
hardy, of passing comely fauor and perso-  
nage, in all princely vertues he excelled:  
as in marcial policie, gentlenes, and libe-  
ralitie towarde all menne: and in respect-  
allie in the beginninge. For although he  
hadde continuall warre, yet dyd he neuer  
burden his commons wyth exactions.  
Duely he seemed in this blame worthe,  
that

## Kynge Stephen.

that contrary to his othe made to Mauld, the daughter of Henry, he was thoughte vnjustlye to take on hym the crowne. For which cause he was vexed with warres al the tyme of his reigne.

1136.

King Stephen made warres against Dauid of Scotland, because he refused to doe him his homage, for Northumberland, & Huntingdon, which he heald by hys wife. But at the length Stephen made peace, & agreed with Dauid King of Scotts, after that he had wonne from him certain townes and castelles, and gaue to Henry the sonne of Dauid, the Earledome of Huntingdon, and so was Harry Dauids sonne, called Harry of Huntingdon: The same yere Saynt Pauls Church in London was burnt with fyre that began at London Bridge, and continued burninge to the Danes church, now called S. Clementes withoute Temple barre. Ma. Pa.

Anno. 2.

1137.

Floreshistoriarum  
Mathevy  
Paris.

Stephen passed ouer into Normandy against Geffrey Earle of Angew & husband of Maulde the Empresse, which was right heyre to the crowne, and when he hadde quieted that prouince, he made Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandy, and toynd

loyned frendshippe and legue with Lewes  
king of France. Myles Constable of Glou  
cester founded the Monastery of Lantho  
nye. Anno. 3. Lantho-  
nye.

**A**t this time was great trouble and  
slaughter in Englan for so much as  
diuerse of the Nobles mayntened Mauld  
the Empreſſe against Stephen, which was  
in possession of the Crowne. 1138.

Dauid king of Scottes repenting him of  
the former agremente made with kinge  
Stephen, and purposing to recouer the  
crowne of England for Maulde his nece;  
cousyn and daughter of kinge Henry in  
most cruell wise inuaded Northumber-  
lande, where by meane of Thruston Bp  
shop of Yorke, the Scottes had an ouer-  
throw and were slayne in great number,  
and Dauid was constrained to fflye.

Theobalde was made Archbyschoppe  
of Cantorbury.

Anno. 4. 1139.

Kynge Stephen wente into Scotlande  
wher by force & sword he compelled Da  
uid kinge of Scottes to agree with him &  
to gyue in ostage Henry his sonne, wth  
whom kynge Stephen returned into Eng  
lande, and then made warres agaynſte

## Kynge Stephen:

Mauld the  
Empresse.

the Nobles whiche favoured the tytle of  
Mauld & Empresse. The same tyme Mauld  
the Empresse came into Englands with  
Roberte her brother and argued at Arundell,  
wher they were so fully receaved of  
V Villiam de Albeneto whos had married  
Quene Adeleza so whom king Henry had  
geuen for her dowre the castel of Arundel  
and the Earledome, And Earle Robert of  
Glooucester with 10. knyghtes and as ma-  
ny Archers on horsebacke passed throught  
the myddes of the Realme to Vallinge-  
ford and so to Glooucester and reysed those  
countries. From this tyme forthward ceased  
the festiuall solemnities of the kings  
court, there was no peace, al things were  
destroyed with sword and fyre, cryenge,  
mourning, and hozroun was hard in eu-  
ery corner.

Anno 5.

1140. **K**ing Stephen beleaged the Citie of Lin-  
coln against Ranulffe Erle of Chester,  
but Robert Earle of Glooucester came with  
a great power and rescued the same, de-  
feated the kings armye and toke him pris-  
oner on Candelmas day, and brought hym  
to Mauld the Empresse, who sente him to  
the castel of Bristow, this being done, the  
Empresse was almost of all Englishmen  
taken

taken to be their Lady, sauing onely of þ  
Kentishemen wher King Stephens wyfe  
lay, with a great power, who warred vpon  
the Emperesse and toke Roberte Earle of  
Gloucester, wherupon shortly after both  
king & the Earle were deliuered by ex-  
change, in this synil battaille the Citie of  
VWinchester was destroyed Galfridus de  
Mandeuil fortifyed the Towre of Londō.  
This Gaufride was Earle of Essex & was  
the founder of þ abbay of VValdē. About  
this tyme was founded the abbay of Strat-  
ford Lanthorne within 4. miles of Lon-  
don by a knyghte called Sir VWilliam de  
mount ficht.

Waldē ab-  
bay builden

Stratford  
abbay build-  
den.

Anno. 6,

Roberth Earle of Gloucester sayled into  
Normandy to pledgis which he had ta-  
ken of the noble men of England whyche  
fououred the Emperesse, king Stephen hea-  
ring that the Emperesse was at Oxford in  
the castel with a smal company, he gathe-  
red a greate armye and after Michaelmas  
went thither and besieged the Emperesse  
continually vntil Aduent, & the Emperesse  
seeing that she was boyde of al helpe with  
a woman in the subtiltie she deceyued the  
kinges scout watche and clothed her selfe  
and her companyons in whyte vppon a  
nyght

1141

The Em-  
peresse bes-  
sieged.

## Kynge Stephen.

The Em-  
perour  
ped.

nyghte wente ouer the Thames a foot  
which then was frose hard and was whit  
with snow, that night he went to the ca-  
stel of VVallingforde, and the castell of  
Oxforde was yelded to the kyng.

Anno 7.

1142 **K**ing Stephen toke VVilliam de Mann-  
deuyle at S. Albons & constrayned him  
to deliuer the Towre of London, the ca-  
stels of VValden and Plessis, when this  
VVilliam was destitute of hys fathers  
possessions, he innaded the abbey of Ram-  
sey and droue out the Monks, and set Ho-  
uers in that place. This yere VVilliam of  
Malmesburye ended his History of Eng-  
land.

Anno. 8.

1143 **K**ing Stephen continued in warres a-  
gainst the nobles of this Realme, & be-  
syged Lincolne but was dzyuen frome  
thens by Ranulphe Earle of Chester.

Anno. 9.

1144 **K**ing Stephen chased the Earle of Glo-  
cester & many other of his enemyes fro  
the building of Farendune castel and toke  
it into his owne hand, About this time  
Jewes crucified a child vpon Easter day  
at Norwiche in derision of Christ and his  
religion.

Anno 10.

kyng

**K**ing Stephen toke Ranulphe Earle of Chester who came peacibly vnto him & kepte him in prison tyll he had deliuered vnto him the castel of Lyncolne and other castels. And so the king was solemnely crowned at Lyncolne.

Anno. 11.

**A** blazing starre appeared in the West many dayes, & gaue great lighte with some beames shynynge round aboute in the ayre nere vnto it.

Anno. 12.

**D**auid kynge of Scottes gaue order of knyghthode vnto Henry the eldest son of Gefferey Plantagenet duke of Normandy, and of Mauld the Emperesse his nece.

Anno. 13.

**G**efferey Plantagenet duke of Normandy gaue Normandy to his sonne Henry, on his mothers behalfe. contrary to the mynd of the french kynge, by reason wherof discorde arose betwene the kynge, the Earle and the Duke.

Anno. 14.

**T**his yere dyed Gefferey Plantagenet Earle of Anioy & husband to Mauld the emperes, and thenne was Henrye her sonne made Earle of Anioy: and duke of Nor-

## King Stephen.

Normandie. This yere was a great froe that menne went ouer the Thames on foote. A deuozement was made betwene Lodowyke the Frenche king and Alianore his Duene, becau e they were a kynne in the fourth degré, mozeouer, she was defamed of adultrie with an infidele, and that she was kyne to the deuil. Mat. Pa.

Anno. 16.

1151

**H**enry Duke of Normandie, married Alianore, whom the Frenche kynge Lodowike had deuozed from him. Maule the wyfe of kyng Stephen died, and was buried at Feuersham, in the abbey which kyng Stephen had founded.

Anno. 17.

1152

Policratiz  
con.

**B**eumeis was consecrated byshop of London, Eustache kynge Stephens sonne, spoyled the land of saint Edmondes bury, died suddenly, and was buried at Feuersham in the abbey that his father had founded. Mathewe Paris. Henry Duke of Normandie, with a greate armie, aryued in Englande, and at the first wan the castell of Malmesburie, and shortly after many other townes and castels: Betwene hym and kyng Stephen were foughten many battayles, but Duke Heries busines prospered.



spere. This yere the Monasterie of  
Caldwell nere vnto Bedforde, was firste  
founded by one Geffrey a religious mā.  
Simon Berstow gaue the first land therto.

Caldwell  
by B. d. 1030

Anno. 18.

Peace was agreed betwene Mauld the  
Empresse, her sonne Henry, and kyng  
Stephen, vpon this condiction, that Stephē  
during his life, shoulde holde the kynges  
dome of Englande. & Henry in the meane  
time to be proclaymed heyre apparant,  
Thus the warres whiche had continued  
xlii. yeres, toke here a quiet ende.

1153

Anno. 19.

Henry Duke of Normandie, sailed into  
Normandie, and by litle and litle ga-  
thered into his owne handes all the lord-  
shippes that his father had geuen hym.  
Kyng Stephen departed this worlde the  
xviij. daye of October, when he had reigned  
xviij. yeres & monethes and. xxiij. dayes.  
He founded the abbayes of Coggeshall  
in Essex, of Furneis in Lancashyre, and  
Feuersham in Kent. where his body was  
buried Ex carta Regia.

Coggeshall.  
Fournes.  
Feuersham

King

# King Henry the Second.

Anno regni. 1.

1154.



Henry the second of that name  
the sonne of Geffrey Planta-  
genet, and Maude the Em-  
peresse, daughter of king Hery  
the first, begon his reigne o-  
ver this Realme of Englande, the xvj.  
daye of October in the yeare of our lord,  
1154. He was crowned at Westminster  
the. xiiij. of the kalendes of January, by  
Theobalde archebysshop of Canterbury.  
He was somewhat redde of face, short of  
body and therewith fat. Of speache rea-  
sonable, well learned, noble in chivalry,  
and fortunate in battaile. Of couragious  
hearte, wysse in counsell, and one that lo-  
ued well peace, liberal to straungers, but  
harde to his familiars, slowe of answers,  
vnstedfast of promyse, geuen somedeale  
to pleasure, and an open breaker of thed-  
locke. By his great manhode and policie,  
the crowne of Englande was muche au-  
gmented with the ainerking of Scotland,  
Ireland, the Isles Orcades, Britayne, Poy-  
towe, Guyan, and other prouinces of  
Fraunce.

Anno, i

Quene

**Q**uene Alienore did beare vnto kynge  
 Henry a sonne called Henry. Kynge  
 Henry was the sonne of Mauld, who was  
 Emperesse of Rome, whose mother was  
 Maulde quene of England, wyfe to king  
 Henry the first, & daughter to Margaret  
 quene of Scottes, who was the daughter  
 of Edward which he begat of Agatha the  
 sister of Henry the Emperour. Edward  
 was the sonne of king Edmund, named  
 Iron side, whose father was kynge Ethel-  
 drede, whose father was a peaceable king  
 named Edgar, the sonne of Edmund, the  
 sonne of Edward the Seniour, the sonne  
 of Aclured, &c. This yere kynge Henry  
 caused al Englād to sweare to his sonnes  
 VVilliam and Henry. He also sent so-  
 lempne messengers to Pope Adrian, that  
 he might haue licence to entre Irelande  
 by force of armes, to subdue the same, and  
 reduce those rude people to Christianitie  
 and humanitie. Whiche the Pope wil-  
 lingly granted, and gaue him preuilege  
 beginning thus. Adrian byshop, seruaunt of  
 the seruantes of God, to his deare beloued sonne  
 in Christe the moste noble kynge of Englande,  
 health. &c.

1155

The right  
 lyne of the  
 Saxons  
 restored.

Anno. 2.

Kynge

Henry the seconde.

1156 **K**ing Henry went ouer into Normandie, and with long sege tooke diuerse castels, and shortly agreement was made, kyng Henries sonne William died this yeare. Anno. 3.

1157 **K**ing Henry sayled ouer into England and Malcome kyng of Scottes, rendered to hym Carlisle, Bamborowe, Newcastle vpon Tyne, with all that countrey of Lodonense, and the kyng restored to him the countie of Huntingdon. The same tyme the king made a greate armie into Wales, where he felled their wooddes, & made a plaine ware, he fortified the castle of Rutlande, and recovered many strong holdes that were taken awaye from his predecessours: He also reedified the castle of Basing werke, & subdued the Welchmen at his pleasure. This yeare Quene Alianore brought forth a sonne named Richard. Thus farre Robert of saint Michaels mount framed his Chronicle.

Castelle of  
Rutlande  
and of Basingwerke  
buylded.

Anno. 4.

1158. **T**his yeare vpon Christmas day kyng Henrie was crowned at Winchester, where after celebratio of deuine service, he set his crowne vpon the altar and did neuer weare it after. The same yeare  
Quene

Quene Alianor brought forth an other sonne named Geffrey. And the same yere was a newe copie made in Englande.

Anno 5.

**K**ing Henry caried a greate armie toward Tholose and toke all the strong castels that were nere there about. Henry the seconde confirmed and augmented the donattons whiche Mauld the quene had beforē geue to the Monasterie of our Lady in Huntington. Anno. 6. 1159  
Huntington.

**K**ing Henry returned from Tholosa, and married Margaret the Frenche kinges daughter being but thre yeares olde (whom he had in his custody) vnto his sonne Henry being but seven yeare olde. The cite of Caunterburie was fired by negligence and a great part burnt. 1160  
Canterbury burnt.

Anno. 8.

**T**he kinges of England and Fraunce, hauing both of them armies readie to haue foughten a battaile, were sodainly made frendes: This yere died Richard byshop of London. Kinge Henry caused all his subiectes to sweare fidelitie to his sonne Henry concerning his enherstace. Thomas the kynges Chauncelour, tooke his othe first, sauing his fidelite to kyng 1129.

D

Henry

Henrye the seconde.

Henry the father so longe as he liued.  
This Thomas was cleated archebysshop  
of Cantorbury, and then he tooke orders  
of priesthode, and when he was cōsecra-  
ted, he forthwith refused to medle any  
moze with any matters of the court, but  
renouncing the Chauncelozship resigned  
the seale, which much offended the kings  
mynde. Mat. Pa.

Vvil. No. This yere came into Englande. rrr.  
noburgo. Germaines as well mē as women: their  
head and rular being one Gerardus, who  
was somewhat learned, the residue being  
bitterly vnlearned and very rude, they de-  
nied and detested the sacramentes of bap-  
tisme, of matrimonte, & of the Eucharist,  
they being espied and aprehēded, the king  
caused a counsell to be called for the exa-  
mination of them at Oxforde. The sayde  
Gerard answered for them all, and they  
being pressed with holy scripture, an-  
swered concerning their faith as they  
were taught, and that they would not di-  
spute thereof, after they could be by no  
meanes be brought from their errors,  
the byshops gaue sentence against them,  
and the kyng gaue straight commaunde-  
ment that they shoulde be marked with  
an hotte

an hotte yron and whipped, and that no man should help them, either with house-rome or any other succour, thei toke their punishment very gladly. Their captaine going befoze them singing, Blessed are ye when me do hate you. They wer marked in the forehead with an hotte yron, and their captaine was marked bothe in the foreheade and the chynne, and beinge whiped and thruste out in the Wynter tyme, they died for colde, no man by any meanes releasing them. VVil. of Newbo rough.

Anno. 9.

1163

King Henry hauing sette in order the costes beyond the sea according to his mynde, returned into Englande, & Thomas archebysshop of Cauntozbury, mette him and receiued him with a kisse, Gilbert Foliot was made bishoppe of Lodon. The same yeare Robert de Mountford, fought hand to hand with Henry of Essex, concerning treason to the kyng, and had the victorie of him, for whiche cause the saide Henry ranne in great infamie and was also disherited, but through the kings pardon, he became a Monk at Reading.

A combate

D 11

The

Henry the seconde.

**L**ondon bridge first buyded of tymbre.  
Flores historiarii  
Iohn Leyland.  
The same yere Malcolmus the Scottissh kyng, & Refus the Prince of South Wales, & other Princes, did homage to king Henry and his sonne at Westminster. I finde in one copie of Flores Historiarum, that this yere London bridge was firste begonne to be made of tymbre, by one Peter a Priest, whom Iohn Layland calleth Peter of Colchurche.

Anno. 10.

1164 **A** Council was holden at Claringdon, in presence of the kyng, the archbishops, bishops, Lordes, Barons, &c. where in was recognised, and by all their othes confirmed many ordinauces, to long here to be recited. And Thomas archebishop of Cauntorbury being swozne to the same, shortly after sore repented and fledde the Realme. Anno. 11.

1165 **T**his yere was a greate earthquake, the .viij. of the kalendas of February in Ely, Northfolke and Southfolke, so that it ouerthrewe them that stode vpon their feete, & made y<sup>e</sup> bels to ring. Ma. Pa.

Anno. 12.

1166 **T**his yere Quene Elianor brought forth a sonne, who was named Iohn.

Anno. 13.

Ehis



This yere there fell a discorde betwixt 1167  
the Frenche king and the king of En-  
glande. Anno. 14.

Conan Earle of litle Britayne, died & 1168  
lette to his heire a daughter named Co-  
stance, which he had by the kyng of Scots  
sister, which Constance king Henric ma-  
ried to his sonne Geffrey, and tranapling  
earnestly he sette all thinges in quiet in  
Brytaine. Anno. 15.

Robert Earle of Lecester, founded the 1169  
Monasteries of Gerendon of Monkes, Gerendon,  
Lecester, &  
nonne Eto  
buided.  
Lecester of Chanons regular, and Eton of  
nonnes. Ex Car. R. Ewlogium H. of  
Lecester. Anno. 16.

The kyng of Englande helde his court 1170  
at Naunts, the byshops and barons of Ex carta  
regia.  
Ewlogiū  
Henry of  
Lecester.  
litle Brytaine being pzent, where they  
all sware their fidelitte to the king and to  
his sonne Geffrey, and then he sailed into  
Englande, and all that went ower with  
him were drowned in the sea. King Hen-  
ry caused Henry his eldest sonne to be  
crowned, as he thought to the great qui-  
etnes, both of him selfe and of the realme,  
but it pzed to the contrary Thomas by  
the mediation of Alexander byshoppe of  
Rome, and Lewes the Frenche kyng,  
was restozed to his byshoprike. And not

Dij

long

Henry the seconde.

long after, by foure knightes named *s<sup>r</sup>*  
VWilliam Tracie, Raignolde Fitz wfe,  
Hughe Moruill, and Richarde Briton, he  
was slayne at Cauntorbury.

Anno. 17.

- 1171 *R* King Henry returned into Englande  
in the moneth of August, and in No-  
uember he entered into Irelande with a  
warlike power, where the archebishops  
and bishops receiued him for their kyng,  
and did sweare fidelitie vnto him, the like  
did many Princes of that countrey.

A voyage  
into Ire-  
lande.

Anno. 18.

- 1172 *O* On Christmas daye at night were harde  
great and terrible thunders, both in En-  
glande, Fraunce, and Irelande. Whyle  
kyng Henry taried somewhat longe in  
Irelande, by the counsell of kyng Henry  
the yonger, many of the noble me of this  
realme, turned their harts from the king  
his father, affirming that it was an vn-  
mete thing any man should be a kyng  
not to haue full authoritie in the king-  
dome. King Henry sent Ambassadors  
to Alexander bishop of Rome, to purge  
him selfe of the death of Thomas Becket  
archebishop of Caunterbury.

Anno. 19.

Byng

King Henry married the eldest daughter of Hubert Earle of Moriana, by the wyf of Duke Henry, unto his sonne John, surnamed without lande. This yere kyng Henry the yonger, folowynge wicked counsell, turned his mynde and hart from his father, and tooke parte with the Frenche kyng his wyues father, and Richard Duke of Aquitaine, & Geffrey earle of Britaine (by counsell as it is sayde, of their mother Quene Elianor) did chuse rather to take their brothers parte, then their fathers: On euery side was made conspiracions, and robberies and burninges were committed, yea his sonnes persecuted him even to the death. Ma. Pa. Richard Byshep of Douer, was elected archbishop of Caunterbury. And Thomas Becket was canonised by the byshoppe of Rome. And king Henry made Marie the sister of the sayde Thomas Becket, abbess of Berking. The same tyme Henry the yonger, rebelled in Normandy against his father King Henry, and many earles and barons, fled ouer to Henry the yonger, diuers strong battailes were fought, as well in England, as also in Normandy. Poytow, Guynes, and Britaine, there tooke

Henry the seconde,

parte against the father, Lewyse kyng of  
Fraunce, VVilliam kyng of Scottes,  
Henrie, Geffrey, and Iohn, his sonnes;  
Robert Earle of Leicester, Hew, he of  
Chester and other, but in the ende the fa-  
ther had the victorie.

Anno. 20.

1174 **K**ing Henry the elder retourned into  
Englande, and subdued his rebelles  
into short tyme. The citie of Leicester was  
by the kynges commandement utterly  
burned, the inhabitantes sparpled into  
other citiees, the Earle imprysoned, and  
the walles and castle rased.

Leicester  
burned.

Henry of  
Leicester.

Anno. 21.

1175 **T**his yere kyng Henry the sonne with  
his brethzen and other, were recon-  
fessed to kyng Henry the father. The kyng  
of Scottes became the king of Englands  
ledge man, and did homage to him as to  
his speciall Lorde.

Anno. 22.

1176 **T**he kynges of Englande both father &  
sonne, when they were come into En-  
gland, did eate and drinke euery daye at  
one table, and lay euery night in one cha-  
mber, and went both together with greute  
deuotion to visite the tombe of Thomas  
late

late archebysshop of Cauntozbury, & from  
thence throughtout all Englande, and ac-  
complished in deade the peace which they  
had promised. And not longe after the  
king destroyed and layde flatte with the  
ground the castelles of Leicester, Hunting  
tō, VValeton, Grobie, Scuttsburie, Haie  
and Trest, and manye other in reuenge  
of the harme that the Lordes thereof had  
done to him. After that, the saide kyng by  
the counsell of his sonne and of the by-  
shops, did sette iusticiars in sixe partes of  
the realme, in euery part thre. V Villiā  
Carle of Glocester, because he hadde no  
sonne to inherite his landes, and beinge  
lothe to distribute his landes amongst  
daughters: He made Iohn, sir named  
without lande, the kinges sonne his suc-  
cessour. Anno. 23.

Kyng Henry, when he had disposed all  
things in this realme as he woulde  
hane it, he sayled into Normandy, where  
he and Lodowike kyng of Fraunce, en-  
tered into amitie and concord, and promi-  
sed by othe together to goe to Hierusalē.

Anno. 24.

Richard de Lucie, the kyngs Iusticiar, 1178  
layd the foundation of the Church,  
whiche

Many castles  
were destroyed.

Henrye the seconde.

Westwode.

whiche is called VVestwode, in the territory of Rochester. Kyng Henrie hauing disposed all thinges according to his owne mynde, returned into Englande. This yere was a great snowe, places nere vnto the sea coste were ouerflowed: and the Sunne was in the Eclipse the, vi. Idus of Iannarie. Anno. 25.

1179 **K**ing Henry the yonger went ouer sea, and spent thre yeres in skirmishing against the frenche men.

Anno 27.

1181 **T**he olde coyne in Englande was re-  
Roger Houedé. **issued, & new brought in place thereof.**

Anno. 28.

1182 **R**obert Harding a burgeise of Bristow,  
S. Austins at Bristow **to whom kyng Henry gaue the Baro-  
nie of Barkeley, buylded the Monasterie  
of Saint Augustine at Bristowe.**

Anno. 29.

1183 **K**ing Henry did his indeuour to cause  
his two sonnes, Geffrey of Britaine, &  
Richard duke of Aquitaine, to do homage  
vnto Henry his eldest sonne, Geffrey did  
it willingly, but Richard refused, where  
with king Henry the father being wroth  
commaunded kyng Henry the yonger, to  
doe what laye in him to tame the pryde of  
his

his brother Richard. The yong kyng gathered a great armie, intending to fight with his brother, but his life was cut of as it had bene a Weuers threde. He was royally buried at Roone.

R. Henry  
the sonne  
deceased.

Anno. 30.

**B**aldewine byshop of Worcester, was 1184  
elected archebyshop of Caunterbury.

Anno. 31.

**H**eraclyus Patriarche of Hierusalem, 1185  
came to kyng Henry, desiring him of ayde against the Turkes which was denied. This yeaere the newe Temple in the West part of London was dedicated by the sayd Heraclyus.

The newe  
temple in  
London be  
dedicated.

This yere died Maulde daughter to king Henry the firste, Emperesse, and wife vn-  
to Henry the Emperour, and mother of  
kyng Henry the seconde, as foloweth in  
her Epitaphe.

Maulde the  
Emperesse  
deceased.

The doughter spouse and parent eke,  
of Henry lieth here,  
Great of parentage, higher by mariage,  
moste highe by chylbirth dere.

This Maulde founded the abbey of Bordesley. Anno. 32.

Bordesley.

**G**effrey Carle of Brytaine the kynges  
sonne of Englande died, and was buried  
1186

## Henry the seconde.

ried at Parris. He leste issue two daughters, whiche he begat of Constaunce the daughter of Conan Earle of Bytaine, who also at the tyme of his deathe was great with childe, and brought forth afterwardes a sonne named Arthur. This yere was a terrible earthquake throught out the whole worlde, so that in England manye buyldinges were ouerthrowen: The kynges of England and of Fraunce, tooke the signe of the crosse vpon them. The mother churche of Chichester and al the whole citie was burnt, the. xiii. kalendes of Nouember.

In earth  
quake.

Roger  
Houedé.  
Chichester  
burnt.

Anno. 34.

- 1188 **K**ing Henry of Englande, and Philip kyng of Fraunce, with many other toke vpon them the signe of the crosse, to goe to Hierusalem, but by meanes of a discorde that fell betwene the two kings, they departed one from an other in discord & enmitie. This yere the Towne of Beuerley with the Church of S. Iohn was burnt.

Roger  
Houedé.

Anno. 35.

- 1189 **R**ichard Earle of Poitowe, made warre against king Henry his father, and taking part with the Frenche kyng, won from hym dyuers cities, townes, and castels, & namely the citie of Cenomannia.

For



for sorowe whereof shortly after, that is to saye the. vi. daie of July, in the yeare of our Lord. 1189. kyng Henry ended his life, when he had reigned. 34. yeares, ix. monethes and. xli. dayes, and he lieth buried at Founteuerard. His sonne Geffrey Earle of Brittain, was buried thre yeres before him, who left a sonne named Arthur, and a daughter named Elianor.

## *King Richard the first,*

called Cuer de Lyon.

Anno regni. i.



Richard the first of that name, for his valiauntnesse, surnamed Cuer de Lyon, being the second sonne of Henry the seconde, was crowned kyng of Englande. He began his reigne the sixte day of July, in the yere of our Lord. 1189. He was bigge of stature, and had a mery countenaunce, in the whiche appered as well a pleasaunt gentlenes, as a noble & princely maiestie: To his shoulours he was fauourable, bouitiful to his frendes, and to straungers a greuous ennemie,

1189

and

## Richard the first.

and hard to be pleased: desirous of warre,  
abhorring idlenes: enclined to pryde, le-  
cherie, & auarice: but mosse of all he was  
to be blamed, because he semed vnnatu-  
rall towardes his father, as ye haue part-  
ly heard of hym, and his bzethzen, what  
warres they raysed against hym. Kyng  
Rychard commaunded that no Iewes nor  
women should be at his coronation, for  
feare of enchaunementes, whiche were  
wont to be practised at the coronations of  
kynges, for breakyng of whiche commaun-  
dement, many Iewes were slayne the  
same daye. Ma. Pa. Also this ycare the  
kyng let at libertie Elianor his mother,  
whiche long befoze at the commande-  
ment of his father her husbunde, had bene  
kept close prysoner. But after her enlar-  
gement, the realme was much gouerned  
by her. As saith Ranulph: Kyng Richard  
gaue ouer the castels of Berwyke and Ro-  
kesburghe, to the Scottische kyng, for the  
summe of. r. M. li. for the charges of his  
boiage. He also solde to the bishop of Dur-  
ham his owne prouince, for a great piece  
of money, and created hym Carle of the  
same. Wherefoze the kyng saide after in  
game: I am a wondrous craftesman, I  
haue

Jewes  
slayne in  
England.

Came Eli-  
anor relea-  
sed.

Ranulph  
of Chest.

Mathevv  
Paris.

haue made a new Earle of an old bishop.

Also the kyng sayned to haue losse his signet, and caused a newe to be made, whiche thing he caused to be proclaymed, that who so euer would safely kepe and enjoy the things which befoze tyme they had inrolled, shoulde come to the newe seale, whereby it came to passe, that many whiche could not finde him in Englañ went ouer Sea to fyne with hym at his pleasure, that their olde wrytinges might be sealed with the newe seale Ma. Pa.

<sup>a</sup> Robtys deuyse.

Mathevy Paris.

Also a generall tenth was graunted & gathered in Englañ for the king. Ma. Pa. He gaue his brother John many dignities, as the Prouinces of Nottingham, Devonshire and Cornewall, and created him Earle of Lancaster. This yeaere the king was assayed of the offence that he hadde committed in rebellio against his father: in recompence whereof, he voluntarily toke vpon him, and promysed to warre vpon Christes enemies. In this tyme were many robbers & outlawes amongst the whiche (as Iohn Maior, in his fourth booke De gestis Scotorū wryteth) Robert Hoode and litle Iohn, renouined theues, continued in wooddes, despoyling & robbing

Iohn Maior.

Many outlawes in Englande.

## Richarde the first.

bing the goodes of the ryche. They killed none but suche as would innade them, or by resistance for their owne defence. The saide Robert intertaind an hundred tall men, and good archers, with such spoiles and thestes as he gotte. Upō whom four hundred, were they neuer so strong, durst not gene thonsset. The tales and gestes of this Robert be commonly knowen by songs & balades vsed within this realme, he suffered no woman to be oppressed, violated, or otherwyse molested. Woomen's goodes he spared, abundantly releuing theim with that, whiche by theste he gotte from abbeyes, and the houses of ryche carles. Whom the sayd Maior blasmeth for his rappne and theste: but of all theses he affirmeth him to be the prince, and the moste gentle these. This yere the citezens of London obtayned to be gouerned by two Baillies, where as before tyme they wer gouerned by Portgreues, as appeareth by the Chartour graunted by VVilliam Conquerour, whiche name of Portgreue, is deriued of two Saxon woordes as Port and Greue, Port is to meane a towne, and Greue is ment for a gardian or ruler, or keper of the towne,

These

The names  
of the chiefest  
maiesties of  
the cite of  
London  
since King  
Edward  
confessor  
before the  
Conqueror.

These of olde tyme with the lawes and  
 customes than vsed within the citie, saith **Robert**  
**Robert Fabian**, were registred in a booke **Fabyan**,  
 called the Domisday, in Saron tongue  
 then vsed, but of latter dayes, when the  
 sayd lawes and customes were altered  
 and soz that the booke was of small hand  
 and soze defaced, it was the lesse set by:  
 so that it was embesyled oz lost, and so the  
 remembraunce of suche rulers as were  
 befoze the dayes of kyng Richard the first  
 are soz gotten. Ro. Fa.

Record of  
 antiquities

Neuerthelesse, I haue thoughte good, to note  
 unto you, as I haue founde (by one olde record)  
 the names and tymes of all suche chiefe magi-  
 strates, as gouerned the same Citie, in and since  
 the tyme of kyng Edward called the Confessor,  
 befoze the Conquest.

The chiefe Magistrate oz Kuler of the  
 citie of London in the tyme of holy kyng  
 Edward, was named

VVolga- } Portgreue,  
 rus.

These go-  
 uernours  
 were not  
 changed  
 yecely, but  
 continued  
 during  
 their lines

In the tyme of VWilliam the Con-  
 querour and VWilliam the Redde.

Godfrey de } Port } Rece de }  
 Magum } greue. } Pare } Prouost.

In the tyme of kyng Henry the first.



Hughe

Richard the first.

Hughe } Port } Leofia- } Prouost.  
Boche } greue. } nus. }

And after them,

Albericus } Port } Ro, Bar- } Prouost.  
de Veri. } greue. } querell, }

¶ In the tyme of kyng Stephen.

Gilbert } Port } Andrewe } Prouost.  
Beket. } greue. } Buchuint }

¶ In the tyme of Henry the seconde.

Peter fitz } Portgreue.  
VValter }

After him.

Iohn fitz } Portgreue.  
Nigelly. }

After him,

Ernulphe } Portgreue.  
Buchell. }

The first Bayliffes as foloweth.

Anno regni. i

First Day:  
leffes,

1190

Henry Cornhyll } Bayliffes.  
Richard Reynery. }

¶ In this yere kyng Richard befoke the  
guyding of this lande to the byshop of  
Ely, then being Chauncelour of Englan,  
and sayled into Normandy: and when he  
hadde appointed good gouernours ouer  
that countrey, he wet to mete the French  
king Philip the second, and hauing made  
sure

sure league one with an other : went ei-  
ther of the the said yeaere onward of their  
journey toward Hierusalem.

In this meane tyme the Iewes in di-  
uers places of this Realme, as at Lyn-  
colne Stamforde sayze and Lynne, were  
robbed and spoyled. And at Yorke, to the  
humbze of .500. besydes women and chil-  
dren, entred a tower of the Castle, the  
people assayled y same tower, the Iewes  
profered money to bee in sauegarde of  
their liues, but the people would not take  
it : then one of their men of lawe sayde  
to them, it is better for vs to die for our  
lawe, then to fall into the handes of our  
enemies, & they all agreing to his coun-  
tell, with sharpe knyues cut the throttes  
of their wyues and childze, and cast their  
bodies ouer the walles vppon the Chri-  
stians heades, and the rest that were not  
thus slayne, they locked vp in the kinges  
lodging and set the house on fyze & burnt  
both the house and them selues.

The Iewes  
were rob-  
bed by the  
new  
them selues

VWilliam byshop of Ely, Legate to the  
pope. Chauncelour of Englande, caused  
a great depe dyche to be made about the  
towze of London, and had thought that he  
ould haue caused the ryuer of Thames

a dyche  
bout the  
towze of  
London

Richarde the firste.

to goe rounde about it , but he bestowed  
great cost about it in vayne.

Anno reg. 2.

1191

John Herlion }  
Roger Duke, } Bayliffes.

Matheue  
Paris.  
Floreshi-  
storiarum  
Roger  
Houeden  
Galfrid<sup>9</sup>  
Vinifale,

King Richard in his journey towards  
Hierusalem, subdued the Earle of Cipres  
and then ioyning his puissance with the  
Frenche kinges in Asia, cōquered Acon,  
where there grewe betwene kyng Ry-  
chard and Philip the Frenche kyngs, a  
greuous displeasure. For whiche cause  
Philip shortly departed thence. And com-  
ming into Fraunce, inuaded the coun-  
trei of Normandie. And John the bro-  
ther of kyng Rycharde, tooke on hym the  
kingdome of Englande in his brothers  
absence. Kyng Rycharde of England re-  
stored to the Christians the citie of Ioppa  
and in many battailes put the Turke to  
great sorowe. There is not redde of any  
one man that did so muche in his owne  
persone. This yere was founde at Gla-  
stonbury the bones of the moste famous  
kyng of Brytaine, Arthur in a goodly  
olde sepulture, about the whiche there  
stode two pylers, in which were letters  
wrytten whiche by reason of the greates  
barba-

Arthurs  
bones sai d  
at glaston-  
bury.



barbarousnesse of the language, and the  
foulness no body could reade, vpon the se-  
pulture was a crosse of leade layde, wher-  
on was wrytten, here lieth the noble king  
of Brytons Arthur buried, in the Ile of  
Aualon.

VVilliam Hauarell Anno. 3.

John Buckmote. } Bayliffes.

1192

**W**illiam byshop of Ely, to whom king  
Rychard had committed the gouer-  
nance of Englande, did commonly ryde  
with. 500. hoxses, and greued abbeis by  
meane of his guesstes, and his lodging  
with them. He wist hode John the kings  
brother: but the sayd John stode styffely  
in his errour, and sayde: He wiste not if  
his brother Rycharde were alive or not.  
To whome the Byshoppe with other  
answered, and sayde: if kyng Rycharde  
be yet liuing, it were vnturthe to take  
from him the crowne: If he be dead, Ar-  
thur the elder brothers sonne, must en-  
ioye the same. Kyng Richard exchan-  
ged Cypres, with Guye of Lesingham, for  
the kingdome of Hierusalem. Wherefore  
the king of Englande a long tyme after  
was called kyng of Hierusalem.

Anno 4.

P 115

Nicolas

Richard the firste,

1193 Nicolas Duke }  
Peter Newlay } Bayliffes.

Ma. Pa. **K**ing Rycharde hauing knowledge that  
Philip of Fraunce invaded Normandy, and that John his brother had made  
him selfe kyng of Englande, made peace  
with the Turkes for thre yeares, and  
with a small company returning home  
warde by Thrace was taken prisoner by  
the Duke of Ostriches men, and brought  
to Henry the Emperoure, and there kept  
in strait prysen, a ycare and fve mo-  
nethes. The straunge tempestes and  
fluddes of waters, horrible thonders, both  
Somer and Wynter, with terrible ligh-  
teninges, were tokens of this misery.  
Hubert byshop of Sarisbury, was chosen  
byshop of Canterbury.

R. Richard  
taken pry-  
soner.

1194 Roger Duke } Anno 5.  
Richard fitz Alyn } Bayliffes.

The kynges  
raunsome.

**W**illiam Longshampe byshop of Ely,  
continuing his crueltie in England,  
was lastly by strength of the lordes bani-  
shed the lande The kynges frendes en-  
treated the matter concerning the kynges  
raunsome, whiche was set at .140000.  
pounde, whereupon commaundement  
was directed from the kynges Justices  
that

that all the Bishops, Prelates, Carles, Barons, Abbayes and Priories, shoulde bringe in the fourth parte of their reuenues for the kinges ransome, & besides this they brought in of their good wyll, their golden and syluer chalices, to perfourme this dede of charitie. The order of Cistercensis, which hether to had bene free from all exactions, did giue their wolles for one yere towarde the kinges ransome. Mat. Pa.

This yere John the kinges brother when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made greete warre within the lande, and toke by strength the castels of VVyndsor, of Nottingham, and others. And the Frenche kynge made stronge warre in Normandy. R. Richard was deliuered out of the Emperours custody upon Candelmas day, and with his mother and the Chaunceler, he came through the lande of the Duke of Louane vnto the Englishe seas, and arriued at Sandwich the sonday next after the feast of S. George, to the comfozte of all the realme. The same houre when the kyng and his company arriued about one of the clocke in the daye, the Sunne shynynge very cleare, there

R. Richard  
deliuered.

Mat. Pa.  
Godfrid.  
Vinifalso

## Richarde the firste.

there appeareth a straunge brightnes, no farther from the Sunne then as it were the lengthe and bredthe of a mans body, and did shyne whyte and redde, much like the Raynbowe. Kyng Rycharde came to London: where when he had rested hym, with a certaine numbze of knyghtes, he rode to Notingham, and wan the castle: and after that the castle of Tikhil, and so called a counsell of his Lozdes at Wynchester: wher he deposed his bzother John then being in Fraunce, and crowned himselfe agayne king of Englande, and then he called againe into his handes al suche thinges as he hadde either geuen oz sold by patentcs, oz otherwyse: by whiche meanes he gathered a summe of money, and sailed into Fraunce, where shortly a peace was concluded betweene the twoo kynges for one yeare. When John which had taken part against his bzother, made meanes to Elianor his mother, by whose mediation he was reconciled, and became a trewe knyght to his bzother.

Kyng Ry-  
chard again  
crowned.

1195

VV. fitz Isabell, } Anno reg. 6.

VV. fitz Arnold } Bayliffes.

**K**ing Rycharde sent messengers to the Pope and complained vpon the duke of

of Austriche for misusinge of him and of  
his people as they came by distresse of  
weather through his countrey, and desir-  
ed to haue the pledges home again. The  
pope excommunicated the Duke of Au-  
striche, and enioyned hym to release the  
covenantes that he constrained the kyng  
to make and to sende home the pledges,  
but the Duke refused this order and con-  
temned the popes authoritie.

Robert Bessant } Anno reg. 7.  
Iohanne Iosue, } Bayliffes.

1196

William  
with the  
long beard

In this tyme one William Fitz Os-  
bert, with the berd (so called because his  
anuncetours in disdayne of the Normans  
would not haue their bearded of) moued  
the common people to seke libertie & fre-  
dome, and not to be subiect to the ryche &  
mightie, by whiche meanes he drew to  
hym many great companies, and with al  
his power defended the poore mens cause  
against the ryche. The king being war-  
ned of this tumult, commaunded hym to  
cease from those attemptes, but the peo-  
ple still folowed hym as they before had  
done: and he made to them certayne ora-  
tions openly, takinge for his theme this  
sentence. Haurietis aquas in gaudeo de  
fontibus

## Richard the firste.

fontibus Saluatoris, ~~Whiche~~ is to saye:  
 We shall drinke in love, waters south of  
 the welles of your Saviour. And to this  
 he added: I am (saide he) the saviour of  
 poore men: ye be poore, and haue assailed  
 long the harde handes of ryche me. Now  
 drinke ye therefore holsome water south  
 of my welles, and that with love. For the  
 tyme of your visitation is comen. This  
 William was commaunded to appeare  
 befoze the kynges counsell to aunswere  
 for hym selfe in suche cases as should be  
 layd against hym: wher he appeered, but  
 with such a multitude of people, that the  
 Lordes were afrayde of him, and remit-  
 ted him with pleasaunt woozdes for that  
 tyme: appointing some priuely, when he  
 was alone, to appzehend him. By whom  
 he was after taken in Bowe church in  
 Cheape, but not without sheddyng of  
 blond: for he was forced by fire & smoke  
 to forsake the church. And when he was  
 taken, he was arraigned befoze the Jud-  
 ges, and with nyne of his adherentes, had  
 sentence of death, and were all hanged  
 the morowe after. He of the simple peo-  
 ple, was after honoured as a marty: in  
 so muche that they steele away the gybet,  
 and

William  
 forced by  
 fyre to flee.

and pared awaye the earth that was be-  
bled with his blonde, that they made a  
great dyche, and kepte the gibet and the  
earth, as it were holy relikes, to heale sick  
men, Guilhelmi Nouoburgensis.

Gerard de Anteloche } Anno reg. 8

1197

Robert Durant. } Bayliffes.

**T**his yere the warre was renewed be-  
twene king Richard of England, and  
Philip of Fraunce, in whiche either of  
them spedde dyuersly.

Roger Blont, } Anno. 9.

1198

Nicolas Ducket. } Bayliffes.

**K**ing Richard toke of euery Carucate,  
or hyde of lande in his realme throug  
out all Englande. v. Millinges. At that  
time there was great thunder, lightning  
and rayne, suche as had neuer bene scene  
befoze, vpon S. Margarets day. And about  
Michaelmas, the charters which the king  
had befoze made with his new seale wer  
chaunged. Ma. Pa.

Great exas-  
cerations and  
tempest.

Constantine fitz Arnold } Anno reg. 10.

1199

Robert le Beaw, } Bayliffes.

**H**bert archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
throug h procurement of the moines  
of Caunterbury, and by the commaun-  
dement of the Pope, layde flat the church  
of

## Richard the first.

Church at  
Lambeth  
destroyed.

Truce  
with the  
French.

R. Richard  
wounded  
to death.  
Paulus  
Aemeliu  
Eulogiū  
Polidor.

of Lambeth, whiche his predecessors had founded, and he him selfe had finished, in the honoz of Thomas the archebysshop of Canterbury. When truce was taken betweene the kynges of Fraunce and Englande, kyng Rycharde turned his armie against the Barons of Pictavia that rebelled against him, and set their cities and townes on fyre, spoyled their countrie, and slewe many of his aduersaries cruelly, at the last he came into the Duke dome of Aquitaine and besieged a castle of Chalnc, wher one Peter Basilius, smote hym with a venemyd darte, which stripe the kyng litle regarded, but within. xii. dayes he inuaded the castle and wan it, & put the Souldiours in pryson. At this wounde aforesayde, he died the vi. daye of Aprill, in the yeaere of our Lorde. 1199. When he had reigned. ix. yeaeres and. ix. monethes. And as he had bequethed his body, was buried at Founteuerarde at his fathers seete, whome he confessed he had betrayed, and his hart at Roane, because of the incomparable trustinesse and fidelitie that he had founde in them, and his bowelles with the excrementes to be buried at the foresayde castle of Chalnc, in token of their treason & falshode. Ma. Pa.



Anno regni. i.

1199



Ohn brother to Riccharde  
afoze named, beganne his  
reigne ouer this realme  
of Englande, the. vi. daye  
of Aprill, in the yere of  
our Lorde. 1199. Of per-

son he was indifferente, but of melan-  
colp and angry complexion. He beinge  
nowe in Normandy, sayled ouer into En-  
glande, and came to London vpon the  
Ascencion euen, and was crowned at  
Westminster vpon the Ascencion daye.  
At mydsomer next, he went ouer againe  
into Normandy. Whilp king of Fraunce,  
(in the quarell of Arthur, the sonne of  
Geffrey, Johns elder brother duke of Bri-  
taine, tohome certaine of the Lordes had  
named kyng of Englande) made warre  
vpon kyng Iohn, inuaded Normandy, &  
toke from him diuers castels & townes.

Arnold fitz Arnold } Anno. i.

1200

Richard fitz Bartilmew. } Bayliffes.

King Iohn hearing of this warre in  
Normandie, assembled a counsaile,  
wherein was graunted to him thre shil-  
linges

## Kyng Iohn.

Three .s.  
of euery  
plough lād

linges of euery plough lande through  
Englande, beside the subsidie of the spi-  
rituall landes: and when he hadde made  
redy for his voiage, he sayled into Por-  
mandie, where he spent the tyme to his  
losse and dishonour. But about Michael-  
mas a truce was concluded betwene the  
twoo kinges of Englande & of Fraunce.

R. Iohn  
deuorced.

This yere was a deuorice betwene  
kyng Iohn & his wyfe Hawilla, the Earle  
of Glocesters daughter, because of neare-  
nesse of bloud: and after he was married to  
Isabell, the daughter of the Erle of Engo-  
leisme in Fraunce: by whome he hadde  
sonnes Henry and Richarde, and thre  
daughters, Isabell, Elianor, and Iane.

Yere of R.  
Iohn.

About Christmas a peace was conclu-  
ded betwixt kyng Iohn of England, and  
Philip of Fraunce. In the moneth of Oc-  
tober, there appeared fise Doones about  
the first watche of the night. The first ap-  
peared in the North, the seconde in the  
South, the thirde in the West, the fourth  
in the East, and the fift in the myddel of  
them, which wente compassing the other  
by the space of one houre.

1201

Roger Dorset } Anno reg. 2.  
Iames Bartilmew, } Bayliffes.

This

This yere was horrible tempestes,  
thonders and lighteninges, hayle, and  
great floudes of rayne, whiche did great  
harme. This yere (as saith Fabian)  
Raynulphe Earle of Chester, by the cra-  
ple afore shewed by kyng Iohn, leste his  
wyfe named Constance, and wedded one  
Clemens.

Walter fitz Alis

} Anno reg. 3.

1202.

Symon de aldermābury } Bayliffes

Philippe of Fraunce invaded Normā-  
die, and toke diuers castels & towne,  
whiche he gaue to Arthure, nephewe to  
kyng Iohn, and Duke of Brytaine. But  
shortly after, the same Arthur, with ma-  
ny other noble men, were taken pryso-  
ners by kyng Iohn, and ledde prysoners  
to Roone: the whiche Arthur was there  
shortly dispatched, fewe mē can tel howe.

Kyng Iohn came ouer into Englande,  
and was crowned at Caunterburpe, the  
xviii. kalendes of May, and straight way  
returned into Normandy agayn, by that  
tyme it beganne to be notified throughe  
France and al the countreies about that  
kyng Iohn had murthered Arthur with  
his owne handes, & so the hartes of many  
were tourned from hym.

This

## Kyng Iohn.

R Fabian  
552b.90:  
uerours  
of the cite  
chosen.

This yeare were chosen xxxv. of the  
molte substantiall and wysest men of the  
cite of London, to mainteine and keep  
the assises of the same of the which yere  
the Bayliffes were chosen: and after the  
Mayre and Sheriffes were taken.

1203

Normand Blundell } Anno reg. 4.  
Iohn de Ely } Bayliffes.

Tempest  
in England

This yeare fell exceeding lightnyngs,  
thunders, stormes of wynde and rayne,  
with hayle of the bygnes of henes egges,  
whiche perished fruite and corne, houses  
and pong castell. Also spirites were seen  
in the ayre, in lykenes of sowles, bearing  
fyre in their billes, whiche set fyre on di-  
uers houses. Philip of Fraunce made  
warre vpon the Duchye of Normandie,  
tyll at the last he subdued the same to his  
dominion, with the prouinces of Guyen,  
Poytiers and Brytaine, which befoze per-  
tayned to the crowne of England.

Kyng Iohn sayling into Normandy,  
warred on the borders of Fraunce, but  
of his victories is litle written. This  
yeare died Elianor the old Quene.

1204

V Walter Browne } Anno reg. 5.  
V William Chamberlaine } Bayliffes.

Kyng Iohn married his bastard daugh-  
ter to

ter to Lewlyn Prince of Wales, and  
gave with her the castle and Lordship of  
Elyngsmore, beinge in the marches of  
Southwales.

Thomas Hauerill } Anno reg. 6.

1205

Hamond Bronde } Bayliffes.

At the moneth of January, beganne a  
great frost, whiche continued tyll the  
xiii. of the kalends of March, so that the  
grounde coulde not be tyld, whereof it  
came to passe that in Sommer folowing  
a quarter of wheate was solde for. xiiii.  
shillings. Kyng Iohn gathered greates  
armies of men to haue gone ouer the  
seas, but beinge sayled onwarde of his  
voyage, he returned agayne, and toke in-  
finite somes of money of his Barons and  
knightes, and of the Religious men, pre-  
tending a quarrell against them, because  
they would not folowe hym into the par-  
ties beyond the seas. Hubert archebishop  
of Caunterburie died, and muche dys-  
passe about the election of an other.

At this tyme in Suffolke a fysh was  
taken like to a man, and was kept liuing  
the monethes vpon the lande with raton  
fleshe and fysh: and after when they saw  
they coulde haue no speche thereof, they

a monst-  
rous fysh  
taken.

Kyng Iohn.

cast it againe into the sea.

1206

Iohn VValgraue

Richard de VVinchester,

} Anno re. 7.

} Bayliffes.

**K**Ing Iohn gathered an armie of men, and toke shipping with the at Poxtesmouth, and arryued at Rupell, which whē the inhabitaantes knew, they ran to him and promysed to ayde and helpe hym all that they coulde, by reason whereof the kyng subdued a great part of that countrie, and came at the laste to the noble castle of Mount Albon, whiche he wan in the space of .xv. dayes, though Charles the great could not in seven yeares siege obtayne it. A truce being taken betwixt the kynges of Englande and Fraunce for two yeares, Kyng Iohn returned into Englande.

1207

Iohn Holilande

Edmond fitz Gerrard

} Anno reg. 8.

} Bayliffes.

**K**Ing Iohn toke the .xiii. parte of all the monable goodes, as wel as of the unmonable, both of laye & religious throught out all Englande, at the whiche all men did murmore and grudge, but no man durst speke against it, only Gawlfride archbishop of Dozke woulde not consent, but did openly renge: wherefoze he com-  
mured

dayed hym selfe out of the Realme, pronouncing a curse vpon all them that should gather this taske, especially with in his archebysshoppe. The same yere there was a greates wynde, whiche ouerthrewe and destroyed many houses and trees, and brought with it a great snowe which destroyed many beastes, both great and small: being muche strife about the election of an archebysshop of Caunterbury, as is also sayd, the Monkes of Caunterbury by the aduise of the Pope, chose Stephen Langton, to be archebysshop And then the Pope intending to attayne the fauour and good wyll of kyng Iohn, because he knewe that he did make diligent searche for pzeious stones, he sent hym this epistle folowynge, and the presentes mencioned in the same.

Innocent the third Pope, to Iohn kyng of Englande. &c.

**A**mongest all mortall and earthly treasures whiche the mynde of man doth desire, it esteimeth fine golde and pzeious stones, to be the moste pzeious. And notwithstanding your princely highnes doth abound in this kynde of treasure and all other, yet we sende your magnificence the tree of loue & grace, and foure rynges of golde with diuers pzeious stones,

A host and a pithy epistle, which I haue thought good not to passe ouer with silence, all though by

## Kyng Iohn.

smalles of stones, in whiche our speciall desyre is, that you  
 my volume should in suche sorte vnderstande the facion and  
 I am forced colour of the giste, that you may rather haue re-  
 to leaue out garde vnto the misterie contained in it, then vnto  
 much nota- the gift it selfe, for the roundnes in dede doth si-  
 ble & moſte gnifie eternitie, which hath nether beginning nor  
 excellent ending in the fassion thereof, therfore your Prin-  
 matter to cely discretion maye be put in remembraunce to  
 we offered, proceade from earthly thinges to heauely thinges,  
 and from temporall thinges to eternall thinges.  
 The quadrant number of foure doth signifie the  
 constantie of the mynde, whiche ought not to be  
 discouraged in aduersitie nor yet highe mynded or  
 proude in prosperitie, whiche thing ye shal wor-  
 thely perfozme, if your mynde be garnished with  
 the foure principall vertues, that is to saye, Ju-  
 stice, fortitude, prudence, and temperance, so that  
 by the first, you may vnderstand that rightuous-  
 nes whiche ye ought to exercise in iudgement. In  
 the second, fortitude, whereby to sustayne & beare  
 aduersitie. In the third, prudence, which ye must  
 obserue in doubtful matters. In the fourth, tem-  
 perance, that it may be alwayes present with  
 you in prosperitie. And by gold is sapience and  
 wysedome to be vnderstanded, whiche like as it  
 excelleth all mettals, so dothe sapience excell all  
 gistes, according to the testimony of the prophet,  
 the spirite of wysedome shal rest vpon hym. For  
 nothing is moze necessary for a kyng then wys-  
 dome, wherefore the peaceable kyng Salomon,  
 required nothing els of God but wysedome, to  
 gouerne the people comitted to his charge. More  
 ouer, the greynesse of the Smaragd, betokeneth  
 sayth. The brightnes of the Saphire, doth signi-  
 fie hope. The rednes of the Granate, betokeneth  
 charitie and loue. And the clerenesse of the Co-  
 paze, doth signifie good workyng, concerning  
 the whiche, our Lorde sayde: Let your light so  
 shyne



hyme before men. &c. You haue therefore in the Samaragde an admonition to fayth, in the Saphe an exhortatiō to hope, in the Granate a pro- uocation to charitie, and in the Copazite a descri- ption of the exercise of lyfe, to the ende you may proceade from one vertue to an other, vntill you may attayne to se the God of all Gods in Syon.

**T**his letter and presents were of king Iohn wel excepted and Stephen Lang- ton was consecrated at Rome by the Pope Archebyschop of Cantorbury and Metra- politan. This beynge doone the Pope sent letters to king Iohn exhorting hym humbly and deuoutly to receyue Stephē Langton Byschop and Cardinal, to be Arch- byschop of Cantorburyc, beynge therunto canonically elected. the rather because he was an English man borne and a doctoz of Disynittie &c. When king Iohn had re- ceyned these letters he was greatly of- fended at the promoting of the sayd Ste- phen Langton. And forthwith hee sente men in armour to expel the monkes of Cantorburyc as treytours oute of the, Keahne & to condempne them of treason. the monkes went ouer into Flaunders, the goodes and lands of their church wer confyscat. When king Iohn sent thyste-  
nyng

## Kyng Iohn.

nyng letters to the Pope, for that he had admitted Stephen Langton. Whereunto the Pope sente a large aunswere, bothe which I passe ouer for this tyme.

This yere vpon S. Remingus daye Quene Isabel did beare vnto King Iohn his first begotten sonne, and named hym Henry after his grandfather.

Great fyre  
in South-  
warke and  
London.

Regist. of  
Bermond-  
sey.

This yere (saith the Register of Bermondsey) the churche of Chanons called S. Mary Overy in Southwarke, with a great part of Southwarke was burned, which fyre also consumed London brydge, then being of tymbre, and a great part of London. The Chanons aforesayde, buylded an hospital in their own ground nere to the Pryorie, where they did celebrate deuine seruice, tyll their Pryory were agayne repayred. Mathew Paris. Notyng this fyre to happen in Anno. 1212. sayeth the churche of our Lady in Southwarke was burnt, and London brydge betwixte thre pillars, and the chappell vpon the brydge, and all the houses vpon the brydge with a great parte of the cite, and of the borowe of Southwarke, so that the fyre flew ouer the Thames, and there were burnt

hent about a thousand men, women and  
chyldezen. Ma. Pa.

Roger V Vincheſter } Anno reg. 9.

1203

Edmond Hardell } Bayliſſes.

The morowe after Candelmas daye,  
there was an horrible Eclipse of the  
Moone, firſt lyke bloud, and then of moſte  
iſſauored colours. This yeaſe Quene  
Iſabel did beare vnto king Iohn a ſonne  
who was named Rycharde. In Lent cer-  
tayne biſhops in England, by the Popes  
commaundement, executed the interdi-  
ction vpon the whole Realme, and they  
ſealed throughtout all Englande, from  
miniſtring of eccleſiaſticall ſacramentes,  
ſauing only confeſſion and miniſtring of  
the ſacrament, to them that were in pe-  
rill of death, and Baptiſme of chyldezen.  
All the bodieſ of them that died, were ca-  
ried out of the cities and towneſ, and bu-  
ried like dogges, in dyches and corners,  
without any miniſtery of the Prieſtes.  
And many biſhoppes, ſpecially them that  
pronounced the enterdiction, fledde the  
Realme prſuely. The kyng commaun-  
ded all Prelates and their ſubiectes, im-  
mediatly to departe the realme: He ſette  
al the biſhopps & abbates in the realme

England  
interdicted.

Prelates  
banyshe.

¶ Iſſj

in the

## Kyng Iohn.

In the custody of lay men, and commannded all Ecclesiasticall reuenues to be confiscated. Kyng Iohn doubting least the Pope after his interdiction, should excommunicate him by name, or discharge and absolue the nobles of Englande of their allegiance towarde hym, he layde holde vpon them, specially suche as he hadde in suspicion, and tooke pledges of them.

This yere was graunted to the Citizens of London, by the kinges letters patentes, that they shoulde yearly chose to them selues a Mayre, and two Sheriffes, on Saint Mathewes or Michaelmas day, whose names were as foloweth.

Anno regni. 10.

1209

Henry fitz	}	Maior,	{	Peter Buke	}	S.
Alwyne				Tho. Neal		

Takyng of  
bydes for  
bydden.

Kyng Iohn being at Bristowe, did forbide that any fowles or bydes shuld be taken throughtout all Englande. This yere by the procurement of Stephen Lancton archebysshop of Caunterbury, licence was graunted to the conuentual churches in England, to celebrate deuine seruice once in a weke: But the whyte Monkes had not this pryncesse, because they had disobeyed the interdiction before.

At

At Michaelmas Terme the Eschequer was remoued from Westminster to Southhampton by the kinges commaundement, for displeasure he had taken with the Londoners. About this tyme kyng John gathered a great armie and wente towardes Scotlande, when he came in Northumberland into the castle of Norham, the kyng of Scottes fearing his fury, came to him and treated a peace, for the whiche he gaue to kyng John. 11000. markes of syluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. When king John departed from the castle of Norham, he commaunded that throughtout all the forestes of Englande, all the hedges should be burnt, and all the dyches to be made playne grounde, & that the wyld beasts should eate vp the corne in euery place rounde about. After this he toke homage of all free holders in Englande, and dyd sweare all men to his allegiaunce, from xii. yeare olde vpwardes. And the Welchmen came to VVodstoke & did homage vnto the kyng, whiche was neuer hearde tell of before. A clerke of Oxforde by a chaunce kylled a woman, and then ran away. The Maior and other for that they founde

The Eschequer remoued to Southhampton.

An armie towardes Scotland.

Peace with Scottes.

All hedges burnt and dyches made plain ground in the forestis

Homage of free holders, othe to the kyng  
Welchmen did homage

## Kyng Iohn.

The vni-  
uersitie of  
Oxford left  
of al schol-  
lers.

London  
bridge buil-  
ded of stone  
S. Mary  
Oueris re-  
payed.

Regist. of  
Barmond

founde not the Clarke, thet took his thre  
chamber felowes, which knewe nothing  
of the murder, and layde them in pryson,  
and within fewe dayes by the kynges co-  
maundemēt, they were hanged by at the  
townes end. This being done, ther went  
3000. Clarkes, both maister & schollers,  
away from Oxforde, so that there taried  
not one in that Vniuersitie, wherof some  
went to Cambridge, and some to Reding  
to schole. This yere was the foundati-  
on of the Archis of London brydge, and  
the reparation of the priorie of y church  
of S. Marye Ouerie, after the burninge,  
whiche was in the thyrde yere past. Re-  
gister of Barmondsey.

And here I thynke good to note vnto you the  
opinion of maister Fowle, who was last Prior  
of the sayde saint Mary Oueris, concerning the  
originall of the brydge, and also of that church.

First (saith he) being no brydge but a fe-  
rie. The Ferial and his wyfe deceasyng,  
left the same to their daughter, a mayden  
named Marie, who with the goodes left by  
her parentes, and also the profites which  
came by the sayde ferie, buylded an house  
of systers, whiche is the vppermost ende  
of Saint Marie Oueris church aboue the  
quier, where she lieth buried, vnto the  
whiche

whiche house she gaue the ouersight and profit of the same Serie: but afterwarde the same house of sisters was conuerted vnto a coledge of priestes: who buylded the brydge of tymbre, & from time to time kept the same in reparations, but considering the great charges in repairing the same, nowe lastly in the yeare of our Lozde. 1209. by the great ayde of the citizens of London and other, they began to buylde the same of stone.

Anno reg II.

Henry fitz } M. { Peter le Iosue } S.  
Alwyne } { VVilliã Blud }

1210

The kyng commaunded all the Jewes both men and womē, to be taken and imprisoned, & greuously to be punished, because he woulde haue all the money that they had at his commaundement, so that some of them gaue all that they had, and promysed moze, to thend they might escape so many kyndes of tozmentes, amongest whome there was one whiche being tozmented with many tozmentes, would neither raunsome hym selfe nor make no ende, wherefoze the kyng commaunded to pull out euery daye one of his teeth, vntyll suche tyme he did pay to the king

The Jewes imprisoned

Jewes raised  
fouled in  
England.

# Kyng Iohn.

Irelande  
subdued.

A mynt in  
Ireland.

A great  
task.

Sterlyng  
money.

Nicolas  
Triuet.

1211

the kyng. 10000. markes of syluer, & whi  
by the space of seuen dayes, they had pul  
led out seuen of his great tethe, the Jewe  
payde the forsayde some of money, to the  
ende they should pull out no moze. The  
king with a great power subdued Irela<sup>d</sup>:  
He caused the lawes of Englande to be  
executed there, & money to be coyned ac  
cording to the wayte of the English mo  
ney, and made there bothe half pence and  
farthinges, and caused the same money  
to goe as wel in Englande as in Irela<sup>d</sup>.  
When he had brought all things to such  
order as he thought good, he came backe  
agaïne with greate triumphe, and so to  
London, where he caused a conuocation  
to be hadde, wherunto came the Abbots,  
Bishops, Abbettes, Templers, Hospita  
lers, &c. All whiche he compelled to paye  
suche a ranfome & to spoile their churches  
that the some of y<sup>e</sup> money came to 100000  
pounde sterlyng, & also the whyte markes  
were constrayned to. 40000. pounde.  
Many of the Jewes for very great afflic  
tion and punishment fled away.

Anno reg. 12.

Henry fitz }  
Alwyne }

M. }

Adam VVhetly }  
Stephen le grafe }

S  
Thls



An armye  
into wailes

**T**his yere the kyng gathered an new  
 armie and went into Wales, with a  
 great force throughe the middest, even to  
 Snoden, and spoyled al that he mette, and  
 subdued all the princes and nobles with-  
 out any gayne saying, and tooke. xxliii.  
 pledges for their subjection, and then he  
 returned, and when he came at North-  
 hampton, there mette hym messengers  
 sent from the Pope, Pandolfe the subdea-  
 con, a man very familiar with the Pope.  
 And Duranda, a brother of the Temple,  
 whiche came to make an vniste betwixt  
 the kyng and the byshop of Cantorbury  
 and the Monkes, whiche were banished  
 out of Englande, wherein the kyng wyl-  
 lingly graunted their retourne to their  
 possessions, but because the kyng would  
 not make them amendes for their losse &  
 hynderaunce whiche they susteyned, nor  
 restore their goodes whiche he had con-  
 fiscated: the Popes Embassadors went  
 againe into Fraunce and made no ende.  
 After this, the kyng toke of every knight  
 which was not with him in his armie in  
 Wales two markes of syluer of euery  
 myle. Pope Innocent absolued all, both  
 princes and other noble men, which per-  
 teined

Pandolfe  
legat and  
Duranda.A great  
loss.

# Kyng Iohn.

The nobles  
abso-  
lued of their  
alegiance.

reyned to the crowne of Englande from  
the fidelitie, allegiaunce and subiection to  
king Iohn, & commaunded the straightly  
to eschewe his company at the table, and  
councell and all communication.

Anno reg. 13.

1212

Henry fitz } M. } Iohn fitz Pet. } S  
Alwyn } Iohn Garlond. }

The welch  
men inuas-  
ded Eng-  
lande.

The Welchemen with great force toke  
diuers castels of the kyng of Englade,  
and did cut of the heades of all the souldi-  
ours they founde & burned many towne,  
and with a greate spoule returned into  
their countrie. The kyng being greatly  
offended, gathered an innumerable ar-  
mie, vtterly to destroy all the coastes of  
Wales, and all the Welchemen therein,  
and when he came to Notingham, he cau-  
sed the. xxviii. younge men whom he had  
taken for pledges of the Welche men to  
be hanged vp, but for feare his nobles  
should rebel against him and betray him,  
he discharged his armie, and returned to  
London, where he toke pledges of all the  
nobles of the realme. An Heremite in  
Porke shire, named Peter, prophesied o-  
penly of kyng Iohn, and sayde vpon the  
Ascencion day next coming, there should  
be no

xxviii. yōg  
men hāged

Pledges  
taken of the  
nobles.

Herce of  
Domsfret.

be no kyng, but the crowne shoulde be  
transposed to an other: this Peter was ap-  
prehended and kept in pryson.

Anno reg. 14.

Henry fitz } M } Randolph Eiland } S 1213  
Alwyne } } Constatine Iosue }

Pandolphe the legate came to the kyng  
and spake with him at Douer, admoni-

Pandolphe  
the Legate.

shing him to restore Stephen Langton to  
his see of Cantorbury, and the monkes  
vnto their abbey, the kyng calling to  
mynde the manifold daungers that he

was in, both in his own realme and also  
in Normandy, made promyse by othe, to  
be obedient to the courte of Rome. This

The kyngs  
othe of obe-  
dience.

was done the xiii. day of May, the mōday  
before Ascension day, by the kyng and al  
his nobles, Barons, &c. at Douer,

where they agreed vpon the fourme of  
peace, which is cōteined in a large Char-  
ter, dated the xiii. daye of May, in the xliii.  
yeare of his reigne. All things being pre-

pared, king Iohn and Pandolphe and the  
nobles of the realme, came together at  
the house of the knyghtes of the Temple  
by Douer, the xv. daye of May vpon As-

The kyng  
resigned  
his crowne

sentence was geuen at Rome did re-  
signe

## Kyng Iohn.

figne his crowne, & the realmes of Eng-  
lande & Ireland. into the Popes handes,  
whole viegerent at that tyme was Pan-  
dolph afoze sayde, & when he had made  
this resignation, he gaue the foresayde  
kyngdomes to the Pope and to his suc-  
cessours, and confirmed his gifte with a  
Chartar, dated the .xv. of may, in the .xiii.  
yeare of his reigne. This chartar beyng  
deliuered by the kyng vnto Pandolphe,  
in pzeence of all that were there he dyd  
homage, as is likewise registred at large.  
When the Ascension day was past ouer,  
he commaunded to fetch the foresayde  
Peter out of the castle of Corfe, and com-  
maunded hym to be bound to a horse taile  
and to be drawen thzough the stretes to  
the towne of warham. and there bothe he  
and his sonne to be hanged vpon a gibet.  
Stephen Langton archebysshop of Caun-  
terbury, and all the other that were ban-  
shed arriued at Douer the .xviii. of August,  
and went to Wynechester to the kyng,  
who mette them in the waye, and when  
he sawe the archebysshop, he fell flat vpon  
the earth befoze their feete. the teares gus-  
shyng out, he besechid them to take pittie  
of him and of the realme of England, the  
ar. he.

The kyng  
doth hys  
mage.

Peter of  
Donphzet  
hanged.

Stephen  
Langton  
restored.

archebishop and the bishops selinge this  
 great humilitie of the kyng, with teares  
 toke hym vp fro the ground, and brought  
 hym by the righte hande and by the lefte  
 hande, vnto the doores of the cathedrall  
 church, where in the sight of all the no-  
 bles wepyng for sope, they brought hym  
 with the Psalme of Misericorde, as the cu-  
 stome is, and absolved hym. <sup>The kyng</sup> Where the  
 kyng toke an othe to call agayne in place  
 the lawes of his predecessours, especiall  
 of kyng Edward, and that he would call in  
 all wycked lawes. &c. After that deuine  
 seruice being done, the kyng & the arch-  
 bishop and byshoppes, and all the nobles  
 sat at meat at one table. This yere Ri-  
 chard 1. for of Bermondsey, by the con-  
 sent of the Couent did buyde in the fel-  
 lars ground a certayne house, (against  
 the wall of the sayde house of Barmond-  
 sey) called the Almore or Hospitall of co-  
 uerts and children, in the honour of saint  
 Thomas. For the which grounde the for-  
 sayde Richard did ordeyne, that the almo-  
 ner should paye yearly, to the Cellerer  
 1. shillinges, liii. pence, and the sayde Al-  
 monerie is exempted from all byshoply  
 iurisdiction.

The kyng  
absolved.

The helpe  
of S.  
Thomas in  
Southwark  
buyded.

Regist. of  
Barmond

# Kyng Iohn.

A detyche as  
bout Lon-  
don. 100.  
scote byrde  
Chroni-  
cles of  
Dunstale.  
Regist. of  
Bermond

And this yere on the 15. of October, was  
begonne by the Londo-ners, the dyche  
without the walles of London. Regi. Bar.  
The Chronicles of Dunstable saythe,  
the Londoners began to make a dyche of  
200 scote in byrde about the cite of Lon-  
don, nyghe vnto the Towre, causing no  
small bynderaunce thereby to the Canons  
of the holy Trinitie (meaning the priore  
of Christ church nere vnto Algate).

Anno reg. 15.

1214

Roger fitz  
Alwync

} M.

{ Martin fitz Alis }  
{ Peter Bate } S.

Interdictis  
released.  
Nicholas  
Treat.

Mar. Pa.

About this tyme, Pope Innocentius  
sent his letter to Nicholas byshop of  
Tusculane his Legate, to release the in-  
terdication, and so the interdication whiche  
had continued ffre yeaeres and thre mo-  
nethes, and xiiii. days, was released. King  
Iohn marched towardes Brytaine, in-  
tending to besiege the cite of Nauntes, in  
the whiche warres kyng John had the  
ayde of Otho the Emperour, and of the  
Duke of Louane and Brabant, and VVil-  
liam Duke of Holland. Raynold Carle  
of Bonony, and Ferrandis Carle of Flaun-  
ders, so that ther was a great field fought  
in which the Frenche king escaped nar-  
rowly.

robly. But at the laste being rescued, he  
toke the foresayd Charles, and put Hughe  
de Bon es to flight, and dzone the Empe-  
rour out of the fielde: And then a truce  
was taken betwixt kyng John and the  
frenche kyng, for syue yeares. Thus  
when he hadde synghed his warres in  
france, he returned into England, and  
the Barons of the Realme came to the  
kyng at S. Edmonds, requiring to haue  
the Chartar of Henry the first confirmed,  
the which if he refused to doe, they swore  
by þ high Altar, thei would make warres  
against hym, and withdrowe their alle-  
giaunce from hym.

After great  
warres in  
france  
truce was  
taken for 7  
yeares.

The Bar-  
cons of the  
realme re-  
quire to  
haue their  
old lawes  
and libe-  
ties confir-  
med.

Anno reg. 16.

Searle } M. { Salomon Basing } S.  
Mercer } { Hughe Basing } S.

1215

The kyng being at Londō, was lodged  
in the new Temple, where ther came  
to him the foresayde noble men, warlike  
appoynted, and demaunded of hym to co-  
firme to them the liberties, both of kyng  
Edwardes lawe and other, whiche were  
graunted bothe to the Realme and to the  
churche, and to bynde hym selfe by othe  
to obserue the same: the kyng requiring  
respit untill Easter, was sayne to put in

New tem-  
ple in Lon-  
don.  
Barons of  
the realme  
in armure  
against the  
kyng.

## Kyng Iohn.

The kyng  
gorth vn-  
der succ-  
ties.

The kyng  
crossed to.  
Winclesale

The Bar-  
ons in ac-  
mour came  
to London

The kyng  
forlaken of  
his nobles  
tie.

saerties, to wete the archebyschoppe of  
Caunterburie, and the byshop of Ely and  
other, to satisfie all men in that behalfe,  
and so the noble me returned. The kyng  
in the meane tyme caused al England to  
be swozne to be true to hym. Also he toke  
the syne of the crosse, by meane thereof  
to be in the better sauegarde. In the Ea-  
ster weeke the noble men gathered toge-  
ther at Stamford with horse and harnes,  
after Easter they asssembled at Barkley, the  
kyng sent thether the archebyschoppe of  
Caunterbury, and VWilliam Marshall,  
Earls of Pembroke, with other, who de-  
maunded of them what they would haue  
confirmed, and they gaue the saide mes-  
sengers a rebule, containing the sayd o-  
lawes and customes, and saide, except the  
kyng would graunt them forthwith, they  
would take the castles of his landes, and  
so compell him therto. The Barons came  
to London, and entred thzough algate in  
to the cite on a sonday in þe seruice tyme.  
When the kyng was forsaken of all me,  
so that he had scantly seven that dyd ryde  
with him. He appointed to mete with the  
Barons in a medowe, betwixt Stanes and  
VWyndfore, which appointment he ob-  
serued



serued, and seying no remedy, graunted  
the liberties withoute anye difficultie.  
The Chartar where of beynge large is  
dated, Deuen by our hande in Runinge  
mede, betwixt Stanes and VVyndfore, the  
xiii. daye of June, Anno of our reigne. 16  
vnto the whiche all the whole Realme  
ware swozne: whyles the Barons retur-  
ned home, the kyng was lefte almos-  
t alone. Who deuysing meanes to be aduē-  
ged, sent Pandolphe the Legate with o-  
ther to Rome, to the end that by the Apo-  
stolike authoritie, they might make fru-  
strate the purpose of the Barons, and al-  
so he sent VValtar bishop of Winchester  
Chauncelour of Englande, and Iohn by-  
shop of Dorwiche, with other, vnto al the  
realmes beyond the sea next adioyning,  
with his scale for helpe of warre, promy-  
sing vnto them landes & large possessions,  
by the meanes of Pandolphe the legate,  
the Pope both disanulled and condemned  
for ever the forsayde Charter and liber-  
ties graunted, and also excommunicated  
the Barons. By the other messengers  
were procured a great number of men of  
warre, which landing at Douer, the kyng  
soythwith besieged the castel of Rochester

The kyng  
merethwot  
the Barons  
at Stanes.

The kyng  
graunteth  
the liber-  
ties by his  
chartar at  
running  
mede.

Pandolph  
goeth to  
Rome.

Stran-  
gers sent  
for to serue  
the kyng in  
warre a-  
gainst the  
Barons of  
Englande.  
The bishop  
of Rome  
disanulleth  
the chartar  
of liberties  
graunted, &  
also excom-  
municateth  
the Barons.  
Rochester  
besieged.

## Kyng Iohn.

and tooke it, wherein was VVilliam de Albeneto & other. It is to be noted that when an innumerable multitude of men of warre were on the Seas, saylinge towards Douer to helpe the kyng, a sodayne tempest arose befoze they coulde gette into the hauen, and they were all drowned so that aboute the coste of the Sea, was cast vp such a multitude bothe of men and women, that the aire was infected with the sauour of their putrified bodies. There was founde also an innumerable multitude of chyldzen drowned their Crabels. Thus of 40000. men there escaped not one alive. Ma. Pa.

40000.  
strangers  
drowned  
on the coasts  
of England

The kyng had geuen to that people the prouinces of Northfolke & Southfolke,

Anno regni. 17

1216 VVilliam } M. } Iohn Trauers } S.  
Hardell } } Andrew Newlad }

The Barons  
conspired  
conspire.

This yere the kyng toke all the Castels and Strong holdes of the realme from the Barons, & disposed their goodes at his pleasure. Also the Pope excommunicated them by their peculiar names, at lengthe the Barons concluded to erecte Lodowyke the Frenche kynges sonne, & to make hym king ouer them. About this busines

The Barons  
excommunicated  
The Barons  
knewe  
for Lodowyke  
of France.

busynes they sent S. Carle of Wynche-  
 ster and other, earnestly requyryng Phi-  
 lip of Fraunce, to sende his sonne Lodo-  
 wyke, whiche thyng the Frenche kynge  
 refused to doe, tyll the Barons had sent  
 hym. xiiii. pledges of the best and noblest  
 of the realme: Then Lodowyke sent ayde  
 to the Barons. About Easter, the abbot  
 of Abbendon, renewed the excommunica-  
 tion agayne, not only against the Barons  
 and cite of London, but also against the  
 Frenche men, which were come to their  
 ayde. Also VValo was sent fro the Pope  
 into Fraunce, to forbode the goynge of  
 Lodowyke into Englande. But his per-  
 swasions nothing preuayling, he charged  
 them vpon payne of excommunication.  
 This notwithstanding, Lodowyke with  
 a great armie arriued in the Ile of Tenet,  
 the kalendes of June. But kyng Iohn be-  
 ing the at Douer, because his souldours  
 were strangers, durst not goe against  
 Lodowyke, lest peraduenture they should  
 forsake him in the battayle, wherefore he  
 fledde to Gilsforde and so to Wynchester.  
 Lodowyke went a lande at Sandwyche,  
 and subdued the whole countrie of Kent,  
 saue the castle of Douer, then he went to  
 London,

The Bar-  
 ons gaue  
 pledges to  
 Lodowyke  
 and promysed  
 the crowne

Ayde sent  
 by Lodo-  
 wyke to  
 the Barons

Barons a  
 gayne exco-  
 municated  
 Radulph  
 Niger.  
 Mathevy  
 Paris.

Flores hi-  
 storiarum  
 Lodowyke  
 excommu-  
 nicated.

Lodowyke  
 arriued in  
 to Englad.

The kyng  
 flyeth.

## Kynge John.

**Robertus**  
**commeth**  
**to London.**

**Robertus**  
**commeth**  
**to London.**

**Milstreem**  
**the wash is**  
**in Lyncoln**  
**hye.**

**The kings**  
**treasure &**  
**carriage**  
**is drowned**

London, where he was of the Barons loy-  
fullge receiued, and certayne con-  
nauntes were concluded betwene them,  
and receiued of them homage. Then he  
departed frome London & gat the castles  
of Rigate, of Gilford, and of Farnham, the  
cittie of VVinchester, with al other holds  
in those partes. And then he retourned a-  
gaine to Douer, and besieged that castle  
a long tyme in bayne: Kynge John with  
great force passed through Northfolke &  
Suffolke, tyll he came at Lynne, wher he  
was receiued with greate loye, then ta-  
king his iourney Northward, in a water  
whiche is called Milstreem, they saye he  
lost sodainly all the beste cartes and cha-  
rettes with his treasure, for the wasshes  
swalowed bp bothe menne and hoxses,  
so that none escaped to byng the kynge  
any tydynge, the kynge with his armie  
escaped narrowly, and men saye that that  
nyght he laye at the abbey of Swynshed,  
where as men suppose he toke suche he-  
uynesse of harte for his treasure that he  
had lost in the Wasshes, that he was take  
with a sharpe ague, the eating of peachis  
and drynking of newe cyder, that night  
encreased his sicknesse, in the bzeake of the  
daye

days with greate payne he wente to the  
castle of Lafforde, where he waxed so ex-  
tremely sycke, that the next morning he  
could scantly on horsebacke come to the  
castle of Newerke, in whiche place the  
sickenesse so encreased, that he tooke the  
counsell of confession, and the sacrament  
at the handes of the Abbot of Croxton, he  
made Henry his eldest sonne the heire of  
his kyngdome, and caused the Realme to  
swear to hym, and sent letters to all the  
Sheriffes of England and castle keepers,  
willing them to be attendaunt & diligent  
to the sayd Henry. And the abbot of Crox-  
ton asked hym, if he shoulde chaunce to  
die wher he would have his bodie buried,  
to whome the kyng answered, I com-  
mitte my body and soule to God and to  
Saint Vlstone, while the kyng lay sicke at  
Newewarke, there came to hym the mes-  
sengers of the Barons to the number of  
lx. with letters of submission to come a-  
gayne to his peace, but he lying in the ex-  
tremes of death, coulde geue them none  
attendaunce. The night nexte after the  
feast of saint Luke he departed this lyfe.  
The abbot of Croxstō being at that time  
the hinges phisition, made Anatomic of  
the

# Kyng Iohn.

The kynges  
dyed.

Radul-  
ph<sup>r</sup> Niger  
Mathevv  
Paris.  
VV. Cax-  
ton.  
Eulogium  
Polidore  
Policro,

Bewley

Farendon.  
Hales,  
Godstow  
& Knariss-  
burgh.  
buylded.  
Ex Ca:ta  
Regia.

the kynges body, to the ende it might be  
the moze honozably caried, & buried his  
botwelles in his owne church. His body  
was adoyned with a kinges crowne, and  
honozably buried in the cathedral church  
of VVorcestre. Ma. Pa. The Englyshe  
Chronicle printed by VVylliam. Cax-  
ton, Eulogium and dyuers other, reporte  
that kyng Iohn was poysoned by a moke  
of Swynstedd abbey for sayng, if he might  
lyue halfe a yere, he would make a half  
peny lose worth. xx. s. Polidore saythe, he  
died for sorowe and heavyness of harte.  
Policronicon sayth: he died of the filthe  
at Newewarke, he was botwelled at Croxtō  
and buried at VVorcestre. Thus of his  
death are dyvers opinions. He founded  
the abbey of Bewley, in the newe forest in  
Southhampton shire, in recompence of  
the parishe churches which he there over-  
turned to enlarge the same forest. He  
buylded the monasterie of Farendon, and  
the monastery of Hales in Shrope shire.  
He also buylded Godstowe, and began the  
chappel of Knarissborough. He deceased  
in the yere of our Lord. 1216. the. 19. of  
October, when hee had reigned. 17. yea-  
res. 6. monethes and od daies.

Henry

# Henry the third

Fol. 134

Anno regni. 1.



Enry the sonne of Iohn, of the age of ix. yeres, was proclaimed kyng of Englande, who began his reigne the. 19. daye of October, in the yere

of our Lozde. 1216. Anno. 1.

James } M. { Benet Seynturer } S. 1216  
Alderman } { VV. Bloūtieurs }

On Simon and Iudas day, he was crowned at Glocester by Peter byshoppe of Wynchester, & Ioceline byshop of Bathe. Radul. Niger. Ma. Pa.

In the pzeence of VVallo the Legate of Syluester byshop of Wurcester, Ranulfe Earle of Chester, and VVilliam Earle Marshal, Earle of Pembroke, VVilliam Earle of Ferraria. Iohn Marshall and Philippe de Albineto with the abbots & pze.

Bye. &c. Being crowned, he remained in the custody of William Earle of Pembroke & highe Marshal, by whose meanes all the nobles & captaines of castels serued kyng Henry muche more faythfully then they had done his father.

Anno reg. 2.

Serle } M. { Thomas Bokerell } S. 1217  
Mercer } { Radus Elylond }

The

## Henry the thirde.

Randul-  
phus Ni-  
ger.  
Matherve  
Paris.  
Lodowyke  
neglected  
his othe.

The Bar-  
ons ouer-  
throwen at  
Ayncoine.

London  
besieged.

**T**he nobles of Englande began to dis-  
daine the Frenchemen, soz that they  
knewe ercommunicate, and that Lodowyke  
neglecting his othe, toke into his handes  
the castles and landes, which he had sub-  
dued by the ayde of the Barons, and by  
set in them people of straunge nations,  
and yet they thought it shame to returne  
again to the kynge, whose father they  
had forsaken. But after many spoyles on  
both parties committed, the Barons who  
toke parte with Lodowyke, were over-  
throwen and taken at Ayncoine. And al-  
so a freshe number of Souldiours com-  
ming out of Fraunce, were overcome on  
the sea by Hubert de Burgo. Then Lodo-  
wyke beyng in London, VVilliam Lozde  
Marshall, with a greate armie besieged  
the same cite, both by water and lande,  
so that Lodowyke beng in great strepte  
gaue vnderstanding to VValo the Le-  
gate, and VVilliam Lozde Marshall, that  
he would be ruled by their counsell. And  
here vnto Stanes, by the riuer of Thames.  
King Henry with VValo the Legate, the  
great Marshall and many other on that  
party. And Lodowyke with the Barons  
and his other nobles on the other part,  
conclu-



concluded a peace, the 11. daye of September, for the perfozmaunce whereof, a peace concluded at  
 othe being taken, Lodowyke with his re- Stanes.  
 tyue were absolued, and the kyffe of  
 peace was geuen, he toke of the citizens  
 5000. pounde sterling, and departed into  
 Fraunce: fro the benefite of this absolu-  
 tion and peace, were excepted byshops, <sup>Lodowyke</sup> returned  
 abbats, priors, chanons & clarkes, whiche into France  
 had either geuen counsell, or bozne good  
 wyll to Lodowyke and the Barons, who  
 were all suspended & depzied from their  
 benefices by the Legate. Hughe byshop  
 of Lyncolne, gaue a thousande marke to  
 the Pope, to reconer his byshopryke, and  
 an hundred marke to the Legate, whose  
 example many both byshoppes and other  
 religious did folowe. Thus the Legate  
 emptied the purses of the Clerkes to en-  
 richen hym selfe. Mat. Pa.

Anno reg 3.

Serle } M. { John Vyell } S.  
 Mercer, } { John le Spycer }  
 R Aynolph Earle of Chester, Saer Erle  
 of Winchester, V William Earle of A  
 rondell, with the Barons, Robert fitz  
 VValton, John Constable of Chester, &  
 VWilliam Harcourt, with a great trayne  
 toke

1218

## Henry the thirde.

Walo the  
Legate de-  
parteth to  
Rome, and  
Wandolphe  
succeeded  
Legate.

toke their iourney towarde Hierusalem.  
About the same tyme V Valo the Legate  
departed out of England toward Rome,  
and Pandulphe the elected bishop of Ro-  
wicke, succeeded in the office of Legate.  
About the same tyme, also kyng Henry  
did obtaine and get the proper seale of the  
Realme

Anno reg. 4.

1219

Serle } M. { Richard wymbledō } S.  
Mercer } { John Viell }

The noble  
Earle mar-  
shal buried  
in the new  
temple at  
London.

**W**illiam Earle Marshall, gouernour  
of the kinges persone, & of the whole  
Realme died, and was honozably buried  
at London in the newe Temple, the 10.  
of Aprill. After his death the kyng remay-  
ned in the gouernement of Peter byshop  
of Wynchester.

Anno reg. 5.

1220

Serle } M. { Richard Renger } S.  
Mercer } { John Iosue }

R. Henry  
againcrow-  
ned at We-  
stminster.  
The newe  
worke of  
Westmin-  
ster begon.

**T**his yere kyng Henry was crowned  
agayne, at Westminster by Stephen  
archbischop of Canterbury. Upon Whit-  
son euen, was the new worke of our La-  
dies chappell at Westminster begon and  
kyng Henry layde the first stone. Ma. Pa.

All Graun-  
gers ban-  
ned this

This yere was a proclamation made  
that all Graungers shoulde auoyde the  
Realme

Realme, except suche as came with marchandise, and to make sale of them under the kynges saufe conduct.

land, but  
suche as  
came with  
marchandise

This yere Rainolphe Erle of Chester, came out of the holy land into England, and began to buyde the castels of Chartley, and of Beston, and after he buyded the abbey of Delacresse.

The castels  
of Chartley  
Beston, &  
the abbey  
of Delacresse  
buyded.

Anno reg. 6

Serie } M. { Richard Rengar } S.  
Mercer } { Thomas Lābert }

1221

This yere kyng Henry subdued the Welchemen, whiche rebelled, and the noble men graunted the kyng twoo markes of syluer of euery hyde of lande. William byshop of London, did resigne his byshoprike, and Eustace Faconbridge, then treasurer of the Chekar was elected, who was cōfirmed by Pandolphe the Legate, and then Pandolphe returned to Rome. Henry gaue his sister Iohan in mariage to Alexander kyng of Scottes, who ware married at Bozke, and Hubert de Burgo, married the kyng of Scottes syster. William de Albeneto, Earle of Arundell, died in the parties beyonde the sea, as he was comming from the holy lande, he was conueyed into Englande, and

Welchemen  
subdued  
2. Markes  
of euery  
hyde graun-  
ted to the  
kyng.

# Henry the thirde.

Wymondham buyt  
and  
buried.

and buried at Wymondham, whiche  
prieorye he had founded, Ma. Pa.

1222

Anno reg. 7.

Richard } M. } V William Ioyner } S.  
Rengar } M. } Thomas Lambert. } S.

A false  
Christ cru-  
cified.

This yere was a counsell holden at  
Oxforde of the byshops, where in one  
was condemned, whiche taught that he  
was Jesus Christe, and to confirme the  
same, hee shewed the tokens of true  
woundes in his handes body and feete: he  
was therfore crucified at Albury.

A wrest-  
ling at the  
hospitall of  
S. Giles  
in the field

This yere on Sainte James daye, the  
Citizens of London keepinge games of  
defence, and wrestlyng, againste the  
menne of the suburbs, at the hospitall  
of Matilde the Queene, gat the masterye,  
and the menne of the suburbs lost the games  
amonges the whiche the Bailly of the ab-  
bot of Westminster, was one who deny-  
ing a way to be reuenged, proclaymed a  
game to be at Westminster vpon Lammas

Wrestlyng  
at west-  
minster.

mas day, wherunto at the day apoynted  
citizens came, & when they had played a  
good space, the Bailly & the men of the sub-  
urbs, seeking rather reuengement than  
playe, without any cause harnysed them-  
selues,

selues, & fell to fighting, that the citezens  
 being sowly wounded, were forced to run  
 away. And when they were come into  
 the cite, there arose a greate tumulte, so  
 that the common bell was ronge and the  
 citezens assembled, when the matter was  
 declared, euery man gaue sentence to reu-  
 enge this facte: At the laste, the Spa-  
 ior of the cite, a wyse man and a quiet,  
 gaue counsell that they shoulde firste in-  
 forme the abbot, and then if he woulde  
 make amendes it were sufficient for all:  
 but a certaine great man of the cite na-  
 med Constantine, gaue his sentence, that  
 all the houses of the Abbot & of the Bay-  
 liffe, shoulde be pulled downe and layde  
 flatte, whiche being once spoken, the un-  
 reasonable common people, issued out of  
 the cite without any order, and fought a  
 civile battayle, for Constantine the first,  
 and pulled downe many houses, and did  
 the Abbot great harme, and oftentimes  
 with a loude voyce, proclaymed in prayse  
 of the sayde Constantine, the loye of the  
 mountayne, the loye of the mountayne,  
 God helpe and my lord Lodowyke. And  
 this noyse did most of al moue the kyng  
 and his friendes to reuenge, as after shal  
 be des

Constantine  
 Alphe rey-  
 sed a great  
 tumulte in  
 London.

Henry the third.

he declared. These thinges being done, Hubert de Burgo, Iusticiar of England, gathered an armie of men and came to the tower of Londo, and sent for the Mayor and Aldermen, of whome he inquired who were the principall authours of this sedition: Then Constantine who was constant in the sedition, was moze constant in the answer, and affirmed that he had done it, and sayde, he had done lesse then he ought to haue done: The iusticiar toke hym and two other with him, and in the morning sent them to Falcasins by water with a great manye of armed men, who brought the sayde Constantine to the galloves to be hanged, and when he sawe the rope about his necke, & that he was destitute of all helpe, he offered for his life. 15000. markes, but that woulde not saue hym, he was hanged, and also Constantine his nephew, and one Gawfride who proclaymed Constantines proclamation. Thus they were executed without any tumult befoze the people knewe of it. When the iusticiar entred the citie with a great armie of men, and caused to be taken and put in pryson, so many as he vnderstode to be culpable, whose feete and handes

Constantin  
executed.

handes he cut of, whiche cruelte caused  
 many citezens to flic the cite, who neuer  
 returned againe, the kyng deposed all  
 the magistrates of the cite, and ordeyned  
 newe in their place. Ma. Pa. The Chro-  
 nicles of Dunstable declaring this mat-  
 ter befoze shewed, sayth, that a fewe days  
 after this tumulte, the Abbot of West-  
 minster came to London to Philip Daw-  
 benie, one of the kynges counsell, to co-  
 plaine of the iniuries done to hym, which  
 the Londoners perceiuing, beset the house  
 about like a swarme of bees, and by vio-  
 lence toke .xii. of the Abbots horses away,  
 and bet and cruelly handled his men that  
 came with hym, endenoring them selues  
 to take the Abbot, but whiles the forsayd  
 Philip Daubenie, laboured to pacifie the  
 bypze whiche he could not do, the Abbot  
 gat out at the backe syde of the house pri-  
 uely, and by a boote on the Thames hard-  
 ly escaped, the citezens throwyng stones  
 after him in great abundaunce, shortlye  
 after, the principal antheours of this mis-  
 chiefe, ware apprehended and executed as  
 is afoze shewed. And moze ouer, because  
 the citezens murmured at the matter the  
 kyng toke of them, 60. pledges, which he

Cutting of  
 handes and  
 fete.

Chroni-  
 cles of  
 Dunstable,

## Henry the third.

sent to byuers castels to be surely kept.  
 He depozed the Maior, and appointed a  
 garden or keaper ouer the cite, he com-  
 maunded a great gybet to be pzepered, &  
 after heuy thzetnynges by the kyng, and  
 muche communication with them by the  
 Barons, they were recōciled to the king,  
 payinge vnto him manye Thousande  
 markes therfore. Thus farre the Chro-  
 nicles of Dunstable. The first of the moneth  
 of Febzuarie, was a terrible thunder and  
 lightenting, whereby the churche of Grāt  
 ham in Lyncolne shyre, was set on fyre,  
 and there was such horrible stench that  
 they that were in the churche were not a-  
 ble to abyde it. The same yere on holy  
 roode day, was great thonder and lighte-  
 ning thzoughout all England, and great  
 floudes of water folowed with greate  
 wynde and tempest, whiche continued til  
 Candelmas, so that the yere solowynge,  
 Wheate was solde for. xii shillinges the  
 quarter Also on saint Andrewes day was  
 a great thonder, whiche ouerthzew chur-  
 ches, castels, & houses, so that scantly any  
 body escaped frō frō harm by this tēpest.

Great and  
 terrible tē-  
 pests.

Anno regni. S.

1223

Richard	}	M.	{	John Trauers	}	S.
Renger,				Andro Bokerel		



**T**his yeare in a counceyl holden at London by the kyng and his Barons, the archebysshop of Caunterbury, and other of the nobilitie, required the kyng to confirm the liberties, for the whiche warre was moued against his father, which the kyng could not refuse, considering that at the departing of Lodowyke out of England, he and al the nobilitie of England did sweare to obserue the same and to committe them to other to be obserued. And forthwith, the kyng sent his letters to all the Sherifes of the Realme, commaunding them to inquire by the othe of xii. lawefull men of enery countie, what liberties were in Englande, in the tyme of kyng Henry his graundfather, and to sende the inquisition so made to London, to the kyng. xv. dayes after Easter.

The liberties of Englande are required to be confirmed.

About the octaves of Saint Peter & Paule, Iohn de Brenus, kynge of Hierusalem, a master of the higher Britayne of the Hospitall of Hierusalem, came into Englad and required ayde to wyne agayn Hierusalem, but he returned agayne with small comforte. This yeare was suche wette weather, that it was November or Baruest were in. Leolyn prynce of

The kyng of Hierusalem came into englad

Late lare use.

## Henry the thirde.

Wales and certayne English men, in des-  
spite of the king, attempted to constrain  
William Marshall called the ponger &  
certaine other to yelde to them: but the  
whole countrey rose vp in armure against  
them and ouercame them.

Anno reg. 9.

2224 Richard } M. { John Trauers } S  
Renger } { Andrew Bokerel }

The Earle of Chester and other, swell-  
ling against the kyng and his iustis-  
cers, for the custodies of the castels and  
landes, whiche the kyng demaunded of  
them, the archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
and the byshoppes excommunicated all the  
perturbers of the kyng and the realme, &  
then sent to Leycester to the Earle of Ches-  
ter, and his complices earnestly pzonoti-  
cing vnto them, that except they woulde  
the next moorning resigne into the kings  
handes all castels & honours pteininge  
to the crowne, he & all the byshops woulde  
excommunicate them by name, accordinge  
as the Pope had commaunded them to  
doe. When the Earle of Chester and his  
complices, perceiuing that the kyng had  
a greater number of men of armes then  
they, and also fearyng the excommunica-  
tion,

tion, came to the kyng at Northhamptō,  
 and yelded their castels & honours which  
 pertayneth to the kynges crowne: The  
 king layd siege about þe castle of Bedford,  
 that Falcaſyns had so lōg kept by strēgth,  
 this siege began the thursday next after  
 the Octauis of the Trinitie, and endured  
 tyll the Assumption of our Lady, Falca-  
 tius de Brent, who was fled into Wales,  
 hearing that the castell was taken by the  
 kyng, and his men slayne: vnder the con-  
 ducte of the bishop of Couentrie, he came  
 to Bedforde and fell downe at the kynges  
 fete requyring mercie, the kyng deliue-  
 red him to the custody of Eustache byshop  
 of London, and the castell was made an  
 hepe of stones. There was graunted to  
 the kyng carnage thzoughout al Englād  
 both of the Prelates and the Laytie, to-  
 wardes his charges he had bene at, that  
 is, two shillings of euery caruce. Ma. Pa.

Bedforde  
 castell be-  
 sieged take  
 and layde  
 flatte.

Carnage  
 graunted  
 to the king

This yeare the friers Minozs firste arri-  
 ued at Douer, nyne in nombze, five of the  
 remained at Cantorbury and did there  
 buyde the first couent of friers Minozs  
 that euer was in England. the other fift.  
 came to London, and lodged at the prea-  
 ching fryers, the space of. xv. dayes, and

Grayfriars  
 in Caunter-  
 bury & 15  
 do builded

## Henry the third.

then hired an house in Coznhyl, of Iohn Trauers, who then was Shrieue, they buil-  
ded there litle celles wherein they inha-  
bited. The deuocion of the citezens to-  
warde them, and also the multitude of  
friers so increased, that they were by the  
citezens remoued to a place in Saint Ni-  
cholas shambles, whiche Iohn Iwyn cite-  
zen and Percer of London appropriated  
vnto the comunaltie of the cite, to þe  
of the friers, and became hymselfe a laye  
brother: the whole church was buylded  
at that time by diuers citezens. This yere  
the king graunted to the comunaltie of  
the cite of London, that they might haue  
a comon scale. The register of the greye  
friers.

A comon  
scale gran-  
ted to the  
citezens of  
London.

Anno reg. 10.

1225

Richard	}	M	{	Rogar Duke	} S.
Renger				Martyn fitz wyllia	

A. r. b. gran-  
ted the R.

This yere was the fiftene parte of all  
the monables goodes in the reame, as  
well of the Clergie as of the Lattie, grai-  
ted to the kyng to ayde hym in his right  
beyond the Seas, vpon condicion that he  
should graunt vnto the Barons & people  
the liberties, whiche they long time had  
sued for: whiche thing the kyng graunted  
and

and caused Chartors to be made and sealed with his seale, and sent into euery countrey twayne, one of the common liberties, the other of the liberttes of þe Forest. Richard the kynges brother, and his brother the Earle of Salisbury, and many other, were sent into Gascone, who subdued the same, and recovered Poytiers.

The great charter and the charter of the Forestes confirmed.

Gascon subdued.

Anno reg. 11.

Richard } M. } Roger Duke  
Rengor } } Martyn fitz william } S. 1226

This yere was graunted to the Shyriffes of þe cite of London, the Shyrifeweke of Spiddelsex, for the some of .300. pounde by the yere. It was also graunted to the cite free warrē, þe is to say, free libertie to hunt a certayne circuite about the cite. And also, that the Citezens of London should passe tole free throughout all Englande. And þe alderes in the Thames should be plucked vp & destroyed for euer.

Shyriffe weke of Alder & Meddsex.

Free warrē

Toll free.

Anno reg. 12.

Roger } M. } Stephen Bockerel } S. 1227  
Duke } } Henry Cobham. }

The kyng came to London, & blaming the citezens, because they had geue to Lodowyke the Frenche kyng (nowe deceased) at his departing out of Englande

5000

## Henry the rhird.

5000 markes of syluer. He compelled them to paye the like some to him, besides the .15. parte of their mouables, which was graunted thzough England befoze. And of the bozgeſis of Northhampton, he tooke .1200. marke.

In the moneth of Februarie, the kyng helde a counsell at Oxforde, where he pzoclaimed that he was now of lawfull age, and therfoze lowſe from al cuſtody of others, and where as he had bene gouerned by Carle Marſhal the elder while he lyued, and then by Peter byſhoppe of VVinchefter, he woulde rule now hym ſelfe at his plealure, and forthwith in the ſame counsell he made al the chartars of the liberties of the realme, and the fozeſt to be fruſtrate, alegyng that they were graunted whyle he was in wardſhyy, & had no power of his owne bodey, thus it folowed that who would inſoye the liberties afoze graunted, muſt renewe their Chartars of the kynges newe ſeale, with ſuche pryce as the juſticiar awarded thē. In the moneth of Maye, Rycharde the kynges bzother, came home agayne into Englande, and Hubert the Juſticiar, was made Carle of Kent. Shortly after, the  
Barons

The Chartars  
were agayne  
canceled.

Barons of Englande, declared vnto the kyng, that except he would restoze vnder seale the Chartars of liberties of the forrest, whiche of late he had canseled at Oxforde, they woulde compell hym by the swerde to satisfie them in that behalfe.

Anno regni. 13.

Roger } M. } Steuen bukerill } S.  
Duke } } Henry Cobham }

1228

This yere the kyng corrected the measures and weightes, and ordeined punishment for the transgressours therof. The Somar was often greate thonder & lightening, which burnt many houses, & slewe both men and beastes. This yere died Stephen Langton archebyschoppe of Caunterburie, and Eustace bishop of London, in whose place succeded Roger surnamed Niger, the Blakke.

Measures  
& weightes  
corrected.

Roger Niger  
get byshop  
of London.

Anno reg. 14

Roger } M. } VVilliam wynchester } S.  
Duke } } Robert fitz Iohn, }

1219

Robert Byngham Bishop of Sarisbury, by the kynges helpe, prosecuted the building of the new church at Sarisbury. whiche his predecessours Rycharde did translate. Rycharde surnamed the great, was consecrated archbishop of Catterbury.

This

## Henry the third.

**No Shriffe  
in London  
past one  
yeare.**

This yere was ordeined by the Malor  
and rulers of the citie of London, that no  
Shriffe of that citie should continue lon-  
ger in office then one yere, because they  
should not by long continuance of office  
become bypours.

Anno. 15.

1230

Roger } Duke }	M.	{	Richard Fitz walter } Iohn of woburne. }	S.
-------------------	----	---	---	----

Vpon the date of S. Paules Conuerſion,  
when Roger Niger biſhop of London,  
was at Maſſe at the highe altar in the ca-  
thedral church of Saint Paule, a greate  
multitude of people being ther, ſodaynly  
the weather wared darke, that one could  
ſcantly ſe an other in the church, that al  
men had thought Domes daye had been  
come, ſodaynly an horrible thondar claps  
lighted on the church, that the ſame was  
ſhaken as though it ſhould haue fallen,  
and out of a darke cloude came ſuch ligh-  
tening, that al the church ſeemed to be on  
fyre, and ſutche a ſtrench, that all men  
thought they ſhould haue died, and thou-  
ſandes of men and women ran out of the  
church, and being aſtonied, fell vpon the  
grounde voyde of all vnderſtāding, none  
of all the multitude taried in the church,  
ſaue

**A greate  
darkenes &  
ſtrench in  
S. Paules  
church.**



saue only the byshop & one deacon, which stode still at the highe alter, awaytyng after the wyll of God.

Byng Henry with a greafe armie sayd **R. Henry** led into Brytaine against Lewes kyng of **sayled into** fraunce, where after spoyling the coun- **Wytayne.** trey, a peace was cōcluded betwene the.

Andrew

Anno. 16

Bokerell

Peperer

M.

Michael of S. Ellen

Walter of Bubell

S.

1231

This yere the kyng married Eleanore **William** the Countesse of Gloucester, his sister, **Earle of** to Villia Marshall Earle of Pembroke, **Deborne** and the byddall being scantly finished, the **buried in** said Earle William died, & was buried in **the new** the new Temple at London by his fa- **Temple** ther. Leoline Prince of VVales, spoyled **at London** the landes of the Barons that were on the borders of VVales, wherefoze the kyng gathered a great power at Oxford and went against the Welchemen, and buylded the castell of Matilde, whiche be- fore had bene destroyed. The same tyme the Earle of Chester, & Richard Marshal, came from beyond the sea, and went into Wales to the kyng. Richard archebyschop of Caunterbury, as he returned from Rome died.

Anno

# Henry the thirde.

1232 Andrew Anno. 17.  
 Bokerell } M. { Henry of Edmontō } S.  
 Peperar } { Gerard Bat. }

**T**his yere died Ranulphe Earle of Chester and Lyncolne, and was buried at Chester. This yere throught many complayntes made against Hubert de Burgo, chiefe iustice of England, the kyng conceived against him a deadly displeasure, & sent hym to the tower of London. The moztowe after Saint Martins daye, began thunders very horrible, whiche lasted xv. dayes, and there folowed in the realme a miserable discention, as ye shall here after, and there folowed an earthquake at Huntingdon.

1233 Andrewe Anno re. 18.  
 Bokerell } M. { Simon fitz Marie } S.  
 Peperar } { Roger Blount }

Pictauians  
 placed and  
 Englyshe  
 men displa  
 ced in Eng  
 lande.

**T**his yere by the councel of the bishop of VVynchester, as it was sayde, the kyng remoued all his officers and counsellors, as well byshops as Carles, & Barons, and sent for Pictauians, whome he retained into his service, & sent them to kepe diuers castels in the realme, also the kyng comitted to them the keeping of his treasures, lawes and iudgementes.

The

The seneth of the idus of Aprill, about one of the clocke of the day, in the coastes of Herforde and VVorcester, there appeared foure Sunnes besides the naturall sunne, of a read colour, and a great circle of Cristfall colour, as it were foure sote in bredth, and as it were in compasse as wyde as all Englands, from the sides whereof went out halfe circles in the divisions whereof, the foure Sunnes wēt forth, the true Sunne being in the East part in a cleare skye: there folowed that yere in those partes greate warre and cruell bloudshed, and generally great disturbance thzoughout al Englad, Wales and Irelande. In the moneth of June, in the South part of Englands, by the Seacoste, were sene two greate Dragons in the ayre, flying and fighting together an whole daye, the one chaling the other to the depe sea, and then wer no more sene. The king being at Oxford, Robert Bacon openly preached against Peter byshop of VVinchester, soz that he euelly counsayled the kyng to spoyle his Realme with Pictauians. And also Roger Bacon, bothe earnestly & pitbily perswaded the kyng to leaue the counsell of the sayde Peter.

The 14<sup>th</sup> of  
Aprill of 1440  
Sunnes at  
once.

Dragons  
sene flying  
& fighting  
in the ayre.

Robert Ba-  
con and Ro-  
ger Bacon,  
preachers.

The

## Henry the thirde.

The kynge  
threatened  
of þe Barons

The houte  
of cōuerts,  
where now  
the rowles  
is kept in  
Chauncery  
lane, nere  
olde temple  
that was in  
Holborne,  
before the  
newe temple  
at temple  
barre was  
buylded.

An hospital  
of s. Iohn  
at Oxforde  
buylded.

The Barons also sent solome messen-  
gers to the king that he shold without de-  
lay put from him Peter byshop of VVyn-  
chester, and the Pictauians, or els they  
all by the common consent of the whole  
realme would depose him from his king-  
dome, and create a newe kynge. This  
yeare the kynge buylded a fayre church,  
sufficient for a conuentuall congregatio-  
n, and of his owne charges builded many  
houses adioyning therunto: this church  
he buylded in the citie of London, not far  
from the olde Temple: In the whiche  
house all Jewes and infidels that did re-  
uert to the faith of Christ, and leaue their  
Jewyshe error might haue an honest  
refuge vnder an honest rule of life, and  
haue sufficient liuing, whereby it came  
to passe that in short space there was ga-  
thered together, a greate number of con-  
uerteres which were baptized and instru-  
cted in the lawes of Christe, and did lyue  
laudably hauing a learned man, specially  
apointed to gouerne them. He also build-  
ed the hospital of Saint Iohn without the  
east gate of Oxforde, not far fro the litle  
bridege, for sicke folke and straungers, to  
be releued and to be kept in,

Anno

Anno reg. 19.

Andrew Bokeril } M. { Rafe Ashwy } S. 1234  
 Peperer } { Iohn Norma }

Richard Earle Marshall, and Leolyn,  
 Prince of North Wales, with a greate  
 force innaded the kynges landes, and de-  
 stroyed the same with fyre and swerde,  
 from the costes of Wales vnto Sarisbu-  
 ry, whiche towne also they sette on fyre.  
 Edmond archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
 was cōsecrated at Caunterbury, by whose  
 perswasion, shortly after the kyng com-  
 manded Peter byshop of VVynchester,  
 to goe to his bishoprike, and also expul-  
 sed all the Pictauians, and sent them home  
 into their owne countrey, and makynge  
 peace with Richard Earle Marshall, and  
 Leolyn prince of Wales, he called againe  
 his naturall subiectes and submitted him-  
 selfe to their counsell.

Sarisbury  
burnt.

The Wiche  
uians ex-  
pelled the  
Wicelms.

This yere was great hunger, dearth, &  
 pestilence, so that poore folke died for want  
 of victuals, and the richemen were strit-  
 ten with couetousnes, that they woulde  
 not releue them, amongst whom is to be  
 noted VValter archebysshoppe of Yorke,  
 whose coynge being fure yeres olde, doub-  
 ting the same to be destroyed by vermin,

Great fa-  
myn and  
pestilence.

A couetous  
Byshop.

## Henry the thirde.

An notable  
example a-  
gaynst cos-  
uetousnes.

Cozne full  
of vermyen  
burned.

commaunded to deliuer it to the husband  
men that dwelt in his manors, vpon con-  
dition to pay as muche newe cozne after  
haruest, & would geue none to the poore  
for Gods sake. And it fortunied that whē  
men came to a great stake of cozne nigh  
the towne of Ripon, belonging to the said  
bysshop, there appeared in the sheues all  
ouer the heads of woymes, serpētes, and  
fowdes, and a voyce was heard out of the  
cozne moue, saying: lay no hands on the  
cozne, for bothe archebysshop and all that  
he hath is the Devils, to be shott, the bar-  
liffes were forced to buylde an high wall  
round about the cozne, and then to set it  
on a fyre and so burnt it euery whēt, lest  
the venemous woymes shuld haue gone  
out and poysoned the cozne in other pla-  
ces.

Anno reg. 20.

1235 Andrew Bokerel } M. { Gerard Bat } S.  
Peperer } { Robert Hardel }

SEuen Jewes whiche at Norwiche had  
stolen a boye and circumcised him, min-  
ding at Easter to haue crucified him, wer  
brought befoze the kyng where they con-  
fessing the same, were conuicted, and both  
bodies and godes at the kinges pleasure.

Frede-

Fredericke the Emperour married Isabell  
the kinges sister. About this time VVale  
ter Bruncelsteyn of London, and Rosia his  
wyfe, founded the hospitall of our Ladye  
in the suburbes of London without by-  
shops gate, whiche now is called Saint  
Mary Spittel.

S. Mary  
Spittel  
without by  
shops gate.

Andrew

Anno reg. 21.

Bokerell

Peperer

} M.

Henry Cobham

Jordan of Couëtrie

} S.

1236

Kinge Henry tooke to wyfe Elianor,  
daughter of Reymond Earle of Pro-  
uince, and was married at Caunterburie  
the fourtenth day of January, the xx. day  
of January, the kyng came to Westmin-  
ster, & he wearing his crowne, Quene Elia-  
nor was crowned. To this coronatiō re-  
sorted so gret a nombze of al estates, that  
the cite of London was scarce able to re-  
ceiue them, al the cite was adozned with  
spykes, and in the nighte with Lampes,  
Cressettes, and other lightes, without nō  
ber, and with many prodigious deuises,  
pagantes, and wonders, the citezens wēt  
out to mete the kyng and quene, hauing  
their horses trapped after a coltly and  
straunge fashion, and the same day when  
they

The kinges  
marriage.

Mathevo  
Paris.

the quenes  
coronation

## Henry the thirde.

The cite-  
zens of L<sup>o</sup>  
do butlers  
at coronat-  
ion.

The order  
of the cite-  
zens of L<sup>o</sup>  
don at the  
coronation

The cite-  
zens of win-  
chester their  
charge at  
coronation

Hyghe  
Vaters.

they wēt from the citie to Westminster,  
to the end they would be sene to execute  
to the kyng and the crowne the office of  
the Butlership, whiche of auncient tittle  
pertained vnto them, they being clothed  
in long garmentes, embzodered about  
with goulde and chaungeable silke, rode  
vpon hozses finely trapped in arate, to the  
number of. 360 bearing every man gold  
den or syluer cuppes in their handes, and  
the kinges trompetters before them, blo-  
wyng their trompettes, so that all men  
wondered at the straügenes of the sight.  
The archebischop of Caunterbury, did exe-  
cute the office of coronation, the bishop of  
London, assisted him as Deaco and other  
bishops placed in their order, and all the  
abbottes of which the abbot of S. Albons,  
was the chieffest, the noble men in their  
degré. &c. The citezens of London did  
minister wyne, and did beare the ryche  
cuppes into every place. The citezens of  
V Vinchestre toke charge of the kythen,  
and did beare the meate, and other cite-  
zens attended and chalenged the charge  
of other offices, accordinge to their olde  
Statutes &c.

About this tyme fell suche aboundance  
of



of rayns the space of two monethes, that  
the riuer of Thames ran ouer the banks,  
so that in the great palace of Westmin-  
ster men did rowe in wheris in the midst  
of the hall, and they rode on horseback to  
their chambers. After the mariage beyng  
finished, kyng Henry helde his parliamēt  
at Marton, wherin was made the statutes  
of Marton. In the Northpartes of En-  
glands, appeared a battaile of armed mē  
on horsebacke, with costly banners, ar-  
mour, and other munitions of warre, they  
semed to come out of the earth, and to be  
swalowed againe into the same, and so  
vanished.

Statute of  
Marton.

Straunge  
aperances,  
Mat. Pa.

Andrew Anno reg. 22.

Bokerell } M. { Iohn Tolasen

Peperar } { Geruas the Cordwaner } S. 1237

This yere by the kynges commaun-  
dement, Octobon a Cardinall, came  
into England as Legate from the Pope.  
This yere passed on stormy and trouble-  
some in the weather, and hurtfull vnto  
men, and very vnhelthfull, so that no mā  
could remeber that euer so many folkes  
were sicke of the ague.

Anno reg. 23.

Liij

Ri-

# Henry the thirde.

1238

Richard } M. } John Gondres } S.  
Renger } } John of wilhale }

Odobone  
the Legate  
put to his  
shirts at  
Oxforde.

Simon Mountfort, married the kynges  
syfter named Alianor, widowe of Wil-  
liam Marshall, late Earle of Pembroke.  
Odobone being lodged in the Abbey of  
Osney nere vnto Oxforde, the scollars of  
Oxforde sekynge occasion against his ser-  
uauntes, slewe his maister Cooke, who  
was the Legates brother: whereat the  
Legate being amased, and in great feare  
gat hym into a steple of the church, and  
there helde hym tyll the kynges officers  
comming from Abyndon, deliuered him,  
and coueyed him to VValyngford, wher  
he accursed the misdoers, the scholars af-  
ter long imprisonment, went from Saint  
Pauls church in London, to the byshop  
of Carlyles house, and so sozwardes to the  
legates house (which was Derham place)  
without gownes oz clokes vngirded, and  
without shoes, and there humbly asked  
him mercy and sozgeuenes, and then the  
Legate restozed them and their vniuersi-  
tie into the estate it was befoze, and re-  
leased his interdication and excommuni-  
cation. A learned souldiar sayning hym  
selfe madde, enterprysed to haue slayne  
the

the king in his chamber at VVodstock:  
but he was taken, and after long impri-  
sonement plucked in pieces with horses  
at Couentrie. Anno. 24

R. Henry  
like to his tre-  
bene moze  
detred.

VVilliam } M. { Raymond Bungey } S. 1239  
Ioyner, } { Rafe all hewy, }

On Candemas daye, the kyng gaue the  
Carledome of Lescester, vnto Simon de  
Montiefortie, and assured it to hym after  
he had first called Carle Almericus his el-  
dest brother and had agreed with him.

This yeare the towler of London was  
made stronger and soztified, whiche the  
citezens feared, lest it were done for their  
detriment and harme, and when they  
did complayne thereof, the kyng aunswere-  
red y he had not done this to their hurt,  
but (sayth he) I wyl from henceforth doe  
as my brother doth in buylding and soz-  
tifying of castels, who beareth the name  
to be wiser than I am. The Queene Elia-  
nor did beare to the kyng a sonne named  
Edwarde. Anno re. 25.

The towler  
of London  
repayd. d.

Richard } M. { Iohn Gifors } S. 1240  
Date } { Michael Tony, }

Richard Carle of Cornwale the kynges  
brother, tooke his iourney towarde  
Hierusalem, with many other noble men

## Henry the thirde.

Building  
nere the  
tower of  
London  
fell downe.

First Als-  
dermen in  
London.

of Englande. Edmonde archebpyshop of Caunterburie, died beyond the sea, & was buried at Pountney. The same yere vpon Saint Georges night, the noble buyldyng of the Stone gate, whiche the kynge had buylded harde by the tower of London, was shaken as it had bene with an earthquake and fell downe, whiche the kynge commaunded to be buylt vp agayne better then euer it was befoze. This yere many straunge and greate fyshes came a shoze, whereof xi. were sea bulles, and one of huge bygnes, came vp the ryuer of Thames, & passed thzough the arches of London bydge vnhurt, tyll she came as farre as the kinges house at Mortlake where at length she was killed.

This yere were Aldermen first chosen in London, whiche then had the rule of the wardes of the cite, but were euery yere chaüged, as the Sheriffes are now.

Anno reg. 26

1241

Reymond	}	M.	{	Iohn Viell	}	S.
Bongey,	}		{	Thomas Duresme	}	

The Jewes were constrayned to paye a grevous rāsome, that is say 20000 markes at two termes in the yere, or els to be banished or put in perpetual prison.

This

This yeaere agayne, the walles and Bulwarkes that were newelye buylded aboute the Tower ( in the buyldynge whereof the kyng had bestowed moze the xlii. thousand markes ) were unrecoverable throwne downe , as it were with an earthquake vpon the euen of S. George, as it hadde happened the yeaere afoze , for whiche chaunce the citezens of London nothyng soze, were mutche amased : for those walles and Bulwarkes , were as a thorne in their eyes , for with rebukes they were thzatened that the sayd walls and bulwarkes were buylded in despyte of them , to the ende that if any of them would pzeume to contende for the liberties of y<sup>e</sup> citie he might there be impzsoned : and to the ende that many might be layde in many dyuers prisons, many lodgings were made there to the ende that no one should speake with other . Roger byshop of London died , to whome succeeded Fulco Deane of Yorke.

The newe bulwarkes about the tower againe fel downe.

Fulco Baf  
sath, byshop  
of London.

Anno reg. 27.

Reymond } M. { Iohn fitz Iohn } S.  
Bongey, } { Raffe all hwy }

1242

The king and quene, and a great multitude of noble men and other wente to Do-

## Henry the thirde.

to Douer there to receiue Richard Earle  
of Cornewale the kynges brother, who  
then came from Hierusalem. Kyng Henry  
with a great army sayled ouer into Nor-  
mandy, purposing to recouer Poyters, &  
Gwynne, & other countries but after many  
bykerings, to the losse of Englishmen, he  
treated a peace. Elinor daughter to Ge-  
frey Earle of Brytaine, and sister to Ar-  
thure, in pryson in the castell of Bristowe  
ended her lyfe.

Elinor  
daughter to  
Geffrey  
died in pri-  
son.

Anno reg. 28.

1243

Raufe Ashwy } M. { Hughe Blount } S.  
Mercer } { Ada of Basing, }

**B**oniface was confirmed archebyschop  
of Caunterbury. On Saint Edmondes  
euen greate thundering and lightening,  
gaue men occasion to thynke that some  
long continuing tempest was to come,  
whiche came to passe. For there fell suche  
floudes of water, that the Thames ouer-  
flowed the bankes toward Lambeth, and  
drowned houses and fieldes, the space of  
vi. myles, and in the great hall at West-  
minster, men tooke their horsebacke be-  
cause of the waters which ran ouer all.

Greate  
floudes.

Anno reg. 29.

Michael

Michael }  
 Tony } M. } Raufe Spicer } S.  
 } Nicholas Bat }

1244

**G**riffyn the eldest sonne of Leolin prince  
 of Northwales, whiche was kept pry-  
 soner in the Tower of London, deuised  
 subtilly how to escape the warde he was  
 in, wherefore one night hauing deceiued  
 the watche, made of y hangyngs, shetes,  
 towels and table clothes a long lyne, and  
 put hym selfe plume downeward fro the  
 top of the towre, and as he was slydyinge  
 downe a good space, with weight of his  
 body the rope brake and he fel, for he was  
 a very bygge man and a fatte. and the fal  
 brake his necke: whose myserable carcase  
 in the morning being found by the tower  
 wall, was a pitifull sight to the behol-  
 ders, for his head and neck were shrunke  
 into his brest betwene the shoulders. The  
 king hearing therof, punished the watch-  
 me, and caused Griffyns sonne that was  
 prysoned with hys father to bee more  
 straghtly kept. The kyng eracted of the  
 citezens of London. 1500. marke for that  
 they had receiued into their cite agayne  
 V Walter Bokerell, who had bene banys-  
 shed, xx. yeares. Rychard Erle of Corne-  
 wale, the kinges brother, founded the ab-  
 beys

The myse-  
 rable death  
 of Griffyn  
 prince of  
 North was  
 lea.

## Henry the thirde.

Hayles in  
Gloscester  
shire.

beve of Hayles, in the Countte of Glo:  
cester. Ex Carta Regia.

Robert  
Grosted.

Robert Grosted byshop of Lyncolne,  
with other Prelates, complayned to the  
kyng, of the waste of the goodes and pa-  
trimony of the churche, by aliant bishops  
and clerkes of this lande, who thoytlye  
were anoyded.

Anno regni. 30.

1245

Io. Gisors } M. Robert of Cornhil } S.  
Peperer } Adam of Bentley, }

S. Peters  
of Westmyn  
ster newe  
buylded.

Quene Elianor brought forth a sonne  
named Edmonde. This yeaere the  
kyng enlarged the church of Saint Peter  
in Westminster, and pulled downe the  
old walles and steple, and caused them to  
be made moze comly and of moze costlye  
wozkemanship.

Anno reg. 31.

1246

Io. Gisors } M. { Simon fitz Megre } S.  
Peperer } Laurence Frowike }

One body  
both man  
and womā  
monstrous

About this tyme, in the Dioces of  
Lyncolne, there was a woman of no  
ble progeny, wellsauored and beautifull,  
whiche was married to a ryche man, & did  
beare chylozen her selfe, did also get ano-  
ther gentlewoman with childe, and begat  
thre sonnes of her, one after an other, or  
euer



ever it was knowen : the womē's names  
were Hawisia and Lucia. This yere king  
Henry dubbed knight the kyng of Man,  
Harold by name. This yere the kyng  
seised the franchise of the cite of Londō  
for a iudgement that was geuen by the  
shayr and Aldermen, against a wydowe  
named Margaret Viell : but shortly the  
shayr and Sheriffes were againe restored.

Kyng of  
Man.

The kyng  
seised the  
franchise of  
the cite of  
London.

Anno regni. 32.

Peter fitz } M. { Iohn Viell } S. 1247  
Allen } { Nicholas Bat, }

There was a greate earthquake vpon  
Saint Valentins euen, in many places  
in Englande, and especially at London,  
about the bāke of ꝑ Thames. The coyne  
was so soze clypped in England, Flaun-  
ders, and Fraunce, that it was thought  
good to make it moze baser. A greate  
plague was in Englande, so that in the  
moneth of September, there was .ix. or .x.  
corpsis every daye buried in the church  
yarde of Saint Peter at S. Albons. This  
yere Heughe Mortuomarie, founded the  
abbeye of V Vigmore.

An earth  
quake.

Coyne  
chaunged

Defillence.

Vigmore  
buylded.

Anno 33.

Michael } M. { Nicholas fitz Iocey } S. 1248  
Tony } { Gefrey of winche. }

This

Henry the third.

Wask mo-  
ney.

The kyng  
sellith his  
tewylls.

The kyng  
seketh quar-  
rels to-  
wardes the  
citizens of  
London.

Newcastle  
burned.

Earth  
quake.

**T**his yere was great penurie, & great lamentation made, by reason of the corrupting and imbasing of the money & copne. The king holding his parliament at London, required a great ayde of money, whiche was dented hym, whereby (thzough counsell) he was forced to sell his plate and tewelles to the citezens of London. And then the kyng in wpathe sayde, I knowe that if Athomanus treasure were to be solde. the cite of London would soupe it all vp and buy it, these rural Londoners aboude in welth, whiche call them selues Barons, that it woulde lothe a man to heare it. This cite is a pit that can not be bzied vp, and so he conceiued in his minde how to picke somelicht quarell to spoyle the same Citezens of their goodes, as shalbe partly declared. This yere the towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, was burned, the bzidge & all, with a greuous and vnquencheable fyre. This yere was a straunge earthquake, so that the tops of houses were throwen downe, and stones plucked from their places, & walles did cleaue, the heads of chymneys and towers were shaken, but the bodys and foundations did not stirre, whiche is contrary

contrary to the nature of an earthquake.

Anno reg. 34.

Rogar fitz } M. { Richard Hardel } S. 1249  
 Rogar } { Iohn Tholafon }

A mart a:  
 Westmins  
 ster of xv.  
 dayes.

The kyng deuising howe to exacte mo-  
 ney fro the citezens of London, made  
 newe martes oz sayzes at Westminster,  
 to laste xv. daies, & commaunded straight-  
 ly that all trade of occuppyng and mar-  
 chaundise, shoulde cease in the cite, the  
 space of those xv. dayes, that the sayze of  
 Westminster did indure, whiche the cite-  
 zens of London were sayne to redeeme  
 with 2000. poundes, and besides that the  
 kyng toke victualles and wyne, wher he  
 could come by it, and payde nothinge for  
 it. About this tyme arose a great dissen-  
 tion and discorde betwixt the scholars of  
 Cambridge and the Burgers, so that hou-  
 ses were broken downe and spoyled, and  
 manye men wounded and slayne, when  
 the clamoure came to the kynges eares,  
 great losse and hynderaunce insued bothe  
 to the townes men and scholers. In the  
 moneth of June, there fell great rayne,  
 especially about Abindon, whiche caried  
 away wyllowes, trees, & houses, beastes,  
 mylles, byrdes, and one Chappell, not  
 farre

Discord be-  
 twixt the  
 scholars &  
 bozgers of  
 Cambridge.

Houses,  
 mylles, &  
 byrdes  
 bozrne away

Henry the thirde.

farre from Abyndon.

Anno re. 35.

1250 John } M. { Humfrey Baas } S.  
Norman } M. { V Villia fitz Richard }

The friers Augustins began to buyde  
oz inhabite in V Vales at V Vodhoese.

About whosomer all friers of the order of  
the preachers in all Chyristendoms, and  
also from Hierusalem, were by a commo  
ronuocation assembled together at their  
house of Holbozne in London, to intreate  
generally of their estate and office, the  
number of them was about. 400. and the  
nobles & prelates of the realme, did beare  
their charges. About the same tyme the  
kyng demaunded of the citezens of Lon-  
don certaine liberties to the vse of the ab-  
bot of Westminster, whiche would haue  
rebounded to their vnreasonable harte &  
damage, whiche thinge the nobles of the  
realme were sayne to correte by soules  
and sayze meanes to the kyng, and sharp  
rebukes to the abbot.

Englyshe  
Jewes.

The king taking inestimable sommes of  
money of the Jewes and of the nobles, &  
great men of the realme, toke of one iewe  
named Aron, who was bozne in Yorke,  
14000. markes for him selfe, and. 10000.  
markes

markes for the queene. And before he had  
 receined of the same Jewe since the king  
 came out of Gascone, so much as amoun- <sup>A markes  
 either of  
 gold or of  
 silver to. 2  
 ounces.</sup>  
 ted all together to. 30000. markes of sil-  
 ver, and. 200. markes of goulde to the  
 Queene. This yere in October, the  
 Moone being at the prime, the Sea was  
 troubled & passed his accustomed bondes,  
 flowng twyse without ebbe, and made  
 so horrible noise, that it was hard a great  
 waye into the lande, not without as-  
 nishment of the olde men that harde it,  
 besides this in a darke night, the Sea it  
 selfe seemed (as it were) to be a light fyre  
 and to burne, and the waues to fight one <sup>Strange  
 tempestes</sup>  
 with an other, so that the Mariners skyll  
 was not able to saue the shippes, and to  
 omittle to speake of other, in one only ha-  
 uen called Hurceburne, besides smal ves-  
 sels and middle sorte, thre noble & famous  
 shippes were swallowed up of the waues.  
 And at VVinchelsey, a certayne haven  
 Eastwarde, besyde Cotagis for salte, and  
 sythermens houses, brydges and mylles,  
 aboute thre hundred houses in that town,  
 with certayne churches, through the vio-  
 lent rysing of the sea were drowned Ho-  
 lande also in Englante, and Hollande in  
 the

300. houses  
 were drown-  
 ed in Wynch-  
 chelsey.

## Henry the third.

the parts beyond the Seas, with Flaunders and other playne places, adioyning to the sea, sustained losse vnrrecoverable. The Ryuers also falling into the sea, dyuen backe forceable swelled and overflowed meadowe groundes, ouerturned mylles, byddges, & houses that were nigh. On Saint Lucis daye, there happened a great earthquake at Saint Albons. This yere Robert Grossthes bishop of Lincolne returned from Rome, not hauing obtayned his purpose. When he came into his byshopricke, by the counsell of Nicholas byshop of Dorham, he layde away all secular and worldly affayres, to the end he might the better giue him selfe to prayer and studie, he compiled many famous bookes, whiche remayne to this daye in the Lattyne and Frenche tounes: the names whereof are partlye declared by Iohn Bale, in his story of english wyters.

Anno reg 36.

1251

Adam	}	M.	{	Laurens Frowyke	}	S.
Basing			{	Nicholas Bat,		

The mayors  
of London  
sworne in  
the exchequer

This yere was granted by the king, that where befoze this tyme the citizens of London, did present their petitions befoze the kyng wheresoeuer he were, & so to be admitted, nowe he shoulde come onely

only befoze the Barons of the Eschequer,  
and they should admitte him, and geue  
him his othe. Anno. 37.

Thomas } M. { VVilliam Durham } S. 1252  
Tolafon } { Thomas of winborn }

**T**his yeare was so great a drouthe fro  
Easter to Michaelmas, that the corne  
and grasse was quite & cleane withered &  
consumed. The shepheardes of Fraunce  
and Englande, gathered them selues to-  
gether, and with one consent tooke their  
journey towarde the holy lande, to the  
number of. 30000. but their number ba-  
nished in short tyme. King Henry made  
Alexander kynge of Scottes knyghte at  
Yorke, and married his daughter Margare-  
t vnto hym.

Great  
drouth.  
Roberte  
glocester  
The shepes  
herdes of  
England &  
Fraunce  
assembled  
together.

Richard Anno. 38.

Hardel } M. { Iohn of Northāptō } S. 1253  
Draper } { Richard Picard }

**T**he liberties of London were seysed  
by the meane of Richarde Carle of  
Cornewaile, who charged the Mayor that  
he looked not to the Bakers for their lyces  
of bread, so that the citty was forced to  
please the Carle with. 600. markes, and  
were restozed agayne. This yeare the  
kyng impyzoned the sheriffes of Londō  
in the

The libera-  
ties of Lon-  
don seysed.

Henry the thirde.

in the towre a moneth and moze, and after deposed them of their office, because of the escape of Iohn of Frome, that was vnder their warde in Newgate, for the death of a p̄sour that was the kynges allie.

Anno, 39.

1254 Rich. Hardel } M { Raufe Ashwy } S.  
Draper. } { Robert of Lymō }

Liberties  
of London  
seykd.

Edward  
prynce of  
Wales.

Ro. Glo.

Robert  
of Glo.

The kyng againe seyled the liberties of the cite for certayne money whiche the quēne claymed for her right of the citizens, so that they gaue vnto his grace 400. marke, and then were restozed to their liberties agayne. This yere the Quēne of Englande, her sonne Edward and VValter byshop of VVorcestre, sayled ouer sea for a mariage for this yonge Edward, which wedded the kyngs daughter of Spayne, whose name was Elianor. Kyng Henry his father, gaue hym the p̄scedome of VVales, the Earledome of Chester, & the gouernaunce of Guyen and Ireland, wherof began that the kings of Englande ordeined their eldest sonne prynce of VVales. Robert Grostede byshop of Lyncolne, in Greeke, Latine, and many other languages, did by an epistle repproue Pope Innocentius, affirminge that



that the preaching Friers and the Monastic Friers, were infected with heresie.

And this yeare Robert Grosted died, to whom succeeded Henry Lixington,

Richard Anno reg. 40.

Hardell } M. { Stephen Do } S. 1255  
Draper } { Henry walmond }

Thys yere wer brought to westminster

14.2. Jewes from Lyncolne, whiche They were executed.  
Ma. Pa.

were accused of the crucifying of a childe at Lincolne, they were sent to the tower of London. xviii. of them were hanged, and the other remayned long in pryson.

Richard Anno. 41.

Hardell } M. { Michael Bukerell } S. 1256  
Draper } { Iohn the Minor }

Great variance was betwene the king and the Londoners, in so mutche that the Mayor and diuers Aldermen & Sheriffs, were depriued of their offices, and

the gouernance of the cite committed to other. In the moneth of Nouber, Richard Earle of Cornwal, was elected King of Almayne. The mayor of London depriued.  
Earle of Cornwel King of Almayne.

Richard Anno. 42.

Hardell } M. { Richard Owel } S. 1257  
Draper } { Villia Ashewy }

Alis

This

Henry the third.

Bakers pun-  
ished on  
the Tom-  
bell.

Wal' er of  
Oxford.

**T**his yeare Hughe Bygot Justice, and  
Roger Turkeley, kept their courtes in  
the Gynghal of London, & punished the  
Bakers vppon the Tombrel, where in  
tymes past they were punished on the  
Billozie, and they did many other things  
against the lawes of the cite, but the ci-  
tie had so bee punished of late, that they  
durst saye nothing thereto. This yeare  
after Easter Richard Earle of Cornwale  
went ouer into Almainie, and was there  
crowned on the sondaye next befoze the  
Assention daye. The same yeare on the  
saturday befoze Trinitie sundaye, there  
was made a great slaughter of noble me  
and souldiars. In the partes of Wales,  
by Lewlin Prince of Wales. Walter,  
V Walter of Oxford, obtained many dig-  
nities within the space of .xv. yeares, for  
first he was elected byshop, secondly ada-  
mitted by the kyng: thirdly confirmed by  
tharchbishop: fourthly, he was promoted  
to the order of presthode: fifthly consecra-  
ted vntill this tyme no man in this coun-  
tre, attayned at any tyme so highe ho-  
nours in so shorte space.

Anno reg. 43.

Richard

Rich Hardel } M. { Tho. fitz Richard } S. 1258  
 Draper } { Robert Cateloger }

This yere þe kyng, for so much as he had oftentimes promysed the restitution of certayne auncient lawes, but neuer performed the same, the Lordes murmuring against hym, helde a parliament at Oxforde, which was after called the mad parliament, because many thinges were there enacted whiche was after the death of many noble men. In confirmation of those actes were chosen. xii. piers, whiche had authoritie to correcte the breakers of those ordinaunces, the king, his brethre, the Barons and noblemen, taking their othe to see the same observed, shortly after they hanged William of Valens, Galfred, Guydon, and Aylmer the elect of Winchester, all foure brethzen to the kyng on the mothers side, and other strangers. A Jewe of Teukesbury fell into a priue by the saterday, and would not for reuerence of his Saboth day be plucked out, wherfore Richarde of Clare, the Earle of Gloucester, kepte him there tyll monday: at whiche season he was founde dead.

Maddeparliament at Oxforde.  
 Robert of Gloucester

Xii piers in England.

The kings brethzen being strangled were hanged.

Jewe drawn in a priue.

Anno reg. 44.

Cliff

Iohn

## Henry the third.

1259

John Gisors } M. { John Adrian } S.  
Robert Cornhill }

**T**his yeare was a battayle fought betwene the Englishmen & the Welchmen, wherein many men were slayne.

Folkmore  
at Paules  
crosse.

The kyng commaunded a general assembly of meeting at Paules crosse, where the king in propre persone commaunded the shaior, that the nexte daye after, he should cause to be swozne before his Aldermen, every strypling of .xii. yeares of age and upward, to be true to the kyng & his heires kynges of Englande: and that the gates of the citie should be kept with barnessed men.

Othe to the  
kyng.

Anno regni. 45.

1260

VWilliam fitz } M. { Adam Browning } S.  
Richarde } Henry Couetrie }

R. Henry  
repented &  
liberties  
graunted.

**K**ing Henry repenting that he had at Oxford graunted sutch and so large lawes & liberties to the nobles & people of the Realme, by counsell of Edward his sonne, and Richard his brother, he sent to the courte of Rome to be absolved of his othe. The Barons and nobles of the realme, helde a parliament at London in the newe Temple, and the kyng helde hym selfe in the towre of London.

Parliament  
at the newe  
Temple.

About

About this tyme Reignauld de Moun,  
 Earle of Somerset and Lord of Donstere  
 founded the abbey of monkes in a place  
 called Newham, King Henry and Richard  
 Earle of Cornewell being wytnes.

Newham  
 Ex Carta  
 Regia,

Anno. 46.

V Villia fitz } M. { Iohn Northampton } S. 1261  
 Richard } { Richard Picarde }

King Henry published at Paules Crosse  
 the Popes absolution for hym and all  
 his that were swozne to mainteine the  
 articles made in þe parliamēt at Oxford.

H. Henry  
 absolved of  
 his othe.

This yeare at London and thzough al  
 England, a quarter of wheate was solde  
 for xliiii. shillinges, wherethzoughe the  
 pooze people were fayne to cate netles  
 and all other weedes growynge on the  
 ground: and for faute of foode died ma-  
 ny thousandes. The kyng and quene  
 sapled into Fraunce, to make a final con-  
 ceide betwene him & the king of Fraunce  
 for Normandie; where the composition  
 was this, that Normandy should remaine  
 to the French kyng, paying to the kyng  
 of Englad & his heires, yerely. xxx. thou-  
 sand poundes Turnoys, whiche is about  
 thre thousand pound sterlyng. Re. Ber.

Great fa-  
 myne.

Regist. of  
 Bermond

Anno reg. 47.

Thos

# Henry the thirde.

1262

Thomas fitz } M. { Iohn Tayler  
Thomas } { Richard walbroke } S

The barons  
in armour.

The Barons of Englande armed them  
against the kyng, and all this yere ho-  
uered about London and other places,  
without any notable acte of rebellion, sa-  
uing that they robbed aliauntes and such  
other persones as they knew to be agayn  
their purpose: especially they slewe the  
Jewes in all places. The same yere the  
kyngs palace at Westminster was bnt.  
Richard Earle of Glocester deceased, and  
Gilbert Clare, was Earle after hym.

Flores hi  
storiarum

Anno reg. 48.

1263

Thomas fitz } M. { Robert Moũtpiler } S  
Thomas } { Osbert of Suffolk } S

The Jewes  
slayne.

This yere was slaine certayne Jewes  
at London, to the nōber of 700. (saith  
some authours) the rest were spoyled, &  
their synagoge defaced, because one Jewe  
would haue forced a Christē man to haue  
payde moze then two pence for the vsury  
of. xx. shillings for a weke. This yere  
began the warre betwene kyng Henry &  
the nobles of this realme, Simon de moũt  
forte Earle of Leycester, being chiefe, be-  
cause the king renounced the lawes and  
couenauntes made betweene them at  
Oxforde,

Annalles  
of hide  
abbeye.

Warre be-  
twene the  
kyng and  
his barons

Oxford. And the same yeare the towne  
of Northampton was taken, and the peo-  
ple that were found in it were slaine, be-  
cause they hadde prepared wylde fyre to  
burne the cite of Londō. Reg. Bermond.

Northamp-  
ton spoiled

Re. Ber.

Ro. Glo.

The towne of Glocester with the castle,  
was oftentimes taken by the Barons, &  
agayne by the kyng, whereby, they were  
both (as it were) utterly spoiled. Also at  
Oxford the burgesis keppinge the gates  
of their cite shut vp, the scholars w<sup>ch</sup> aris  
broke vp the gate that leadeth towards  
Beaumont, for the which dede y<sup>e</sup> Pasor put  
some of the Clarkes in pryson. And the  
first thursday of Lent, whyle the scholars  
were at dynner, the Pasor and commons  
were sodainly in armour with two ban-  
ners displayed, thinking to haue destroyed  
the Clarkes or they had been aware, but  
comming befoze the church of Alhalowes,  
they were espyed by a scholar, who ran to  
our lady church and range the common  
bell, then the scholars ran together, and  
with thesc bowes & other weapons, slew  
and wounded the burgesis and commons,  
and chased the residue home to their  
houses, thenne the scholars brake vpp  
the houses of Boyers and Fletchers and  
other

Glocester  
towne and  
Castle spo-  
led.

The burge-  
ses of Ox-  
ford in ar-  
mour a-  
gainst the  
scholars.

In 1264  
the scholars  
were  
driven  
from  
Oxford

In 1264  
the scholars  
were  
driven  
from  
Oxford

## Henry the thirde.

other, arming them selues as they lysted, then they burnt the Bailiffes houses, and other: and because the Mayor was a Wynn-  
toner, named Nicholas Kingston, they brake vp all the vyntre of the towne, and dranke the wyne what they fasted, and let the rest runne in the floze. Complaint being made to the kyng, the Clerkes and  
The clerkes & scholars dyuyn out of Oxforde
scholars were dyuyn out, and came no more in the vniuersitie til after Michaelmas. The doyng about Gloucester, & the troubles of Oxforde, are wyrtten at large  
Ro. Glo.
by one Robert of Gloucester. The Londoners with raylings and chydnges assailed the kyng and the queene, as they  
The kyng and queene dyd the Londoners assailed.
would haue passed fro the tower to harts by water, and with hurt and stones hurled at them, they were fayne to returne  
Henry of Leicester.
backe to the tower agayne, whiche caused after wards that the palisades were taken from the citizens. This peare the  
Streets of London charyned with yron chaynes.
citizens of London fortified the cite with yron chaynes, & when ouertowarth their  
Influence at Winchester.
Streets, and doing so munited the cite of London, with manye dangerous thinges, & worthy of commendation. They of Winchester making insurrections against the  
Influence at Winchester.
selues, & their neighbors adioyning here vnto



unto them, toke away all the possessions  
both of the secular and ecclesiasticall per-  
sones, as well within the citie as with-  
out, and compelled them to paye tribute,  
clohng their malice vnder a colour of y  
kynge's lawes.

Anal. of  
Hyde

Anno reg. 49.

Thomas fitz } M. { Gregory Rokley } S.  
Thomas } { Tho. of Lafforde }

1264

**O**n Saint Pancras day, was a battaile at  
Lewes betwene kyng Henry and the  
Barons of the Realme, in which battaile  
the kyng with his sonne Edward, and Ri-  
charde Earle of Cornewale, with many  
other Lordes were taken, by Symon of  
Mountforte, Earle of Leicester, and the  
Barons. There was slayne (saith Robert  
of Gloucester) iiii. M. v. C. in that battaile.

Battayle of  
Lewes.

Ro. Glo.  
The kyng  
his sonne &  
his brother  
taken, pay-  
soners.

Anno reg. 50.

Tho. fitz } M. { Edward Blount } S.  
Thomas } { Peter Aunger }

1265

**D**ebate and variaunce fell betweene  
Symon Mountfort Earle of Leicester,  
and Gylbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester  
chiefe captaynes of the Barons: whiche  
turned to their great euill. For Prynce  
Edward being now at libertie, allied him-  
self with the Earle of Gloucester, & gathering  
to him

Flo. Hi.  
Adition  
of Alfred  
Re. Ber.  
Register  
of Hyd  
Robert of  
gloucester

## Henry the third.

The bat-  
tyle of  
Eynsham.

to him a great power, warred so freshly  
upon Symon of Leicester, that at the ende  
he with many others of the nobles, were  
slayn in the battayle at Eynsham in wor-  
cestershire, on the fourth day of August.

Parliamt  
at Winche-  
ster.

The same yeare was holden a parlia-  
ment at V Vinchestre, where all the sta-  
tutes made befoze at Oxforde, were dis-  
annulled and abrogate. And all wryttinges  
made for the confirmation of the same,  
canceled and broken, and all the goodes  
of them that were against the king, were  
seised into the kynges handes, and they  
were disherited.

Regist. of  
hyde.

London like  
to have ben  
spoiled.

This yeare the cite of London was in  
great danger to have ben destroyed by  
the kyng, for great ire & displeasure that  
he had conceived against it, because of the  
fozenamed commotion: of the which the  
citezens having perfite intelligence, assem-  
bled them selves, and tooke advise diuers  
times what was best to be done. At the  
last, it was agreed wholly to submitte the  
selves bothe lynes and goodes, into the  
kynges handes. And for confirmation  
thereof, to make an instrument of their  
submission and to seale the same with the  
common Seale of the Cite. They a-  
greed

agreed vpon eight persones, to carie the same, and going to Wyndsoze where the king laye, they met at Colbroke, a knight called sir Sir Roger Leyborn, who turned them backe agayne, & after they had discoursed the whole matter with hym, he wylled them to deliuer to him their submission vnder seale, and he would moue the kyng in it, which thing they did. And after sixe dayes this knight returned to the citie, and sayde the kyng had receiued the wrytinges, and would first that they should take awaye all the chaynes that were in the streates of the citie, & should pull vp all the postes out of the grounds that the same were fixed in, and shoulde bring them all, both postes and chaynes, to the towre of London, and that the Mayor with. xl. citizens should the next daye following attend vpon the king at Wyndsoze, to confirme the graunt of their wryting, and they should goe and come safe. And in witness thereof he deliuered to them the kynges letter, and seale for the terme of foure dayes. The next daye the citizens being at Wyndsoze, attended at the gate vntyll the king came from hunting, at whiche tyme the king would not  
once

Robert  
of Glo.

The kyng  
gaue þe Ma-  
yor of London  
four aldermen to  
pryncce Ed-  
warde.

once looke on them. And after the kyng  
was entred, they would haue folowed, but  
they were forbydden. But shortly after they  
were called into the castle, where they  
were locked in a tower all night with bo-  
mely interteinemet and worse lodging,  
and the next day the king gaue five of the  
best of them vnto pryncce Edward, which  
was the Mayor and foure aldermen, and  
the reste were committed to seueral pla-  
ces to pylson.

Anno reg. 51.

1266

V Villia fitz } M. { John Lynd } S.  
Richard } { John walrauen }

The kyng  
gaue di-  
uers citi-  
zens of Lon-  
don to his  
household  
seruauntes.

This yere þe king came to westminster  
and shortly after, he gaue vnto diuers  
of his householde seruauntes, vpon 60.  
householdes and houses within the cite.  
so that the owners were compelled to a-  
gree and redeme their houses & household  
with all their goodes, or els to auoyde, &  
suffer suche persones to enter as the said  
houses were geuen vnto: and not onely  
that, but also all suche landes and tene-  
mentes, goodes and cattels, as the saide  
citzens had in any other places of En-  
gland, and then he made one Custos of  
Carden of the cite, Syr Othon Constable of

ble of the towre, whiche s<sup>y</sup> Othon chose  
to be bailiffes vnder him, and to be accōp-  
table to him to the vse of the kyng. Iohn  
Adrian, and VValter Heruie, citizens of  
the same citie. And after this, the kyng  
tooke pledges of the best mens sonnes of  
the citie, that his peace shoulde bee suerly  
kept in the same, the whiche were put in  
the towre of London, & there kept at the  
coste of their parentes. And shortly af-  
ter, by great labour and sute made, al the  
foresayde persones which shoulde be in the  
kepinge of the Bayliffe of the Castle of  
VWyndfore, eight onely excepte, and all  
the other Lōdoners. xxxi. in number, were  
deliuered and came to London. Dayly  
sute was made vnto the kyng, to haue  
his grace and knowe his pleasure what  
fine he would haue of the citie for their  
transgressions by thē done, for the which  
the kyng asked. xl. ℥. poundes and stucks  
at. l. ℥. markes, but the citizens alledged  
for them selues the vnhabilltie of the ci-  
tie, as that (many and not of the worst of  
their citizens were fled, the rest at home  
were spoyled and robbed of their goodes,  
for whiche considerations and many o-  
ther (which were tedious to write) the ci-  
tezens

## Henry the thirde.

citizens besought the kynges moste gracious favour and pitie, to take of them as they might beare. This matter thus hanging, the king departed from Westminster toward Northampton, and before his departing, he ordeined Syr Iohn Hynde knyghte. And maister Iohn VValdean Clerke to be gardens of the citie & tower, the whiche were named in the kynges wyptynges, Seneschals or Stewardes of the citie. Upon the daye follovyng that the kyng was rydein, these two fozenamed Stewardes sent for xxiij. of the most notable men of the citie, and warned them to appeare the daye follovyng before the kynges counsell at Westminster, where at their apparens was shewed vnto the, that the kynges mynde was, that they shuld haue rule of the citie in his absence vnder the aforesayd seneschalles: and that to see good rule kept within the citie, they should be sworne there before the counsell whiche being done, they departed againe to the citie. Suche continuall labour was made to the kyng, that lastly it was agreed for xx. s. p. markes, to be payde by the citie for all transgressions and offences

frances by them done : certeyne persones  
excepted. Whiche the king had geuen his  
sonne, being as afoze is said in the tower  
of Wyndsoze. For the payment of which  
somme at dayes by agrément sealed, sir  
Roger Leyborne, and maister Robert  
warrenclerke, were assigned to take the  
suerties. After whiche suerties receiued  
and sent to the kinge at Northampton,  
the kyng sent vnto the citezens a char-  
ter which ye may reade in Robert Fabia.  
Then for the lenteng of this fine, were  
tared as wel seruauntes, as householders  
And many refused the liberties of the ci-  
tie for to be quite of the charge : who ne-  
uer retourned agayne. The .xi. dape  
of May, was the battayle of Chester field  
against them that were disherited where  
many of them were slayne, and in the vi-  
gill of S. Iohn Baptiste, was the castell of  
Kenilworth besieged, whiche continued  
vnto the vigill of S. Thomas the Apostle,  
and then was deliuered vnto the kyng.

Ro. Glo.  
Addi. Al.  
Beuo.  
Re. Hid.  
Chro. S.  
Aibo.  
Reg. Bar.  
Peter  
Longtoft  
Rob. brú,

Battayle at  
Chester  
field.

Kenilworth  
besieged.

The olde franchises and liberties of  
London with a newe graunt for the shire  
of Middelsex, were confirmed by a parlia-  
ment at Northampton. Where also ma-  
ny noble

Henry the thirde.

Walsam: at  
Hampton.

North  
Goyled.

Statute for  
weights &  
measures.

John  
Rastal.

My noble men that hadde taken part with the Baros, were disherited of their lades, and theresoze fled to Ely, & strengthened it in such wyse that they helde it long after. These gentlemen robbed & did much harme to the countreys next adioyning, namely Norfolke, Suffolke, and Cambridge Shire, they tooke the cite of Norwich, and spoiled it, and raunsoned the ryche men therof at their pleasure. A Legate of the bishop of Romes laboured to the kyng, that the sayd disherited gentlemen myghte purchase their lades of him by fine and raunsome. To whose request the kyng lastly agreed, that the sayde gentlemen shoulde haue their landes agayne by fine of v. yeares valour.

This yere was made the Statute of weights and measure, that is to saye, that two and thirtie graynes of wheat drie and rounde, and take in the myddes of the care, should weye a sterling penny, and. xx. of those pence shoulde make an ounce, and. xii. ounces make a pound troy, and eight pounce troy should weye a gallon of wyne, and eight gallons of wyne should make a bushell of London, which is the



is the eight part of a quarter. Also thre  
 barly coynes dyte and round, should make  
 an ynche, and. xii. ynches a fote, and thre  
 fote a yerde, and five yordes and a halfe  
 to a perche or pole, and. xl. pole in length,  
 and foure in bredth to make an acre of  
 land, and these standars of wayght and  
 measures, were confirmed in the. xv. yere  
 of Edward the thirde. And also in the tyme  
 of Henry the first, and Edward the fourth,  
 and lastly confirmed in the eleventh yere  
 of Henry the senenth. In the tyme  
 of kynge Henry the sixte, it was ordey-  
 ned that the same ounce should bee deu- Alteration  
of coynes.  
 ded into. xxx. partes, called. xxx. pence: and  
 in kynge Edward the fourth his tyme in-  
 to. xl. partes, called. xl. pence. And in king  
 Henry the eight his dayes, into. xliiii.  
 partes, called thre shillinges eight pence,  
 but the weight of the ounce troy, and the  
 measure of the fote, was ordeined euer  
 to be at one stynt.

Anno re. 52.

Alan	} Custos	} Iohn Adrian	} S.	1267
Such				
Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, for unknown displeasure, allienghym selfe with the exiled gentlemē and other nobles				

¶ iii

## Henry the thirde.

The kyng  
besieged  
London.

Annales  
of Hido

nobles of Englañ, rose against the king,  
and the eight day of Aprill, with his ar-  
mie entred by cautel into the cite of Lon-  
don, buylding therein bulwarkes, and cast  
ditches and trenches in dyuers places of  
the cite and Southwarke, and fortified  
it wonderously. Otho the Legate beyng  
in the tower (and there kept the feast of  
Easter) where they that were disherite  
came from all places vnto him as vnto  
their tutor, and ther remained with him.  
When the kyng vnderstode this, he com-  
maunded the saide Carle to go out of the  
cite, and thzearened that if he would not,  
he would come into those partes and co-  
pelle him with the swoorde to restore that  
he by his rashenes and the disherited per-  
sons had taken away from him. After  
this the kyng went to VVyndsores and  
gathered an armie, and the fifth daye of  
Maye, he with. 109. ensignes came to-  
wardes London, and at Stratford he pit-  
ched his tentes, and taried there the space  
of one moneth, where many intreated to  
make peace: At last the sixt daye of Iune,  
the Carle of Glocester, in peaceable ma-  
ner, redoyed the cite vnto the kyng again,  
and then many that were disherited wer  
reconcld.

reconciled to the kyng, at the instance of the Legate & the sayde Carle, so that bare the cognisance of the Erle of Darby were put in sacks & cast in the Thames.

Thomas fitz Theobalde, and Agnes his wyfe, sister of Thomas Becket archbishop of Caunterbury, gaue to y<sup>e</sup> maister and brethren of the Hospitall, called Saint Thomas of Acres beyonde the Seas, all the lands with the appoyntinaunces that some time was Gilbert Beckettes, father to Thomas Becket, in whiche lande the sayd Thomas Becket was bozne, to make there a church, whiche gift was this yere confirmed by kyng Henry, who gaue to the maister and brethren all the messuagis betwene the church of S. Olouc and the place afoze named.

The Mercers chapel in cheape.

Ex Carta

Anno reg. 53.

VValter Haruy

VWilliam Duresme

} Bayliffes.

1268

VArtaunce fell betwene the felowships of Goldsmithes and Taylers of London, whiche caused great ruffling in the citie, and many men to be slayne. For

Artyot in London.

whiche ryot. xiii. of the chiefe capitaines Execution were arraigned, cast and hanged. The

Artyot

xviii.

## Henry the thirde.

Annales  
of Hyde

Prince Ed-  
warde Re-  
uer of the  
cittie of Lon-  
don.

Maior of  
London &  
four Al-  
dermen re-  
leased.

1269

the xxiij. day of April, the Legate helde a coun-  
cell in Saint Pauls church at London,  
where he commaunded byuers constitu-  
tions and statutes to be obserued, from  
thence he went to Northampton, where  
the kyng and other noble men held a par-  
liament the Legate being present. The  
xvi. daye of October, he helde a great par-  
liament at VVinchester, in whiche he  
made his sonne Edwarde Constable of  
Englande, and there he kepte his Christ-  
mas, where he made his sonne Edwarde  
keeper of the cttie of London, and of al the  
castels of Englande. The disherited gi-  
elemen were this yeaere reconciled to the  
kyniges fauour. And the fiiue citizens  
whiche had remayned prysoners in the  
towze of VVyndfore, the which the king  
had geuen to his sounne Edwarde, when  
they hadde made their ende with greate  
summes of money were deliuered.

Anno reg. 54.

Hughefitz } M. } Thomas Basing }  
Thomas } } Robert Cornhill } S.

The ryuer of Thames was so harde  
frosen from the feast of S. Andrew to  
Candelmas, that men and beastes passed  
a greet frore ouer on soote from Lambeth to West-  
minster.

winster. The marchandises was carted from Sandwiche, and other hauens vnto London by land, and after the thawe the Thames rose so high y<sup>t</sup> it drowned many sellars & much marchandise about Lodon.

About this tyme, Edmond the sonne of Richard kyng of Almaine and Earle of Cornwale, brother to kyng Henry the thyrde, founded a College of bzyethzen at Esseruge, in the tyme of y<sup>e</sup> aforesayd kyng Henry, wytnes Oliuer byshop of Lyncolne.

This yeare the kyng removed the body of kyng Edward named the Confessor, into a newe chyrche, the morning after the feast of S. Michaell, wher a great conuocation of byshops, Earles, Barons Abbots, Bysops, and many other being made, the kyng had determined to were the crowne, by whiche occasion because the citezens of London & of Winchester, did chalenge to them selues the lawe and custome of the botelership, the kyng would not suffer that any of them both should execute that office, by reason of the discorde and daunger that might happen, but commaunded bothe of them to sitte downe at the table, wherfore the citezens of London being offended went their

Esseruge  
founded.

Annalsof  
Hyde.

The cite:  
zens of Lo  
don and of  
Winchester  
contend for  
the boteler  
ship at co  
ronation.

## Henry the third.

their way, but the citezens of VVinchester did tarp still and eate and dnyne in the Courte, and then toke their leas of the kyng and departed.

Edmonde the kynges seconde sonne, surnamed Crowcheback, married at Welleminster, the daughter of the Earle of Aumarle, for ioye whereof, the king kept an honourable feaste.

Anno reg 55.

1270

John Adrian } M. } VValter Potter }  
Vintener, } Philip Taylour, }

**T**he citezens of London of their owne free wil gaue vnto the king. C. march and to sir Edward the kynges sonne, d. C. marke, for the which the libertties of London were newly confirmed. The nobles of Englande assembled at London, to en-treate of byuers matters, wherein there arose discorde betwixt John Earle of warren, and Alane de la Suche, befoze the Justice of the benche, where the sayde Alen Suche was wounded to death. The sayde Earle VVaren, shortly after, by the othe of. xrb. knyghtes at Wynchester, affirming that he did not committe that fact upon any pretended malice, neither in contempte of the kyng for the somme of

Annalles  
of hie  
Alan Suche  
lowe custos  
of London  
sayng.

1200. markes, was reconciled againe to the kyng. Prince Edward sailing into Asia against the infidels, by his pollicie & manly actes so demeaned him selfe, that oftentymes he put the Turkes to greateshame and disworship. For despite wherof they suborned a false Sarafyn, by whose treason he was wounded with a venemous dart, & therof was long sicke after.

And this yeare the Steple of Botwe church in Cheape fell downe, and slew many people both men and women.

Steeple of Botwe church blown down.

Anno reg. 56.

Io. Adrian } M. { Greg. Rokesley } S. 1271  
Vintoner } M. { Henry walleis, }

Richarde kyng of Almaine and Earle of Cornwale, brother to the kyng, deceased and was buried at Hayles, an abbey of whyte monkes, by hym buylded.

In June began a great riot in the citie of Norwich, wherthroughe the monastery of the Trinitie, was burned. The kyng rode downe, and made enquiry for the chiefe doers thereof: wherof xxx. yonge men were condemned, drawen, hanged and bent. This yeare were diuers prodigies and straunge tokens seene in diuers

Not in Norwich.

Execution

## Henry the third.

uers places of Englande.

Anno reg. 57.

1272

Sir VValter } M. } Richard Paris }  
Haruy } } Iohn Bedill } S.

*F* At the beginning of this yeare, kynge Henry sickened, he called befoze hym sir Gilbert Clare Earle of Glocester, and caused hym to be newly swozne to kepe the peace of the lande, to the behofe of Edward his sonne, and the died the .xvi. day of Nouember, in the yeare of our Lorde, 1272. when he had reigned .lvi. yerres, and .xliii. dayes. He was buried at Westminster vpon the Northside of Saint Edward. He buylded a greate parte of the same church, he lefte after hym for his heire his sonne Edward, befoze named, and his other sonne Edmond Crobuchebake,

*King Edward the firste,*

surnamed Longshanke.

Anno regni. i.

1272

*E* Dward the first, after the conquest and sonne to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, began his reigne ouer this Realme of Englande, the .xvi. dayes



daye of November, in the yeaere. 1272. he  
bring then in partis beyond the seas to-  
warde Hierusalem. Of stature he was tal  
and mightie of body, but nothing grosser:  
his eyes were somewhat blacke, and in  
tyme of anger semed fierie. Of suche no-  
ble and valiaunt heart, that his courage  
neuer fainted, in moste hard and daunge-  
rous interpysses: Of witte excellent, of  
great towardnes, and apt to euery thing  
that he him selfe applied.

Anno reg. 1.

Sir VValter } M. { Iohn Horne } S. 1273  
Haruy knight } { walter Porter }

There was yet busines about chusinge  
of the Pasor: for diuers woulde haue  
made suche a Pasor as they hadde lyked.  
But for that tyme they were disapointed:  
whiche in the yeaere solowynge vpon the  
same daye toke further effect. This yere  
fell a variaunce at Oxforde, betweene  
the Northerne and Irishemen, wherein  
many Irishemen were slaine.

Henry of  
Lecest,  
A freye at  
Oxford.

Anno reg. 2.

Henry } M. { Nicolas winchester } S. 1274  
walleis } { Henry Couentrie, }

This yeaere the seconde day of August,  
kyng Edward came from the holy lade  
into

Edvvarde the firste.

**Cozonatiō** into Englande, and was on the. xv. daye  
of August crowned at Westminster, by  
Robert archebysshop of Caunterbury, at  
this cozonation was. 500. greate hoxses  
Henry of sette at large, catche them who could, of  
Lecceller. the kyng of Scottes, Edmonde Earle of  
Cornwal, the Carles of Glocester, Pem.  
broke, & VVarin, now called VVarwike,

**Chto. of Bery.** Alexander kyngs of Scottes, did ho-  
mage to kyng Edwarde, for the kyngdom  
of Scotlande, kyng Edwarde wedded the  
kinges daughter of Castile named Alia-  
nor, who as is by diuers Authours affir-  
med, buylded many faire Crosses in En-  
glande as Charing crosse, Saint Albons,  
Charing VValtham, Dunstable. Strotford, Nort-  
hampton crosse, and other. Some affirme  
the same Crosses to be firste buylded by  
Quene Maulde wyfe to Henry the first,  
whiche might well be agayne reedified  
by the aforesayde Quene Alianor.

**An earth-quake.** On Saint Nicholas enē there was great  
earthquakes, lighteninges, and thonder,  
with a huge great Dragon, and a blasing  
Comete. Starre, whiche made the Englishemen  
afrayde. And the Justices going by the  
waye, sat the down together at the Stone  
Flores hi crosse at Westminster. About the feaste  
of the

of the Nativitie of our Lady, the kyng remayning in the costes of Chester, caused Leoline Prince of VVales (who refused to come personally vnto hym) to be summoned to his Parliament at Westminster. but he would not come, saying he remembered well the death of his father Gryffin, who fell from the towre of London and brake his necke.

Leoline  
prince of  
Wales.

In a Parliament at Westminster, amongest other thinges vsury was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might be knowne from Christians, the kyng commaunded them to weare a table the bredth of a palme, vpon their outmost garmets.

vsury was  
banned to  
Jewes.

Hughe of Batfame byshop of Ely, for the increase of liberall sciences, in the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, erected of two auncient hospitalles, Peter Colledge or Peter house.

Peter col-  
ledge built  
ed.

The kyng ordeyned that Bakers making bread lackyng weighte, assigned after the pryce of Cozne, should first be punished by losse of their bread, & the second by enprysonment, and thirde by the correction of the pilloze. Millers for stealing of cozne to be chastised by the tumberill, and night walkers to be punished in the tonne in Cornhill. And this to be put

Polidore

The tonne  
is now the  
conduyt in  
Cornhill.  
Arnolde  
cronicle.

## Edwarde the first.

Great cot  
of Shep.  
Hen. Le

he put in execution, he gave authoritie  
to all Sheriues, Bayliffes, and other offi-  
cers throughe Englande. This yeare, a  
ryche man of France, brought into Nor-  
thomberlande, a Spanishe Cwe as bigge  
as a calfe of two yeares, whiche Cwe be-  
ing rotten, entered so the countrie, that  
it spzed ouer all the realme, & this plague  
of mozen, continued. xxviii. yeares afoze  
it ended. Anno 3.

1275

Castell of  
Flint and  
castle of  
Rutland  
buylded.

Worlande  
founded.  
Ex Carta.

Great earth  
quake.  
Flo. Hist.

Gregory } M. { Lucas Batencourt }  
Rockesle } M. { Henry Frowycke } S.

**K**ing Edward buylded the Castell of  
Flynt, and strengthened the castle of  
Rutlande, and other against the Welsh  
men. Amicia Countesse of Deuonshire  
and Lady of the Ile, founded the abbey of  
Boclande, for Gilbert of Clare Earle of  
Glocester, and Hereforde her father, and  
Isabell Countesse her mother, and Balde-  
wyne Earle of Deuonshire.

The xi. day of September betwixt one  
and thre of the clocke in the daye, there  
was a generall earthquake, by force  
whercof, the church of saint Michael,  
of the Mount without Glastonbury, fell  
downe flatte to the grounde, and peces  
of many famous churches in Englande  
fell

fell downe by force of the earthquake.

Anno. 4.

Gregory } M. { Iohn Horne } S.  
Rockesly } { Rafe Blunt }

1276

The statute of Mortmayn was enacted by kyng Edward. Michael Tony was hanged, drawen, and quartered for treason. Anno. 5.

attending  
in most  
maine.  
Execution  
Re. Ber.

Gregory } M. { Robert de Aras } S.  
Rockesly } { Rafe Fenour }

1277

Kyng Edward gaue vnto Dauid brother to Lewlyn prince of Wales, the lordship of Froddesham. This Dauid attended in the kynges courte, and did vnto hym pleasaunt service, to the intent to spy the kynges secrete counsell: and if anything were done or spoke to the hurt of his brother, that he might geue to him warning. Anno reg. 6.

Gregory } M. { Iohn Adrian } S.  
Rockesley } { V Valter Lagly }

1278

Michaelmas Terme was this yere kept at Shrewesbury.

The terme  
kept at Shrewesbury.

Anno reg. 7

Gregory } M. { Robert Basing } S.  
Rockesly } { V William Maserer }

1279

Reformation was made for clippinge of the kynges coyne, for whiche offence

## Edvuarde the first.

Great ere-  
ction of  
Jewes.

Blackfri-  
ers builded

sente. 297. Jewes were put to erecti'on  
many of these Jewes were bozne in En-  
land, and therefore were called Englishe  
Jewes. In this yeare began the founda-  
tion of the church of the Friar preachers  
oꝝ Blacke Friers by Ludgate, and also  
castell Baynarde.

Anno reg. 8.

1280 Gregory } M. } Thomas Boxe } S.  
Rockesley } Rafe at More }

Wence, half  
pence, and  
farthinges  
first coyned  
Flo. Hi,

Halfpence  
& farthinges  
first coyned

Pirce lōg.  
Ro. Bru.

**D**iuers authours wyte, that this yere  
the coyne was made better, soꝝ where  
the peny was wōt to haue a double crosse  
with a cress, in sutchē soꝝte that it might  
be easely broken in the middest, oꝝ in to  
foure quarters, & so to make halfe pence  
and farthinges, it was nowē oꝝdeyned to  
the ende all occasion of clipping should be  
taken away ) that pence halfe pence and  
farthinges should be made rounde, wher  
vpon Rober de Brune, trāslating Pers of  
Langtoft, saith these verses folowing.

Edward did smite round peny, halfe peny, farthing,  
The crosse passes the bond, of all thꝛoughout the ring,  
The kings side, with his head, and his name written,  
The crosse side what citie, it was in, coyned & smitten,  
The poore man ne to priest, the peny frayses nothing,  
We giue god aye & lest, thei feast him with a farthing  
I thousand two hundred, and foure score yeaꝝe mo,  
On this money men swonted, first whē it begā to go.

Anno

Anno reg. 9.

Gregory } M. { V Villia Faringdon } S. 1281  
Rockesly } { Nicholas winchester }

Dauid the brother of Lewlin Prince of Wales, trayterously moued his brother against kyng Edward. About this time Edmond Earle of Cornwale, begon the abbey of Rialew, nygh to Oxford.

Rebellion in Wales.

Ryalew abbey buyt ded.

This yere Iohn Pecham archebyschop of Caunterbury, helde a prouincial counsell at Lambeth. At that tyme Richard Grauesende was byshop of London as it both appeare by the proces against the ex-empted persons vnder this foyme. Iohn by the permission of God Archebyschop of Caunterbury primate of all Englande to the reuerend brother Richard Grauesend bishop of London sendeth greeting, &c.

Iohn Pecham byshop of Caunterbury.  
Richard Grauesend B. of London

From Christmas almoste till Candelmas there was such frost and colde as the old folkes of that age in England did neuer see befoze. For five Archbis of London brydge were bozne downe thozough the violence of the ise, the fishe died in the water, and foules and birdes in woodes, and felde, died for hunger.

Great frost

b. arches of London brydge bozne downe wth ice.

Anno reg. 10.

P. II.

Henry

Edvuarde the firste.

1282

Henry } M. } VVillia Mazerer } S.  
Mazerer } Rich. Chikewell }

**K**ing Edward sent a company of soldiers into wales, vnder guidinge of the Carles of Northumberlande and Surrey: Of which company many were slayne, and sir Roger Clifford taken prisoner The welshmen subdued certayne castels and holdes, and thzew downe the walles. Anno. 11.

1283

Henry } M. } Rafe Blunt } S.  
Mazerer } Haukin betwell }

**L**ewlin prince of Wales was slayne by Sir Roger Mortimer: and his head set vpon the tower of London.

Mertyn  
Colledge  
buylded.  
Tho. Co.

VVilliam Merton bishop of Rochester and Chancellour of Englande buylded Merton Colledge in Orford.

Walle riall  
in cheshyre

Edward the first founded the Abbey of Valle Royall in Cheshyre, he remoued the abby of Abertowne to an other place, and there builded a strong castell against the welshmen.

Anno. 12.

1284

Henry } M. } Iorden goodchepe } S.  
Mazerer } Martin Boxe }

**D**auid the brother of Lewlin prince of Wales was taken and beheaded: and diuers



biners holdes and castels of the Welsh  
men, geuen to english Lordes.

Prince Edward was bozne in Wales, at  
the castell of Carnaruan.

Laurence Ducket Goldsmith and citizen  
of Londo, greuously wounded one Raufe

Chro.d3.

Crepin, in West cheape, & then fled into  
Bowe churche, after that certaine euill  
disposed persons, frēdes to the said Raufe  
entred the churche in the night tyme, and

Laurence  
Ducket hā  
ged in bow  
churche in  
cheape.

slewe the saide Laurence lying in the ste  
ple and then hanged him vp, and placed  
hym so by the wyndowe as if he had han  
ged him selfe, vpon the whiche dede an  
enquire being made by the laitie, it was  
presented that he hanged hym selfe, for  
the whiche he being drawen by the scke  
out y cisse, was buried in a ditch. Short  
ly after, by the relacion of a certain boye  
who laye with the sayde Laurence at the  
tyme of his death and byd him there for  
feare, the truthe of y matter was knowē.

Wherefoze a woman, who was chiefe  
causer of the sayde mischiese, and xvi. mē  
with her were then put in prison, and af  
terwarde moe, who all were drawne and  
hanged, and the woman was burnt.

Execution  
for murder

Then the churche was interdicted by the

## Edvvarde the first.

**Tholwe**  
church in-  
scribed, &  
the doore &  
wyndowe  
stopt with  
thoznes.

archebyshop, and the doze with the twin-  
dowe were stopt with thoznes. The was  
the sayde Laurence taken vp by the Cler-  
gie, and buried in the churchyard. At  
the last the byshop of Rochester, recon-  
led the church agayne by the command-  
ment of the archebyshop.

**Great cons-  
pyte in  
Cheape.**

This yere the great cōspite in Cheape,  
was first begon.

A great strife began betwene the kyng  
and the Earle of Glocester: which grew  
to the greate disturbaunce of byuers  
townes of Englande.

Anno regni. 13.

1285 Gregory } M. } Stephen Cornhill } S.  
Rockesly } } Robert Rockesley }

**The libers-  
ties of Lon-  
don seyled.**

**T**his yere the liberties of the cite of  
London, was agayne seyled into the  
kynges handes, and Raphe Sandwich ad-  
mitted for Custos, and the Mayo: dischar-  
ged for taking byrbes of the Bakers.

**The newe  
wozke of  
Westminster**

**The byrre  
at Bosten  
spoyled and  
the byrre  
burnt.  
Hen. Le.**

The newe wo:ke of the church of West-  
minster vnto the ende of the quier was  
finished, whiche was begonne by Henry  
the thirde. Justis were proclaimed at  
Bosten in the sayde time, wherof one part  
came in the habite of monkes, & the other  
in the sute of Chanons, and they had co-  
renaunted,

menanted, that after the iustis, they shuld  
fall to the spoyle of the sayre. For the at-  
chieving of their purpose, they syzed the  
towne in thre places, the capitaine of  
this confederacie, was Robert Chambers-  
laine, who was hanged, but neuer would  
confesse his felowes.

Anno. 14.

Rafe } M. { VValter Blunt } S. 1286  
Sandwiche } { Iohn VVade, }

This yere were enacted the statutes  
called Additamenta Glocestria. Parliamēt  
at Gloce-  
ster.

Anno reg. 15.

Sir Iohn } C. { Thomas Grosse } S. 1287  
Briton } { VValter Auden }

K<sup>ing</sup> Edwarde sayled to Burdeaux, and  
from thence rode into Fraunce, wher  
he was honourably receiued of Philippe  
le Beau kyng of Fraunce.

This yere the sommer was so excea-  
ding hotte, that many men died through  
the extremitie thereof: And yet wheate  
was solde at London for thre shillings  
iii d. a quarter. A hotte som-  
mer, and  
cheape of  
corne.

Anno reg. 16.

Rafe } C. { VVillia Herford } S. 1288  
Sandwich } { Thomas Staynes. }

Great hayle fell in England, and after  
ensued so continuall rayne, that the  
yeare

## Edvvarde the first.

yeare folowing wheat was sold for xvi. d. a bushell : and so encreased yearly till it was lastly sold for xl. s. a quarter.

Anno. 17.

1289

Rafe } C. { VVilliam Betaine } S.  
Sandwich } { Iohn of Cantorb. }

Execution  
for rebellion

**R**Ice ap Meribock, a welshman rebelling against Waine Eiptoft, warden of the country, was by the Erls of Cornwall in the kinges absence, taken down, hanged, and quartered at Poike.

Bailiol col  
ledge.  
Polidore.

Iohn Bayliol the Scot, for to get fauor of Englishmen, instituted a Colledge at Oxforde, called Bailiol College, and gaue vnto it large possessions.

Anno. 18.

1290

Rafe } C. { Fulk of S. Edmond } S.  
Sandwich } { Salomon Langford }

**T**his yeare kyng Edward returned into England, and was honourably received of the citizens of London.

Adam Me  
rinionthe

Justices  
executed.

Kyng Edward helde a parliament at Westminster, wherein the transgression of diuerse Justices was tried out, and punished accordingly, some hadde all their goodes confiscate and then banished, some as well of the benche as of the assises, were sent to the tower, which with great sommes

sommes of money obtained libertie to go  
 againe to their houses, the some that was  
 offered by euery one of them was this, of  
 sir Ralphe Hengham chiefe iustice of the  
 highe benche. 7000. markes: of sir Iohn  
 Louetrot, iustice of the lower bench. 3000.  
 markes: of sir VVilliã de Brumton. 6000  
 markes: and their clarkes escaped not, for  
 the king had for the redemption of Robert  
 Litelbury. 1000. markes: of Roger of Leis-  
 cester. 1000. markes: but of sir Saloman  
 Ruffes, chiefe iustice of assises. 4000.  
 markes: of sir Richarde Boilond. 4000.  
 markes: of sir Thomas. Sodonton. 2000.  
 markes: of sir VValtar Hopton. 2000.  
 markes: of Robert Preston. 1000. markes:  
 sir VVilli Saham iustice, in whome no  
 fraude or deceit was founde, did not with-  
 standing giue. 3000. markes. Of a cer-  
 taine Clarke of the court called Adam of  
 Stratton. 32000. markes of olde money &  
 new, besides tewels without number, and  
 precious vessels of siluer which wer found  
 in his house and a kynges crowne, which  
 as men thought was king Iohns, and the  
 king constrained the Justices to sweare,  
 that from thenceforth they should take no  
 pencion of any man, except onely breke-  
 fast

Edwarde the firste.

last or a present.

Anno. 19.

1291

Rafe } C. { Tho. Romaine } S.  
Sandwiche } { V William de Lyre, }

The wolle  
Staple kept  
at Sandwich  
Jewes ban-  
ished.

This yere the Staple of wolle was ordeined to be kept at Sandwich.

And this yere the Jewes were banished the lande: for the whiche cause the commons gaue to the kyng a fiftene.

Anno. 20.

1292

Rafe } C. { Rafe Blunt } S.  
Sandwich } { Hamonde Boxe }

Queene Elianor  
deceased.  
Hen. Le.  
Tho. yval.

This yere died Queene Elianor the kings wife in Lincolne shire, and as she was brought toward Westminster, the king made at every place wher she staid a costly crosse with the Quenes Image vpon it, & was buried at Westminster, in the chappel of saint Edward, at the fete of Henric the thirde. This yere also died Elianour wyfe vnto Henric the thirde, & mother to this Edward, whose heart was buried at the graie friers in London, and her body at Ambres burie, in the house of Runnes.

Reg. Bar.  
Re. of the  
Graie fri-  
ers.  
Flo. Hist.

This yere were tared all the goodes, as well tempozall as spirituall, of all Religious people in Englande, to paye the tenth

tenth parte of them to the kyng.

Anno reg. 21.

Rafe } C. } Henrie Belle } S.  
Sandwiche } } Elis Russell, }

1293

The king helde his parliament at London, to the which, with diuers lordes of his prouince, came the king of Scots.

This yere thre men had their righte handes smitten of in Westchepe for rescuing a paysoner, rested by an officer of the cite of London.

This yere vpon S. Katherins day, the Justiciaries going by þ waye, sat downe together at the Stone Crosse in Westminster. Anno. 22.

The iustices  
syt at  
Stone crosse

Rafe } C. } Robert Rockesley } S.  
Sandwiche } } Martin Aubrey }

1294

The xviii day of May, fell a wondrous snow, & therewith an exceeding wynd.

Tempest.

By violence whereof, great harme was done in sundry places of Englande, as owerthowpnyng houses and trees, &c. The water of Thames did so much overflowe his accustomed bondes in the moneth of October, that it made a greate breache at Rotherheth, and the lowe ground about Bermondsey, and the partes about Totenhyll, ascending to the tentes of occupiers in the

Flo. Hist.  
Re. Ber.

A great  
breache at  
Rotherheth

The ryuer  
of Thames  
rose to the

Edwarde the firste.

saye at we  
minster &  
lie to had  
eard the  
bothes a-  
waye.

in the saye at Westminster, compelling  
them to dyne in stakes about them for to  
defende them. Robert of wynchelsey, was  
consecrated archebysshop of Caunterbury.

Anno reg. 23.

1295 Sir Iohn } C. { Henry Boxe } S.  
Bryton } { Rich Gloucester }

**M**Adock with the Welchemen rebel-  
led against the kyng : wherefore he  
in all haste made against them, and over-  
came them.

Douer spo-  
iled by fren-  
chemen.

This yeaere the Frenchemen arrayed  
at Douer, and spoyled the towne, & bent  
a part of it, in which skirmysh he was slain  
one Thomas of Douer.

Anno reg. 24.

1296 Sir Iohn } C. { Iohn Dunstable } S.  
Bryton } { Adā Harlingbery }

**J**ohn Baylell was by kyng Edwarde ad-  
mitted to be kyng of Scottes, and he  
for the same did his homage, and swore  
vnto hym fealtie.

Rebellion  
in Wales.

This yere was taken Madock or Me-  
ridoke captaine of the rebelles in Wales:  
he was drowen, and hanged at London.

Anno reg. 25.

1297 Sir Iohn } C. { Thomas Sulffe } S.  
Bryton } { Adā de Fullam }

Iohn



John Baylell kyng of Scottes contrary  
to his allegiance, by the setting on of  
the frenchemen, rebelled against kyng  
Edward. Wherefoze kyng Edward hasted  
him thither. He wā from him the castels  
of Barwike and Dunbarre. He slew of the  
Scottes. xxv. M. & toke prisoner sir VVil-  
liam Douglas, and other noble men. He-  
conquered also Edenbrough, where he  
founded the regall ensignes of Scotlande:  
that is to witte, the Crowne, the Scep-  
ter and cloth of estate.

Kyng Ed-  
ward won  
Barwike.

The regale  
of Scotland  
brought in  
to England

This yere kyng Edward sent his bro-  
ther Edmond Earle of Lancaster, sir Hen-  
ry Lacie Earle of Lincolne, with diuerse  
gentlemen and yeomen to the Duchie of  
Guyen, to defende it against the Frenche  
kyng, where was suche scarcitie of corne,  
that the kyng sent out of Englande, one  
C. M. quarters of wheat. The foresayde  
Edmond Earle of Lancaster, after noble  
and valiaunt seruise died by sickenes. He  
left thre sonnes, the yongest died shortly  
after. Thomas his eldest sonne was Earle  
of Lancaster, and Henry his second sonne,  
liued by the name of lord Henry of Lan-  
caster. He was after Duke of Lancaster.

Anno reg. 26.

Sig

## Edvuarde the first.

1298

Sir Iohn } C. } Iohn de Stortford }  
 Briton } } V Vill. de Stortford }

**K**inge Edwarde sayled into Flaunders to rescue Guic their Earle, which was greuously ouerset by the French kyng, so that he had wonne much of his landes. But shortly after king Edwardes coming a peace was concluded for two yeares: and thence he went to Burdeaux.

The Scottes by the enticement of the Frenchemē, and setting on of one VVilliam VVallace rebelled, and put the Englishmen to much trouble and losse of many men: among whiche was sir Hugh Tresingham.

The tonne  
 in Cornhyll

This yeare certaine persones of the citie of London, brake vp the Tonne in the warde of Cornhyll, and toke out certaine prysoners, that thither were committed by sye Iohn Britton: For the whiche they wer greuously punished by long imprisonment, & great fines. The tonne aboue named, is now by conduit in Cornhyll.

Flo. Hist.

The mona  
 stery & the  
 kinges pal  
 lace at We  
 stminster  
 burned.

The kyng comming againe into Englande, and so to Westminster the. xxiij. of Marche, a vehement fyre being kindled in the lesser hawle of the Palace, the flame thereof being dyuen with wynde, syed the

the building of the Monasterie adioynning  
whiche with the pallace were both con-  
sumed. The king returning from thence  
went to Yorke, and from thence with a  
great power towarde Scotland, to sub-  
due the Scottishe rebelles.

Anno reg. 27

Henry } M. { Richard Resham } S.  
VValleis } { Thomas Sely }

1299

The kyng made cruell warre vpon the  
Scottes, and had of them a great vic-  
toyle, and then they yeldded them selues a-  
gayne to his grace and mercie.

This realme was corrupted with false  
money, whiche was called Crokedon and  
Polard, whiche vpon saint Steuens daye  
was clouen in two, and was accounted  
but halfe the value, on Easter euen the  
same money was forboden thzough all  
Englande and after called in, and newe  
coyned to the kynges great aduantage.

Flo. Hist.  
Crokedon  
and Polard  
certayne  
coynes put  
downe.

For the establisshement of the peate be-  
twene England and Fraunce, kyng Ed-  
warde toke to wyse Margarete syster to  
Philip le Beaw, then king of Fraunce, the  
whiche Margarete, whiles the kyng was  
in Scotlande, was bzought to Douer and  
so to Caunterbury, where the kyng shou-

Margaret  
daughter to  
Philip le  
beaw, king  
of Fraunce  
married to  
Edward 1<sup>st</sup>  
king.

ld her

# Edvuarde the firste.

sed her in the moneth of September.

Anno reg, 28

1300

Elis } M. { Iohn Armericer } S.  
Russell, } { Henry Fingrith }

The queene  
receiued by  
the London-  
ners,

**K**Ing Edward hearing of the vntruthe  
and rebellio of the Scottes, made his  
thirde voyage against them, wherein he  
subdued a great parte of the lande, and  
toke the castle of Eſtriuelin, with other,  
and made the lordes sweare to hym fea-  
tie and homage. Whyles the kyng was  
in Scotlande, the Quene was conueyed  
vnto London, against whom the citizens  
to the number of. 600. rode in one liuery  
of redde and whyte, with the consantes of  
diuers misteries, brodered vpon their  
flenes, and receiued her foure miles with-  
out the cite, and so conueled her throught  
the cite vnto Westminster.

Anno reg, 29.

1301

Elis } M. { Luke Hauering } S.  
Russell } { Rich. Champeis }

**T**his yeare the king gaue vnto Edward  
his sonne, the pꝛince dome of VVales,  
and ioyned thereunto the Duke dome of  
of Cornewale, & the Earledom of Chester.

Anno reg. 30

Iohn

John } C. { Robert Caller } S.  
Blunt } { Peter Bosenho }

1302

This yere the kyng helde a great parliament at Caunterburie.

Anno reg. 31

John } C. { Hugh Pourte } S.  
Blunt } { Symon Paris, }

1303

This yere kyng Edward made warres in Scotlande, where he hadde many great victories.

This yere about Trinite sondaye, died Richard Grauesende bishop of London, who is (in our comon Englishe chronicles) reported to haue purchased the charter & liberties for the cite of London, in the yere of our Lozde. 1392. in the xvi. yere of kyng Richard the seconde. The verithe whereof I haue thought good thus muche in this place to note vnto the reader. After Richard Grauesend Ralphe Baldocke succeeded.

Richard Grauesende  
byshop of  
London  
dieth.  
Flo. Hig.

Anno reg. 32.

John } C. { V Villia Cöbmartein } S.  
Blunt } { Iohn de burford }

1304

This yere came out a newe wyte of inquisition. whiche in englishe is called Troyllebaston, against intruders in to other mens landes, whiche for feare of

The iustice  
of Trolles  
baston what  
it is.

Flo. Hig.

Z

com-

Edvuarde the first.

complaintes had alienated and solde the same landes into the handes of greates men. And against suche men whiche being hired of one man for money, would beate an other man, and agayne for double hire, or more geuen to them by hym that was beate, would beate much worse him that hired them first. And against hierlinges that were ready contrary to iustice with force and armies to take seisen in churches, landes, and tenementes, against such truce breakers, extortioners, mozderars, and like offenders, were sondry iustices appointed through england, by this wyte to punish them: by meanes whereof, the kynges treasure was maruelously encreased, certain theues perceiving y<sup>e</sup> the substance of a knight was hidden in the white friers church at London by the consent of Judas that was amongst the friers, they came and toke away 400 poundes of syluer and cruelly bounde the handes of the prioze and all the rest of the friers: and one being slayne, they went away with whom that Judas went also.

A fyer a  
Judas.  
Flo. Hist.

Anno reg. 33.

Iohn

John } C. { Roger Paris } S.  
Blunt } { Iohn Lincolne }

1305

William VValeis whiche had done so many displeasures to kyng Edward at London. Execution in Scotland, was take, drawen, hanged, and quartered at London, on Saint Bartholomewes eue, and his head set on London byschope. And the nobles of Scotlande in a parliament at the newe Temple in London, voluntarily were swozne to be true to the kyng of England, and to kepe the lande of Scotlande to his vse against all persones.

Anno re. 34.

John } C. { VVilliam Cawson } S.  
Blunt } { Raynold Thuderle }

1306

The kyng accused Robert VVinchelsey archebysshop of Caunterbury vnto the Pope, that he disturbed the peace of his realme, and mainteined and defended his rebelles against him, wherfore he was called to the court & was suspended from the execution of his office, vntill he did lawfully purge him selfe of the thinges that were layde to his charge.

Robert  
Winchelsey  
archbysshop  
of Caunter  
bury suspen  
ded.  
Flo. Hist.

Robert le Bruse (contrary to his othe) assembled the Lordes of Scotlande, and caused him selfe to be crowned. When

2 li

kyng

Edvard the firste.

Regist. of  
the gray  
friars.

kyng Edwarde hearde of this treason, he went with haste into Scotlande, where he chased sp<sup>r</sup> Robert le Bruse, and all the power of Scotlande, and tooke many of the noble men prysoners

This yere the new great church of the grey friars in London, was begon to be builded by the Lady Margaret Quene, wyfe to Edwarde the first, who was after buried in the same church in the upper part of the quere. Iohn of Briton Earle of Rychemonde, buylded the body of the church, the residue was finished by the lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of Gloucester, Elianor le Spencer, Elizabeth Brughe sisters to Gilbert de Clare, which was al finished in .xxi. yeres.

The kyng sending messengers into Englande commaunded vnder a greates payne, that all that owde hym service, should be ready at Carleile, & thre weekes after the feast of saint Iohn Baptist, he sent backe his sonne into Englande, that accordyng as he heard of the frenche king, he shoulde goe to contracte mariage with his daughter. After whose departure the kyng began to be vexed with a bloody fluxe

King Edward the first diseased.

yet



yet neuertheles he remoued and went  
 the thirde day of July, by ſmall iourneys  
 toward Scotland, and the ſirſt day of July  
 he came to Broughe vppon the ſandes,  
 where the diſeaſe increaſing, the next  
 day after leauing this preſent life, he en-  
 ded his dayes in goodnes, and his yeares  
 in glorie, in the yeare. 1307. He reigned  
 34. yeares. vii. monethes, and xxi. dayes.  
 As he lay ſicke in his armie vpo his death  
 bedde, of ſtoutnes of harte and courage,  
 he comanded and charged he ſhould re-  
 maine there vnburied, and be caried in  
 the armie about tyll all Scotland finally  
 were conquered, neuertheleſſe that com-  
 mandement coulde not be put in execu-  
 tion, and therfore his body was conueyed  
 into Englande, and buried at Weſtmini-  
 ſter, vnto the whiche Monastery he had  
 geuen landes, to the value of one  
 hundred pounce by yeare, and  
 xx. pounce of the ſame yerely  
 to be diſtributed amongſt  
 poore people.

S. Al. chr.

Z ity

King



# King Edward the second.

Anno regni. i

1307

**E**Dward the seconde, sonne of the first Edward, and prince of Wales, born at Carnaruan, began his reigne over the realme of Englande, the. vii. daye of July, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1307. He was fayre of body, but bristefast of manners, and disposed to lightnes: he refused the company of his Lordes, and men of honour: and hanted the company of villains and vile persons. He gaue him selfe to ouermuche drinking, and lightly wold disclose thinges of great counsell: and beside that he was geuen to these vices of nature: He was made muche worse by the counsell and familiaritie of certayne euill disposed persons. As Piers of Gaueston, Hughe Spencer, and others, whose wanton counsell he folowynge, gaue him selfe wholly to the appetite and pleasure of the body, not regardinge to gouerne his commune weale by sadnes, discretion and iustice. Whiche thing caused firste great variance betwene him & his lordes: so that shortly he was deposed from his kyngdome.

Anno r.

Sir

Sr Iohn } M. { Nicolas Pigot } S.  
Blunt } { Nigellus Drury }

1307

**K**ing Edwarde gaue to Pierce of Gaues <sup>The kinge</sup>  
stone the Carledome of Cornewale, & <sup>married.</sup>  
the lordship of VValingford. He tooke to  
wife Isabel daughter to Philip of France  
and was married at Bolen, the .xxiij. daye of  
January, and the .xxi. daye of February  
being the first sonday in Lent, as well he  
as the foresaide Quene, was crowned at <sup>The kyng</sup>  
Westminster, by Henry bishop of VVin <sup>and queene</sup>  
chester, being admitted so to doe by Ro- <sup>crowned.</sup>  
bert archebishop of Caunterbury, at this  
cozonatio were present Charles y quenes  
brother, who after was kyng of Fraunce,  
the Duke of Briton, Henry the Carle of  
Luxenburgh, who after was Emperour,  
and Lewes the Frenche kinges brother.  
At this cozonation Pirce of Gauaston sho  
wed him selfe so sumptuously aparelled  
passing all other that he encurred the en-  
uy and hatred of all men. And shortly af-  
ter, was by the nobilitie in an open par-  
liament exiled the realme of England for  
his sinister counsailling of the king, whom <sup>Pierce of</sup>  
the kyng accompanied to Bristowe, & sent <sup>Gauastone</sup>  
hym into Irelande, assigning hym the <sup>exiled.</sup>  
whole gouernement and reuenues of  
Z itij that

Edvvarde the seconde.

that countrey, whereby he regally lyved  
and was there welbeloued, for that he  
was witty & liberall in geving of gistes.

Robert  
Winchelsey  
archbishop  
of Caunter  
bury decess  
sed.

This yere the kyng sent messengers  
to the Pope for the libertie of the arch-  
bishop Robert, whome his father before  
tyme had procured to be sequestred from  
all temporall and spirituall administra-  
tions.

Anno. 2.

1308 Nicolas Faring- } M. { willia Basing } S.  
don Goldsmith h } { James Butler }

The kyng calling to mynd the displea-  
sure done vnto him and his familiar,  
Piers of Gaucstone by the bishop of Che-  
ster, commaunded him to the Tower of  
London, where he was streightly kepte  
many dayes after. But the lordes percei-  
ving the kyng geuen al to wantonnesse,  
and that he was mutche prouoked there-  
vnto by the meanes of Piers of Gaucston  
caused y<sup>e</sup> king to banishe him the realme,  
as is afoze sayd, wherethe king notwithstanding  
comforted him with many riche  
gistes. This yere did arise a lamentable  
accusation against the Templers.

Adam  
Mery  
mouth.

Anno reg. 3.

Tho-

Thomas } M. { James of S Edmond } S.  
 Romain } { Roger Palmer }

1309

The king and his Lordes were at great  
 strife for the banishment of Piers of  
 Gaueston, in so much y the king wold not  
 be pleased until he were againe restored.

The Tem  
 plers put  
 to wone.  
 Adā M.

This yeaere was a greate prouinciall  
 councell at London against the Tēplers  
 vpon heresie and other filthy and wicked  
 articles, wherein they were accused and  
 apprehended, and confessed the common  
 fame of the thynges that were layde to  
 their charge, but denied the facts, sauing  
 one or two of them: notwithstanding all  
 did confesse that they coulde not purge  
 them selues, and therefore were all con-  
 demned and put to perpetuall penaunce,  
 and euery one of them were thrust into  
 seuerall monasteries, where afterwarde  
 they behaued them selues in all pointes  
 very well.

Anno. 4.

Richard Rosham } M. { Simon Crop? } S.  
 Vintener } { Pet. Blacknay }

1310

Piers of Gaueston more and more en-  
 creased: in so mutche that he had the  
 custodie of al the kinges seluels and trea-  
 sure, of the whiche (as saith Fabian and o-  
 ther)

## Edvvarde the seconde.

Treasuries  
conueyde  
out of Eng-  
lande.

ther) he toke a table and a paire of trestles  
of golde, and conueyde theim with other  
iewelles out of the land. He also brought  
the kyng to manifold vices : as adultery  
and suche other. Wherefoze the Lordes  
aga:ne banished him out of Englande in  
to Flaunders, to the kynges great displea-  
sure. Anno reg. 5.

1311

Io. Gisors } M. { Symon Merwode } S.  
Pepperer } { Richard wilforde }

Chro. S.  
Albo.  
Re. Bar.

Plers of Gauestone, was againe by the  
kyng called out of Flaunders. Where-  
foze the Lordes being confederate, besie-  
ged hym in the Castle of Scarborough,  
where they toke hym, and brought him to  
Gauerside beside VVarwyke, and smote  
of his head, the. xix. daye of June, to the  
great discontenting of the kinges mynd.

Execution  
in Gauers-  
side.

Cro. Cro.

About this time (as testifieth Cronica  
cronicarum and other) the knightes of the  
order of saint Iohn Baptiste, called saynt  
Iohn of Hierusalem, by knightly manhode  
put out of the Ile of Roodes, the Turkes  
& infidels, that to that day had occupied  
sayde Ile : and after that wan vpon the  
saide Turkes daily for a long time after.  
This religion was greatly preferred by  
the faule of the Templers, whose posses-  
sions

The roode  
won by the  
Christians  
Ada Me,

sions and landes were geuen to them by a councell holden at Vienna, for the deliuerance wherof the Pope sent into Englande Cardinal Albus and other, whom the nobles of Englande (whose progenitors had geuen the saide landes and possessions to the Tempelers) did resist and withstande, and the Tempelars beinge condemned, they occupied the possessions them selves, so that the forsaide Legates returned without performing the thing they came for. But those landes & possessions afterwarde thorough mutche and large money that was geuen, were assigned vnto the Hospitales.

The posses-  
sions of the  
Templers  
geuen to  
Hospitals.

Anno reg. 6.

Io. Gisors } M. { Iohn Lambyn } S.  
Peperer } { Adam Lutekin }

1312

This yere was many good lawes made in the Parliament at London, where vnto the kyng & his lordes were swozne.

This yere the kinges first sonne, named Edward, was bozne at VVindfore.

Adā Me.  
Flo. HiR.

Anno reg. 7

Nico. Faringdō } M. { Rob. Burdeint } S. 1313  
Goldsmith } { Hughe Garton }

The Englyshemen encountred with Robert le Bruce and his Scottes, at Estriualen,

## Edvuarde the seconde.

The bat-  
tyle of E-  
Scotuelin.

Guido de  
columna.  
Re. Ber.

ualen, where was foughte a stronge bat-  
tyle. In the ende whereof, the Englishe-  
men were discomfited, and so egrely pur-  
sued by the Scottes, that many of the no-  
ble men were slayne: as Gilbert de Clare  
Earle of Glocester, sir Robert Clyfforde,  
with other Lordes and Banorites, to the  
number of .xlvi. knightes, and Barons,  
lxvii beside the. xxi. men of name, whiche  
were taken prysoners, and .x. common  
souldiours slayne: so Edmond of Manle,  
the kynges Stewarde, for feare drowned  
him selfe in a freshe Ryuer, named Bar-  
nockes borne. After this tyme Robert le  
Bruse reigned as kyng of Scotland.

Walter Re-  
signold arch-  
bishop of Caunter-  
bury, and  
Gilbert Se-  
grauc B. of  
London.

Kyng Edward founded the Black friers  
of Langley where Piers of Gaueston was  
buried.

Robert V Vincheley arch-  
bishop of Caunterbury diseased, & V Val-  
ter Reignolde succeeded him. Also Gylbert  
Segrauc was consecrated bishop of Londō.

Anno. 8.

1314

Io. Gisors } M. { Stephē of Abingdon } S.  
Pepperer } { Homond Chickwell }

Chro. f.  
Alb.  
Io. Har.

A Willaine called Iohn Poydras, a tan-  
ners sonne of Excester, in diuers pla-  
ces of Englande, named hym selfe the  
sonne of Edward the first, and saide that  
by a



by a false nourse he was stolne out of his  
cradell, and Edward that was now king  
put in his place, which was but a barkers  
sonne: but shortly after, he was conuict of  
his vntuthe, and confessed, that he did it  
by the motion of a familiar spirite, which  
he had in his house in likenes of a catte,  
whom he had serued thre yeres, and he  
for his seruice was drawen and hanged  
at Northampton.

A Tanners  
sonne clays  
med the  
croune.

Execution

Anno regni. 9.

Stephen } M. { Hamod goodchepe } S. 1315  
Abingdō } { VVillia Bodleighe }

This yere arriued in England (thzough  
the kinges request) two Cardinales  
to make peace betwixte the Realmes of  
Englande and Scotlande, and to recon-  
cile vnto the kyng, Thomas Earle of La-  
caster. They bzought with them bulles  
from the Pope to excommunicate the  
Scottes, because they did fall from their  
Lorde the kyng of Englande, except they  
returned vnto his peace again: these Car-  
dinales, with all spæde gat them into the  
North partes to stall Lodowyke de bello  
munte, to whom the Pope (at the kings  
instance) hedde giuen the byshoprike of  
Derham, and when they came nere vnto  
the

Tho. vval.  
Two Cars  
dinals rob  
berd in Eng  
lande.

Edvvarde the seconde.

the towne of Derlington, certayne robbers breakinge out of a dalley, Gilberte Midleton and VValter Selby, being their capitaines, sodainly set vpon the familie of the Cardinals, and of Lodowyke, and without any reuerence taking robbed the of their treasure, and caried Lodowyke byshop of Derham, to the towne of Morspeth, where they constrained him to pay a greuous raunsome, and they toke Henry bello monte, who came with them and their hozses with mutche treasure and brought him captiue to the castle of Rintforde and there kept him untill he hadde payde a great somme of money, but the Cardinales and their houtholde came to Derham, where they taried a fewedayes for the aunswere of the Scottes, and so vnder the kynges conduct they returned to Yorke, and lefte their busines whiche they came for vndone, they pronounced sentence of excommunicatiō against the malefactours of Northumberland, and requested the Clergie to giue them eight pence of the marke for their losses & charges, not regarding the foure pence of the marke, whiche was geuen them before, but the Clergie would not obeye their request.

request. Gilbert Midelton, after many damages and harmes done to the Bishopy of Rymuth and other robberies to men in that coutrie, was taken & caried with his brother to London, wher in the pzeence of the Cardinales, he was drawen and hanged, those that had serued hym, when they hearde that he was taken, wente to VValter Selby his companton and solow in that wickednes.

The Cardinales at that tyme vnder certayne conditions, made peace betwixt the king and Thomas Erle of Lancaster, whiche conditions shortly after, the kyng (as some men say) did vniustly bzeke.

Shortly after, sir Gosselin Deinuile, & <sup>Thomas in</sup> his brother Robert, with two hundred in <sup>forms ap</sup> habite of Friers, going about as exiled <sup>parrell.</sup> persones or outlawes, did many great & notable roberies and despites, they robbed and spoyled the bishop of Durhams palaces, leauing nothing in the but bare walles, for the whiche they were after hanged at Yorke. <sup>10. Har.</sup>

Anno reg. 10.

John } M. { VWilliam Caston } S. 1316  
wengraue } Rafe Balancer, }

The Scottes entred the borders of Northum.

## Edvuarde the seconde.

Great fa-  
myn and  
pestilence.

Reg. Bar.

Exceter col-  
lege, and  
Hartes hal  
founded.

thumberlande, and moſte cruelly robbed  
and ſpoyled the countrey, ſparing ney-  
ther man, woman, nor chyld. To this  
miſchief was loyned ſo exceeding dearth  
and ſcarcittie, that Wheate was ſolde for  
xl.s. the quarter, and two yeares & a halfe  
after, for. xxvi. s. tiſſ. d. poore men did eate  
their chyldzen, dogges, rattes, and piggon  
donge, and there was ſo great a mortality-  
tie, that there wanted ayde to them that  
were dyeng and berial to them that died.

VValter Stapleton byſhop of Exceter,  
about this tyme buylded two houſes in  
Oxforde, of the whiche the one is called  
Exceter college, the other Hartes hall.

Anno reg. 11.

1317

John } M. { John Prior } S.  
wengraue } VVillia Furner }

The. vval  
Great po-  
wer prepa-  
red to Scot  
lande.

**F**or a parliament at London, was orde-  
ned that the kyng ſhoulde haue ayde  
gainſt the Scottes, of euery cite & town  
of Englande, which when they were ga-  
thered together made a great armie, but  
when they came at Yorke, throught dif-  
cord that aroſe amongſt them, they were  
commaunded to goe home to their owne  
houſes, and the buſines was left vndone.  
Edward le Brus the kyng of Scottes bro-  
ther,

her, who by the space of thre yeares had  
assaulted Ireland, and without any right  
or title had crowned him selfe king, was  
taken by Englishmen that were the kings  
subiectes, and was beheaded at Dundalke.  
In that battaile was slayne, xxix. Baro-  
nettes of Scotlande, and. 5800. others.  
The priuat of Armagh being these cap-  
taine for the kyng of Englande.

Edward le  
bruse bes  
headed.

Robert le Bruse the innader of þe realme  
of Scotland by the authoritie of the court  
of Rome, was excommunicated publiely  
in the whole realme of Scotland, because  
contrary to his fidelitie of olde tyme due,  
he came against the kyng of England, &  
the whole realme of Scotland was gene-  
rally interdicted.

Robert le  
Bruse exco  
municated.

Scotlande  
interdicted.

Anno reg. 12.

John } M. } John Poyntell } S.  
wengraue, } John Dallyng }

1318

A traitor called Peter Spalding, whiche  
was keeper of Barwyke, for money  
whiche the Scottes gaue hym, suffered  
them to enter into the towne, for whiche  
thing the king being very sovy hastid im-  
mediatly to besiege the towne, but the  
Scottes gathering them selues together  
to the number of. 20000. entred Englad

Th vvaL  
Barwyke  
betrayde to  
the Scots.

A. Edward  
besieged  
Barwyke.

Aa

in con

Edwarde the second.

The Scotts  
inuaied  
England.

This was  
called the  
white bat-  
taye becau-  
se many re-  
ligious mē  
were there  
slayne.

Thovval-

A gret mo-  
reyne of  
hine which  
was bene-  
m. d. 18.

Adam Mes-  
simouth.

in contrary partes and coastes, purpo-  
sing to haue taken the Quēne, whiche  
laye in those partes, and was solde to the  
by Englishe traytours, but they missed of  
their purpose. The Dorsetshire men ga-  
thered together to the number of x. thou-  
sand, and mette with the Scottes at the  
towne of Myton, where they lost. iii. q.  
and were overcome by the Scotts, which  
when the kyng hearde tell of, he lefte the  
siege of Barwyke and hastid to meete the  
Scottes, but they returned an other way.

This yere was a great mozreyne of  
kyne, whiche were so moztally infected,  
that Dogges and Hauens eating of the  
carren of the kyne, were as it were poi-  
soned and did swell with the poyson, and  
fell downe dead, so that no bodey durste  
eate any beefe.

This yere the kyng required a sub-  
dy of the Clergie against the Scottes,  
whiche did rebell against Englands and  
the churche of Rome, whiche the pzelates  
would not graunt, excepte licence were  
asked from the sea Apostolike, for which  
licence, they sent Maister Adam Meri-  
mouth to Rome at the kynges charges,  
to whom the Pope gaue licence to graunt  
vnto

unto the kyng a tenth for one yere.

Anno reg. 13.

Hamōd Chikwel } M. { Simō Abin'ō } S. 1319  
Peperar } { Iohn Preston }

The kyng being at Yorke, the Scottes entred into Englande, and came thither and burnt the suburbes of the cite, & toke the Lorde Iohn of Britaine Earle of Richemond, prysoner with many other.

Th. vval.  
The Scots  
burne the  
suburbes of  
Yorke.

This yere many herdsmen and keepers of beastes, and certayne women of England & of other parties of the world, gathered the selues together, and would goe seeke the holy land, and kyll the enemies of Chryste as they sayd, and because they could not passe ouer the greafe sea, they sleue many Jewes in the partes of Tholosa and Aquitane, & sayde that they were the enemies of the faith: wherefore many of them were taken and hadde the same sentence executed vpon them: other some missing their purpose came backe againe.

Adā Me.  
Herdmen  
and womē  
go towards  
Hierusalem.

Anno. 14.

Nich. Farēdon } M. { Reinold at cūdyt } S. 1320  
Goldsmith } { william Prodhā }

The Earle of Hereford boughte of a knyght called syz V Villiam Brewes, a portion of inheritance, in the marchis of

As ij Wales

## Edvuarde the seconde.

**Th. vval.**  
The cause  
why the Barons  
were so  
great de-  
spised to  
wardes the  
two Hugh  
Spencers.

**The barons**  
in armes  
against the  
Spencers.

**W**illiams, called the lande of Goweres, and he should by the kynges licence take possession thereof. Roger Mortimer the uncle, and Roger the nephew, not knowing of the foresayd bargaine, had also bought the said ground of the foresayd V William de brews. Also the Lord of Mombray, who had married the daughter and heyre of the sayde William, claimed it by inheritance of his wyfe, last of all, Hughe Spencer the yonger, had boughte that lande, and put them all out, wherefoze the foresayde nobles were soze amoned, & Humfrey earle of Herforde, cōplayned to Thomas Earle of Lancaster, whiche two Carles allured almoske all the other Carles and Barons to take their parte. And Thomas of Earle of Lancaster, being their capitaine, they came to Sherburne, and from thence with displayed banners to S. Albons, wher they taried thre dayes, and sent solemne messengers to London to the kyng, to wete the byshops of Sarisbury, Ely, Hereforde, and Chichester, demanding that he wolde banishe the two Hughe Spencers, whiche were traytours to the Realme, and condemned by the comunaltie of the realme in many articles, & that he would graunt his



his letters patentes to saue harmelesse  
the Barons, and all other that had taken  
armour against the saide Spencers, which  
when the kyng woulde not graunte, the  
Barons with to mutche hawtenes came  
to London, but at the last, at the instance  
of the Quene & of the foresaide byshops,  
the kyng graunted their petition, and an  
edict was published of the same by the  
of Herforde in Westmynster hall, so that  
Hughe Spencer thelder was banished, but  
the yonger Hughe hid him selfe in diuers  
places, one whyle on lande, and an other  
whyle vpon the sea, and could not be take.  
About Halontide, Hughe Spencer the yonger  
came of the sea to the kyng, and by  
his counsell and other, the kyng sent out  
his writtes to all the shiriffes of the realme  
to gather a greate army against the Ba-  
rons, mynding to reuege the despite that  
was done to him at London, and the Ba-  
rons hearing this, prepared to defende  
them selues.

This yere certaine Lepers who had  
made couenaunt with the Jewes to paye  
son all the Christians in Europe, layde  
payson in welles, springes, pittes, and all  
other waters: so, the whiche there were

The barons  
in armour  
come to Lon-  
don.

The barons  
requeste  
graunted.

The eldier  
Spencer  
hided &  
yonger Spe-  
cer hid him  
selfe.

The kyng  
cayld a po-  
wer againe  
the Barons.

Adā Me.  
The Jewes  
and Lepers  
paysoned  
wells and o-  
ther waters  
in all Eu-  
rope.

As it many



Herkley, keeper of Carlyll.

This yere the Sunne appeared to mē's sight as redde as bloud, and so continued the space of fire howres.

Re. Ber.

Th. vval.

Kyng Edward with a greafe army entered Scotland, but with sickness and other misfortunes that chanced amonge the souldiours, he within short space was forced to retourne into Englande: wherof spy James Dowglas, and the Scottes having knowledge, pursued hym in such wise, that they slewe many English men and had well nere taken the kyng at an abbey called Beighland, from the whiche he was forced to flee, and leaue his treasure behynde hym.

Anno. 16.

Hamōd Chik } M. } John Grantham } S. 1322  
well Peperer } Richard of Ely }

Andrew Herkley, who was made a knight and Earle of Karlell, became a traitour, and toynd hym selfe to the Scottes. The same tyme there was in the North a ballsaunt knight, named Anthony Lucie, who to purchase the kynges fauoure layde wayte for the forsayd Andrew Herkley, and toke him and brought him bounde in chaynes to London to the  
Aa lly kyng,

Th. vval.  
Sir An-  
drew Hers-  
kley dis-  
graced and  
executed.

Spoyses  
cut o his  
heelles with  
a hatchet,

kyng, where he was condemned with a  
iudgement or sentence of foure lordes,  
first he was disgraced, and his spoyses of  
his heelles cutte of with an hatchet, then  
his knightly girdel was taken from him,  
then his shoes and his gloues were pluck-  
ed of his handes and fete, and last of all  
he was drawen, hanged, headed and quar-  
tered, his foure quarters were sente to  
foure principall Cities, and his head  
was sette vpon London brydge.

Anno reg. 17.

1323

Nicho. Faring- } M. { Ada of Salisb. }  
don Goldsmith } { Io. of Oxford } S.

Th. vval.

Imbas-  
sadors into  
Fraunce.  
The french  
king sent  
an army in  
to Gascony  
& Angew,  
and wonne  
the towne  
of Ryall.

In a parliament at London, it was de-  
termined that the kyng should not goe  
ouer into Fraunce to doe homage, but  
should first sende solemne messengers, &  
there was sent the kinges brother Earle  
of Kent, and Edmond of VVodestocke,  
with the archebishop of Deuelin, to make  
the kinges excuse, but they came home  
againe and did no good. The same time  
Charles the Frenche kyng, sent an army  
into Gascony, and roode through all An-  
gewe & sealed those partes untill he came  
to the towne of Ryall, in whiche was at  
that tyme Edmonde Earle of Kente the  
kinges

kynges brother, who at last tooke truse  
with Charles for a tyme, to intreaste of  
peace, and the noble Towne of Regula;  
was deliuered vp to Charles.

Roger Mortymer Lord of VVigmor, who with his uncle Roger in the Barons  
warre, submitted him selfe to the kynges  
mercie, and lay imprysoned in the tower,  
gaue his keepers a sleape drinke, and esca-  
ped thzough al the watches of the tower,  
and came to the ryuer of Thames, where  
he founde a bote prepared for him by his  
frendes, and passed ouer sea into France  
without any stoppe, where he continued  
waytyng to be reconciled to the kyng.

About this tyme, the king erected two  
houses for scholars in Oxforde, the one  
named Orial college, thother Mary hale.

Io. Ba.  
Orial cole  
ledge and  
Mary hale  
erected.

Anno reg. 18

Hamod Chik. } M. } Benet of Fulhā } S. 1324  
well Peperar } } Iohn Causton }

Sr Henry of Stanton knight, one of the  
Iudges of the common benche, in the  
tyme of Edward the first, builded a house  
in Cambridge, in the whiche he did place  
certayne schollers, and dedicated his fou-  
dation to saint Michaell, and was called  
Michaell House. He was sumptuously  
buried

Michaell  
house errec-  
ted in Cam-  
bridge.

281. 101 Edvuarde the seconde.

buried in saint Michaels church in Cambridge, whose tombe was defaced, in the tyme of Edward the first.

Th. vval  
Ambassas  
sours into  
france.

Mabell  
Queene of  
England  
sent into  
france to  
establishe  
peace which  
was con-  
cluded.

Edward  
kynges  
sonne went  
after his  
mother.

In the octauis of saint Hilarie, in a parliament at London, was handled concerning the sauing of the dukedome of Brytaine, whitch by the Frenchemen was mutche weakened, for whitch cause the kyng sent Ambassadors to the French kyng: to wete the byshops of V Vinchester and of Norwiche, and the Lord Iohn Britaine, Earle of Ritchemonde, who after long debatings of the matter, began to take a certaine forme of peace with the kyng. The kynges counsell determynd to sende the Quene to her brother the French king, to establishe the peace, who wet ouer with a small companie, to wete Iohn Cromwel, & thre or foure knyghtes, by her mediation the peace was full finished, to wete that the kyng of Englands shuld geue to his eldest sonne Edward the Dukedome of Aquitaine, and the Erldom of Pontieu, and that the French kyngs should receiue homage of hym. And so Edward the kynges sonne, went ouer with a competent householde, and aboute the feast of saint Mathei, did homage vnder cer-

her certayn protestations to his vncle the  
Frenche kyng.

The same yeaere whyles the Quene  
remained in Fraunce with her sonne,  
longer then the kinges pleasure was, and  
would not come againe without the lord  
Roger Mortimer, and other nobles that  
were fled out of England: and especially  
for the hatred she bare to the two Hughe  
Spencers, whiche had procured the yeaere  
befoze to haue her household remoued and  
put from her, the kyng tooke displeasure  
at her, and banished both the Quene and  
his owne sonne, & all other of his realme  
that toke their partes. The same tyme  
Robert V Valkefare a subtil knight, and  
a great stirrer vp of stryfe, but a stronge  
man of his handes, escaped out of the ca-  
stle of Corfe, and slewe the Constable, &  
gatte hym into Fraunce to the Quene,  
where dayly many fled to her.

h. Edward  
banished  
his wyfe &  
his sonne,  
and all that  
toke their  
partes.

Many fled  
to the quene

This yeaere the Lord Oliver Ingham,  
a yonge knight, whom the yonge Duke  
Edward had made keper of Aquitaine,  
gathered a great armie, and inuaded the  
prouince of Angewe, whiche the Frenche  
kyng contrary to couenauntes did with-  
holde, and brought it wholy to the domi-  
nion of

Oliver In-  
gham inua-  
ded Angew  
& brought  
it wholy to  
the kynges  
dome of  
Englande

nion of the kyngdome of Englande.

The kings  
story of En  
gland toke  
300. shypes  
of the Roys  
mans.

The same tyme the kynges many of  
Englande toke. 100. shippes of the Roys  
mans, and bzought them away into En  
glande, for whitch cause greate hatred  
grewe betwixt both the kynges and their  
realme. In the end of this yere the quene  
perceiuing that the nobles of France  
were corrupted with giftes, sent out of  
Englande, so that she could trust none of  
them, secretly conuicted her selfe and her  
sonne to the Earle of Henald, desiring  
aide of him, who receiued & intreated her  
very honozably so long as she remained.

Sabell  
Queene of  
England to  
the Earle of  
Henald.

Anno reg. 19.

1325

Ri. Betain } M. } Gilbert Mordon } S.  
Goldsmith } } John Cotton }

Th. vval.

Sabell the Quene made a mariage be  
twixt her eldest sonne Edward & Philip  
the Erles daughter of Henald & she toke  
her sonne w<sup>th</sup> Edmond of wodstoke Earle  
of Kent the kynges bzother, Roger Mora  
timer & many other noble men that were  
fled out of Englande, and John bzother  
to the Earle of Henald, beinge capitaine  
with stendary knightes out of Almain  
and Henald, she toke the seas with al her  
power, which ware to the n<sup>o</sup>ber of. 2757

The quene  
returninge  
into Eng  
land, lan  
ded at War  
wyche.

men



men wel armed, and arrived at Harwich, and immediately the Earle Marshall, the Earle of Leycester, & the byshops of Lyncolne, Herford, Dublin and Ely, came to her, who being ioyned to the quene, made a great armie, and the other byshoppes, specially the archbishop of Caunterbury, ayded her with money, and when she had refreshed her armie at saint Edmondes, she went forwarde onely pursuing her enemies, whose goodes she applied to her owne use, and destroyed their lordshippes. When the kyng herde this, he requested of the citezens of London to geue hym ayde, who made aunswere, they would with due obedience honour the kyng and Quene, and their sonne, who was lawfull inheritour to the realme, & that with all their force they would withstande and shut their gates against fozen traytours of the realme: but they protested that they would not go out of the citie to fighte, except they might (according to the libertie whiche was granted the) retourne home agayne the same daye before Sunne sette. Whitch when the kyng herde, he fortified the tower of London, and lefte there his yonger sonne Iohn of Eltham,

The small  
number with  
the Quene.

The nob  
les of En  
gland ioy-  
ned with  
the Quene.

The citi-  
zens of Lo  
don their  
answers to  
the kyng.

he

107. 108. Edvyarde the seconde.

Proclama  
tions in 15  
don, bothe  
by the king  
and by the  
Quene.

he caused also to be proclaimed in Londo,  
that euery man shoulde resiste them that  
were armed and invade them to the ut  
termost of their powers, the quene with  
his sonne Edward, and the Earle of Kent  
his brother only excepted. Also that who  
soever could bring y head of Roger Mor  
timer, should haue a thousand pounde.

Executiōs  
for felonies

On the other syde, it was proclaymed  
in the Quenes behalfe, that all mē shuld  
haue good hope of peace, except the distur  
bers of the realme, to wete the Spencers,  
the father and the sonne, and Robert Bal  
doke the kynges Chaunceler, and their  
fautours, commaundement was also ge  
uen that no man should against the ow  
ners wyll, take the valure of thre pence  
vnder payne to lose one of their fingers,  
noz the value of. vi. pence, vnder payne to  
lose one of their handes. noz the value of  
xii. pence, on payne to lose their head, and  
who so ever did bringe to the Quene the  
head of Hugh Spencer, shuld haue a thou  
sand pound. The citezens of Londo deter  
mining without respect of any, to behead  
suche as they toke of y quenes enemies,  
apprehended one of their own citezens na  
med Iohn Marshall, and beheaded hym,  
and

and tooke awaye his goodes, becaule he  
was sampliar with the Lorde Hughe  
Spencer the yonger, they tooke also mat-  
ter VValter Stapelton byshoppe of Ex-  
ceter, and beheaded hym, and twoo of  
his household seruantes, his schilobearer  
and varlet, becaule as the sayng was, he  
had gathered a great armie to withstand  
the Quene. They did also wrest y keys  
of the tower of London out of the Con-  
stables handes and deliuered all the pry-  
soners.

Anno. 20.

Rich Britain } M. { Richard Rothing }  
Goldsmith } { Roger Chateclere } S

The eldes-  
sons of A. &  
do beheadyn  
the byshop  
of Exeter  
and othes.

1326

This Richard Rothing Shyriffe, before  
named, buylded the parishe church of  
saint Iames at Carlske hithe in London.

S. James  
at Carlske  
hithe.

The Quene besieged the towne and  
Castell of Bristowe, which was sone ren-  
dyed vnto her, and the moztwe after her  
comming, the clamoꝝ of the commo peo-  
ple was, that Hughe Spencer the elder,  
was dꝛawen and hanged in his armour  
vpon the common galowes, whyles these  
thynges were in doyng, and the kynge  
wandering, sometime in hope, sometime  
doyde of all hope. The Lorde Thomas  
Blont with all his power, wente to the  
Quene.

The quene  
besieged  
Bristowe.

Hugh Spa-  
cer the el-  
der execa-  
ted.

**Quene.** The kyng, Hughe Spencer the yonger, and Robert Baldoke, determined to flee into Irelande, but being in grete danger on the sea the space of a weeke, at last he arrived in Wales with his family, and by the fraude and guyle of the walsh men, was shortly after taken the xviij day

The kyng  
with other  
taken.

The kyng  
sent to Kyll-  
ingworth  
castle pry-  
soner.

Execution

Hugh Spe-  
nce the yon-  
ger execu-  
ted with  
other.

of Poniber. Ther was taken also Hugh Spencer the yonger, Robert Baldoke, and Symon of Reding, the kyng was comitted to Henry Earle of Lancaster his kinsman, who brought him to Killingworth castle, Hughe Spencer, Robert Baldoke, and Symon Reding, were brought to the quene who then was at Hereforde. The Earles of Arondell, Iohn, Daniell, and Thomas Mucheldene, by procurement of Roger Mortemer (without whome the Quene did nothing) were beheaded befoze their coming. After this Hughe Spencer was condemned at Herforde to die without any aunswere, where he was drawen and hanged vpon a galowes that was fifty fote highe, and afterwarde was beheaded & quartered. The same day Symond Reding was drawen and hanged vpon the same galowes, but he was hanged .x. fote lower. This Symond was one of the kinges house and

and had oftentimes reniled the Quene, Robert Baldocke died in pryson with turmentes. These thinges being done, the Quene with her sonne, and Roger Mortimer, with other, went to VVallingford castle a litle before Christmas.

After Christmas Anno 1326. the quene 1326  
with her sonne, came to London before the. xii. daye, and were sorrowfully receiued, the morowe after the sayde feast helde a parliament, where by common decree they deposed the kyng, and elected Edward his eldest sonne. And then sent in the name of the whole parliament, three bishoppes, twoo Carles, twoo Abbottes, foure Barons, and of euery countie three knights, and also of euery citie, great towne, and haven, a certayne number, vnto the king to Kenelworth, who declared vnto hym the election of his sonne, & required him to renounce the kingly dignitie & crown to his sonne, or els they would do homage vnto hym, and procede in the premisses: When the kyng hard this, he answered with teares, that he was very soze that he had behaued him selfe so euil towards the people of his kingdome, but seing the matter was so unreconerable, he prayed

Tho. vval.  
The quene  
receiued in  
to London  
and helde a  
parliament  
wherein h.  
Edward  
second was  
deposed.

Edwarde the seconde.

them all to forgiue him, and thanked the  
with all his harte, that they had chosen  
his eldest sonne, the messengers returned  
with the kinges aunswere, and made  
the people ioyfull. He was thus  
deposed from his kingdome,  
when he had reigned. xix.

peres vi. monethes and  
xviii. daies, and not  
longe after was  
murdered.

## *King Edward the third.*

Anno regni. i

1326

Tho. vval.  
VValter  
Heming-  
ford of  
Gisborne  
Reg. Bar.

**E**Dwarde the third, being of the age of  
xiii. yeares, after the deposing of his  
father, was crowned kynge of En-  
gland. He begonne his reigne ouer this  
realme the. xxv. daye of January, in the  
yeare of our Lorde. 1326. He was crow-  
ned at Westminster, on the euen of the  
purification of our Lady, by the handes of  
VValter archebysshop of Caunterbury.  
This man was endued with passing co-  
mely beaultie and fauoure: Of witte pro-  
uident

was ent, circumspect and gentil of nature. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperance, and aduanced suche persones to highe dignities, as did mooste passe other in innocēcie of life: in seates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchiewed, do well declare. Of his liberalitie and clemency, he shewed many great examples. At the beginning of his reigne he was chiefly ordered by his mother Isabel and the lord Mortymer.

This yere he confirmed the liberties of the cite of London, and ordeined, that the Maior of the cite of London, shoulde sitte in all places of iudgemēt within the liberties of the same for chief Justice, the kinges persone only excepted, and that every alderman that had ben Maior, shoulde be iustice of peace in all London and Middlesex: and every Alderman that had not bene Maior, shoulde be Justice of peace within his own warde. Diuers other privileges he graunted to the cite, whiche ye may reade in Fabian.

To the quēene his mother was assigned so greate a dowry, that scantly the thirde parte of the kyngdome remained to the

The liberties of London confirmed.

Th. vval. Great dowry to the Quēene.

## Edvvarde the thirde.

King Edwards  
warde the  
second must  
be.

kyng her sonne. When the kyng was de-  
posed, there was assigned vnto him by the  
counsel, an 100. marks euery moneth, but  
they suffered hym not longe to enioy  
the same. For about the xxi daye of Sep-  
tember, he was cruelly murthured in the  
Castle of Barkley, by the practyse of the  
Quene his wyfe, and the Lorde Mort-  
mer, In this sorte folowynge: the cruell  
tormenters ouerwhelmed hym with a  
heuy dooze, and kept him downe that he  
should not arise, untill they had putte an  
hozne into his foundement, thzough the  
whiche they thzrust an hoat speet into his  
bowels, that there should no token of the  
burning be seen any where in the skynne.  
He was buried at Glocester.

The kyng went towarde Scotlande,  
hauing vnderstanding that the Scottes  
were entred into Englande, as farre as  
Stanhope parke. He beset them rounda-  
bout, hoping to haue broughte them vn-  
der his subiection. But when he thought  
to be most sure of the, by treason of some  
of his hoste, the Scottes escaped cleane,  
and returned back into Scotland.

James Doglas (whiles the kyng was be-  
sieging the Scottes) (as men say) entered  
prynely



prinely with a few into the kings tents  
to take hym, or to haue slayne hym if it  
would haue happened, but a certayn cha-  
plein of the kynges, being a wyle selowe  
and a strong, with certaine other defen-  
ded the kyng vntyll the priest fell downe  
dead, and James percelusing that danger  
approched, toke his flight, and with much  
adoe escaped without any harme,

James Doc-  
glas entered  
the kynges  
tentes to  
haue slayne  
hym.

The Lord Iohn Matrauers, and Tho-  
mas Gurney, fearing punishment for kil-  
ling the kyng, sodainly fled, but the sayde  
Thomas was knowen, and take at Mar-  
sils, and sent againe towarde Englande  
to be punished, but he came not to lande,  
but was vnder a certayne colour bebede  
vpon the sea, least peraduenture he should  
accuse any great personages of y realme  
of the kynges death. The Lord Iohn  
Matrauers, gat into Almaine, and there  
remayned many yeares.

Execution  
for murder-  
ing kynges  
Edward 3  
seconde.

This pere died Charles king of Fraunce  
the thirde brother, whiche was brother of  
the noble lady Isabell queene of England,  
mother to kyng Edward the thirde. By  
whose death the succession of the kyng-  
dome of Fraunce, came to the sayd kyng  
Edward, but it was vsurped and possessed

The title of  
king Ed-  
ward to the  
croune of  
fraunce.

Edward the thirde.

by Philippe de Valois, vncle sonne to the  
sayde Charles, who did intrude him selfe  
by force and power.

The kynge  
married.

Honge kyng Edward of England, mar-  
ried Philippe the Erles daughter of Ho-  
nalde, whiche was systers daughter to  
Philippe de Valois afoze sayde.

The abbey  
of Wery  
spoiled and  
burnt.

Re. Ber.

Chro. Be.

Io, Prigto

This yere the abbey of saint Edmonds  
Bery, was besieged by the commons of  
Bery, the gates fyled, and all their goodes  
as cozne, cattell, gold, syluer, bookes, or-  
namentes, chartars and other wytynges  
with the assaye of their coyne, stamper  
al other things pertainyng to their mynt,  
was caried awaye, and all their maners  
burnt, whereby the sayd abbey was inda-  
maged moze then. xl. thousand poundes,  
as appeareth at large in the Recordes of  
saint Edmonds Bery, and also in the Re-  
cordes of the Eschequere.

Anno reg. i.

1327

Hamōd Chik. } M. { Henry Darcy } S.  
well Grocer } M. { Iohn Hawten } S.

Waeliamēt  
at Northūp  
ton, and all  
vnpiofitab  
le peace  
with Scot  
lande.

This yere a parliamen was holden at  
Northampton, in whiche a shamesull  
peace was made betwixt the Englishmē  
and the Scottes, so that David the sonne  
of Robert the Brus, married the kynge of  
Eng.

Englandes syſter. And the kyng of Eng-  
 lande wltth his mother, althoug he were  
 wltthin age, made the Scottes charters,  
 the tenoz whereof was not knowen to the  
 Englyſhemen, but all was done by orde-  
 nauce of the quene and of Roger Mor-  
 timer, and Iames Dowglas the Scotte.  
 The Scottes made many rymes againſt  
 the Englyſhemen ſoz the ſonde diſgui- Polidore.  
 ſed apparell by them at that time woꝛne,  
 amongeſt the whiche this was one,  
 whiche was faſtened vpon the churche  
 doozes of ſaint Peter towarde Stangate.

Long bearded hartleſſe,  
 Paynted hoodes witteſſe,  
 Gay cotes graceleſſe,  
 Makes England thryfeleſſe, Scottes  
 ſaunties.

Symon Marham Archebyſhop of Can- Th. vval.  
 terbury, and all the Prelates that were Excom-  
 with hym in his prouinciall counsell at mication.  
 London, excommunicated all them that  
 ſlewe VValter Stapelton byſhop of Exce-  
 ter, oz that did any violence to hym, and al  
 that gaue any conſent oz counſel toward  
 his death.

About the feaſte of ſaint Michaell, in a Earles  
 parliament holden at Sarif bury, the king created,  
 Bb iij made

Edvvarde the thirde.

made thre Carles, to wete the Lord John  
of Eltham his brother, Carle of Come-  
wale the Lord Roger Mortimer, Carle of  
the Marche wales, and the butler of Ire-  
lande, he made Carle of Ormonde.

Anno reg. 2.

1328

John Grant. } M. } Symon Francis } S.  
ham Grocer } M. } Hery cōmartē }

Th' wal.  
Earl of  
Kent beheaded  
at Wynd-  
chodes lare

**T**his yere by the procurement of the  
Quene and Roger Mortimer, Edmūd  
of VVodstoke Carle of Kent the kynges  
uncle was beheaded, for certayne confes-  
sions & letters, which though they had ben  
true, ought to have geuen no occasion of  
his death, who after he had receiued the  
heuy sentence of death in the parliament  
holden at VVinchester: stode not with-  
standing without the gates condemned  
until euen, and no man would lay hands  
on him, until a wretche of the Marches  
was commaunded to behead hym, who  
was so muche the lesse lamented because  
he had an euill familie, whiche had about  
all measure afflicted the commons.

Anno reg. 3.

1329

John } M. } Richard Lazar } S.  
Swanlond } M. } Henry Gisfours }

This yere whyles the parliament was  
holden

holden at Notingham, Roger Mortimer Th. vval.  
 Earle of Marche wales, was taken in the Roger mor  
 night season in the quenes chamber by tiner ap  
 the Lozde VVilliam Mountecute and o. hended and  
 thers, the kyng him selfe being present, executed.  
 and was sent straighte waye to London,  
 where he was condemned and hanged at  
 Elmes vpo the comon galowes of theues,  
 the causes laide to his charge as we haue  
 heard were these. First, because he had  
 consented to the death of kyng Edwards  
 in the Castle of Barckley. Secondly, that  
 he hindered the kynes honour at Stan  
 hop parke. Thirdly, that he receiued. xx.  
 thousand pounde of the Scottes, to per  
 mitte the to escape, & procured the shame  
 full peace betwixt the Scottes and the  
 yonge kyng, and caused the kynes char  
 ter to be made to them, and canieled the  
 olde chartars, and procured to contracte &  
 accomplishe the mariage betwixt the kings  
 syster and Dauid the sonne of Robert le  
 Bruce. Fourthly, that he wasted and spēt  
 euill all the money in the kynes fathers  
 treasuries, & in the treasure of the lozde  
 Hughe Spencer, and that he tooke vnder  
 his dispositiō al the goodes of the realme,  
 after that the quene entred into Englañ,  
 so that

## Edwarde the third.

So that he & the Quene had aboundance,  
and the kyng had scarsenes. Firstly, that  
he did appoynt vnto him self the wards  
and noblest mariages throughtout al En-  
glande, and that he was an euill coun-  
ler to the kyng and the Quene his mo-  
ther, and ouer muche familiar with her.

The first  
sonne of R.  
Edwarde  
borne.

This yere was borne vnto kyng Ed-  
warde his first sonne at VVodstoke who  
was named Edwarde after his father.

Adā Me.  
VValhe.

This yere kyng Edwarde, the byshop  
of VVinchester, the lord VVilliam Mount-  
acute, accompanied with very fewe per-  
sones, and without any of his garde or  
liuerie, went ouer sea as it were a mar-  
chaunt with his Mariners, so that he had  
scantly. xv. horsemen with him, and cau-  
sed to be proclaimed at London that he  
went a pilgrimage, and for none other  
cause. And he made the Lord John of  
Heltham his brother, Protector of the re-  
alme. The kyng came agayne aboute  
Aprill, and then made great iustinges at  
Detforth. Ad. Me.

Robert of  
Auisoury  
Iustinges  
in Cheape  
at London.

About the feast of Michaelmas, he cau-  
sed a solempne iusting and running at  
the tilte to be made, that the like was ne-  
uer sene befoze, of all his Mounte Charles,  
Barons,

Barons, and other nobles of England in  
Chepeside in London, betwixt the cōdite  
and the great Crosse nyghe Soperlane,  
which lasted thre daies, where the quene  
with many Ladies sell from a certayne  
stage, notwithstanding they were not hurt  
at al, which many folkes did marueile at.

Anno. 4.

Ioh. Pultney } M. } Robert of Ely } S. 1330  
Draper } Tho. whorwod }

**K**ing Edward by the consent of his no-  
bilitie, tooke into his handes all the  
landes that were geuen to his mother,  
and apointed that she should haue a thou-  
sande pounce a yere alowance.

Th. vval,

The quene  
mother put  
to her pens-  
tion.

About the feast of saint Laurence, Ed-  
ward Baylol came into England, and said  
that he hadde right to the kyngdome of  
Scotlande And Henry Bellomounte, Da-  
uid Earle of Athels, Gilbert Vmfreuile,  
Richard Talbot, and many other noble  
men tooke his parte, affirming that they  
had right and title vnto landes and pos-  
sessions in the sayde kyngdome, either by  
inheritance, or in the right of their wiues,  
and woulde haue passed into Scotlande  
thorough Englande, whiche the kyng  
would not permit, because of his sister,  
whiche

Edward  
Baylol ene-  
ced Scots  
lande.

Edwarde the thirde

which was married to David the sonne of Robert Bruce, wherfore they entered by sea into Scotlande, and arrived nere unto Dunfermelyn, wher freight wayes they were resisted vppon the Sea shoze, but the Englishe footemen putte them to flyghte, and slew many befoze the men of armes were able to gette out of the shippes. Afterwardes they fought a battayle nere unto Gledesmire, where 2000 Englishe men overcame fourty thousand Scottes, who thzough the multitudedid oppresse them selues, there was slayn at that tyme, of the Scottes, five Carles, and many other of lower sorte.

Ex Carta.  
Hen. Le.  
New hospi  
tall at Ley-  
cester foun  
dyd.

This yere Henry Carle of Lancaster, and of Leicester Shenehall oz highe steward of Englande, founded the newe hospitall by the castel of Leicester, wherin were an hundred pooze impotent persones, prouided for with all thinges necessary. Anno. 5.

1331

Io. Pountney } M. { John Mocking } S.  
Draper } { Andrew Aubery }

Th. yval.

Edward Bayloll, and the forsayd lordes and nobles, continued the warres in Scotlande, vnto whom came many other noble men of the realme of England, voluntar



Unfawerly adioyned them felues, and ser-  
uing of their own proppre coffis and char-  
ges, besieged Berwyke. The kyng of  
Englande considering the manifold re-  
proches done by the Scottes to hym and  
his auncetors, & that the peace that was  
made betwixt him and the Scottes, was  
notoriously done by treason, whē he was  
in his noneage and in the keaping of his  
mother did nowe contrary to the counsel  
of his mother, gather a great armie, and  
with great force came to Barwyke, where  
they that kepte the castle and the Towne  
bled many decessfull treaties with the  
kyng, to the ende they might detract time  
to tary for helpe from without, but these  
ades of the kyng of Englande his goyng  
forth, were done the yere folowynge.

h. Edward  
goeth to  
Scotlands  
besieged  
Barwyke.

This yere Edward the Baylolle, sonne  
to Iohn Bayloll, was crowned kyng of  
Scottes at Stone.

Edward  
Bayloll h.  
of Scottes

Sir Iohn Norwiche knyght, and Mar-  
garet his wyfe, founded a College at Ra-  
ueningham, in Norwiche diocis.

Rauenins-  
gham found-  
ed.

Anno reg. 6.

Jo. Preston  
Draper

M { Nicolas Pilke  
John Husband }

S.

1332

About

## Edwarde the thirde.

Th. vval.

A battayle  
with the  
Scottes  
were vnto  
Halidon  
hyll.

Bambrugh  
besieged  
with Scots

Edward  
won Bar-  
wyke.

**A**Bout the feast of saint Margaret, the  
Scotts came with great multitudes  
mynding to dissolue the siege of Barwyke  
whome the kyng coragiously mette, and  
sought a battayle, and slewe of them. viii.  
C. lxx. horsemen, and of the commo  
solt. 35000. or as some say. 40000. There  
a certaine knyght named Villia Kent  
hadde gyven to that distresse at a place  
by Barwyke called Boothull, neare vnto  
Halidon In the meane season, the Scots  
had craftely sent certaine of their men,  
and had besieged the castle of Bambrugh,  
in whiche at that tyme the Quene was:  
but when they heard the rumours of the  
victorye aforesayd, they left the siege of  
Bambrugh, and fled to their lurking pla-  
ces. And a marueylous thyng it is to be  
spoken, that in the sayde battayle where  
so many thousand Scottes were slayne,  
there was no more Englishe men slayne  
but one knight, one Esquier, & xii. fote  
men: which thing when the townes men  
of Barwyke sawe, they yelded to the king  
of Englande both the castel & the towne.  
Then the kyng settinge Garrysons in  
the Towne and Castell, whiche he sayde  
were his, bothe by inheritaunce and also  
by the

by the conquest of his auncestours, sent Edward Bayloyll and other nobles that were with him to kepe þ realme of Scotlande. After the feaste of saint Michaell, Edward Bayloll kyng of Scotlande, helde a parliament, vnto the whiche came such nobles of Englande, as had any landes & possessions there, and when the parliament was ended, they returned again in peace.

Anno reg. 7.

Ioh. puntney } M. { Iohan Hamond } S. 1333  
 Draper } { Villiã Hãfard }

The. xix. of June, Edward Bayloll kyng of Scotts, did homage to king Edward at Beue castell vpon Tyne, in presence of the byshops, Carles, Barons, and many other people.

Th. wal.  
 The kyng  
 of Scottes  
 did homage  
 to kyng  
 Edward.

The. xliii. of September, whyles the parliament was holdẽ at London, it was tolde the kyng that the Scottes had made insurrection, and had taken the Lord Richard Talbot and sixe other knightes and had slayne many fote men, wherfoze the kyng toke of the commons a shuetenthe, of the citezens and burgesis a tenth, and then went towarde Scotland in the cold wynter, he entred into Galewey and spoyled all the whole contrey, vntill the Scot-

A homage  
 into Scott  
 lande.

tithe

Edwarde the thyrde.

by the sea, and whenne he hearde that the  
Earle of Athell was fled to the Scottes  
he was soze annoyed.

This yere king Edward and Henrye  
the sonne of Henrye Earle of Lancaster,  
went with a great army beynd the hilles  
of Scotlande and spoyled manye myles  
further then euer kynge Edward the  
Grandfather of kynge Edward dyd.

Anno reg. 8.

Reignold  
1334. At condit } M. { Iohn Kington } S.  
Vintener } { VValter Turke }

Th, vval.

Peace graun-  
ted to the  
Scottes.

The king with great power kept by  
Christmas at Rokfourghe, the Scottes  
had trise graunted them tyl Wydsomer, at  
whyche tyme there was a Parliaments  
at Yorke, whereyn it was ordayned that  
the kynge should with an armye go ouer  
the Scottishe sea, whyche shortly after  
he dyd. Wherefoze certayne of the Scottes  
requyzed peace and had it graunted, a-  
mongest which the earle of Athell was,  
but the Earle of Moryse, who had requy-  
red, peace and thoughte skorne to come,  
was shortly after taken and laid in priss.  
The erle of Athell willyng to shew him  
selfe to be without sayning retourned to  
the

the Englishmen: and made a skymyshe  
agaynst the Scotts, and sodaynlye his co-  
panye was disperfed by reason that the  
number of Scotts was so great and bee  
with. xlii. other were slayne.

Part of the vniuersitie of Oxfoꝛd wente Henry of  
Leceſter.  
to Stamford, because of the variance  
betwene the noꝛthern and southerne  
ſcholars.

Upon ſainct Clements nyght through  
abundaunce of waters the ſea bankes  
broke in throughout al England but ſpe-  
cially in the Thames, ſo y al the cattail  
and beaſtes nere therunto wer drowned  
and the lande made vnfructfull by ſalte  
waters.

Anno. 9.

Reignold	} M. {	V Valter Moꝛ	} S. {	1335
Arcondyt		don		
Vintener		Richard Vpton		

**P**hylype Duene of England vſo beare Tho. vval  
her ſecond ſonne named William at  
Hatfelde, whose ſhortlye after dyed.

About the. 12. day of Marche in a Par-  
liament at London kyng Edward made  
the Erledome of Cornwale a Dukedome  
and gaue it to his eldeſt ſonne Edward.

Cc      addynge

Edvvarde the thirde.

Charles  
created.

addying to it the Earledome of Chester,  
for John of Eltham the kyngs brother,  
who was Earle of Cornwale was dead,  
In the same Parlyament the kyng  
made 5. Charles, to wete Henrye of Lan-  
caster the yonger Earle of Darbie, Vyil-  
liam Mountacute Earle of Salysburye  
Hughe Audelye Erle of Glocester, VV.  
Clynton Earle of Huntington, & Robert  
Vfforde Earle of Suffolke.

Adā Me. Also it was in this Parlyament enacted  
Ro. Aucf. that no Wollegrowynge in Englande  
should be conueyed out of the Realme.

This yere þ kyng made a fetuolous  
leage wyth Lodowyke of Bauaria whos  
called hymselfe Emperoure.

The kyng sente to make peace betwene  
both Realmes of Fraunce and Englade  
and to speake wyth the Frenche Kyng,  
for that he vnjustly toke the Scotts part  
against hym beyng their Lord, and whi-  
les the Messengers were yet in Fraunce,  
the frenche kyng sent a great nomber of  
shyppes of Warre to helpe the Scottes.

The Lord VVylliam Mountacute  
Earle of Salisburye besyged the castell  
of Dunbar in Scotland wth other greate  
men of England, whome the kyng had  
sent

sent thether to kepe the countrey, why-  
les he retourned into Englande to dys-  
patche the busynes of his owne realme:  
but when he understode that the Scottes  
had beseyged the sayde castell he came  
thether wyth speede, but because haste is  
good in no thing, he lost many of his mē  
by the way.

Anno. 10.

John	}	M.	}	VWilliam Brickel	}	S.	1336
Pountney				sworth			
Draper				John Northall			

The Towne of Southāpton was clean  
burned downe by the Frenche kynges  
Calys, and great discord arose betwene  
the two kyngs of England & of Fraunce  
for Lands whych the French kyng un-  
justlyc deteyned in Gasconye, for this  
cause the kyng made manye gentle of-  
fers to the Frenche kyng, but all would  
not serue, wherfore in a Parliamente at  
Notyngham the king for the dispatching  
of that busines demaunded a fyfteenth of  
the common people, and a tenth of the  
Burgeises. In this Parliamente (after  
Thomas V Valsyngham) it was enacted  
that whatsoener Clothwozker of Flaun-  
ders or of other Countreys would dwell

Th. vval.  
Southamp-  
ton burned  
by frenche  
men.

Th. vva.  
Wreulages  
to Clothe-  
wozkers in  
Englande.

Et ij and

Edwarde the thirde,

Ro. Aue.

Adā Me.

Wolles of  
willes for  
bidden.

and inhabite in Englande, they shoulde come quietly and peaceably (and after Robert of Auesbery) the mooste convenient places shoulde be assigned to them with great liberties and pzeuileges, and the kyng became their suertie untill they might be able to gain by their occupatio. In dede in the last yeare past the passage of Wolles was forbydden, to abate the pryde of the Flemings, who did moze reverence to the wolles then they did to the Englisshemen. It was enacted that none shoulde weare any clothe made without the realme, the kyng, the quene, & their childezen onely excepted: also that none shoulde weare any fures that came from beyond the sea, except he might despende a hundred pounde by yeare.

The goodes  
of the Lom-  
bards and  
of monkes  
confiscate.

This yeare because of warre that was at hande, the kyng of Englande caused to confiscate al the goodes of the Lombards, and also of the Monkes of the order of Cluny & Cistiaux, throughtout the whole realme.

This yeare was a Comete scene. And the churche of Englande gaue the tenth for the space of thre yere folowynge.

Anno. 11.

Henry



Henry } M. } VValter Neale } S. 1337  
 Darcy } M. } Nicolas Crane, }

**T**wo Cardinalls which came to make  
 peace betwene the kyngs of England  
 & fraunce, sauored more the french king  
 then they did the kyng of Englande, as  
 appeared in a sermon by one of the made  
 to the Clergie, wherefoze straight waye  
 after, the archbishoppe of Caunterbury,  
 stode vp & preached openly, that the Car-  
 dinals assertions were frivulous & vaine,  
 and shortly after, it was openly talked  
 that the kyng had title to the kyngdome  
 of fraunce, and that he intended to pro-  
 secute the same. About the. vii. daye of  
 July, kyng Edward with quene Philippe  
 his wyfe, being greates with childe, and a  
 great army passed the Seas, to entreate  
 with the Duke of Brabant and other his  
 allies, of entering vpo the Realme of  
 France, which by successiue title after the  
 death of king Charles, brother germaine  
 vnto Isabell mother to the sayd kyng Ed-  
 warde, pertained vnto him and vntil now  
 vniustly detained by Philip de Valois vi-  
 des sonne to the sayde Charles, and when  
 he came to the haven of Swyne, the Fle-  
 minges came with one consent vnto him.

*The vval.  
 The arches  
 by the op of  
 Caunter  
 bury pres-  
 ched agast  
 two Card-  
 nals bringe  
 present.*

*The kyng  
 claimed the  
 kyngdom of  
 fraunce.*

*The kyng  
 with an ar-  
 my passed  
 the seas.*

Et ly and

## Edvuarde the thirde.

and offered them selues vnto his peace & fealtie: from thence he went into Brabant where he was by the Duke honorably receiued, from thence he went nere vnto Colen, and talked with the Duke of Baryary, that called him selfe Emperoure, who made hym Vicegerent of all his Empire, which being done, kyng Edward went backe agayne to Brabant, where he remained an whole yere, in that time by counsell of the Brabanders and Fleminges, he ioyned the armes of Fraunce with the armes of Englands, and burned and spoyled all the South partes of Fraunce vnto Turney. The same time was bozne h kynges thirde sonne at Andwerpe, and was named Leonell. Kyng Edward appointed him selfe to be called kyng of Englands and of Fraunce, and did wyte a letter to the Pope, wherein he declared his title to that kyngdome.

Anno reg. 12

1338    Henric } M. { VVilliam of Pomfret } S.  
           Darcie }    { Hughe Marberol        }

Th. vval.    **K**ing Edward kept his Christmas at Andwarpe, about Candelmas he returned into Englands, leaving his wyfe and chyllozen in Helande as it were in assurance

**E. Edward**  
made vice-  
gerent of h  
Empire.

**Armes of**  
**England &**  
**of Fraunce**  
**ioyned to-**  
**gether.**

surauce of comming againe. And came sodainly in the nighte to the Tower of London, where (notwithstanding it was midnichte) he founde no bodye but his owne sonnes and thre seruantes, wherfore he caused the Constable and many other to be imprysoned.

The king comaunded the Englishmen to geue him the fifth part of their goodes and toke into his handes the wolles of all his subiectes at a small price, and appointed al the cozne and glebe landes, to serue for his warres, and caused the Lordes of the townes nere adioyning to aunswere the reuenewes thereof. He toke his passage towarde Babylon about the. viij. of July, and also made his sonne knight, and married his daughter to the Duke of Austrike sonne. He also confirmed the great Charter, and the Charter of foeste, and pardoned many trespassis. The Carles of Sarisburie and Suffolke, who after the kynges departure remayned beyond the Seas, being oppressed with the great multitude of the Frenche, were taken and brought to the French king vpon Palme sonday, and by his commaundement sent to pryson. This yere the kynges fourth

Ro. auct.  
al þ wolles  
in England  
graunted to  
the kyng.

The great  
charter con-  
firmed.

sonne was bozne at Gaunt & named Iohn

Anno reg. 13.

1339

Andrew Au- } M. } williã Thorney } S.  
bery Grocer } } Roger Froshã }

Th. vval.

A battayle  
on the sea.

The king vnderstãding that the frẽche  
men and Roymans, had conspired a-  
gainst hym, gathered a nauy of. 200. or  
moze, and vpon saint Iohns euẽ entred  
the Sea, and sailed towarde Flãnders  
wher he fought with his enemies a most  
cruell battaille by Sea, in the whiche the  
Frenchemen and Roymans were ouer-  
come, and there were slayne of the ene-  
mies 30000 men of armes, wherof many  
did leape into the sea. There was taken,  
200. shippes, and the rest fled. There was  
founde in one shippe. 400. dead bodies.  
In the monethes of Iuly, August, & Sep-  
tember, by the assistaunce of the Duke of  
Bzabant, and the Earle of Heinald, with  
them of Gaunt & Ipres, he entred agayne  
into the north partes of Fraunces and be-  
sieged the cite of Tornay. In the means  
season the Earle of Heinald, the Lord  
VValter Manny, & Reigold Cobham,  
burnt. 300. towne great and small, tak-  
ing pzoys and spoyles, and slewe moze  
then a thousand mē of armes, in y means  
season

The kyng  
besieged  
Torney.

Many  
solons but  
ued sustace

season, the frenche kyng with a greate armie, kept hym self asarre of, and many of his people perished for hunger. wherfore by two Cardinales he desired peace, whiche was graunted the. 15. of September. because the kyng of England lacked money, and so both the kynges departed to their home.

The frenche  
kyng. sueth  
for peace.

The Pope perceiuing the kyng of Englande to prosper in his doinges, did inter dite Flaunders, because they left their chiefe Lord and aided king Edward, but the Fleminges did litle regarde the interdiction, sayinge: though they had done homage to Philip de Valois, because he pretended to be kyng, yet they did it not to him as kyng, because he did wrongfully take vpon hym the domination of the realme. The Quene was deliuered of a daughter in y<sup>e</sup> tower of Lodo.

Flaunders  
interdicted.

Anno reg. 14.

Andrew Au- } M. { Adam Lucas  
berie Grocer } { Bartholo. Maris } S.

1340

This yere the kyng sayled into lytle Britaine, wher by incouenient meates and drynkes, he lost many of his men.

Th. vval.

Two Cardinales were sent from the Pope to kyng Edward, whiche demaunded a thre yeres truse betwene the said kynges

Peare for  
thre yeres

Edvvarde the thirde.

kynges, in whiche space the title that the  
kyng of Englande pretended, might be  
discussed to the full, and as the kyng re-  
toured out of litle Britaine, he susteyned  
great losse by tempest vpon the Sea, the  
Quene brought forth her fift sonne at  
Langley, who was named Edmond.

Anno reg. 15.

1341

Io. of Oxenford Vintener } M. { Ric. of Barking } S.  
Ioh. of Rokesley }

Th. vval,

**L**Odwike of Bauaria, whiche called him  
selfe Emperour, did by his letters re-  
voke þ vtegeretship on this syde Colen,  
and contemning the league confirmed by  
othe to the kyng of Englande, contracted  
frendship with the Frenche king. When  
kyng Edward had taken homage for the  
Dukedome of Britain of Iohn Montforte  
brother of Iohn sometime Duke of Bri-  
taine (whiche died without heyres of his  
body lawefully begottē, coueting to help  
his vassayll against Charles de Bloies,  
whiche married the daughter of the other  
brother germaine, who deceased whyles  
the Duke Iohn was alive sayled ouer in  
to Britaine, where he obtained the good  
wpll of many great men, and with strong  
hand toke many townes and castelles, he  
besieged

h. Edward  
assayed lie  
the 15. y. 1341

besieged the towne of Vaneſ, and there  
by the mediation of the two Cardinales,  
truce was taken.

rufhworth

The Colege of Ruſheworth in North-  
folke was founded by ſp<sup>r</sup> Edmonde Gun-  
will, ſomeſtime parſon of the pariſh church  
of Ruſhworth.

Anno reg. 16.

Simon Fran- } M. { Iohn Lonkfyn } S. 1342  
cis Mercer } Ric. Kiſſingbery }

The Pope gaue to his Cardinales the  
vacant churches in Englande, where  
with the kyng beinge ſoze offended, did  
cancell and make fruſtrate the prouiſions  
that were made by him, and ſozbad al me  
vnder payne of impyſonment, and lo-  
ſing their head, to byng any ſuche proui-  
ſions. Throughtout the whole Realme of  
Eng... tenthes were payde to the kyng  
both of the tempo<sup>r</sup>allie and ſpiritualtie.

Prouiſions  
frō Rome  
ſozboden.

Tenthes  
payd to the  
kyng.

The kyng of Englad ſent vnto the Pope  
a famous Epiſtle for the preſervation of  
the liberties of the church of Englande,  
beginning, Penſata ſedis Apoſtolice cle-  
mencia. &c. which for the elegancie ther-  
of did not only cauſe the Pope and all his  
Cardinales to marueile, but alſo to be  
aſtoniſhed and amaſed.

Grvalde=  
rus Hem-  
mingford  
Th. vval

The

## Edvard the thirde.

The kyng  
of Englad  
his title to  
Fraunce  
handed at  
Blois.

The kyng of England sent his pro-  
curators to Rome, the Lorde Henric of Lan-  
caster Earle of Darby, with many other  
noble men, as well ecclesiasticall as tem-  
porall, to entreate and handle before the  
Pope (not as iudge but as a private per-  
son & comen frend, neither yet in forme  
or maner of iudgement) of his title to the  
realme of Fraunce.

New coyn  
of golde.

This yere the king commaunded Flo-  
rencis of goulde to be made at the towne  
of London, & is to say, the peny of the va-  
lue of. vi. s. viii. d. & halspeny & farthing,  
after that rate.

Hen. Le.

VWilliam Mountacute Earle of Sar-  
isbury, conquered the Ile of man from  
the Scottes: whiche Ile Edward the thirde  
gaue to the same Earle, and caused hym  
to be called and crowned kyng of man.

Kyng of  
Man.

Anno. 17.

13 4 3

John Hamond	}	M.	{	John Stewarde John Aylesham	}	S.
----------------	---	----	---	--------------------------------	---	----

The noble  
order of the  
Garter.

This yere kyng Edward helde a so-  
lemne feast at his castle of wyndfore,  
where he deuised & also established in the  
same castel the most honorable order of  
garter, to the nōber of. 26. knights, which  
were then chosen of the moste noble and  
valiant



ballaunt persones of this realme, who be  
cause they were the firste that were elec-  
ted and chosen, were named the first fou-  
nders of that moste noble order Videlicet.

The first  
founders of  
the noble  
ordre of the  
Batter.

- 1 The foueraigne K. Edward the third,
- 2 The prince of walis, his sonne
- 3 The Duke of Lancaster,
- 4 The Earle of warwike
- 5 Capitaine de Bonche,
- 6 The Earle of Stafforde,
- 7 The Erle of Sarisbury,
- 8 The Lorde Mortemer,
- 9 Sir Iohn Lisle,
- 10 Sir Bartholomewe Boerwashe,
- 11 The sonne of sir Iohn Beawchamp,
- 12 Sir de Mahun,
- 13 Sir Hughe Courtenay,
- 14 Sir Thomas Holand,
- 15 Sir Iohn Grey,
- 16 Sir Richard fitz Simon,
- 17 Sir Myles Stapleton,
- 18 Sir Thomas walle,
- 19 Sir Hughe wrottesley,
- 20 Sir Nele Loring,
- 21 Sir Iohn Chaundos,
- 22 Sir Iames Dandele,
- 23 Sir Othes Holande,
- 24 Sir Henry Erme.

Sir

# Edvvarde the thirde.

25 Sir Sachet Dabrigcourt,

26 Sir VValter Panell.

The chappell at Windsor augmented.

24. poore knyghtes. Car. Re.

Th. vval-  
The newe  
worke at  
Wynsore, &  
whole dia-  
meter being  
200. foote,  
the circum-  
ference is  
by arithme-  
ticke rule,  
628. foote.  
4  
5

The same moste victorious kyng dyd deuise and institute dyuers honourable estatutes, and laudable ordinaunces. Then he augmented the chappell, which his progenitours kynges of Englande, had befoze created with. viii. Chanons in the castell of VVindfor, adding a Deane and. x. Chanons moze, and. xxiij. poore knyghtes, with other ministers, as by the Charter therof made, dated Anno reg. 22 moze at large both appeare.

Thomas of VValsingham wyrteth, that this yere the kyng caused to be called together, a great number of artificers to buylde an house at the castell of windsore, whiche was called the rounde table, the flowze whereof, from the Center or midde pointe, vnto the compass, was an hundred foote, & the whole diameter. 200. foote. the expensis by the weeke was firste 100. pounce, but after wardes because of the warres, it was deminished vnto. xxiij. pounce wekelv.

The same tyme also Philippe de Valois king of Fraunce, began to builde a round table in his countrey, to thende he might alone

alure the men of warre of Germany and  
Italy, and so kepe them from the kyng of  
Englandes table.

This yere died the Lorde VVilliam  
Mountecute Earle of Sarisbury, kyng of  
of Man, & Marshall of Englande, of whose  
manly actes worthely to wyte were a  
bede commendable.

Anno reg. 18.

John } M. { Geff. wichingham } S. 13 4 4  
Hamod } M. { Thomas Legge }

The clergie of Englande graunted the  
king tenthes for thre yeres, wherfore  
the kyng by his Charter, gaue the greate  
preuilege, to long here to recite.

Th. vval.  
Tēthes for  
three yeres  
to the kyng

About this tyme a Saracen came to erte  
VVaren, desiring leane to take a Serpēt  
in the costes of Wales, belonging to his  
Lordship, when he had taken the serpent,  
he sayde, that neare vnto the denne that  
the serpent had kept, ther was great quā-  
tity of treasure, whiche when the men of  
Hereforde, haroe by the counsell of a Lō-  
barde, they digged there, and (perceluing  
the Saracins prophecie to be true) they as-  
sembled together very often times to doe  
that wooke, the Carles seruantes per-  
celuing it, toke and layde them in prison.  
the

A Serpent  
taken in the  
costes of  
Wales.

Edvuarde the third.

the Carte as some say) gat no smal gaine  
thereby.

The Quene brought forth  
a daughter named Marie. After Richard  
of Bury bishop of Derham, succedid Tho-

Thomas of  
Hatfield  
Bishop of  
Derham.

mas of Hatfield the kynges secretary, by  
meditation of the kynges letters to the

Pope, to the great reproche of the kyng,  
for that he befoze with his nobilitie, had

earnestly stand to haue the election made  
and confirmed frely, nowe directly con-

trary to the tenor of his forme letters,  
and contrary to the wyll of his nobles, re-

qusted to haue him made byshop, and the  
Pope graunted it with a good will, & when

certaine Cardinals, sayde that the sayde  
Thomas was a light man and a lay man,

the Pope answered and sayde, truly if  
the kyng at this tyme had made his re-

quest for a Abbe, he shold haue obtained it.

The Scottes, to the number of 30000.

VWilliam Douglas being their leader, en-

tered into VWestmerland and burnt Car-

leile & Penreth with many other townes,  
wherfoze the byshoppe, with Thomas de

Lucy a noble knyght, and Robert Oggil  
with a small number compassed them in  
the night seasons, and with lightes and  
noyse so disquieted the, that they neither  
durst

The Scottes  
inuaide we  
stmerland.

durst go out for victuals, nor geue their  
body to slepe, but at last one Alexander  
Scragan, stoutly prepared him selfe to go  
forth for victuall, whome the byshop and  
Robert Oggill mette, and with a speare  
thrust hym throughe the bodye, so that the  
Scottes were ouercome and slayne, and  
many taken prysoners, the reste under-  
standing of the comming of the Lorde  
Percy and Lorde Neuill with others, fled  
his seate away. Edmōd earle of Arundel  
established, confirmed & augmented the ab-  
bey of Haghmon, whiche his progeni-  
tors had founded.

Anno. 19.

Rich.	{	M.	{	Edmond Hemenhal	}	S.	1345
Lazer				John of Glocester			

This yere in the moneth of July, the  
kyng toke shipping, & arrined at Hog-  
ges in Normandy, from thence he went  
to Cane, in which iourney he burned the  
shippes in all the hanens round aboute,  
wher they lay at anker. He spoyled Cane  
to the bare walles, and toke there many  
prysoners. After many great slaughters  
made by kyng Edward, & many townes  
by him taken. About August he with  
thre battayles of Englishemen, fought  
with

Tho. wal.

h. Edward  
sailed into  
France &  
conquered  
many  
townes &  
cities.

## Edvvarde the thyrd.

Two kigs  
and many  
nobles slain  
in Fraunce

with the Frenche kyng, whiche mette  
him with foure battalles, the least wher-  
of was greater then al the number of the  
Englisshe men, in whiche battayle were  
slayne the kynges of Boeme and of Ma-  
iorica, the Dukes of Lotharing and Bur-  
bone, the Carles of Alascun, Harcourte,  
Aumarle, Sauoye, Noys, Mountbillard,  
Nyuers, & of Flaunders, with the grante  
prioꝝ of the hospital of Fraunce, and two  
thousand men of armes: & common sou-  
dours an vknownen nōber. The Frenche  
kyng (as men saye) was wounded in his  
throte, and thyghe, and was twyse vn-  
horsed that daye, wherfore with the re-  
sidue of his armie (as the Frenchemen  
saye) he conueyed hym selfe out of the  
fielde, and in the morning came agayne  
with a greate battayle about the Sunne-  
rising, whom the Carles of Northampton,  
VVarwike and Suffolke, met with, and  
with a cruell fight slewe moze then two  
thousand, and toke many prisoners, and  
folowed the chace the space of thye miles.  
The thirde daye after, the kyng toke his  
journey towarde Calis, and spoyled all  
the whole cōtre, and then besieged Ca-  
leis, whiche in tymes paste, was alwayes  
most

h. Edward  
besiegeth  
Calis.

moste noysome to him and to his realme,  
which siege continued a yere and moze.

During this siege of Caleis, David king  
of Scottes, came into Northumberland,  
with an armie of. lx. thousande, and pitch-  
ed his tentes in a parke called Bewie-  
payr by Derham, but the bishop of Yorke,  
the Lorde VVillian Zouche, the Earle  
Angos, the Lordes Percy, Mombray, Ne-  
will, Demtcourt, Manle, Leyburne, Scrope  
and Musgraue with other, gathered toge-  
ther at Richemond. And in October came  
to Derham, where when they had fought  
a great battayle with that proude kyng &  
his people, the enemies were ouercome,  
and slaine for the moste part. David king  
of Scottes, was taken by Iohn Copland,  
and thre scottyshe Carles beside.

The Scots  
inuade the  
north parts  
of England

The kyngs  
of Scottis  
taken.

The Quene of England brought forth  
a daughter named Margaret.

Anno reg 20.

Geffrey } M. { Iohn Croydon } S.  
wichinghā } williā Clopton }

1346

When kyng Edwarde had a long tyme  
besieged Caleis, the frenche king (ac-  
cording to his promise) came the xvij. day  
of July, to breake the siege if he could, but  
when he sawe he could not fulfill his de-

The french  
k. thought  
to haue res-  
cued Calis

Do y      are the

## Edvvarde the thirde.

fire, the last daye of July at euen, he caused an offer to be made to kynge Edwards that whan so euer it would please him to come from the place of his siege to fighte from that tyme vntill thre a clock at one of the day solowng, he should be foughte withall, which offer kyng Edward gratefully accepted, but the Frenche kyng fearing the aduenture of battaile, set fyre in his tentes & went his waye, which when the men of Calcis perceiued, the third day solowng to wete the third day of August they yelded vp the towne and castle, and submitted them selues to the kings pleasure, who toke a fewe of the chiefest prisoners, and let the cominaltie goe awaye free with bagge and baggage: this being thus broughte to passe, by intercession of two Cardinales, truse was taken the eight and twenty day of September, and then the kyng returned with a glorious victorie.

h. Edward  
don Calis  
Th. vval.  
VWilliam  
Norvvell.

Hen. Le.  
h. Edward  
chosen Em  
perour.

This yere kyng Edwards was by the princes electors chosen Emperour, as the worthiest knight of Christendom, but he courteously and thankfully refusing it, attended the warres of France that he had begonne.

Anno



Anno reg. 21.

Tho. Leggy } M. { Adam Brapson } S. 1347  
 Skynner } { Rich. Bas.

**T**his peace beyng made, it seemed throughout all Englande, to the inhabitants, as a newe somer had followed, because of the plentie of al thinges, and the gloze of so great victories which they had gotten. For there was almoste no woman of any name, but she had some of the pysses of Cane and Calceis, or of other cities beyonde the seas, whereof the matrones of Englande being proude, did bragge in Frenche matrones apparell & garmentes. Comedie  
ties of  
peace.  
  
The ma-  
trones of  
England  
braged in  
the aparel  
of fraunce.

This yere great aboundaunce of rayne & welthe endured from the feast of saint Iohn Baptiste vntill Christmas. Somer.

Anno reg. 22

Iohn Loukin } M. { Henry Picard } S. 13348  
 Fishmonger } { Simo Dolsby }

**A**t this time iustinges being vsed in every place: Ladies & gentle women disguised in mens aparel of party colours resorted: with daggers at their studdyd sylke or syluer gyrdels, with well betrayed hoxses, and by suche meanes wasted their goodes, dishonested their good fame, Hen. Le.  
Women  
disguised

Do ill bryake

Edvvarde the thirde.

broke the knotts of mariage, to the great misreporthe of them selues, and offence towardes God.

The Charterhouse by Smithfield founded.

Re. of the Garter.

About this time Gwalter Manny knight of the Garter, who was in the company of Henry firste Duke of Lancaster, in his great acts of Gascoine & Guyen, also king Edward the thirde saughte vnder his banner, and crised a manney a manney betwixt Calleis and Newnam bypde, when that the Lozde Charney captaine of saint Omers, would haue betrayed Calleis, founded the Charterhouse of London, & was there buried.

Ro. Auef.

A greates plague of pestilence which left scarcely the tenth person living

The Pestilence whiche firste began among the Sarafins, did so muche increase that sparing no londe, it visited every place, and slewe with sodaine death the moste part of the people of all the kyngdomes whiche goe along from the countrey of the Sarafins towardes the North untill Scotlande: It began in Englands in the partes of Dorcester, about Lammas day, in the yere of our Lozde. 1348. and went soorth immediatly from one place to an other, pzeventing many with sodaine death, so that very many that were whole and sounde in the mornynge, died befoze

befoze noone, and there was none that  
 died thereof that did lye aboue thre or  
 foure dayes, it spared no kynde of person  
 saving onely a fewe ryche men, in one  
 day ther was. xx. xl. lx. and many tymes  
 many moze dead bodyes buried in one pit.  
 And about þe feast of all Sainctes, it came  
 to London and slewe many, and increased  
 so muche that from Candelmas vntil af-  
 ter Easter, there were moze then. 200.  
 bodyes buried in a churchyard, whiche  
 was then newe made hard by Smithfield  
 besides the bodyes that wer buried euery  
 daye in other churchyardes of the same  
 cite. About Whitsontide it ceased, first at  
 London, and so towarde the porth, in  
 which partes it ceased about Michelmas,  
 in Anno. 1349. Thus farre Robert of  
 Auesbury, at that tyme regester to the  
 archebysshop of Caunterbury, whose au-  
 thoritie I haue thought good to vse, ra-  
 ther then the common opinon, which se-  
 meth not only vncredible, but also impos-  
 sible, that is to say, that the bodyes of moze  
 then fiftie thousand people should be bu-  
 ried in one churchyard, all other chur-  
 ches and churchyardes of the cite amou-  
 nting to the number of one hundred & xliij

The Chare  
 tarchouse  
 churchyard

Parishes  
 in London  
 118.

Do liij parishes,

## Edvvarde the thirde.

Other re:  
nine houses  
xxxvi.

parishes, and xxxvi. abbeyes Friers, and  
Colleges being already filled with the like  
dead bodies. After this was greates  
cheape of cozne and cattell, and scante of  
seruauntes, and thereof came the statute  
of wages.

This yeare Calis was like to haue ben  
betrayed, but the kyng going ouer out of  
England in time pꝛeuented it.

Anno reg. 23

1349

Vvil. Turke } M { Adam of Bury } S.  
Fishmonger } { Rafe of Linne }

Hen. Le.  
A Serpent  
with twoo  
heades like  
unto wo-  
men.

**I**n Oxforde shire near to a towne called  
Chepingnorton, there was founde a  
Serpent hauing two heades and two fa-  
ces lyke women, one face was attired of  
the newe fashyon of womens attyre, the  
other face like the olde arrape of women,  
and had wynges like a backe or flynder  
mouse: Whereof we learne the vnted-  
fastnes of womens attyre, that neuer con-  
tinueth at one stape. And yet that God li-  
keth none such straungenes in apparell.

Th. vval.  
h. Edward  
did a great  
battaile on  
the sea.

This yeare kyng Edward had a greates  
and notable victorie vpon the sea by win-  
chelsey and Romney, against the Span-  
iards, who the yere afore had slaine many  
Englismen that came with wynges and  
other

other marchaundise out of Gascoine, and  
toke their spoyles, whose blond the king  
being desirous to reuenge, personall met  
the Spaniards and slewe them and toke  
xxvi. great shippes, the rest were drow-  
ned or fledde.

Anno reg. 24.

Richard } M. } John Notte } S. 1350  
Killingbury } VVil. wocester }

William Egindon byshoppe of VVin-  
chester, and Treasurer of Englande,

Th. vval

a very wyse man (but such a one as loved  
more the kyngs comoditie then the com-  
moditie of the commonaltie) caused a newe  
coyne called a grote, and halfe grote to be  
coyned. But these were of lesse wayghte  
then the Esterlinges, by reason wherof  
victualles and marchaundise became the  
dearer throught the whole Realme. This  
William of Egindon founded the mona-  
strie of Egidon, the religious mē wher-  
of were comunly called by the name of  
Bonhomes.

New coyn  
of grotes &  
half grotes  
of lesse  
wayghte  
then the old  
sterling.

Egindon  
founded.

Anno reg. 25.

Andrew Au- } M. } John wroth } S. 1351  
bery Grocer } Gilb. steinesthorpe }

This yere the castell of Guynes was  
yelden vnto the Englishemen, dwel-  
ling

# Edwarde the thirde.

**Th. yval.** King in Caleis, by treason of a Frenchman  
 V Walter Bentley beinge in Britayne,  
 betwene the towne of Reines & Pume-  
 rell, with thre hundred men of armes, &  
 as many archers, ouercame the Marshall  
 of Fraunce, who came in warlike sorte  
 against him with an exceeding great no-  
 ber, there were taken ix. Lozdes, knightes  
 and esquiers. 140.

**Trinitie**  
**Paul built**  
**ed.**

V William Batman byshop of Norwich,  
 at this tyme buylded Trinitie Haule in  
 Cambridge, a house of ciuill lawes.

Anno. 26.

1352

Adā Francis } M. { Iohn Peache } S.  
 Mercer } { Iohn Stotley }

**St. Stephen**  
**at West-**  
**minster**  
**buylded.**  
**Ex Carta.**

**K**ing Edward the thirde altered & chan-  
 ged the gorgeous chappel, which his  
 progenitors befoze tyme had founded of  
 saint Stephen at Westminster, into a col-  
 ledge of. xii. secular Chanons, and. xii. Vic-  
 hers and other ministers, accordingly, &  
 indued it with reuenues to the some of  
 500. poundes by yeare.

**Drye Som-**  
**mer.**

This Sommer was so long drye, that  
 it was called after the drye sommer: for  
 from Marche till the latter ende of Iuly,  
 fell little rayne or none: by whiche reason  
 corne that yeare solowynge was scant,  
 whiche

whiche skarcitie William Duke of Se-  
lande, toke pittie vpon, & sent many shippes  
laden with wheate, whiche did the inha-  
bitantes of this realme muche good.

Re. Bar.

Henry Earle of Darby & of Lancaster,  
was created Duke of Lancaster, & Ralphe  
of Stafforde was made Earle of Stafford.

In a parliament at London was made  
Statutes for the wages of workemen, &  
for the length and bredthe of sellable clo-  
thes, and diuers other thinges.

Anno reg. 27

Adā Francis } M. { VVilliam wolde } S. 1353  
Mercer } { Iohn Litle }

After certaine treatie of peace, but Th. vval  
not concluded betwene Englande &  
Fraunce. King Edward being not a litle  
offended, gathered a great armie, and by  
warlyke force entred into Fraunce, and  
began to spoyle and waste it.

The same time by the king of Englāds  
councell, the Staple of wolle was remo-  
ued from Flaunders with all that pertey-  
ned thereunto, and was established in sun-  
drye places in Englande, to wete, VVest-  
minster, Caunterburie, Chichester, Bris-  
towe, Lincolne and Hull, in all the liber-  
ties customes & rightes graunted for euer.

The wolle  
staples at  
westminster  
Cāterbury  
Chichester,  
Lyncolne,  
Bristowe &  
Hull.

Henry

## Edvuarde the thirde.

Henry Duke of Lancaster, sayled ouer  
with magnificence and honour, to enter  
into a speciall and singuler combat at Pa  
ris with the Duke of Brunswike, who had  
robbed him of his goodes as he came fro  
the court of Rome, but by the intercessi  
of Lordes & friendes, they departed with  
out fight. About this tyme Simon Is  
lype archebysshop of Caunterburie, found  
ed Caunterbury college in Oxforde.

Canterbu-  
ry college  
founded.

Anno. 28.

1354	Tho. Leggy Skinner	}	M.	}	VVil Totinghā Richard Smelt	} S.
------	-----------------------	---	----	---	--------------------------------	------

Th. vval

**W**orde was brought to kyng Edward  
that Phil. ppe the frenche kyng was  
dead, and that John his sonne was crow  
ned kyng of Fraunce, and that the sayde  
John had geuen vnto Charles his eldest  
sonne (who was called the Dolphin of  
Vienne) the Dukedome of Aquitania,  
wherfoze kyng Edward being angry,  
gaue his sonne Edward the sayde Duke  
dome of Aquitaine, whiche pertained to  
him by inheritaunce, and commaunded  
him to defende him selfe against his ene  
mies, Wince Edward toke with him the  
Carles of warwike, Sarisbury, Suffolke, &  
Oxford, with a thousand men of armes,  
and



and as many bo women, and sayled into Aquitaine, where he was honourably received of the noble men in that country, to whom when he had declared the cause of his comming, he marched through the countrey of Iliake, Arminake, and other, the space of seven weekes, spoyling and wasting by fyre many townes, and no resistance was made against him. He remained all the wynter in Gascoyne, but his army was not idle, but subdued many townes and castelles.

The house of the Friers Augustines in London, was reedified by syz Humfrey Bohune Earle of Hertforde and Essex, whose body lieth buried in the quere of the sayde house.

Frederick Augustines  
churche.

This yere there fel a great dissention in Oxforde betweene a Scholler and a Wyntoner, for a quarte of wyne, so that the scholler powzed the wyne vpon the wyntoners head, and brake his head with the pot, by reason whereof a great comflicte was made betwixt the schollars of the Vniuersitie and the laye people of the towne, in the whiche comflicte many lay men were wounded, and about the number of. xx. were slayne, and many of the schollers

Dissention  
in Oxford.  
Ro. Auct.  
Th. yva.

Edvuarde the thirde.

scollers soze hurte, this continued about two dayes, and then the religious men of the towne, labouring to haue mad peace, the late men persued a scholler, and wou- ded him to death: yet after ward the same daye, the tumult was by the grace of God appeased, and peace proclaymed on bothe partes, but the next morninge the laye people of the villages which were round about Oxforde, beinge confedered with the laye men of the towne of Oxforde, came with great foze, and erected a black banner, the schollers fled to their collegis and hospitalles, and the laye mē breaking vp many doozes of the schollers houses, went into euery chamber & slewe many schollers, and threwe them into pyntes, & cut asunder the schollers bookes, and car- ried away many things. By this meanes the vniuersitie of Oxford was dissolved, and the schollers went to their friends, sauing the schollers of Marton Haule, & suche like haules. This continued more then one whole yeare, by the kynges in- stices many, bothe laye men and clarkes were endited, amongest the which were fours burgeis that hadde bene Masters of Oxford

Re. Ber.  
The vni-  
uersitie of  
Oxforde  
spoyled.

The citi-  
zens of Ox-  
forde inter-  
dicted.

Oxforde, who were sent to the tower of London.

Anno. 29.

Simond Frā- } M { Thomas Foster } S. 1355  
 cis Mercer } { Thomas Brandō }

After Easter in a councell holden at Westminster, the kyng took the quarell that was betwixt the Laye men and the schollers into his owne handes, and saving euery mans ryght, forgaue the schollars all the whole trespass, in the somer folowynge the vniuersitie beganne agayne to flozyshe. And the kyng gaue to the Chauncelour of Oxforde, the onely viewe of the assise of bread, ale, and wyne, and all other victualles, excluding the Maior utterly from that office. The comonaltie of the towne, gaue to the vniuersitie of the same towne. 250. pounds sterlinges for a mendes of the trespass saving vnto them, neuer thelesse the actions which they had vnto euery singular person of the vniuersitie. Robert of Auef.

The vnder-  
 writinge of  
 Oxforde  
 cessoyn.

Edward prince of Wales, nie to the cite of Poitiers, toynded battaille with kyng John of Fraunce, of whome the prince by his merctal policie wā a noble victorie. In this conflicte kyng John was taken  
 with

The prince  
 being taken  
 prisoner.

with his pong sonne Philippe, and many  
of his nobles, and brought into England.

The kyng  
might be  
sped a ny.  
marke cur  
ey taye by  
his custome  
of wolles.  
Ro. auct.  
Th. vval.

After the feast of S. Edmond the king,  
kyng Edward held a parliament at West-  
minster, in the whiche the nobilitie and  
cominaltie of Englands, graunted un-  
to hym, for the defence of this realme, &  
towardses y recovery of his title in france  
fifty shillinges of syluer of enery sacke of  
Wolles, to be transported over the Seas,  
in the space of five yeaeres then next fol-  
lowyng, by meanes wherof, the kyng  
might dayly despende, during the sayde  
five yerres, more then. 1000. markes ster-  
lyng, for by the common opinon of men  
there were more then an hundred thou-  
sand sackes of Wolles yerely into for-  
landes transported, so that during thole  
five yeaeres, the sayde graunt extended to  
20 hundred thousand poundes sterlings.

The kyng  
be Arg. d  
Barwyke.  
Ro. Auct.

About the feast of saint Andrewe the  
kyng tooke his journey towardses Scot-  
lande, and helde his Christmas at New-  
Castle vppon Tyne, and in the meane  
tyme caused a great hoste to be assem-  
bled to assiege Barwyke, which the Scotts  
befoze had taken.

Anno

Anno reg. 30

Hen. Picard } M. { Ri. Nottingham } S. 1356  
 Vintener } { Thomas Dolfell }

Edward Prince of Wales, returned into England, with Iohn king of Fraunce and Philippe his sonne, and the fiftie of May he arrived at Plimouth. Th. vval  
Justis in  
Smithfield.

Great and royall iustice was holden in Smithfelde befoze the king of England, the Frenche kyng the kyng of Scottes and dyuers other nobles.

About Halontide, Dauid le Bruse kyng of Scottes, was deliuered from the long imprisonment he had bene in, in the castell of Oldilham, his raunsome beyng set at. 1000000 markes to be payd the next y. yeares solowynge. It was graunted to the Frenche king, that he shoulde paye for his raunsome sixe hundred thousand florenses, but the Frenche men would not graunte thereto. Dauid R.  
of Scottes  
released.

Anno. 31.

Sir Io Stody } M. { Stephē Candishe } S. 1357  
 dy vintner } { Bartho. Frostling }

This y. Iohn Stody Lorde Mayor, before named, gaue vnto the Vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Sir John  
Stody his  
charit. ble  
deeds,

Ce

Vintners

Edvvarde the thirde.

Wintoners haule now standeth, with the  
tenementes rounde about from the lane  
yet called Stody his lane, to the lane now  
called Anker lane, where is founded. xlii.  
houses for. xlii. pooze people, whiche he-  
therto are there kept of charitie rent fre.

Th. vval,

Sir Rob-  
bert knollis

This yere Normandie and Britaine,  
were soze spoyled and wasted by Philippe  
the kyng of Nauars brother, the Lorde Ia-  
cobe de la pipe, and Robert Knollis, with  
many other Englishmen whiche were  
captaines of that company, who raged in  
warlyke sort in those countreis, the space  
of thre yeaes, and moze contrarie to the  
kyng of Englandes pleasure. The sayde  
Robert Knolles, beinge by fortunes fa-  
uoure, of a meane yeman become a riche  
man, in immediatly became a capitaine of  
Souldiours, and did many marvellous  
thinges, whose actes doe require a special  
treatise of this Robert Knolles knight of  
Reg. Bar. Chester, were made these verses:

O Roberte Knollis: per te fit Francia mollis:  
Ense tuo tollis predas, dans vulnera collis.

In Englishe thus.

O Robert Knollis moste woorthy of fame  
by thy prowesse, Fraunce was made tame  
Thy manhode made the Frenchmen to yelde  
by dent of sword in towne and felde.

About

About this tyme Iohn of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, founded Corpus Christi Colledge in Cambridge, commonly called Benedicte College. About the same tyme Gunwell Haule was buylded.

Corpus Christi colledge and Gunwell haule buylded.

Anno reg. 32.

Iohn Loukin } M. { Iohn Barnes } S. 1358  
Fis hemonger } { Iohn Buris }

Iohn of Gaunte the kynges sonne (by dispensation) tooke to wyfe, Blanche daughter of Henry Duke of Lancaster, his kynswoman at Redinge. Tho. vvaN

This yere the frenche kyng under colour of peace, offered to the king of Englande, Elaunders, Picardie, Aquitaine, & other landes, which the Englishmen had ranged throught and spoyled, for the perfozance wherof messengers were sent into Fraunce, but the frenchemen would not perfozme the offer. Wherefore kyng Edward being angry, with a nauy of. xi. hundred shippes passed the sea and came to Callets, the moneth of October, he deuided his armie into thre partes, and committed one company vnto Henry Duke of Lancaster, an other vnto Prince Edwarde, and the thirde company he reserued to him selfe, & so passed into Burgudy.

h. Edward sayled to Callets.





his possession, the countreys of Gascoyne  
Guyen, Poytiers, Limosin, Baleuile,  
Exantes, Calleis, Guines, and diuers other  
Lordshippes, Castels, Townes, and all  
the landes to them belonging, without  
knowledge of any soueraigntie or subse-  
ction for the same. This peace being con-  
firmed by wytyng and by solemne othe,  
kyng Edward toke shipping and came in  
to Englande, and so streight to the towne  
to see the Frenche kyng, where he apoin-  
ted his raunsome to be thre millions of  
Florens, and so deliuered him of all im-  
prysonment, and brought him with great  
honour to the sea, who then sayled ouer  
into Fraunce.

Th. vval.

Twoo flo-  
rens was  
6. shillings  
and 8. pēce

At this time the lady Elizabeth dought-  
ter and heire to Gilbert Clare Earle of  
Glocester, and wyfe to Leonell Duke of  
Clarence (one of kyng Edwards sonnes)  
reedified Antiuersitie Hall in Cambridge,  
consumed with fyre, and called it Clare  
Hall, it was first called Scollor Hall.

Clare hall  
buylded.

Anno reg. 34

John wroth } M. { John Denis } S. 1360  
Fis hemonger } { V Valter Berney }

About this tyme the Prince of Wales  
married the Lady Iane Countesse

Th. vval.

Of this

of

Edvvarde the third.

of Kent. This yeaere men & beastes perished in Englande in diuers places with thunder and lightning; and fiendes were seen in mens likenes, & spake vnto men as they trauelled by the way.

Anno reg. 35.

1361

John Peché }  
Fifhemöger } M. { will. Holbeche }  
                  } { James Tame } S.

The second  
pestilence.

**T**his yere was great death and pestilence in Englande, whiche was called the seconde mortallitie: in which died Henry Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at Leicester, in the collegiat church that he had founded with a Deane, xii. Canons prebendaries, as many Vicars and other ministers accordingly, and endued sufficiently. And then was Iohn of Gaunt the kynges thyrde sonne, whiche had married the Dukes daughter, made Duke of Lancaster. Edward prince of Wales, re-

Re. Ber.  
Hen. Le.

Th.wal.

castre. Edwarde prince of Wales, re-  
ceiued at his fathers handes the princi-  
palitie of Aquitaine, after he had done ho-  
mage to the king his father, notwithstanding  
he kept still the principalltie of wa-  
les, the Dukedome of Cornewale, with  
the Earldomes of Chester and Kent. And  
about Candemas foloweng, he went o-  
uer into Gascoine with his wyfe and fa-  
mille.

famillie. The same yeare the kyng created his two sonnes Leonell and Edmond, the one Duke of Clarence, the other Earle of Cambridge.

At this tyme was graunted vnto the kyng for thre yeares. xxvi. shillings. viii pence, of euery sacke of Walle.

Anno. 36.

Stephen Can. } M. { Io. of S. Albons } S. 1362  
dishe Draper } { James Andrew }

About this tyme Sir Iohn Cobham knight, founded the college of Cobham in Kent, fiue myles fro Grauesend. Cobham colledge founded.

This yeare was a great wynde in Englande, wherewith many steeles and towres were ouerthrowen. A great wynde.

This yeare came into Englande the Frenche kyng, the kyng of Cipres, and the king of Scottes, to se and speake with the kyng of Englande, who receiued the with great honour, and gaue them great giffes, the kynges of Cipres and Scotlande, shortly after returned home, but the Frenche king fell sycke at London, whereof shortly after he died. Th. vval.

Also this yeare was a great froste in Englande, whiche lasted from the mofe of September to the moneth of Aprill.

Ce liij

Anno

Edvvarde the thirde.

Anno reg. 37.

1363 Io. Notte } M. } Richard Croidon } S.  
Peperer } } Iohn Hiltofte }

Th: vval. **T**his yere the .ix. daye of Aprill, dyed Iohn kyng of Fraunce, at the Sauoye besyde Westminster, thzough sorowe & grieve of minde, that the Duke of Angiow one of his pledges had deceiued hym, and came not into Englande as a pledge, according as he hadde promised and sworn befoze, but going to the Pope Urbane, was absolved of hym from the sayd othe. His corps was honorably coueted to Douer, and so to saint Dionis in Fraunce, where he was buried.

King John  
of Fraunce  
dieth in en  
glande.

The Lombardes marchauntes were by their companions accused of greates falshode that they did to the kyng in their wares, wherefoze many of them were committed to the tower tyll they had spened at the kynges pleasure.

Anno reg. 38

1364 Adā of Bury } M. } Simon Mordon } S.  
Skinner } } Iohn of Metford }

**E**dwarde the firste begotten sonne of Edward the Blacke prince was borne at Angolisme, who died in the seventh yere of his age, and yet not to some as some

some then sayde. This yere Ingrame  
Lorde of Cowcie, married the Lady Isabel  
the kynges daughter at VVyndfore.

Anno reg. 39.

John Loukin } M. { Io. Bukilsworth } S. 1365  
Fishmonger } { Iohn Ireland }

This yere the king commaunded that  
Peter pence should no more be gathe-  
red nor payde to Rome.

This yere the thirde daye of Aprill, Tho. vval.  
was bozne at Burdiaux Richarde the se-  
conde sonne to Edward the black pynce,  
who was after kyng of Englande, by the  
name of Richard the seconde.

Anno reg. 40.

Ihon Loukin } M. { Thomas Atteley } S. 1366  
Fishmonger } { Iohn VVarde }

Edward pynce of Wales, taking com- Th. vval.  
passion vpon Peter kyng of Spayne, The bo-  
who was dynen out of his kyngdome by stard bro-  
Henry his bastard brother, entred Spaine ther dishes  
with a great puissance, and in a battaile cith the  
at Nazers, the third daye of Aprill, put to lawfull  
flight the foresayd bastarde, ouercame his aye, & af-  
power, and slew 6000. of his men, wher terward  
there was taken. 60. persones of name, trayterous  
and. 2000. of the common souldiours, ly murder-  
whiche done, he restozed the sayde Peter rectyfyng.  
to his

## Edvvard the thirde.

to his former state and dignitie, and returned home with greate triumphe and victorie. But not long after, Henry the bastarde, whyles king Peter sat at a table, sodainly thrust him through with a spear and then invaded the realme by treason, whiche by open warre he could not doe.

This yeare Edward the prince was poysoned by reason whereof, he neuer had health of his body while he lived.

Anno. 41.

1367 James An- } M. { John Torgold } S.  
drew Draper } { willia Dickma }

**T**his yeare the Frenchemen took by uers townes, castels, and other holdes in Poytowe, that belonged to the kyng of Englande, and slewe many of his men, takyng also many prysoners, and to the ende they might the moze effectually detenus the kyng of England, the frenche kyng sent hym worde, that he was redy to paye the residue of his fathers ransome, and to persourne the condicions of peace that were made at Calleis. Also he sent him wyne out of Boheme, and other presentes in token of love, and it fortunied whyles the Embassadors wer in the kynges presence, the lamentable netwes

A cattellie  
or the frech  
men.

newes were brought of the forcible in-  
 nation of the Frenchemen in Poytowe,  
 whiche when the kynge hearde, he com-  
 maunded the Embassadours to get them  
 home with their deceitfull presentes to  
 their deceitfull Lozde, whose mockes he  
 would not long leaue unreuenged. The  
 Embassadours retourning home, were  
 met by the men of Calleis, who toke their  
 wyues and other goodes from them.

Anno reg. 42.

Simō Mordō Stoke {M {Adā wibingā} S 1368  
 Fil hemonger {Rob. girdler}

The xv. of August died quene Philippe  
 wife to Edward the thirde, and was  
 honourably buried at Westminster, she  
 buylded the colledge in Oxforde, called  
 Quenes Colledge. And this yeare  
 was the thirde mortallitie or pestilence  
 whereof died Blanche Duchesse of Lan-  
 caster, and was buried in Saint Pauls  
 churche in London.

Philippe  
 the Quene  
 died.

Quenes  
 college in  
 Oxforde  
 founded.  
 The thyrde  
 pestilence.

This yeare a bushell of Wheate was  
 solde for thre shyllinges.

In the Parliament holden at West-  
 minster, it was debated of y<sup>e</sup> leage whiche  
 the Frenche king had broken, whereupō  
 the kynge sent his sonne Iohn Duke of  
 Lan-

Tho. vval

Edvuarde the thirde.

Lancaster, and Humfrey de Bonne Earle of Herforde, with a greate armie into Fraunce, about the beginning of September, where they litle preyayled, because an hughe armie of Frenche men, hauing long looked for them, had pitched their tentes vpon the toppes of an hyl, called Chalke hil neare vnto Calleis, so strongly that they could not be set vpon without great losse & damage to the Englishmen, who neuerthelesse had closely intaped them selues at the foote of the same hyl, lokyng for moze power out of Englande. In the meane season the Lorde Thomas Beawchampe Earle of VVarwike, arriued at Calleis with a number of chosen souldiours, at whose coming the Frenche men leste their tentes and victualles and fled away. Neuerthelesse he passeth forth spoylinge and wastinge the Ile of Kaws with fyre and sword, but as he returned toward Calleis, he fell sick, whereof he died. The other capitaynes (fortune not saouering them returned without honour.

Anno reg. 43.

1369 Io. Chichester } M. { Iohn Pvel } S.  
 Goldsmith. } { Hugh holditch }  
 Byng



**K**ing Edward bozowed of the Prelates,  
 tempozall Lordes and marchauntes, Th. vval.  
The kyng  
bozowed  
great som-  
mes of mo-  
ney.  
 many great sommes of money, sayinge  
 he would bestowe the same in the defence  
 of the Kealme and the churche, but it fell  
 out otherwys. About Midsummer the  
 kyng sent a great armie over the seas in-  
 to Fraunce, whereof Sir Robert Knolles A great  
armie into  
Fraunce.  
 was generall, a mā who befoze tyme had  
 fortunatly hadled the beyondsea warres,  
 and so lōg as they were ruled by his coun-  
 sell, they preyayled against the Frenche  
 men, but towarde wynter a dissention a-  
 rose betwixt the yong Lordes and sir Ro-  
 bert Knols, by meanes of sir Iohn Min-  
 sterworth, who sayde they ought not to be  
 subiect to the order of him who was not  
 so noble of byrthe as they, and so deuided  
 them selues into diuers companies, and  
 sir Robert Knoles departed into Britain  
 to his owne Castels, whiche he had con-  
 quered with his own swozde. The french  
 men set sodainly vpon the Lordes being  
 sodenided, and toke prysoners who they  
 woulde, and slewe the residue. Syr Iohn  
 Menstarworth escaped, who shortly after  
 fled to the Frenche kyng, and became an  
 open traytour. This yere a great part  
of

Edvvarde the thirde.

of Gascoyne fell from the p<sup>ri</sup>nce, because of the straunge exactions he layde vpon them, and also sickenes increasing vpon hym, and mony sayling, he returned into England with his wyfe and Richard his sonne ( for Edward his eldest sonne was dead & left his two bzothers in Gascoine, Iohn Duke of Lancaster, and Edward Earle of Cambridge, with other, to defende the countrie, and when he came in his fathers p<sup>re</sup>sence, he resigned into his handes the gouernement of Gascoyne,

Anno. 44.

1370

Cheste in  
Guldbed  
hall hith  
the lockes  
and neuer  
a peny.

Iohn Barnes } M. { VVil. walworth } S.  
nes Mercer } { Robert Gayton }

**T**his Iohn Barnes Maio<sup>r</sup> of London, gaue a cheste with thre lockes, and 1000. markes, to be lente to yonge men vpon sufficient gage, so that it passed not one. 100. markes: and for the occuppyng thereof, if he were learned to saye at his pleasure De profundis, for the soule of Iohn Barnes: if he were not learned, to say Pater noster. But howe so ever the money was lent, at this daye the cheste standeth in the chamber of London, without either money or pledges for the same.

This yeare in a parliament at Lond<sup>o</sup>  
in the

in the Lent, the kyng demaunded of the  
clergie and the comonaltie, a subside of Th. vval.  
Great subs  
sidie.  
50000. poundes for the leuyseng whereof  
chauntery priestes, and small benefited  
were tared. Also the byshops were re-  
moued from the offices of Chaunceler, of  
Treasurer, and of the office of pryuy seal,  
and lay men were put in their steele.  
The Pope sent solene messengers to make  
peace betwixt the twoo kynges, but they  
returned againe without their purpose.

Anno. 45.

John Bar. } M. { Robert Hatfeld } S. 1371  
net Mercer } Adam Staple. }

The kyng caused to be somoned to a par-  
liament at VVinchester, of the whole Th. vval.  
clergie only, foure byshops, and as many  
abbottes, because the sayinge was the  
marchauntes of Londō with other would  
rebell. Iohn Duke of Lancaster, & Edmōd  
Carle of Cambridge, returned out of Gas-  
coyne into Englande and brought with  
them two daughters of Peter late kyng  
of Spayne, whom after wardes they toke  
to be their wyfes: the Duke married the  
elder, and the Carle the yonger. And fro  
that tyme the Duke named and did wyte  
him selfe kyng of Castell.

The

Battayle  
of the sea.

The Engliſhe men foughte a battaile  
on the ſea with the Flemminges, & toke  
xv of their ſhippes loden with ſalt.

The Frenchemen beſieged Rupell, to  
the remouing wherof was ſent the Lord  
Haſting Earle of Pembroke, with a nom  
ber of men of armes, vpon whome fel the  
Spaniſhe nauie in the hauen of Rochell,  
who ſlewe and toke the Engliſhemen, &  
burt their nauy. The Earle and many no  
ble men, were carid into Spayne, toge  
ther with the kynges money, wherewith  
the ſouldiour ſhoulde haue bene payde.  
Kyng Edward gathered a nauy and a ve  
ry great army, and entered the ſea to  
wardes Rupella, to haue reſcued the  
ſame, but the wynde being cōtrary, with  
heauy chere he returned agayne. hauing  
ſpent in this preparation (as the ſayinge  
was nyne hundred thouſand pounde, in  
this preparation was with him his ſonne  
the Prince, and almoſt all the nobilitie of  
the Realme.

Anno reg. 46.

1372

John Piel }  
Mercator } M. { John Phylpot }  
Nicolas Brenber } S.

John Duke of Lacaſter, entred France  
with

with a strong power, and passed through  
the realme without battaile, but passing  
through the desertes and mountaines  
of Aluerme, for lacke of victualles many  
of his army died, from thence he went in  
to Aquitaine and Burdeaux, and brought  
scantly. 40. horses aloue with hym, and  
it was commonly talked he lost. xxx. thou-  
sand horses in that unlucky viage.

In the parliament it was ordeined that  
the cathedral churches shuld enioye their  
elections, and that from thenceforth the  
king should not wyte against the elec-  
ted, but by his letters to helpe forwardes  
the confirmation. But this statute tooke  
litle effecte. The cleargie graunted the  
king tenthes, and the laytie a fiftenth.

Anno reg. 47.

Adā of Bury } M. { Iohn Aubery } S.  
Skinner } { Iohn Fyfhyd }

1373

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, came agayne  
out of Gascoine into Englande, after  
whose departure, almoste all Aquitaine  
fell from their othe & allegiaunce which  
they had made to the king of Englande,  
saiuing Burdeaux and Bayon.

Simon of Sudbery, who befoze was bis-  
shoppe of London, was translated to the  
arche

Simon of  
Sudbery  
bischop of  
Gloucester

Edvvarde the thirde.

William  
Courney  
byshop of  
London.

archebyshoppe of Caunterbury.

This yere Iohn Duke of Lancaster,  
William Earle of Sarisbury, Reig nolde  
Lorde Cobham with Symon Sudbery,  
archebyshop of Caunterbury and other,  
assembled at Brudges to treate of peace  
betweene the realmes of Englande and  
Fraunce, where there met them of the  
Frenchemens behalfe, the Duke of An  
gewe, and many other nobles.

This treatie continued almoste two  
yeres, and ended without conclusion of  
peace but only a truce. For the Frenc  
men thought not of peace, but of warre,  
mending their olde harnets, and making  
newe with other thinges pertyning to  
warre.

Anno reig. 48.

Vil walworth } M. { Richard Lions } S.  
Fis hemonger } { wil. wodhous }

1374

This yere the. xvi. of Aprill, died the  
Lorde Iohn Hastings Earle of Pem  
broke coming into Englande, after he  
had raunsomed him self for a great masse  
of money, whiche he neuer payde, whose  
wyfe Marie whiche descended of the noble  
house of the Carles of Saint Paule in  
Gaulle

Polidore,

Galue belgique, founded Pembroke haul Pembroke  
hall in CA  
bridge fou-  
ded.  
in Cambridge.

The entreatie of peace continuing, the  
Frenche kyng wanne many holdes, and  
townes of the Englishemen, as well in  
Guyan as in Britaine.

Anno reg. 49.

John warde } M. } Iohan Hadle } S. 1375  
Grocer } VVil. Newport }

This yere was holden a Parliament Th. vval.  
at London, whiche was comonly cal-  
led the good parliament, in whiche when a parlia-  
ment cal-  
led good.  
a subsidie was demaunded for the kyng,  
answer was made by maister Peter de  
la mare prolocutor of the parliament, that  
the kyng neded not the substance of his  
poore subiectes if he were well & faith-  
fully gouerned. And this he offered to  
proue effectually, neuerthelesse he pro-  
mised that if it were found that the kyng  
had neded, that his subiectes should be re-  
dy moste gladly to helpe hym accordinge  
to their power. Also the knightes requi-  
red that the Lorde Latemer with other,  
should be remoued, who as they sayd did  
rule the kyng with euill counsell. This  
being done, certayne Prelates, Carles. &  
other wyse men, were ordeined to go-  
uerne

Edvuarde the thirde.

Alis Peris

uerne the kyng who than was an old mā,  
but thisdured not thjæ monethes. The  
cōmons also requested to haue remoued  
out of þ kyngs house a certain proude wo-  
man called Alis Peris, who by ouermuch  
familiaritie that she had with the kyng,  
was cause of much mischief in þ realme.  
And excedding the maner of women, sat  
sometime by the kynges iustices, some  
tyme by the doctours in the consistories,  
and vsed to perswade and disswade in the  
defence of matters, and to request things  
cōtrary to al lawe & honestie, to the great  
dishonour of the kyng, not onely in this  
Kealme, but also other fozein realmes.

Adam of  
Bury late  
Mayor a  
Shinner.  
Richard  
Lions late  
Shirue a  
Goldsmith

Also Richard Lions, & Adam of Bury,  
citezens of London, were accused by the  
comons of diuers fraudes and deceites,  
whiche they had done to the king, of which  
two citezens, Richard Lions, for money  
did wysely compounde and escaped, the  
other conueted him self into Flaunders.  
But sir Peter de la mere, who was the en-  
treater and vttered all those thinges and  
tolde the truthe, was at the instaunce of  
the sayde Alis Peris and other, whom  
he had iustly offended, condemned to per-  
petuall pryson.

Anno



Anno reg. 50.

Adā Staple } M. { Ioh. Northampton } S. 1376  
 Mercer } { Robert Launde }

**P**rince Edward departed out of this life on Trinitie Sunday, who was in his tyme the flower of chivalrie. He was buried at Caunterbury, and then kynge Edward created Richard sonne of prince Edward Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornewale & prince of VVales: and because the king waxed feble and sickly, he betoke the rule of the lande to sir Iohn of Gaunte Duke of Lancaster, who so continued during his fathers life. The Earle of Warwikes men, made a greate spoyle of the Abbey of Euis ham, and the tenementes thereto belonging, beating and sleying many of the Abbottes men, spoyling his parkes and sythe poundes, and what sooner belonged to that abbey. But by the king agreement was made betwixt them, but not full satisfaction.

Chro. f. Alb.

In a parliament at London, there was 1377  
 graunted to the kyng suche a tare as neuer was heard of before, to wete of euery Th. vval.  
 laye persone both man and womā aboue A great  
 the age of. xliii. yeares. liii. pence, and of tye.  
 euery religious persone, bothe man and

ff f iij

woman

## Edvuarde the thirde.

woman that had any ecclesiasticall promotion. xii. pence, and of them that hadde no promotion liii. pence, except the foure orders of begging fryers. In this parliament the statutes of the parliament called the good parliament, were disannulled, and the abiured persons restozed to their olde estate.

John Wick-  
leffe.

About this tyme arose in the vniuersitie of Oxforde, a certaine doctour in diuinitie, called Iohn wickleffe, who taught diuers opinions contrary to the state of the vniuersall church, his disciples wit bare foted & basely clothed in russet garments.

The Londoners sought to haue slain the Duke of Lancaster.

The same tyme the Londoners being stirred vp with fury sought to kyll the Duke of Lancaster, for a certayne proude woorde whiche he spake against their byshop, and they had burnt his maner of Sauoy, if the byshop had not stayde their rage: so that the Duke fledde to Kenington, where at that tyme Richard the prince remained, and made lamentable complainthes vpon the citezens, for the whiche the kyng caused the maiors and aldermen to be deposed from their offices and other set in their places.

The maiors and Aldermen of London deposed & other set in their places.

Kyng Edward ended his life at his maner of

ner of Shene the xii. daye of June, in the  
 yeare of our Lozde. 1377. after he had re-  
 signed. 50. yeares foure monethes, and 28  
 dayes, whose bodie was buried at West-  
 minster. He buylded an house for students <sup>At the ab-</sup>  
 in Cambridge, called the kynges Haule, <sup>bay by the</sup>  
 he builded the abbey of our Lady of grace, <sup>to wze of</sup>  
 by the towre of London, he newly buyl- <sup>London, &</sup>  
 ded the Castle of VVyndfore, and it is <sup>the kynges</sup>  
 supposed the nunry at Dertforde. <sup>haule at</sup>  
 Camquidge <sup>founded.</sup>

## King Richard the seconde.

Anno regni. i



Richard the seconde, sonne of  
 pynce Edward, was ordy-  
 ned king of England, being  
 but eleuen yere of age. He  
 began his reigne the. xxi.  
 daye of June, in the yere of  
 our Lozde. 1377. and was crowned at  
 Westminster the. xv. daye of July, by the  
 handes of Simon Sudbery archebysshop of  
 Caunterbury. Befoze his cozonation he  
 set agrement betwene the Duke of Lan-  
 caster and the citezens of London, and set  
 at libertie sir Peter de la mere, who as is  
 afore

## Richard the seconde.

also sayd, was by the instigation of Alis  
Peris cast in pryson. In bountie and libe-  
ralitie he farre passed all his progeni-  
tours: but he was ouermache geuen to  
reste and quietnes, and loved litle dedes  
of armes, and so; that he was yonge, he  
was moste ruled by yong counsaile, and  
regarded nothing the aduertisemētes of  
the sage & wyse men of his realme, which  
thing tourned this lande to greate trou-  
ble, and him selfe to extream misery. Of  
him Iohn Gower wytyeth these verses.

Vox cla-  
mantis.

Principio Regis oritur transgressio legis,  
Quo fortuna cadit & humus retrograda vadit,  
Quomodo surrexit populus, quē non bene rexit,  
Tēpus adhuc plangit, super hoc quod Chronica  
Scultorū vife cepit consiliū iuuenile, (tangit  
Et sectam senium decreuit esse reiectam,  
Tunc accusare quosdam presumpsit auare,  
Vnde catallorum gazas spoliauit eorum.

¶ Whiche may be englished thus,

The infor-  
tunate time  
of Richard  
the second.

When this kyng first began to reigne,  
the lawes neglected were,  
Wherfore good fortune him forsoke,  
and the earth did quake for feare,  
The people also whom he sold,  
against him did rebell,  
The tyme doth yet beswaile the woes,  
that Chronicles doe of tell,  
The foolishhe counsell of the lewde  
and yonge he did receiue:

And graue aduices of aged heaues,  
 he did reiect and leaue,  
 And then for greedy thirst of coyne,  
 some subiectes he accusde,  
 To gayne their goodes into his handes,  
 thus he the Realme abusde.

On saint Peters dape, the French men  
 arriued with fifty shippes at the towne of  
 Rie, and spoyled and burnt it.

The towne  
 of Rie spoyle  
 led.

The kyng at his coronatio made foure  
 Charles, Thomas of VVodstoke, kyng  
 Edwardes yongest sonne, Earle of Buc-  
 kingham, Thomas Mowbray Erle of No-  
 tingham, Richard Angolisme, Earle of  
 Huntingdon, and Henry Percy Earle of  
 Northumberlande.

Erles crea  
 ted.  
 Th. vva.  
 Addi. of  
 Policro.

The same tyme  
 the Scottes burnt the towne of Rokis  
 broughe In the kalendes of September,  
 the frenche men toke the Ile of Wyght  
 sauving the castle, whiche sye Hughe Ty-  
 rell kept manfully, when the French me  
 had spoiled the country, they toke a thou-  
 sand markes of the inhabitauntes to saue  
 their houses vnbzent. Not long after the  
 frenche men assaulted the towne of wyn-  
 chelsey and were expulsed, but thei burnt  
 the towne of Hastings.

The Ile of  
 wyght takē  
 by frenche  
 men.

Hastynge  
 burnt.

Anno reg. 1.

Nico-

Richarde the seconde.

1377 Nic.Brēbar } M. } Andrew Pickman }  
Grocer } Nicholas twiford } S.

The Prioz  
of Lewes  
taken by  
Frenchmē.

The same yere the Frenchemen came  
by in Suthsex nere to the towne of Ro  
tingdon, where the Prioz of Lewes with a  
small companie met them and was take  
pysoner by them, and two knyghtes with  
him, to wete Iohn Fallife and Thomas  
Cheyne, and Iohn Brokers Esquire, ther  
was slayne of the Englishemen an hun  
dret, but of the Frenchemē many moze.

1378 Th. vval.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
John Phil  
pot a bali  
ant mar  
chant of  
London.

Iohn Philpot, a noble citezen of Lon  
don, set forth a nauy of shippes of his own  
cosses, whiche keppe both sea and lande,  
from the inuasions of pyzates, whiche  
nauy returned within selwe dayes, and  
brought with them. xv. Spanishe shippes  
laden with marchaundise, which they had  
taken by force of warre, in helping Iohn  
a marchauntes sonne of Scotland, which  
Iohn was taken also.

2 Dozdes ca  
mitted in  
churche of  
s. Peter at  
Westminster

The same yere, the. xi. of August, wic  
ked persones of the kynges house being  
armed, at highe masse tyme entered the  
churche of Westminster abbey, and ther  
set vpon twoo valiaunt Esquiers, Iohn  
Schakell and Robert Hawley, whiche had  
escaped out of the tower of London, to the  
sayde

sayde abbey for refuge of sentuarie, they  
 slewe the sayde Roberte Hawley in the  
 quere before the priors stall, and slewe a  
 sponke which intreated them to spare the  
 sayde Robert in that place. Sir Ralfe Fer-  
 reis, and Sir Alan Buxul, capitaine of the  
 Towre (some saye the Lorde Latimer)  
 were the capitaines of this mischiefe.  
 The foresaide two Esquiers, Robert H.  
 and John Schakell, in the battaile at Na-  
 zers in Spayne, toke the Earle of Deane,  
 who deliuered vnto them his sonne for a  
 pledge, and because they would not pre-  
 sent the saide Charles sonne to the kinge,  
 who would geue them litle or nothyng  
 for hym, the foresayde Allen Buxule with  
 other were sent, who slewe the one and  
 cast the other in pryson.

Th vval.  
 Ad. Poli.  
 S. Al. chr.  
 Re. Ber.

Anno. 2.

Io. Philpot } M { John Boscham } S.  
 Grocer } { Tho Cornwallis }

1378

The same yere the Scottes began to  
 rebelle, and a squire of theirs, called  
 Alexander Ramsey, with fourty persons  
 in a night toke the castell of Barwyke, but  
 the .ix. day following, the Earle of Nor-  
 thumberlande besieged and recovered it,  
 and slewe the Scottes that were in it.

Tho. vval.  
 Barwyke  
 taken by  
 the Scots.

The

## Richarde the seconde.

The yere. 1379. the marchauntes of London wickedly slewe a noble ryche marchaunt of Ianua, for that he woulde carry to a better market the spices that he had promysed to bryng into the countrey.

Great pestilence.

The same yere so great a mortalitie of men happened in the North partes of Englande, as neuer any had sene before, which the Scottes seing, ranged throughe and slew with the sworde them that wer sicke of the plague, and so pursued them that had not the plague, that they dzone out of the countrey almoste all the best & able men.

Great tax.

In a parliament at London, it was decreed that the comonaltie should be spared, and that the ryche should beare the burthen of the kynges subsidies, to wote that Dukes should paye ten markes, the archebysshops the lyke: Carles. byshoppes and mitered Abbottes, shoulde geue as muche, and fourty pence for every poll of the monkes, no religious persone, man nor woman, no iustice, thiriffe, knight, esquier, parson, vicar, nor chaplein, escaped this tax. About this tyme Iohn Mountfort Duke of Britaine, returned into his countrey agayne, and was there recei-



received with great honour.

Anno. 3.

John Hadley } M. { John Heylison } S. 1379  
Grocer } { V Villia Barret }

About the sixte dape of September,  
John of Arundel, brother to the erle  
of Arundel, was sent to helpe the Duke  
of Britaine, with many noble knightes &  
Esquiers, which were all drowned in the  
sea. The yeare. 1380. in a parliament  
at London, was graunted to the kyng a  
tenth of the ecclesiasticall persones, and a  
fiftene of the secular, vpon cōdition that  
there should be no other parliament hol-  
den from the kalendes of Marche till Mi-  
chaelmas. A combate was foughte in  
the kyngs p̄sence betwene John Anfle  
knight, and Thomas Katingdon esquier,  
whome the forsayde knight had appealed  
of treason, for selling of h̄ castle of saint  
Sauours, whiche the Lorde Chandos had  
buylded in Fraunce neare to the Ile of  
Constantine, and the knighte overcame  
the Esquier.

Th. vval.

A combate

This Sommer the Lorde Thomas of  
Woodstock Erle of Buckinghā, Hughe  
of Caluerley, Robert Knols, Thomas Per-  
cie, VTilham of VVyndesore, approued  
and

## Richarde the seconde.

and tried knightes wer sent with a great power to ayde the Duke of Britaine, they were conueyed to Caleis, and from thence they rode round about thzough Fraunce, and spoyled the countrey, and slewe the people tyl the bozders of Britaine, and entered the same without losse, either of man oz beast. The Scottes entered into Comberlande VVestmerlande, and the Forrest of Engelwoode, and slewe the habitauntes, droue away their cattel, and robbed the market and towne of Penreth. Whyles the Earle of Northumberlande prepared to haue ben reuenged, the king sent letters to the contrarie. The same tyme the Frenche kynges galeis tooke the towne of VVinchelssey, and put the abbot of Battalle to flight, and toke one of his monkes, the Frenche men the same tyme burnt certain townes by the sea side.

The frenche  
men toke  
in yuchels-  
sey.

He wold  
lege in Ox-  
ford & new  
college in  
Winchester  
buylded.

About this time VWilliam wycham byshop of VWinchester, buylded a notable college in Oxforde, for the encrease of learning, where he placed the warden & his company to the number of lxx. besides chylzen, seruauntes, and ten prestes to kepe daily seruise, endowynge the said company with sufficient landes. He began the

the foundatjō of a new college at VVins-  
chester, & in fire yeaeres finished the same,  
where he placed the like number of schol-  
lers, to learne their Grammer and other  
principles, to be sent afterwarde to his o-  
ther colledge at Oxfoꝛde. These two Col-  
ledges are called the new Colledges, de-  
dicated to our blessed Lady. He buylded  
the great body of the Church of S. Swy-  
thins in VVinchester, where the Ser-  
mons are made, and where his body is in-  
terred. A very princely worke, neither  
did he for all this deminish any thing of  
his ordinary household charges, and fedde  
(as the wytyng engraue on his Sepul-  
chre shewed) both ryche and pooze, he de-  
ceased of the age of lxxx. yeres, vnder Hen-  
ry the fourth, he died riche. For besides  
that he gaue to his kinsfolke and to the  
pooze, he gaue somewhat to every church  
in his diocesse, he gaue many thynges to  
the kyng, and to his owne seruauntes &  
to his colledges, neyther doe I doubt, but  
that he, that thus liued is now with God,  
whom I beseeche to rayse vp many lyke  
Bishoppes in Englande.

Anno, 4.

VVilliam

# Richard the seconde.

1380

will. walworth }  
Fis hmonger } M. { wal. Duckett }  
S. { will. Knightthodes }

Gunnes  
first inuen-  
ted.

Folidore.

Sebastian

Munster

saith, his

name was

bertholdus

Schwartz.

**T**his were the making of gunnes was first founde, in this maner: a certayne Almaine ( whose name is not known ) chaunced to haue in a moztter, powder of byrmstone that he had beaten for a medicine, and couered it with a stone, and as he stroke fire, it fortunied a sparke to fall in the powder, by and by there rose a great flame out of the moztter, and lifte vp the stone wherewith it was couered, a great height: and after he had perceiued that he made a pype of Iron, and tempered the powder and finished this deadly engyn, taught it to the Venecians, when they warred against the Genuates, which was in the yeare of our Lord. 1380.

Byrby a  
marchaunt  
of London.

About the feast of saint Martin, during the parliament at Northampton, was hanged Iohn Kirkby, who slew the marchant of Ianua. whome we spake of before. In this parliament an exceeding great tax was demanded, which afterward was cause of gret disturbance.

Regeffer  
of Maior.

The regeffer of the Maiors of London saith, it was ordeined that euery persone being of the age of. xliiii. yeares, shoulde paye

paye foure pence to the kyng.

The yere. 1381. by meane of the payement above named, the commons of Kent and Essex, sodenly rebelled and assembled together vppon blacke Beth, to the number of. 60000. whiche had to their captaines VVatte Tyler, Iack Strawe, Iack Shepard, Tom Miller, Hobbe Carter, and Iacke other: which were animated to this rebellion, by one Iohn Ball, a very seditions preacher. As ye may reade at large in Iohn Froisard, the first booke the. 381. They caused much trouble and busines in the Realme, and chiefly about the cite of London, where they practised much villanie, in destroying many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoy, saint Iohns in Smithfelde, and the manor of Highbery. They fet out of the tower of London Simond Sudbery archebshop of Caunterbury Lozde Chauncelour of England, Robert Halles Bysop of saint Iohns and Treasurer of Englande, and VViliam Appelton a fryar Wyke the kinges confessor, also Iohn Legge a Serghant of the kinges, & beheaded them at the towre hill. There was in diuers places manye other beheaded by the sayde rebelles, as

Iacke Strawe  
and other.

Iohn Froisard.

The Sas  
nooy burnt  
& s. Iohnes  
in Smiths  
field spoyle.

## Richard the seconde.

Mycharde  
Lions a ci-  
tezen of  
Londō be-  
headed.

Jo. Rastal

My John Cauendish, Lord chiefe Justice  
of Englands, and the Pryor of saint Ed-  
monds Bery and other, Richard Lions, a  
famous citezen, and a Lapidarie of Lon-  
don was drawen out of his house by the  
rebels, and beheaded in the chepe, this man  
had bene consulted by parliament in Ed-  
ward the thirde tyme, for detelung the  
kyng the queene, and other Lordes and  
Ladies, with conterfette precious stones  
and Jewelles, and condemned to perpe-  
tuall pryson, with xlii. s. a daye stipend of  
the kynges curtesie, but after pardons  
and thus died. They beheaded many Flo-  
minges, and let forth all prysoners and  
set them at libertie, they spoyled all the  
bookes of lawe in the Innes of Courte,  
the Recordes of the Counters and other  
places. They set the kyng forth of the  
towre of London, compelling him to graunt  
all bondmen freedom, and that he shoulde  
never demaunde tribute or taxe of his com-  
mons: and also required Iack Strawe, and  
Wat Tyler, to be made Dukes of Essex  
and Kent, and gouernours of the kynges  
persone from thenceforth, bothe in peac  
and warre, whiche thinges he graunted.  
for he durst in no poynt denie them.

William

VWilliam VValworth Maioꝝ of London  
being in Smithfielde, neare vnto the  
kynges persone, & seing him stande hood-  
lesse afoze VVat Tyler, rebuked hym of  
his great leudnesse, & with a dagger slew  
him, and brought the kyng into the cite:  
Wherupon the rude company was di-  
spersed, and fledde as theye, some one way  
and some an other. In memoꝝy of this  
dede the cite geueth the dagger in their  
shylde of armes. VWilliam VValworth  
& fine other Aldermē wer made knights.  
A Cronicle of S. Albons saith, there was  
apointed officers to gather vp the foꝝsaid  
grots: one of them cōming into the house  
of John a Tyler, in the towne of Dertford  
in Kent, demaunded the sayde grottes foꝝ  
hym, his wyfe, his daughter, and other of  
his familie: But the Tylers wyfe denied  
to pay foꝝ her daughter, saying she was  
not of age. Then sayde the officer that  
shal I sone wete, and toke the mayde vio-  
lently, and dishonestly serched whether  
she were of age oꝝ no. Wherwith the mo-  
ther made an outcrie: her husbāde being  
in the towne at woꝝke, when tidings came  
to hym of the arraye in his house, caught  
his lathynge staffe in his hande and came

Thomas  
VValvin-  
ghan.

Why the cite  
of Lon-  
don geueth  
the dagger  
oꝝ steward  
in armes.

Io. Har,

Howe and  
where this  
rebellion  
began.

¶ Eg is

reking

## Richarde the seconde

reking home, and reasoned with the officer who made hym so bolde, the officer being proude, let slye at the Myler, but the Myler voyded the stroke, and smote the officer on the head with his lathing staffe that the braynes fell out, where throughe great noyse arose in the stretes, and the poore folke being glad, euery mā arraied hym to suppozte this John Myler. Thus the commons dzeiue together and went to Maydestone, from thence backe again to blacke Heath, and by that tyme they were numbzed. xxx. M. this Myler was their capitaine whom they named Iacke Strawe. In Essex rose an other companie, their capitaine was named VVat Tyler, he bzought his company to Iacke Strawe, and vpon Corpus Christi daye they came all to London as is aforesayde.

Although (as dyuers authours wypte) the doyngs of these rebelles requireth a speciall treatise to be declared in, yet I thinke good to note some shourt epistles of John Bale, and other their capitaines, and some shourt notes where by the zeale of those people may some what appeare.

An epistle  
of Jo. Bal.

John Ball greteyth you well all, and doth you to vnderstande he hath ronge your bel, now right and might, will and skyll. God speede euery bel, now we is tyme, Lady helpe to Iesu thy sonne, and thy sonne to his father, to make a good ende of that is begonne: In the name of the trinitie, amen, pur charitie, amen.

John



**J**ohn Ball saint mary priest, greteth well all  
maner of men, and biddeth them in the name of  
the trinitie father, sonne, and holy ghost, stand  
manliche together in truthe, and helpes truthe, &  
truth shal helpe you, now reigneth pride in prynces,  
and couetise is holde wyse, and lechery without  
shame, & glotony without blame, enuy reigneth  
with treason, and flouth is take in great season.  
God doe boote, for now is tyme amen.

**J**acke Wyllner asketh helpe to tourne his myll  
a right, he hath grounden smal smal, the king  
sonne of heauen he shall paye for all, looke thy  
myll go right with foure sayles, & the post stand  
in stedfastnes, with right hand with might, with  
skyll and with wyll, let might helpe right, and  
skyll go before wyll, and right before might, then  
goeth our mylle aright, and if might goe before  
right, and wyll before skyll, then is our mylle  
misdight.

An epistle  
of Jacke  
Wyllner.

**J**acke trefwoman doth you to vnderstande, that  
falsnesse and gyle hath reigned to long, and  
truth hath bene set vnder a locke, and falsnesse  
trigneth in euery flock, no man may come truth to,  
but he singe Si dederò, speke, spende, and speede,  
quod John of Bathon, and therfore sinne fareth  
as wild fode, trewe loue is a waye that is so  
good, and clerkes for welth wurcheth them wo.  
God doe boote for now is tyme.

I leue out  
Jacke Cas-  
ter, & this  
is Jacke  
Trefwoman  
his epistle.

When these rebelles burned the Sauoy one of  
them toke a goodly syluer pece and hidde it in his  
bosome, but an other had spied hym and tolde his  
felowes, whiche haried him and the pece of plate  
into the fyre, saying: we be zelous of truthe and  
iustice, and not trefes and robbers.

One of the  
rebelles by  
his felows  
caste into  
fyre at the  
Sauoy.

Two and thyrty of them entering the seiler of  
the sauoye, thanke so muche of swete wyynes that  
they weren not able to come out, but were shut in  
with woodde and stones that mured by the doze,  
they

xxxii. of the  
rebelles  
mured by  
in a seiler  
at the Sauoy

## Richard the seconde.

they called and cried seven dayes and were heard of many, but none came to helpe them and so they died there.

**The end of the rebells** After they hadde sacked the newe Temple, what with labour, and what with wyne they laye downe vnder the walles, and housling and were slayne lyke swyne, and one of them kylled another for olde grudge and hatred, and others al so made quicke despatche of them.

Anno reg. 5.

1381

Io. Northāp- } M. { John Rote } S.  
ton Draper } { John Hynde }

**The kyng married.**

**T**he yere. 1382. kyng Richard after the feast of Chyristmas, married Anne the daughter of Vefelaus the emperour, who with great glozte was crowned by VVilliam Cortney, lately translated from the byshopryke of Londō to the archebishopryke of Caunterbury. And Robert Braybroke was made byshop of London.

**William Cortney**  
archbyshop  
of Caunter  
bury, & Ro  
bert Bray-  
broke by-  
shop of Lon-  
don.  
A custome  
for foure  
yeres.

This yere in a parliament, the marchantes did graunte to the kyng for iii. yeres custome of Wolles, whiche was called Le maltot. Richard Scrope knight, was made Chaunceler, & Hughe Segraue was made Treasurer.

**An earth quake.**

In Englands was a generall earthquake the .xxi. of Maye at one of the clock after noone, by meane wherof muche harme happened. And the saturday after  
at thys

at thre a clocke in the morninge, was a water shaking or water quake, that made the shippes in the hauens to totter, and beate, and brose them selues very much, by meanes thereof.

The king depriued Richard Scrope fro the office of Chancellor, and sette in his place Robert Braybroke byshop of London.

Anno. 6.

Io. Northap- } M. { Adam Bawme } S.  
ton Draper } { John Selie }

1382

Th. vval

Io. Bale.

Adi. Poli:

Ioh. Fro.

About this time, a certaine chaplain named Iohn Ball, was taken at Coventrie, who had in his publike sermons and oratōs, incozaged the people to those insurrections whiche were made by Jack Strawe and VVat Tyler, affirming that the prosecuting thereof to the end, should be to the saluation of their soules, which priest, if they had obtained their purpale, they woulde haue made archebyshop of Caunterbury. This priest was brought to the kyng to saint Albons, & there was drawen and quartered; neither would he aske the kyng forgenenes, but did vtterly despise him. There was taken also another chaplein of the same sect in Southfolke, who receiued the like iudgement.

Og itij

Iohn

John VVrawe priest, capitaine of the rebelles, whiche did ryse at Maldenhall, the towne of Bery, and there slewe the prior, by petition of the commons in the parliament, was drawen and hanged.

The yeare 1383. the Scottes toke the castel of werke upon the ryuer of Tweed, and spoyle and burnt it. Wherefore the kyng sent an armie to abate their pryde. In a parliament at London, the clergie graunted the kyng halfe a tenth, and the layete halfe a tenth to maintaine his warres against the scottes and pirates.

Anno reg. 7

1383

Nicols Brē. { M { Symō winchcombe }  
ber Grocer { John More }

The yeare 1384. in the Lent John Duke of Lancaster and Thomas Earle of Buckingham, his brother with a very great armie went into Scotland: but the Scottes withdrew them selues, untill a great nomber of our men with colde and lacke of victualles, were perished, and so our men returned with great losse.

After Easter in a parliament at Sarisbury, John Latimer a whyte frier, accused the Duke of Lancaster, that he had benifised the kynges death, whiche frier was committed

committing to the keepinge of the Lorde John Holland tyll the day that was assigned him to make pzoofe of that he had said, but befoze that daye he was slaine with many formentes.

This yere John Northampton citizen of London was consu'd, at reding and condemned to perpetuall prison, and all his goodes confiscate to the kynges vse, many saide his accusations was deuised by Nicholas Bramber a like citizen.

The Scottes tooke the castell of Barwyke, which was committed to the custody of the lord Henry percie Earle of Northumberland, who to auoyde the shame, besieged the castle and gatte it out of the Scottes handes with couenaint to paye to the Scottes two thousand markes.

Barwyke  
lost & some  
wonne as  
gayne.

Anno reg. 8.

Nicolas Brē- } M. { Nicolas Exton } S.  
ber Grocer } { Iohn Frenche }

1384

The yere. 1385. thzugh certain yonge men bzought vp with the kyng, there arose great dissentio betwix him and the Duke of Lancaster, who departed fro the court and went to his castell of Pomfret, which he had fortified. But by the meanes of the kynges mother, this discorde was appea-

Tho. vval.

Richarde the seconde.

appealed for a while.

The thirde of May was an earthquake about midnight. The kyng of Englande with a great armie entired Scotland, but the enemies woulde neither fighte nor shewe them selues, wherfoze he burnt the countrey and returned. The. xliii. of July there was an other earthquake.

In a parliament at London, the clergie graunted the king a tenth, and the laitie a fiftenth. Also Robert Vere Earle of Oxford, was made Marques of Diuelin, and Thomas de wodstoke, was made Duke of Glocester, & his brother Edmond Earle of Cambridge was made Duke of Yorke, Michael de la Poel chaunceler of Englan was made Earle of Southfolke, and had graunted hym to beare out that name a thousande marke a yeare of the kynges coffers. Anno reg. 9

1385

Th. vval.

Nicolas Brē, } M. { Iohn Organ } S.  
bre Grocer } { Iohn Churchmā }

The yere. 1386. Michael de la Poel was by the knightes of the parlament, deposed from his Chauncelership, & amerced to paye to the kyng. 20000. markes, but the kyng caused all this to take small effecte. The same yeare the Duke of Lanca

Lancaster, went with a great armie into Spayn, to claime the kingdom of Castile, which was due to hym in the right of his wyfe Lady Constance, daughter & heyr to Peter late kyng of Castile, but he sone returned againe, because he hard say that the frenche king would inuade Englad. The Londoners at that tyme fearing the comming of the frenche kyng, ranne to their walles, they pulled downe the houses that were neare about the citie, & wer so carefull as if they had seene their enemies befoze their gates. About Michaelmas, the nobles and other, came to the parliament at London, with greate numbers of men of armes, to thend they might be ready to withstande the French men, who as they saide, was comminge with a great power, but thzough contrary wyndes returned. In this parliament the Lorde Robert Vere, sometyme Earle of Oxforde, was made Duke of Ireland. There was graunted to the kyng halfe a tenth by the clergie, and halfe a fiftene by the layetie.

Anno reg. 10

Nicolas Exton } M. { V Vill. Stondon } S. 1386  
 Fishemonger } { V Villia More }

The

Richarde the secoude

**T**he yeare. 1387. Richard Earle of Arundell, and Thomas Earle of Nottingham, went into the Duchie of Guyan, for to strengthen suche souldiours as the kyng at that time had in those parties, or to scoure the sea of Rouers. Who encountred with a mightie flecte of Fleminges, loden with Rochell wyne, and tooke an 100. shippes and moze, the whiche contelned. xij. thousande tonnes of wyne, and brought the to diuers portes of Englade, whereby wyne was then so plenteous, that it was solde for. xliij. s. liij. d. a tonne.

Anno. ii.

1387 Sir. Nicolas Exton Fishmōger } M. { V Vill. Venour } S.  
 } { Hughe Fostalle }

Hen. Le.  
 Strange  
 likenes of  
 fire.

**A** Paner erhalation in likenes of fire, appeared in the night time, in many parties of Englande, in the monethes of Nouember and December, & went with men as they went, & stayde as they did, sometyme like a whele, sometyme like a barell, sometime like a log timber logge, and sometime in other shapes. But when many wet together, the it apeared a fur.

A head of  
 earth.

In Lent was made a head of earth at Oxforde by arte of Necromancie (as it was reported) & at a time appointed spake the



these thre wordes, and after left of speaking: the wordes be these. First, Caput decedetur, that is, the head shalbe cut of. Secondly, Caput eleuabitur, the head shalbe lift vp. Thirdly, Pedes eleuabuntur super caput, the fete shalbe lifted aboue the head.

The xxir. of Aprill, discention fell at Oxforde betwene the Southren & Welchemen on one parte, and the Northren schollars on the other syde, whiche so encreased that the moze part of the scolers went into their owne countrie, and other were slayne, wherfoze the Chaunceler was depriued, and Doctor Nicholas Bright well Deane of Peterwarke in Lecester, was made Chaunceler.

Hen. Le.  
Discention  
at Oxfoꝛde.

This yeare Thomas of VVodstoke Duke of Glocester, the Carles of Arüdel, VVarwyke of Darby, and of Notingham, considering howe this lande was misgouerned, by a few persons about the king, intending refozmation of the same assembled at Radecockbridge, where they toke their their counsell, and with a power of 40000. came to London the moze wge after Christmas daye. 1388. and pitched in the fildes nere to the tower, where they might be sene to the kyng, who kept his Christ,

Th. vvab

Richarde the seconde.

Execution

Christmas in the Tower. And shortly after they caused the kyng to call a parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Nevel archbyschop of Yorke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Pole, Chancellor and Earle of Suffolke, fearing punishment, fledde the lande and died in straunge countries. The kyng by counsaile of the aboue named Lordes during the parliament, caused to be taken sye Robert Tresilien, chiefe Justice of England, sye Nicholas Brember, late Mayor of London, sye Iohn Salisbury knight of Household, sye Iohn Beawchampe, Steward of the kyngs house, sye Symon Burley, who had consented to sell the castell of Douer whereof he was keper, sye Iames Bernes, and sye Robert Belknap, knightes, and a sergeant of armes, named Iohn Vske, the whiche by authoritie of the sayde parliament, were conuicted of treason, & put to death at the towre hyll, and at Tyborne. And Iohn Holt, Iohn Locton, Richarde Gray, VWilliam Burgth, and Robert Fulthorpe iustices, with the other foresayde lordes, which before had boyded the land, were banyshe and exiled for ever.

Anno reg. 12.

Sye

Sir Nicho. Twy- } M. { Tho. Austen } S. 1388  
 ford Goldsmith } { Ada Carlehull }

This yere the king kept a greate and  
 generall iustes in Smithfielde for all  
 straungers that would come of what co-  
 trey soeuer they were which contynued  
 xliiij. dayes. This yere on the xix. daye of  
 August, was the battayle of Ottyzboyn  
 betwene sir Henry Percy and the Earle  
 Douglas, where the Earle Douglas of  
 Scotlād throught his great hardines was  
 slayne, & after y in the same battayle sye  
 Henry and Rafe Percy was taken by the  
 Earle of Donbare, thys battayle was the  
 sorest that euer was foughten betwene y  
 Englyshmen and the Scottes, as is by  
 Frosard and other reported.

Iustes in  
 Smithfielde

The battayle  
 at Ottyz-  
 boyne.

Io. Fro.  
 Io. Maior  
 Heft. boe.  
 Io. Bellé.  
 Io. vvall.

The Scottes entringe the West Mar-  
 ches dyd much harme with fyre & sworde,  
 and in Gyldestande in the Lordshyppe of  
 the Lord Dacers, enfantes suckyng chyl-  
 dren, women in childbed & women greate  
 with chylde, sycke and aged men, aboue y  
 number of 200. were taken and put into  
 houses and shut in and the houses fyred  
 on them without merce.

Crueltie of  
 the Scots.  
 Hen. Le.

Hughe Calueley knight founded the Col-  
 lege of Bunberyc wythin the Dioces of  
 Liche-

Bunberyc  
 founded.

Richarde the seconde.  
Lichfielde and Countreie.

Anno reg. 13.

1389

Sir wil. Ven- } M. { John VValcot } S.  
nur Grocer } { John Loucy }

**T**his yere. 1389. Iohn Duke of Lancaster, uncle to kyng Richarde, who had ben in partes beyod the seas thre yeres, came home againe, who first had evil fortune in Spayne, but afterwarde his adversary the king of Castell made a peace, that the Duke should presently receyve many thousand poundes, and verely during the Dukes and the Duchesses lyfe, ten thousand poundes.

Hen. Le.

A certayne marchaunt of Dardmouth waged the naup of the Ports, of his own charge, and tooke. xxxiii. shippes laden with wyne, to the somme of. 1500. tonne.

Variance  
among the  
schollers of  
Oxford.

In Lent a wofull variaunce rose in Oxford, vpon an occasion of a former variaunce that was not quyeted, for the welch schollers (ever vnquiet) by the confederacie of the Southerne schollers, assaulted the Northren, and many murders were done on either side, and a fielde was appointed betwene the parties, but by the helpe of Thomas Duke of Gloucester, it was appeased, and the welche men banished.

missed the Vniuersite of Oxforde.

Anno. 14.

Adam Bawme } M. } John Francis } S. 1390  
 Goldsmythe } } Tho. Viuent }

This yere 1390. the Lord John of Hastings earle of Pembroke, was hurt at a jousting or rüning at the tilt in the kings Court, by a knyghte called spz John sent John, of which hurt he dyed in Decēber. Th. vval

In a Parlyament at London it was intended that noone should (vnder payne of imprisonment) go ouer sea to purchase provisions at y<sup>e</sup> Popes hāds. In that Parlyament was graunted to the kyng for

Sute to y<sup>e</sup> Pope for bydden by parlyamēt.

ty shyllings of euery sacke of Wolle, & of the pounce 6. d. John Duke of Lancaster was made Duke of Aquitayne, by the rodde and Bonet which y<sup>e</sup> king gaue him, and Edward the Duke of Yorkes sonne was made Earle of Rutlande. Subsidy of. vi. d. in the pounce

A great dearth & hunger was throught al England, not so muche for lacke of corne as for neede of money, which came because the marchantes would bye no wolles for that they might not haue fre passage, but were dyuen to to ry. Townes in Englande to make sale of the staple ware: Hen. Le. Greedearth Wolle Gasple in Englande,

The Citizens of London toke out of the  
 D b Dyphans

Richarde the seconde.

Charitable  
Aldermen,

Dolphans chestte. 2000. markes to bye by  
tayles and the 24. Aldermē eche of them  
layd oute xx.li. to lyke purpose of byng  
corne, whiche was bestowd indyuers  
mete places wher the pooze might bye it  
at an appoynted pryce, so much as would  
serue their famylles, and such as lacked  
moneye to paye downe were suffered to  
put in suertye to pay the yere solowyn.

Anno reg. 15.

1391

Sir Io. Hind } M. } Ionn Chadworth } S.  
Draper } } Henry Vamer }

Thyval.  
Aldermen  
of the  
city of  
London  
bifoge.

Vpon Christmas daye a Dolphin came  
out of the sea, and playde at London in  
the Thames and came to the bridge, fore-  
shewyng peraduenture the tēpestes that  
folowed shortly after, or els the disor-  
baunce of the citezens whiche shortly  
throughe the kynges displeasure, they  
came into.

The hynges  
seareth the  
liberties of  
London.

The yere. 1392. because the London-  
ners had prouedly denied the lending of a  
thousand pound which the king deman-  
ded of the, he caused the Maior, Shyfftes,  
and Aldermen of the cite, to be summon-  
ned to a councel at Notingham. And they  
arested the Maior & the chiefest of the, and  
for diuers faultes layde to their charge.

impp

imprisoned them, calling in and disanul-  
ling all their liberties and priuilegis, and  
determined that from thenceforth the lo-  
doners should chuse no Maior, but a War-  
den should be appointed by the kyng, who  
forthwith made sy<sup>r</sup> Edward Dalingrige  
Warden of London, and because (as men  
saie) he fauoured the Londoners, he was  
remoued the first day of July, and Bal-  
wyne Radington was constitute in his  
place. Anno. 16.

The maior  
was sent to  
Wyndesore cas-  
tle and the  
Shieriffes  
one to War-  
lingford, &  
other to  
Oham.

Sir w. l. Ston- } M. { Gilbert Manfield } S. 1392  
den Grocer } { Tho. Newington }

When the kyng sawe that the Londo-  
ners sore repented their trespasses,  
he toke pitie vpon them, and through the  
mediation of the Duke of Glocester came  
to London, where the citezens receiued  
him with so greate glozie and pompe as  
might seeme to receiue an Emperour in  
his triumphe, and with such great giftes  
they did honour hym, that the worth ther-  
of could not be easely esteemed. Henry of  
Lecester wyrteth, that kynges Rycharde  
and queene Anne were receiued at saynt  
Georgis in Southwarke with proceSSION  
of the byshop of London, and all his cler-  
gle of the cite, none excepted what order  
Wh y so euer

The kyng  
receiued in  
to London.

Hen. Le.

Richard the seconde.

so euer they were , wherein were aboue,  
500. childzen in surplyses , and thus con-  
ueyde thzough London to Westminster,  
the citezens men, women, and childzen, in  
order meting the kyng , and doynge hym  
honour , attending vppon hym to West-  
minster. As he passed the citie, the stretes  
were hanged with cloth of golde , syluer,  
and sylke: The cōduite in Cheape, ranne  
with redde and whyte wyne. And by a  
chylde angellyke, the kyng was presen-  
ted with a very costly crowne of gold, and  
the Quēne with an other , a table of the  
Trinitie of pure golde , was geuen the  
kyng , of the balne of eighte hundred  
pounde, and an other to the quēne of 5.  
Anne, because her name was Anne, and  
was conueyde with such honour to west-  
minster as neuer kyng was before,  
wher the kyng gaue al the people thākes  
of their doinges . And by this meanes be-  
came moze tractable to graunt thē their  
liberties agalne : and then the kynges  
court, the kynges benche from Yorke, &  
the Chauncerie from Nottingham , was  
returned to London. Thus farre out  
of Thomas V Valsingham, and Hen. Le.  
Twomoste diligent hystoriographers of  
that

Wescntes  
geuen by p  
citezens to  
the kyng &  
queene.

Liberties  
of London  
enjoyed.



that tyme, with whom the rest of our La-  
tine wyrters do agree. Caxton & Fabian,  
two later wyrters (in Englishe) repozte  
these troubles be soze shewed, to happen  
thzough a fraye in fletestrate, about an  
hoyle lose taken out of a Bakers basket,  
by a pema of the bishop of Sarisburi, and  
that the same troubles were pacified and  
the liberties againe restozed by meanes  
of Richard Grauesende byshop of Londō,  
in rewarde whereof the citezens repay-  
re to the place of his buriall in the mīde  
Ale of saint Paules church, &c. But as  
I haue befoze noted, at this tyme Robert  
Braybroke was byshop of London. And  
Richard Grauesende was byshop, and de-  
ceased in the tyme of Edward the first, in  
Anno. 1303. almoste 90. yeres befoze this  
tyme Also the place of buriall in s. Paules  
whereunto the Mayor and citezen of Lō,  
don haue repaired, is of VVilliam who  
was bishop of London in the tyme of wil-  
liam Conquerour, who purchased the first  
Charter of the saide king VVilliam, for  
the same cite.

Common  
opinion rec-  
p: ouid.

Wherefoze  
the mayor of  
London &  
the citezens  
repayre to  
Paules  
churche.

The yeare 1393. the lord Albert Vere Th. vval,  
was created Earle of Oxforde, the Lord  
Thomas Percy, brother to the Earle of  
Whiff Northum.

## Richard the seconde.

Northumberlande was made the kynges  
Stewarde, & the lord VVilliam Scrope,  
was made vice chamberlaine. The same  
time the said VVilliam Scrope, bought  
of the lord VVilliam Mountacute Earle  
of Sarisbury, the Ile of Man with the  
crowne, for the lord of this Ile is called  
kyng, and it is lawfull for him to be crow-  
ned w<sup>th</sup> a crowne of golde.

Hygh wa-  
ters.

Suche aboundaunce of water fell this  
yeare, that at Bery the churche was full,  
and at newe Market it threwe downe the  
walles of houses, and men hardly escaped  
the daunger of drowning in the month  
of October.

Anno reg. 17.

1393

Sir Io. Had-	}	M.	}	Drew Barentine	}	S.
ley Grocer				Rich. whittingto		

**A** Truce prolonged betwene Fraunce  
and Englande for foure yeares.

Ioh. Ley.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
Th. yva.

This yeare the .viij. of June died queene  
Anne wyfe to king Richard, and lieth bu-  
ried at Westminster, she died at Shene,  
the kyng tooke her death so heuely, that  
beside cursing & banning the place wher  
she died, he did also for anger throw downe  
& defaced the buildinges, vnto which the  
former kinges of England, being weary  
of the

of the citie, were wonte for pleasure to  
resorte. This yere Thomas the sonne  
of kyng Edward the third Duke of Glo-  
cester, Earle of Essex and of Buckingham  
and Constable of Englande, founded the  
college of Plecy.

The college  
of Plecy.

Anno reig. 18.

Sir Io. Froyshere } M. } willia Bramton } S. 1394  
Mercer } Tho. Knolles }

King Richard made a voyage into Ire-  
lande, whiche was moze chargeable  
then honozable. And this yere was  
great tempest of wynde in Englande.

a voyage  
into Ire-  
land.

Anno reg. 19.

Sir wil. More } M. } Roger Elis } S. 1395  
Vintener } will. Sheringham }

The yere 1396 the kinges of Englade  
and of Fraunce, met beside Calcis and  
there concluding a peace, they take a co-  
poyall othe, to perforce the same. And  
kyng Richard toke to wife Isabel the litle  
daughter of the Frenche king, being but  
seven or eight yeres olde.

Anno reg. 20.

Sir Ada Bame } M. } Thomas wilford } S. 1396  
Goldsmith } william Parker }

The tenth of November, the king was  
married at Calcis with great solemnity.

Whithie, and

## Richarde the seconde.

tie, and shortly after, with his pong wille returned into Englande, but by tempest he lost his tentes and a great part of his other stuffe. The xlii. daye of November, the Quene came to London thorough Southwarke, and the same daye so much people went out to see her, that in returning vpon London brydge, nyne persons were crowded & troden to death, of which the Wyloz of Tiptor in Essex was one, & a worshipfull matrone in Cornhill was another. The yeare 1397. the Duke of Glocester king Richards vncle was murdered at Caleis, the Earle of Arundel and many other, was put to cruell death: for so much as they rebuked the king in certayne matters somewhat liberally.

Nyne persons crow-  
ded to death  
on London  
brydge.

Duke of  
Glocester  
murdered.

This yeare the kynge made five Dukes, a Marques, and five Earles, as firste the Earle of Darby, sye Henry Bolinbroke, sonne & heire of Iohn of Gaunte Duke of Lancaster, was created Duke of Herdforde, the seconde whiche was Erle of Rutlande, was created Duke of Aumarle, the Earle of Kent, Duke of Surrey, the Earle of Nottingham, Duke of Norfolk, & the Earle of Huntingdon, Duke of Ex-

Dukes and  
Erles created.

of Exceter, the Erle of Somerset Marques  
of Dorcet, the Lorde Spencer Earle of  
Glocester, the Lorde Neuil Earle of VVe-  
stminsterlande, the lorde Percy Earle of  
Northumberlande, VVilliam Scrope lord  
Treasurer, Earle of VViltshire, sye John  
Mountague was made Earle of Saris-  
bury. Then the kyng added the armes of  
kyng Edward the confessor to his own, &  
bare them both together, partle per pale.

Anno reg. 21.

Sir Ric, whit- } M. { will. Askam } S. 1397  
tington Mercer } { Ioh. wodcock }

Thomas Arundell archebischop of Can-  
terbury, who by the kinges commaun-  
dement did absent him self from the par-  
liament, was therein condemned to be ba-  
nished, and that he should not remaine in  
the realme after the sayde condemnation  
aboue sixe wekes.

About this tyme the kyng caused the  
great hall at Westminster with greate  
costes & chargis to be repaired, bothe the  
walles, wyndowes and roffe with a mer-  
uailous costly worke.

This yeare 1398. and of king Richard  
the king kept a solemne Christmas at  
Lichfelde, whiche being ended, he tooke  
his

Archbishop  
of Canter-  
bury ex-  
iled.

Westmins-  
ter hall re-  
paired.

Th. vval.  
Ad. Poli.

## Richard the seconde

his iourney to Shrowesbury, where the parliament lately proroged, begon again, in the whiche parliament the lord Cobham was condemned to perpetual prison in the Ile of Gernesey because he had ben appointed by the lordes to be counsellor and tutour to the kinge in his eleuenth yeare, and the parliament that was holde the same yeare, was disannulled.

The Duke  
of Hereford  
accused the  
Duke of  
Norfolke  
a combate  
is granted  
Th. vval.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
Parliament  
rolles,

Also in this parliament (as appeareth by the parliament rolles) Henry Duke of Herford accused Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolke, of certayne wordes by hym spoken, as they rode betwene London & Braynford, tending to the great dishonour and reproche of the kinges persone, whiche the Duke of Norfolke utterly denied. Whereupon a combate was graunted them by the kyng to be fought at Couentre vpon saint Lambarts day, whiche is the xviij. daye of September, at whiche time and place, both the Dukes appeared well appointed and ready to haue foughten, but the kyng taking by the quarell, banished the Duke of Herford for tenne yeares, and the Duke of Northfolke for cuer.

The three  
Dukes banished  
the  
lordes.

Anno reg. 22.

Sir

Sir Drew Barenz } M. { Iohn wade } S. 1398  
 tin Goldsmith } { Iohn warner }

**T**he olde Laurell trees thzoughout all  
 Englande withered: and after contra-  
 ry to the opinion of many men they re-  
 usued againe.

Upon the xii. day after Chzistmas, nere  
 vnto Bedforde, a very depe water which  
 ran betwixt the towne of Snellestone &  
 Harleswoode, stode sodainly still and de-  
 uided it selfe, so that by the space of thze  
 myles, the botome remained drye, which  
 wonder many men thought, did signifie  
 the diuision of the people, and the falling  
 away from the kyng, whiche happened  
 shortly after.

The yeare 1399. Roger Earle of march  
 was slaine by the Iryshemen in Irelād,  
 whose death the kyng determined to re- Duke of  
 nenge. About Candelmas died Iohn Lancaster  
 of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. at the castel died.  
 of Lecester, and was honozably buried in  
 saint Pauls churche at London. The  
 kyng exacted very great sommes of mo- Great ex-  
 ney of xviij. thzires of the realme, and laide ac. ions of  
 to their charges that thet had ben against money.  
 him with the Duke of Glocester & Charles  
 of Arundel and VVarwike, wherefoze he  
 sent

## Richarde the seconde.

Strange  
& vncusto-  
med othes  
erased.

Blanke  
charters.

R. Richard  
maketh a  
voyage in-  
to Irelan.

Henry Bul-  
lenbroke  
Duke of  
Hereford &  
of Lancaster  
returned in  
to England

sent honorable men to induce the lordes both spiritual and tēporal, to make a submissiō by wytyng sealed with their owne handes to acknowledge them selues to be traytours to the kyng, though they neuer offended him in woorde or dede. By this meanes both clergie and comonaltie of these shires, were constrained to paye vnpoytable somes of money to redouer his good wyl, after this the kyng sent his letters to all the shires of the Realme, & brought all his people spiritual and tēporall, to sweare straunge and vncustomed othes, and to ratifie those othes vnder their handes and seales. Whereouer he cōpelled to set their hands & seales to blākes, to thend that so oftē as it pleased him he might oppresse them seuerally or al at once. About whittsonntide the kynges sayled into Irelan with his men of Chester, the dukes of Albumarle and of Exeter with many other.

In the meane season Henry sometime Duke of Herford but now by inheritaunce Duke of Lancaster takynge his banishment and disinheritaunce greuouly, hauing gotten as he thought oportunitie of time throught the kings absens (whom he knewe the people and commons of the



Realme hated) determined to returne into  
to Englande to demaund the inheritaunce  
that of right & by lawe was due to him,  
the same tyme met him Thomas Arūdel,  
late archbysshop of Canterbury, and his  
nephew the sonne & heyre of the Earle of  
Arundel with other, who with him toke  
the sea, not al to the number of 15 sheres,  
so much confidence had the Duke in his  
just cause and the fauoure of the people,  
notwithstandyng he woulde not arryue  
sodaynly, but one while shewed himselfe  
to the men of the countreie in one place,  
a nother while in an other place, to see &  
proue whether any resistaunce was made  
or prepared against him, when Edward  
Duke of Yorke gouernour of the realme  
hard that the duke of Lancaster kepte the  
sea, still: he sent for the kinges counsaile  
at saint Albons inquiring of them what  
was to bee done concerning the matter,  
who concluded to gather a power to resist  
the sayde Duke, when he shoulde arrive,  
but this counceyl pzenayled not, for when  
they came to those parties where y<sup>e</sup> duke  
shoulde arrive, all their power forsoke the  
saying they would not fight against him  
who had bene wrongfully exiled, the for-  
sayd

Richard the seconde.

The Duke  
of Lancas-  
ter arriued  
in York  
hyre.

Byng Wils  
chard aris  
ued at 20  
toyd haue.

sayd counsellours hearyng this, straight  
waye forsooke the duke of Yorke and the  
Lorde Chauncellor, and fled to the castell  
of Bristowe, And the duke about the 4. of  
Iulye arriued in Yorkshyre neare to a  
place wher in times past the towne of Ra-  
uenesfer stode and no man withstode him.  
And there came to him Henrye Percy  
Carle of Northumberlande and Henrye  
his sonne, & Rafe Neuell Carle of VVes-  
merlande and manye other Lordes with  
theyr powers so that shortlye his armye  
was made 60 thousande fyghtinge men,  
who all with one consente determined to  
pursue the wycked counsellours of the  
kyng, and went to Bristowe and besyged  
the castell, wher they toke VVyl. Scrope  
treasureroure, Iohn Bushe and Thomas  
Grene who straight waye were beheaded  
and VVilliam Bagot and Iohn Russell  
fled. Byng Richard beinge in Yrelande &  
hearynge of the Dukes arriuinge, hee  
straight wayes caused the Duke of Glo-  
cesters sonne and the duke of Lancasters  
sonne to be shut vp in the castell of Tryne  
in Ireland, and forthwith toke shippinge  
with his power and arriued at Wyth-  
hauen, but when he vnderstode what pre-  
paration

paracion the duke had made, hee soughte  
 places to hyde him selfe, the Duke wyth  
 his army folowynge hym, at last the king  
 hauinge placed himselfe in the castle of  
 Conoway he desyred to talke wyth Tho.  
 Arundel late archbysshoppe of Cantorbu-  
 rye, and with the earle of Northumber-  
 lande to whom he sayd he would gyue o-  
 uer the kyngdome, if he myghte haue an  
 honourable lyuinge and assurance of his  
 lyfe and 8. persons whiche were then w<sup>th</sup>  
 hym, that is to say 6. dukes of Exeter Al-  
 bemale and Surrey the Earls of Salisbu-  
 ry and Glocester, the Byshoppe of Car-  
 lele, Thomas Mearke and Iohn Mawgde-  
 len clarkes, which being graunted and es-  
 tablished hee came to the castell of Flynt,  
 where after he had had a byese commu-  
 nication with the duke of Lancaster, they  
 toke horse, and that nyghte came to the  
 castel of Chester, & from thens to VVest-  
 minster, and so by water to the Towre  
 wher he remayned tyll the next Parlia-  
 ment, which was begon the moztowe af-  
 ter Mychelmas day, at which time kinge  
 Richard in the Towre befoze all the no-  
 bles of the Realme willyngly and chere-  
 fully as appeared by his countenance  
 yelded

h. Richard  
 taken and  
 put in the  
 tower of  
 London.

Richard the seconde.

yelded by and resigned to the sayd Henry  
all his power & kingly title to the crowne  
of Englad & Fraunce, knowledging that  
he worthylly was deposed for his demer-  
ytes and mysgouernynge of the Comon  
weale, when hee had reigned 22. yeares  
3. monethes and odd dayes.

*King Henry the fourth.*

Anno reg. 1.



Henry the fourth. sonne of  
John of Lancaster, was orde-  
ned kyng of Englande more  
by force then by lawfull suc-  
cession or elecion: hee began

his reigne the xxij. of September in the  
yere of our lord 1399. & was crowned at  
Westmynster the xiiij. day of October by  
the handes of Thomas Arundel archb-  
shop of Cantorburye. This was a noble  
valyaunte wyne, and after the ciuill  
warres wer appeased, shewed himselfe  
verye gentle and louinge to his Subiect-  
tes, hee made Henry his sonne wyne  
of VVales, Duke of Cornwal, earle of  
Chester, & ayre apparant to the Crowne.

The

Re. Ber.

Norham.

The 3le of man was geuen to the Earle of Northumberlande, to hold of the kyng by serayce to beare the kynges swoorde at hys Cozonacion, with the whiche he entered into Englande, it was ordeined by the Parliament that kyng Richarde should be kepte in perpetuall pryson, and at midnichte, he was ledde from the tower of London to a place vnknown to the commons.

The same yeare the Scottes toke the Castell of VVerke and caste it downe to the grounde, and did muche harme in the land. Syr Thomas Mowbray late Duke of Norfolk whiche was exiled by kyng Richarde, died at Venice in his retourne from Hierusalem.

Also this yeare died the Duchesse of Glocester a noble woman, and her sonne, who a litle afore was taken with the Peestilence as he returned out of Irelande.

Anno reg. 1.

Sir Tho. Kno- } M. { V Vil. waldern } S. 1399  
Is Grocer } V William Hyde

This yeare 1400 John Holland Duke of Excester, and Earle of Huntingdon The que-  
Thomas Hollande Duke of Surrey and nes re-  
Earle of Kent, Edward Duke of Aw- cords.

## Henry the fourth.

Regist. of  
new ab-  
bey nigh  
the towre  
of Londo

Th. vval.  
Death of  
R. Richard  
Regist. of  
Maiors

marle and Earle of Rutland, sonne to the Duke of Yorke, Iohn Mountague Earle of Sarisbury, Hughe Spencer Earle of Glocester, syz Raulfe Luley, syz Thomas Blunt, syz Benedict Celie knyghtes, with other that fauoured Richard of Burdeaux conspired against kyng Henry, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feast, whiche should be holden at VVindsores but their treason was disclosed, and they all put to death, with as many knyghtes and esquiers as were of that cōfederacie.

King Richard being in Pomfret castel, harde tell of the death of his brother syz Iohn Holand & other his frēdes, thzough sorowe whereof he abstained him self from meate and drynke so muche, that nature fayled hym, and when he would haue eaten, his stomake was so stopped that he might not haue digestion, whereof he died on saint Valentines daye, and thē his body was brought to the tower of Londo and so thzough the citie to Paules church bare faced, and there stode thze dayes for al beholders, & had his seruice, wherat the kyng was present bothe first and seconde daye, from thence he was caried to Langley, and there buried in the church of the prea-

preaching friers. the byshop of Chester,  
and the abbots of S. Albons and of VValt  
ham, did the obsequie, none of the nobles  
noz any company of the common people  
being present, neither did any bidde them  
to dynner that hadde brought hym to the  
ground. He was since remoued by Henry  
the fifth, & lieth at Westminster. Upon  
the death of this kynge Richarde, Iohn  
Gower wrote these verses folowing.

O speculū mundi, quod debet in auro refundi:  
Ex quo prouisum sapiens acuit sibi visum.  
Cum male uiuētes, Deus odit in orbe regentes  
Est qui peccator, non esse potest dominator.  
Ricardo teste, finis probat hoc manifeste,  
Sic diffinita fuit regia fors stabilita,  
Regis ut est vita, Chronica stabat ita.

Iohn  
Gowver,  
Vox cla-  
mantis.

¶ Whiche may be englished thus,  
O mirrour for the worlde mete,  
Whiche shouldeste in golde be bette,  
By whiche all wyse men, by foresight,  
Their prudent wittes may whette,  
Lo, God doth hate suche rulers as,  
Here viciously do lyue:  
And none ought rule, that by their lyfe  
Doe ill example gyue.  
As this King Richard witnesseth well,  
His ende this playne doth shewe,  
For God allotted him suche ende,  
And sent him so great woo,  
As suche a lyfe deserude: as by,  
The chronicles thou mayst knowe.

¶ If

This

## Henry the fourth.

Geffrey  
Chawcer  
John  
Gower.

This yere Geffrey Chawcer the moſte excellent Poete of Englande, deceaſed the xrv. of October, who lieth buried in þe Monasterie of Saint Peter at Weſtminſter. Not longe after deceaſed the like Poete in Englande named Iohn Gower, who lieth buried in ſaint Mary Oueries Church in Southwerke, he buylde a great part of the ſame church, and compiled thre ſamous bookes, the firſte in latine, Vox clamantis, the ſecond in Frech Speculum meditantis, the thirde in Engliſhe. Confessione amantis, the figures whereof lie vnder the head of his picture grained in ſtone on his ſepulture.

Re. of  
Maiors.  
The kynge  
with an ar  
my went  
into Scot-  
lande.

A chalenge  
of battayle  
at Yorke.

The king with a great armie went into Scotland, but the Scottes would abſteine no battaille, wherefore the kynge ſpoyled the countrey & returned againe to Yorke, where there met him two knightes, one a frenche man the other an Italian, who chalenged to fight within liſtes againſt ſpy Iohn Cornewale and Ianice of Artoys whiche two ſtraungers in battaille were overcome, where ſpy Iohn Cornewale obteyned the kinges ſauour and married the kynes ſyſter, that had bene wyfe to ſpy

John



John Holand Earle of Huntingdon.

The Welchemen taking occasion by the kinges absence when he was in Scot lande, began to rebell, by the setting on of Owen Glendouerdew, who was firste a Lawyer, after seruing the kyng before he came to the crowne, in state of an esquire, sought now to do all the mischief he could against him and his. The firste cause was about a peace of lande, whiche was in controuersie betwixt him and the Lord Reynold Grey Ruthyn, for when he sawe his case was not fauoured as he looked that it should haue bene, first he beganne to vnlate his malice against the same lord Grey, spoiling his landes and goodes, wherof the kyng being certified, with an armie went into Wales, but the Welchemen fled into the mountaines, so the king burnt the countrey & slewe some of them with their swerdes drawen and returned with a pzoie of cattel & beastes

Anno reg. 2.

Sir Io. Frauncis Goldsmith } M. } John VVakell } S. 1400  
 } } VVillia Ebot }

About the same tyme, the Emperour of Constantinople came into Englande, and required ayde against the Turkes,

The welch men rebel.

Owen Glendouerdew

Th. vval.

The Empe

rouer of Co

stant. came

into englan

## Henry the fourth.

Turkes, and the kyng with sumptuous preparation met hym at blackeheath by saint Thonas daye the Apostle, & brought him to London, but they bothe kept their Christmas at Elcham, and so returned to London agayne, where the kyng helde a parliament, and made a statute against the Lowlarden (then so called) which was first practised upon sir VVilliam Santry priest who was disgraced, & burnt in Smithfild.

**Tho. vval.** Anno. 1401. the king of Letto slewe in battaile Bassack the sonne of the noble Balthazardan, whom men called merue-  
lous, and destroyed Hierusalem and al the countrey rounde about : and because he had by Gods grace so overcome contrary to his opinion, he became Christened and 60000. men of his secte. The Emperour hearing this, was very glad and departed out of Englande, being honoured by the kyng with precious giftes.

The Empe-  
roure retur-  
ned.  
Rege. of  
Maiors.

The same time covenants being agreed upon betwixt the Englyshmen and the French, and al thinges prepared for the iourney, Isabel late wife to kyng Richard not yet xii. yeares of age, returned into her owne countrey to her father.

Queene Gra-  
bell retur-  
ned into  
Fraunce.

The same tyme Owen Glendouer dew  
and

and his welche men did muche harme to  
the Englishmen.

About this tyme the kynge escaped a  
great daunger, for when he should go to  
bedde, there was found in the bed clothes  
by the craft of some traytour, an Iron  
made like a Calthrope, having three sharp  
pyckes slender and rounde standing vp  
right, that when the kynge shoulde haue  
layde hym downe, he might haue thrust  
him selfe vpon them.

The kynge  
escapeth a  
great dauns  
ger of treas  
on.

About this tyme was vsed exceddinge  
great pride in garmentes, especially of  
gownes with depe and brode sleues com  
monly called poke sleues, yea, the ser  
uauntes did weare them as well as their  
maisters, whiche might well haue bene  
called receptacles of the deuill, for what  
they would steale they hid in these sleues  
whereof some hong downe to the fete, &  
at the least to the knees, full of cuttes &  
lagges, whereof Thomas Hoccleue wrot  
amongest other these verses.

Sleues of  
garmentes  
as mon  
strous then  
as bieches  
of hofe be  
nowe.  
Ad. poli.

Nowe hath this lande litle nede of bromes Th. Hoc

To swepe away the filth out of the strete cleue.

Sen fide sleues of peniles gromes,

VVill it vp like, be it dry or wete,

¶ It ill

O En-

Henry the fourth.

O Englande stande vpright on thy fete,  
So foule a waste in so simple a degree  
Banis he, or it shall sore repent thee.

Anno reg. 3

1401

The cons  
duyte in  
Coynhyll  
buylded.

Sir Io Chad- } M. } willia Venour }  
worth Mercer } } Io. Fremingba }

**T**his yeare the Cundite standing upon  
Coznehill in London, was begonne  
to be made (where as before time it was  
a pylson for priestes called the Tonne.

Tho. vval.

The yeare 1402. in the moneth of  
Marche, appeared a blasing starre, first be  
twene the East and the North, sendinge  
forth flames round about, & last towarde  
the North, showing peradventure the  
effusion of bloud about the partes of wa  
les and Northumberlande. Owyn Glens  
douerewe with his Welchemen, wasted  
the landes of the Lozde Reinolde Grey, &  
toke hym pylsoner.

Conspira  
cie agaens  
the kyng.

Certaine men conspiring the kynges  
death, said king Richarde was alme, and  
that he shoulde shortly shewe hym selfe  
openly, and rewarde them that were  
faithfull unto him.

But after a certayne prieste was taken  
at VVarc (some say VVarwike) who had  
written

wyten the names of many, which were  
chauntoys of these troubles, both the hope  
and feare of this conspiracie vanished a-  
way, this priest was drawen hanged and

Execution

quartered. Also VValter VValdock,  
priest of Launde, who had bene a Chanon  
of Dunstable, because he confessed that he  
knewe euill counceill and did conceale it:  
was likewise hanged and beheaded. Also

certaine grey fryers were taken, of the  
which one whose name was Richard Fri-

A House  
fryer.

seby, doctoꝝ of Denynitie, was asked what  
he would doe if kyng Richarde were pre-  
sent, who answered stoutly that he wold  
fight in his quarell against any man, eue

Execution

till the death, wherefoze he was condem-  
ned and drawen and hanged in his reli-  
gious weede, to the greater confusion of  
his order. The Deuill appeared at Dan-

bery in Essex vpon Corpus Christi daye,  
in likenes of a grey fryer, who entering

The Deuill  
appeared in  
likenes of  
a gray frier

the churche raged very insolently, wher-  
by the parishioners were maruelously  
feared, the same howze with a tempest of  
whirlwynde and thonder, the top of the  
steeple was broken downe, and halfe the  
chauncel schaken and scattered abrode.

Shortly after, Syr Roger Claring-  
don knight

## Henry the fourth.

Execution  
of fryers  
with other.

don knight, the bastarde sonne (as it was  
sayde) of Edward the blacke prince, and  
with him his esquier and a yeman were  
headed, and eight of the grey friers were  
with shame brought to open iudgement,  
where they were condemned and after  
hanged and headed at London, and two  
at Lecester, all whiche had published king  
Richard to be alive.

Th wal.  
Owen glen  
dorewe we  
inuaied the  
borders.

Owyn Glendouer dew with a company  
of Welchemen, prouoked almoste all the  
chivalry of the shires that bordered nere  
vnto him, there came forth therfore into  
the fielde with syz Edmonde Mortimer,  
knightes squiers & to encoter with Owen  
stronger than he was of that country, but  
when it came to marshall assayes, their  
own archers turned their handes against  
them whome they should haue defended,  
and there was slayne oboue. xl. hundred  
of our men, and syz Edmond Mortimer  
was taken, and the Welche womē when  
the battayle was done vsed the dead car-  
casses to shamefully to be spoken, & would  
not suffer thē to be buried without great  
raunsome.

In the moneth of August, the kyng  
went with a great power into Wales, to  
pursue

pursue Owen Glendouerdewe, where he  
 profited nothing, for the Welchemen co-  
 ueted them selues into unknowen places,  
 and as it was thought, the Welchemen  
 almoste destroyed the kynge and his ar-  
 mie by arte Magike with rayne, snowe,  
 and hayle, wherfore the kynge returned.

The kynge  
 with a great  
 armie went  
 towarde  
 Wales.

The same tyme died Edmond Langley  
 Duke of Yorke, sonne of kynge Edward  
 the thirde, who was buried at Langley.

The Scottes came into this Realme  
 with warlike force, and were ouerthowen  
 by the Earle of Northumberland, and  
 Henry his sonne, and the Earle Douglas  
 was taken, and many other, there were  
 drowned in the riuer of Tweede about 500  
 whiche knewe not the shalowe places.

The scots  
 ouerthros  
 wen.

In a parliament at London, was graū-  
 ted to the king a tenth and a half, by the  
 borough townes graunted a tenth & the  
 clergie commonaltie a fiftene.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Io. wal- } M. { Richard Marlow } S. 1403  
 cot Draper } { Rob. Chicheley }

The messengers that had ben sent into  
 Britaine for Ihone Duches of Britaine,  
 returned with her into Englad, the king  
 met with her at Winchester the seventh  
 of Febr.

H. Henry  
 married.

## Henry the fourth.

of February, where they were married, the xxvi. day of the same moneth, she was crowned at Westminster.

A battayle  
at Shrewesbury.

The yere 1403. was a great battayle at Shrewesbury on saint Mary Magdalenes daye, begonne by sir Henry Percy the yonger, vnto whom toynded Thomas Percie Erle of worcester, vncle to the said Henry and other against the king, where sir Thomas Percie was taken & beheaded, and sye Henric Percie slayne, with many noble men.

Plimouth  
spoiled by  
Wytons.

The french  
men robbe  
the Ile of  
Wight.

The towne of Plimouth was burnt by the Britons, the Lorde of Cassels being their capitaine. The French men would haue robbed the Ile of Wight, but by coming of great ayde to the people, they were constrained to flee to their shippes and to leue their prey with shame, and losse of their men. Anno reg. 5.

1403

Sir wil. Askhā } M. { Tho. Fawconer } S.  
Fishmonger } { Thomas Poole }

Tho. vval.

The yere 1404. the French men came to the Ile of Wight to aske tribute in the name of kyng Richard and Isabell his wyfe, but those of the Ile rysing against them they were glad to departe.

The same yere the Lorde of Cassels in  
Br.



Britaine, arrived at Dertmouthe, with a great nauy, and of the rustical or country people, whome he euer despised he was slayne. & xlviii. shippes were taken by the Earle of Somerset, captaine of Calles, fraught with wines, and a great number of prysoners.

Wathe  
mouth and  
naded by  
Scotchmen

V Villiam Serle, seruauant to kyng Richard the seconde, who had strangled the Duke of Glocester at Caleis, was drawen through the chiefeest cities in Englande, and put to death at London. V Villia V Vickam byshopps of Winchester died this yeare.

The first of October began a parliamēt at Couentrie, but vnder a new tenor, that they should not chuse knightes nor bourgeois that had any knowledge or taste in the lawes of the realme, by reason where of it was called the laye mans parliamēt, the Clergie graunted a tenth and a half, The fyre reigned soze there.

Th. vval.  
The laye  
mans par  
liament.

Anno reg. 6.

Sir Iohn { V Villiam Louth }  
Hind Draper { M { Stephen Spilman } S. 1404

The xliiii. of February early in the morning, the sonnes of the Earle of March were taken out of the Castell of Wyndesore.

## Henry the fourthe.

soze and ledde away, but shortly after re-  
ceiued agayne.

The yeare 1405. in a fight betwixt the  
Englischmen and Welchmen, the sonne  
of Owen Glendouerdewe was taken, and  
xv. hundred with him, were taken & slaine.

Archebis  
hop of  
Pothe and  
other again  
h. Henry.

Richard Scrope archebishop of Pothe,  
and Thomas Mowbray Earle marshall,  
imagined diuers articles against y<sup>e</sup> king,  
because he had put downe king Richard,  
offering them selues for them to lyue &  
die, and caused great people to resorte to  
them. But by Iohn Duke of Bedforde the  
kynge's sonne, and the Earle of VVes-  
merlande, they were taken and presented  
to the kynge at Pothe, where they were  
both beheaded. And then the kynge with  
an hoste of. xxxviij. thousand, went to pur-  
sue the Earle of Northumberland, and  
the Lord Bardolfe, but they hauing know-  
ledge thereof, fled to Barwyke with three  
hundred hoste, and fro thence into Scot-  
lande. And then the kynge with his hoste  
went toward Wales to daunt his rebels  
there, where he lost both men and goodes.  
The Frenche men with 140. ships came  
to Owyn Glendouerdew into wales.

Anno. 7.

Sir

Sir Iohn wode } M. { Henry Barton } S. 1405  
 cock Mercer } { V Vil. Cronmer }

The yeaere 1406. began the parliamēt  
 that lasted almost a yeaere, in the same  
 was graunted to the kyng a newe tare of  
 pplestes and friers that lyued of almes,  
 eueriche of them paying halfe a marke,  
 whiche caused great grutching amongest  
 them. James the sonne of Robert king  
 of Scottes, being but nyne yeres old say-  
 ling towarde Fraunce to learne French,  
 was by tempest dyscuen vppon the costes  
 of England, where being taken, he was  
 presented to the kyng, and so remayned  
 prisoner tyll the seconde yeaere of Henry  
 the first, whiche was about xviii. yeaeres.

Th. vval.  
 Great tare,

The kyngs  
 of Scottes  
 sonne takē  
 on the sea,

Anno. 8.

Sir Ri. whit- } M. { Nicho. woton } S. 1406  
 tington Mer. } { Geffrey Broke }

Ths Richarde VWhitington, buylded  
 VWhitington college in London, and  
 a great part of the hospitall of saint Bar-  
 tholomewe in Smithfield, he buylded the  
 libary of the Gray friers, and the East  
 ende of the Gylde hall of London with  
 many other notable woꝝkes for the com-  
 moditie of the cite as small Conduites,  
 commonly called bosses, and suche lyke  
 woꝝkes

Re. of the  
 grey fri-  
 ers.  
 Whyttingtō  
 colledge  
 buylded.

## Henry the fourth.

wozkes of charitie. And after his decease  
of his goods was buylded ( by his execu-  
tours the Weste gate of London called  
Newegate.

Rochester  
bydge  
buylded.

The yere 1407. died syz Robert Knol  
knyght, who buylded the bydge of Ro-  
chester, ouer the ryuer of Medway with  
a chappel at the ende thereof, he reedified  
the body of the church of the whyte friers  
in London and was there buried: That  
churche was first founded by the aunc-  
toz of the lord Grey Cotner.

Anno reg 9.

1407 Sir wil. Ston- } M. { Hen. Pomfret } S.  
den Grocer } { Henry Halton }

Great frost

This yere was a greate froste whiche  
began in December, and lasted fiftene  
weekes, whiche destroyed all the small  
byzdes. The yere 1408. Edmonde  
Holand Earle of Kent, was made admiral  
of the Sea, who landing in Brittain,  
besieged the castell of Briake and wanne  
it: but with an arrowe he was there woun-  
ded to death. Henry Earle of Nor-

Th. vva.

Rebellion.

thumberland & the lord Bardolphe came  
into England with a great company pre-  
tending by proclamations to deliuer the  
people from the great oppression that the  
Englyshe

Englishmen were burdened with, wher  
upon muche people resorted to hym, but  
by the valiauntnes of Syr Thomas Roke-  
by Shirisfe of Wozkeshire. he was encoun-  
tered at Bramham more, and there slayne  
valiantly fighting, the lord Bardulf was  
wounded to death, the byshop of Bangor  
was taken and reserued to the kynges  
iudgement. The Carles head was sent to  
London and set on the byldge. This bat-  
telle was fought the xix of February, the  
abbot of Hayles with many other, were  
hanged.

Anno. 10.

Sir Drew Baren.	} M.	{ Tho. Duke VVil. Norton	} S.	1408
tin Goldsmith				

The yeare 1409. was a greates playe  
of Corpus Christi at Shinneres well,  
whiche lasted eight dayes, and forthwith  
began a royall iustis in Smithfielde be-  
twene the Denowayes and our English  
lordes.

Anno reg. 11.

Sir Ric. Mar- lowe Iremöger	} M.	{ Iohn Lawe wil. Chichley	} S.	1409

The yere 1410 in the lent season, Iohn  
Badbe (or Badley) an artificer, was  
burnt in Smithfielde, for holding opiniõ  
against the sacrament.

Execution.

Upon the euen of saynt Iohn Baptist,  
John

## Henry the fourth.

Register  
of Maiors

The kings  
mēbeten in  
Eſſhepe.

John the kings sonne being in Eſſhepe  
at ſupper, after midnight betwixt two or  
thre of the clocke, a great debate happ-  
ned betwene his men & men of the court,  
laſting an houre, til the Maior & Sheriffes  
with other citezins ſealed the ſame, for  
the whiche the ſaide Maior, Sheriffes and  
xii. Aldermē, were ſent for after by wytt  
to apere befoze the kyng there for to an-  
ſwere, at whiche tyme the kyng with his  
chyliden, and diuers other Lordes, were  
highly amoued againe the cite. and wil-  
liam Gaſcoyne chieſ Juſtice, by the kings  
commaundement enquired of the Maior  
and Aldermen for the citezins, whether  
they would put them in the kings grace,  
who answered, they hadde not offen-  
ded the kyng nor his chyliden, nor hadde  
done but lawfully in ſtanching the de-  
bate, and the kyng and his ſonnes, ſeing  
it would be none otherwyſe, forgaue al  
together, and the Maior with the Alder-  
men and Sheriffes departed.

Batellfelde  
founded.

Ex Carta.

Kyng Henry founded a college at Bat-  
telfelde, in the countie of Shroweſbury,  
in the place where he overcame ſy. Hen-  
ry Percy and other.

Anno reg. 12.

Sir Thomas } M. { Iohn Penne } S. 1410  
 Knols Grocer } { Thomas Pike }

This yere about Easter, the Guildhall  
 in London, was begonne to be made  
 newe, by the forsayde Mayor and Alder-  
 men. And Also the Stockes market  
 was begon by the maisters of the brydge  
 of London.

The guyld  
 haule of L<sup>o</sup>  
 don ne was  
 buylded, &  
 the Stockes  
 market.

This yere a squier of Wales named  
 Rice ap Dee, which had long tyme rebel-  
 led against the kyng, was brought to L<sup>o</sup>,  
 don, & there drawen, hanged & quartered.

Execution;

Anno reg. 13.

Sir Ro Chiche } M. { Iohn Rainewell } S. 1411  
 ky Grocer } { V Villia Cotton }

This yere the xii. day of October, the  
 Thames flowed thise in one day.

And this yere the king caused a newe  
 coyne of nobles to be made, whiche were  
 of lesse value then the old by foure pence  
 in a noble.

Coyne al-  
 tered.

About this tyme kyng Henry founded  
 the Monastery of Frodringhey in North-  
 hampton shire, and confirmed the same.

Frodring-  
 hey.

Anno reg. 14.

Sir wil. wale } M. { Rafe Leuenhinde } S. 1412  
 dre Mercer } { V Vil Scuenoke }

Is 11

After

## Henry the fourth.

Therele of  
Ormond  
to the tra-  
flator of  
Titus Li-  
uius.

A gowne  
of oylet  
holes.

**A**fter the great & fortunate chaunces  
happened to king Henry, being de-  
liuered of al ciuile distion and discentis,  
he was taken with an appoplexie, of the  
whiche he langwyshed tyll his appointed  
houre, during which sickenesse, some enu-  
disposed people laboured to make dissen-  
tion betwene the kyng and the pynce his  
sonne, by reason whereof, and by thades  
of youth whiche he exercised moze than  
meanly, and soz the great recourse of peo-  
ple vnto him, of whome his court was at  
al times moze haboundant, than the king  
his fathers. The kyng suspected that he  
would pzesume to vsurpe the crowne, he  
being alieue, which suspicious ielousie was  
occassion that he in part withdreywe his af-  
fection and singular loue fro the pynce.  
But when this noble pynce was aduer-  
tised of his fathers ielousie, he disgwyshed  
him selfe in a gowne of blew satten, made  
full of smale oylet holes, and at euery oylet  
let the needle wherewith it was made ha-  
ging still by a threede of sylke. And about  
his arme he ware a dogges coller set full  
of S. S. of gold, and the tircets of the same  
also of fine golde. And thus apareled with  
a great company of Lordes and other no-  
ble men



blemen of his court, he came to the kyng  
 his father, who at that tyme laye at We-  
 stminster, where at his comming (by his  
 owne commaundement) not one of his  
 company durst auance him self further  
 then the fyze in the haule, not withstan-  
 ding that they were greatly and oft desi-  
 red to the contrary by the Lordes & great  
 estates of the kynges court: but he hym  
 selfe onely accompanied of the kynges  
 house, passed forth to the kyng his father,  
 to whome after betwix salutation) he desi-  
 red to shewe the intent of his mynde in se-  
 cret maner. Than the kyng caused hym  
 selfe to be bozne in his chayze into his se-  
 cret chamber, where in the presence of  
 thre or foure persons, in whom the king  
 had mooste confidence, he commaunded the  
 pynce to shewe the state of his mynde: Thā Submittis  
of p pynce  
to his fa-  
ther.  
 the pynce kneling downe befoze his fa-  
 ther sayde: mooste redoubted Lord and fa-  
 ther, I am this tyme come to your pre-  
 sence as your legema and as your sonne  
 naturall, in al thinges to obey your grace  
 as my soueraigne Lord and father. And  
 wher as I vnderstand, ye haue me suspect  
 of my behauiour agaynst your grace,  
 and that ye feare I would vsurpe your  
 crowne

## Henry the fourth.

crowne against y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of your high-  
nes, of my conuersatyon, youre grace  
knowyth that if ye were in feare of any  
man within youre Realme of what e-  
state so euer he were my detwye were to  
then dangeryng of my lyfe to punyssh  
that person, therby to rase that soze from  
your hart. And than how mouche rather  
ought I to suffer death to bynge your  
grace, from that feare that ye haue of me  
that am your naturall sonne and youre  
legeman. And to that entent, I haue this  
daye by confessyon and receyuyng the  
sacrament, prepared my selfe, And ther-  
foze moste redoubted Lorde and father I  
beseeche you in the honour of God, for the  
easynge of your heart here to soze your  
knees to sle me with this dagger. And at  
that word with all reuerence he deliue-  
red to the kynge his dagger, sayinge my  
Lord and father my life is not so desirous  
to me that I woulde lyue one daye that  
should be to your displeasur, nor I count  
not so muche my lyfe as I doe our plea-  
sure and welfare. And in your thus doing  
here in the presens of these lords, and to  
soze God at the day of iudgement I clea-  
rely forgyue you my death. At thys word  
of the

of the Prince, the kyng taken with com-  
 ponction of heart cast from him the dag-  
 ger & embracing the Prince kyssed him, &  
 with effusion of teares sayde vnto hym,  
 my ryght deare and hertely beloued sone  
 it is of trothe that I had you partly sus-  
 pect and as I nowe perceyue vnderstode  
 on your partye, but seynge this your hu-  
 mility and faithfulness I shal nether sley  
 you, nor fro hence forth any more haue  
 you in mistrust for no report that shalbe  
 made vnto me and there of I assure you  
 vpon myne honoz. And thus by his great  
 wysdome was the wrongfull ymagina-  
 tion of his fathers heart utterly auoided,  
 and hym selfe restozed to the kyngs for-  
 mer grace and fauore. After many most  
 notable counsellis gyuen by the kyng to  
 the Prince his sonne (whiche I must ne-  
 des for breuite leaue out at this time) w<sup>th</sup>  
 dew thanks and supplications gyuen to  
 God, he gaue the Prince his benediction  
 and so yelded to God his spirit the .xx. day  
 of marche in the yere of our Lord. 1412.  
 when he had reygned. 13. yeres, 6. mone-  
 this and odde dayes and was buryed at  
 Cantorbury.

The prince  
 restozed to  
 his fathers  
 grace and  
 fauour.

Bk iiii

King

# Kinge Henry the fifth.

Anno reg. i.

1412

Titus Li-  
uius.

Discriptio  
of Henry  
the fifth.



Henry the fifth, began his re-  
igne the. xx. daye of Marche,  
in the yere of our Lozds. 1412.

This Prince exceeded the  
meane stature of menne, he

was beauteous of visage, his necke long,  
his body slender and leane, and his bones  
small: Neuerthelesse hee was of mar-  
uelous greate strengthe, and passynge  
swifte in renning, in so muche that he  
with twoo other of his Lozdes, without  
houndes or greyhoundes, and without  
botwe or other engine, woulde take a  
wyld Bucke or a Doo, at large in a  
parke, he delited in longe and musical in-  
strumentes.

Th. vval. The yere 1413. and of this Prince the  
Cozonatio. xxvi. yere, the ninth daye of Aprill, on  
passion Sondaye, he was crowned at  
Westminster by Thomas Arundel arche  
bishop of Caunterbury. Amongest the first  
actes of his cozonatio, he called vnto him  
all those yonge Lozdes & gentlemen that  
were the folowers of his yonge actes, to  
euery one of whome he gaue ryche and  
bounte.

bounteous giftes, whereby they were all greatly inhaunſed in ſubſtance. And then commaunded them that as many as wold change their maner as he intended to doe, ſhould abyde with him and continue in his court, and to all them that woulde perſeuer in their former light conuerſation, he gaue expreſſe commaundement vpon payne of their heades, neuer after that daye to come in his preſence.

Eight dayes befoze Michaelmas, ſy<sup>z</sup> Regist. of John olde caſtell, at that tyme Lorde of Malom Cobham, ſo<sup>z</sup> diuers pointes touching the Sacrament, befoze the archbiſhop of Ca<sup>r</sup>terbury, the biſhop of London, VVincheſter, and other, was conuiſte and committed to the tower of London, out of the whiche he brake about the feaſt of Sym<sup>o</sup>n and Jude, and went away.

Anno regni. i

Sir wil. Cro- } M. { John Stutton } S. 1413  
mer Draper } { John Michell }

**K**ing Richardes bones were taken vp and brought from Langley to Weſtminſter, the eight daye of December.

Certaine adherentes of ſy<sup>z</sup> John olde caſtell, aſſembled them in Thicketts fieldes nere vnto the citie of London. But the Tho. vval. Rege. of Maiors. Tit. Li. kyng

## Henry the fifthe.

kyng being warned, toke the feld aboꝝ  
them, and tooke of them so many that all  
the pylons about London were filled,  
whercof many were after executed, as yo  
may reade in Fabian, Hall, and many o-  
ther later wyters moze at large.

Thomas Arondel archebysshop of Can-  
terbury, died the nyynth day of Februarye,  
and Henry Chicheley succeded hym.

Regist. of  
Mayors.  
Old re-  
cordes of  
London.

Men for-  
swear the  
lande for  
murder.

The yeaꝛe 1414. on saint Mary Mag-  
dalene daye, in Lablane, Iohn Niansere-  
squier, with nyne other of his men slewe  
Iohn Tibbey Clarke, at that time Chai-  
celour with the Duene, for the whiche  
dede, the forsayde squier and foure of his  
men, fledde to saint Annes church within  
Alders gate, and in a corner of the church  
they were mured vp with boꝝde, and me  
of diuers wardes watched them night &  
daye, till the xxi. day of August, at which  
daye they forswore the kinges lande and  
passed thꝛough the citty of London to-  
ward Calles in their shertes & breeches,  
and eche of the had a crosse in their haire.

Anno reg. 2.

1414	Sir Tho. Fau- coner Mercer	} M.	John Michell Thomas Allyn	} S.
------	-------------------------------	------	------------------------------	------

Th. vval.

This yeaꝛe 1415. in a parliament was  
deuised

devised many meanes to gather money  
of all the commons of England to sustaine  
the kynges warres, the some whereof ga  
thered of the spiritualltie as of the tempo  
raltie amounted to the some of 300000.  
markes English. The king rode thzough  
the cite of London towarde Southamp  
ton the xliii daye of June. wher he abode  
to; his retinewe and stufte lōging to his  
warres, wherein the mustar or blew of  
his hoste was discovered, a great and pe  
rilous conspiracie of thzæ men againt  
the kyng, of whome thone was the Erle  
of Cabridge, brother to y Duke of Yorke,  
and nighe of the kynges bloud, the second  
was sir Henry Grey, one of the kynges  
great Counselours, the thirde was the  
Lorde Scrope, Treasurer of Englande,  
whome the kyng vled to haue to his bed  
fellowe. These thzæ with diuers other,  
were executed at Southampton. The xi.  
day of August the kyng toke shipping &  
entered the sea with 1000. sayles, and the  
thirde night after arriued at Kedecaux in  
Normandy.

Regest. of  
Maiors.  
Tit. Li.

Conspiras  
cy discou  
red.

Tit. Li.

Enguer  
runt.

The xvi. day of August, the kyng laide  
siege to Harflewe, whiche was yelded to  
hym the. xxii. of September, and on the  
xxv

Harflewe  
wonne.

# Henry the fifth.

Ti. Liui.

The bat-  
tyle of A-  
gincourt.

xxv. daye of October he saught the battall  
of Agincourt, where hee had a maruey-  
lous victorie, as ye maye reade in larger  
Chronicles.

Rigest. of  
Mayors.

The xxix. day of October, being the mo-  
row after saint Simon and Iude, the same  
daye the newe Maioz should ryde & take  
his charge at Westminster, early in the  
mornynge or men were out of their beds,  
came tidinges to London of the victorie  
in the battayle afoze sayde, soz sope where  
of Te Deum was song in al the churches  
and at nyne of the clocke, all the orders of  
Religious men of the citie, went a pro-  
cession fro saint Bowles vnto Westmin-  
ster, with the newe Maioz his Aldermen  
and the craftes, & the quene with all her  
Loydes, who all offered at saynt Edwards  
shyrne, & then the Maioz toke his charge,  
and euery man came ryding home with  
great sope. Anno reg. 3.

1415

Sir Nicho. wot-  
ton Draper

} M. { wil. Cābridge } S.  
{ Allentuerard }

The kyng  
returneth.

The kyng arriued at Doner. and the 22.  
daye of Nouember, the Maioz and Al-  
dermen with the craftes of London, rode  
euery man in redde with hodes redde and  
whyte, & met with the kyng on the blacke  
bethe,



hethe, comyng from Eltham, against his  
comyng was ordeined muche rialtie in  
Londō, throughte which he passed with his  
pysoners vnto Westminster. And the  
morrowe after, the Maioz and all the Al-  
dermen with 200. of the comoners went  
to Westminster, and presented the kyng  
with a thousand pound in two basons of  
golde, worth. 500. pounde.

The yere 1416. the first of Maye, the The Empe  
your arriued  
in Englad.  
Tit. Li. Emperour landed at Douer, and the vii.  
of May, the Maioz with the Aldermē and  
all the craftes of London, rode all in red  
with hoddies of red and white, and met the  
Emperour at the blacke hethe, and the  
kyng with all his lordes mette with hym  
at saynt Thomas Wateringes, and so  
came throught the cite, and so to West-  
minster. The Emperour shipped out of  
Englande the xvi. of August, and coulde  
not make peace betwene the two realmes  
of Englande and Fraunce.

This yere the Galey halfe pence were  
put downe by parliament. Galey halfe  
pence put  
downe.

Anno. 4.

Sir Henry Bar- } Rob. widingto }  
ton Skinner } M. } Iohn Couētre } S. 1416

This yere in a parliament, the Carle  
of

# Henry the fifth.

of Dorcet was made Duke of Exeter.

Regent of  
Maiors.

A feare in  
S. Dunstons  
churche.

Fit. Li.

The yere 1417. on Easter daye in the  
after noone. at the Sermon tyme was a  
greate fraye in saynt Dunstones chur  
che in the Caste parte of London, the  
beginners wherof was the lord Straunge  
and syz Iohn Trussel knight, thzough the  
quarell of their two wyues, in the which  
fraye many people were soze wounded,  
and one Thomas Petwardyne fishmoger,  
dwelling at Spzots kepe, was slayne out  
of hande, wherefoze the churche was in-  
spended, and both the frayers brought to  
the counter in the Pultrie, and the Lorde  
Straunge for beginning the frays, was  
next Sunday accursed at Panles Crosse,  
and in every churche of London, with  
booke bell and candell, and after dispe-  
nauce openly thzough London.

The xxx. daye of July, the kyng with  
all his hoste, seyled into Fraunce, & land-  
ded in Normandy on Lammas daye nere  
to the castell Tonke, the whiche castel he  
toke, and shortly he gat Cane Beyonx &  
many other townes and castels.

Anno reg. 5.

1417

Sir Rich. Mar-  
lowe Iremonger

} M { Henry Reade } S.  
} John Gedney }

Exhib

**T**his yere sir Iohn Oldcastel was sent  
vnto London by the lord Powes out  
of Wales, the whiche sir Iohn was con-  
uict, and drawen to saynt Giles felde,  
where he was hanged, and after consu-  
med with fire.

About this tyme the parson of VVrot-  
ham in Norfolke, which had haüted netwe  
market heath, and there robbed and spoy-  
led many of the kynges subiectes, was  
with his concubyne brought vp to New-  
gate where he lastely died.

The par-  
son of Wrot-  
ham with  
his concu-  
byne.

Anno reg. 6.

VVil. Scue- } M. { Raufe Barton } S. 1418  
noke Grocer } { Iohn Parnesse }

**T**he kyng besieged the citie of Roone, Tit. Li.

the whiche siege dured halfe a yere e  
more, it was yeldded to him the xix. of Ja- Regest of  
nuary, there died (as was said) within the Maiors.  
towne for defaulte of victualles during  
that siege mo then xxx thousande.

This yere 1419. Frere Randolphe a Fryer  
maister of deuinitie, that some tyme was Randolphe  
the Quene Iones confessor, at the erct-  
ting of the saide Quene, by sorcerie and  
negromancie, wrought to destroye the  
kyng, but his workyng was espyed, and  
therefore by a Parliament the Quene  
forleis

# Henry the fifth.

forfeited her landes.

Anno reg. 7

1419

Rich. whitting- } M. { Ric. whittingham  
ton Mercer } { John Butler }

Tit. Li.

The yeaere 1420. the kyng was made regent of Fraunce, and wedded lady Katherine the kynges daughter of Fraunce at Troye in Champanie on Trinitie Sundaye, the feaste and solempnitie being finished, the kyng with his Lordes, and many other, besieged and tooke many townes in Fraunce.

Anno, 8.

1420

wil. Cābridge } M. { John Butler } S.  
Grocer } { John welles }

Tit. Li.

Enguer-

sunt.

On Candelmas daye the kyng and Quene came into Englande, and the xxiii. daye of February, the Quene was crowned at Westminister, and the king assigned to her dowry 10000. marks Englyshe.

The yeaere 1421 the kyng helde a parliament, in the whiche was ordeined that no mā should proffer gold in paymet but if it held the weight, wherfore was ordeined balauces and weightes. The kyng suppressed the frenche houses of religious Monkes and Fryers, and such like in En-

in Englande, because they thought ill of  
his conquest ouer Fraunce, their landes  
were geuen by hym and Henry the first,  
partly to Monasteries, and partly to Col-  
leges of learned men. About which  
tyme the kyng sayled ouer to Callets, &  
so forth into Fraunce with 30000. men.

Anno reg. 9

Sr Ro. Chi- } M. { Richard Gosselyn } S. 1421  
chely Grocer } { V Villia weston. }

The first daye of December, was Henry  
the kyngs sonne bozrne at wyndsores. Tit. Li.

The yere 1422. in the moneth of May,  
the citie of Mewes in Britaine, whiche long  
tyme had bene besieged, was yeldd to  
the king. Also the same moneth y<sup>e</sup> queene  
shipped at Hampton, and sayled ouer in-  
to Fraunce to kinge Henry, where was  
a losfull meeting, but after solowed so-  
rowe: for shortly after the kyng beyng at  
Boys in Vincent, he waxed sicke and died,  
the last day of August, in the yere of our  
Lorde 1422. when he had reigned nyne  
yeres five monethes and ten dayes. He  
died in his royal maner that than was  
called Shyne and nowe Richemount. He  
also founded two monasteries vpon the  
Thames (not farre from his saide royall  
maner

## Henry the sixt.

Tit. Li.

Shene  
Bethlem &  
Syon buyl  
ded.

manar then of the religion of the Chan-  
tifiers, and that he named Bethlem, the  
other of Religious men and women of  
saint Brigite, and that he named  
Syon : both which houses he  
endued with great reue-  
nues, he lieth buried  
at Westmin.  
Rer.

## King Henry the sixt.

Anno regni. i.

1422



Tit. Li.

Enry the sixt being an infant  
of eighte monethes of age,  
beganne his reigne ouer this  
Realme of Englande, the last  
day of August, in the yeare of  
our Lord 1422. Continuing the tyme of  
his youth, the gouernaunce of his realme  
was comitted to the Duke of Glocester, &  
the garde of his persone to the Duke of  
Exceter, and to the Duke of Bedford, was  
geuen the regiment and gouernement of  
Fraunce, who right wysely and nobly ru-  
led the same, so long as it pleased God to  
gent

gent bym lyfe. When he came to mans  
state, he was of witte and nature simple,  
gentle and meke, and loued better peace  
then warre, quietnes of mynde then bu-  
sines of the worlde: honestie then profite,  
reste and ease, then trouble and care, all  
trouble, verasion, vnquietnes, and insu-  
ries, that euer happened to him (whiche  
were many and great) he suffered so pa-  
ciently that he reputed them to be wor-  
thy sent to him of God for his offences.  
He favoured good letters excellently wel:  
intoken whereof he created two famous  
colledges, the one of Cambridge called  
the kinges college, the other at Eaton: by  
meanes wherof good learning greatlye  
increased. The xxi. of October dyed  
kyng Charles of France, by reason wher-  
of, the kingdom of Fraunce shoulde come  
vnto king Henry, & the nobles of France  
(except a fewe that helde with the Dol-  
phin) deliuered the possession thereof vnto  
the Duke of Bedford regent of Fraunce,  
to the vse of kyng Henry.

Anno. i.

Sir wil. VVal-  
derne Mercer

} M. { VVil. Eastfield }  
 } R. Taitarsale }

S<sup>r</sup> 1422

A subside was graunted for three  
years,

The kinges  
college at  
Cambridge,  
and the col-  
lege at Ea-  
ton builded  
Regest. of  
Mators,  
Tit. Li.  
Norham

## Henry the sixt.

veres, five nobles of enery sacke of wool  
that should passe out of the lande.

*newgate  
buylded.*

This yere the west gate of London,  
now called newe gate, was newly build-  
ed by the executoꝝ of Richarde V Whit-  
tington late Maior of London.

Anno. 2.

1423 Sir wil. Crowe } M. { Nicholas James }  
mar Draper } M. { Tho. VVadford } S

*Regeſt. of  
Maiors.*

*The kynge  
of Scottes  
releasid.*

*J*n February James kyng of Scottes,  
who was taken in the eight yere of  
kyng Henry the fourth, and had remay-  
ned in Englande prysoner till this tyme,  
whiche was about xviii. yeares, was now  
deliuered, and he married in saint Mary  
Oueris in Southwarke, the Ladye Jane,  
daughter to the Earle of Somerset, cousin  
to kyng Henry.

*The battail  
at Vernol.*

The yere 1424. the xviii. daye of Au-  
gust, was y battaille of Vernole in Perche  
betwene the Duke of Bedforde regent of  
Fraunce, and the Arminackes with the  
Scottes, but the Engliſhe party prey-  
led, and there were slayne of our aduer-  
saries, the Earle of Boughan, the Earle  
Dowglas, the Earle of Aumarle, the Erie  
of Tonnar, the Earle of Vauntedore, and  
the Vicont Nerbon, that trayterously

slew



sette the Duke of Burgoyne kneeling be  
fore the Dolphin at Moterell, and many  
mo to the nomber of. x. *th.* and moze : but  
the mozte vengeaunce fell on the Scottes.

Anno reg. 3.

Sir Io. Michel } M. { Symon Seman } S. 1424  
Stok Fis mōger } { Iohn Bywater }

The yere 1425. the Duke of Gloceter with Iaques his wyfe the Duches of Poland, went ouer the sea into Henawd to take possession of his wyfes heritage, where he was honozably receined, and taken as lord of their lande, but not long after he was faine to retourne home againe, and left his lady behinde him with all the treasure that he brought thether in a towne called Mows in Henawd, which towne was s'wozne to him to be good and trew, and to kepe the Lady in safe warde till he was come againe. But they deliuered her to the Duke of Burgoyne, & he sent her to Gaunt there to be kept. But sone after she escaped thence in mans apparel and came to a towne of her owne in Helande called Sirixe, and fro thence into Poland to a place called Tyrgowe, wherewith her friendes she withstode the Duke of Burgoyne and all his power.

Ally

Also

Henry the sixt.

Also the same yere the Earle of Salisbery, the Earle of Suffolke, the Lord Villoughby, and the Lord Scales layge siege to the citie of Mauns, whiche was shortly yelded to them and many other stronge towne and castels to the number of xxxvi.

*first cus  
some payd  
by the mar  
chauntes.*

This yere by the parliament holden at westminster, was graunted to the king for thre yeres, to help him in his warres a subbedye of. xii. d. in the pounce of all marchaundises brought in, or caried out of the Realme, and thre s. of euery tonne of wyne, the whiche was then called tonnage and pondage, but since it hath bene renewed at sonnyie parlamentes, & now is called custome. Furthermoze, it was enacted that all marchaunt straungers should be lodged within an English host within. xv. dayes of their comynge to their port sale, and to make no sale of any marchandise or they were so lodged: and then within xl. dayes folowynge, to make sale of al they brought: and if any remayned vnsole at the said xl. dayes, ende that then all suche marchaundise so vnsole, to be sozsette to the kyng.

*Marchant  
straungers  
to be lod-  
ged with an  
Englishe  
hoste.*

Anno reg. 4

Sis

Sir Io Couen } M. { V Vil. Milrede } S. 1425  
 tre Mercer. } { Iohn Brokle }

The morowe after Symon & Iude day,  
 on whiche daie the newe Maior rode  
 to Westminister, and toke his charge as  
 the custome is, at the even & all the night  
 folowynge was strong and great watche,  
 and the morowe next folowynge, muche  
 people of the citie armed the in armour,  
 to stande by the Duke of Gloucester pro-  
 tector, and the Maior in defence of the ci-  
 tie against the byshop of V Vinchester, &  
 the people of Lancaster, Chester, & other  
 countries, but thanks be to God, there  
 was no harme done, so; the matter was  
 appealed by the regent of Fraunce, and  
 debated by a parliament at Leycester, as  
 ye may reade in Halle in that parliamēt,  
 the Duke of Bedford endued kyng Hēry  
 with the order of knighthode, and then  
 kyng dubbed nere fourty knyghtes.

This yere Henry archbishop of Can-  
 terbury, founded the college of Higham  
 Ferrers in the dioces of Lincolne.

Byngham  
 ferrers  
 Car. Re.

The xxvii. daye of September, about  
 midnight, was a terrible Earthquake,  
 which continued the space of two howres.

Iohn  
 Audley.  
 earthquake

Anno reg. 5.

Li iij

Sir

# Henry the sixt.

1426. Sir Io. Rayne } M. { John Arnold }  
wel Fishemonger } { John Higham } S.

the wards  
in London  
discharged  
of fiftenes.

Reynvel  
les testa-  
ment.

This Iohn Reynwell Maio<sup>r</sup> of London  
befoze named, gave certaine landes  
o<sup>r</sup> tenementes to the citie of London, for  
the which the same citie is bounde to pay  
foz ever, all such fiftenes as shalbe grai-  
ted to the kyng (so that it passe not the  
fiftenes in one yea<sup>r</sup>) foz thre wardes of  
the same, that is to say, Dougate, Billin-  
gate and Algate warde.

Regent of  
Maiors.

The bishop  
of Wynche-  
ster made  
Cardinall.

About Whylstye the Duke of Bedford  
passed ouer Sea to Calais, and a lytle be-  
foze likewyse passed Henrye bishoppe of  
VVynchester, and vpon our lady day in  
Lent. 1427. the b<sup>y</sup>shop of VVynchester  
was made Cardynal in s. Mary Church  
in Calcis.

Anno 6.

1427 Sir Iohn Gid- } M. { Hery Frowick } S.  
ney Draper } { Robert Otley }

Great rayn

This yea<sup>r</sup> from the begynning of A-  
pryll vnto halontye was so great a  
boundaunce of raine, that not onely hay,  
but also much co<sup>r</sup>ne was destroyed, fo<sup>r</sup> it  
rayned almost euery day moze o<sup>r</sup> lesse.

Anno reg. 7.

Sir

Sir Henry Barton Skinner. } M { Th. Dushous } S. 1428  
 } { Iohn Abhot }

The third day of November 1428 Tho. Mountague Earle of Salisburie was slain at Orlans as he lay at the siege before the sayd towne, after whose death the Englyshemen losse by litle and litle all theyr possessions in Fraunce. Regist. of Maiors.

The 8. day of November the Duke of Northfolke was like to haue bene drowned, passyng throug London brydge, his Barge being set vpon the pikes whelmed ouer, so that he and very few escaped, being drawen by with ropes.

The yere 1429. betwene Easter and Whitsontide a Britaine murdered a Wyf Murder quite with murder. doine in her bedde without Algate in the suburbs, and bare away all that shee had, and after ward he toke socour of the Church at s. Georges in Southwarke, & at the last he toke the crose and forswore the kyngs land, but as he happed to come by the place where he had done that cursed dede, the women of that parish with stones and kyll donge, made an ende of hym, so that he wente no farther, notwithstanding the Conitables and other who

# Henry the sixt.

whoe hadde charge to conducte hym for-  
ward.

Anno reg. 8.

1429 Sir wil. Este- } M. { V Villia Russe } S.  
field Mercer } { Raufe Holland }

Register  
of Maiors  
Coronatio.

The 6 of November King Henry was  
crowned at V Vest. being not fully 8.  
peres old at whose Coronacio were made  
35. knyghts, And on s. Georges day in the  
yeare 1430. he passed ouer the sea to Ca-  
lais. The xiii. daye of Maye before the  
Towne of Champaine was taken a wo-  
ma armed with many other Captaines, &  
Frenchmen called this woman La pu-  
cell de Dieu, thzough whom the Dolphin  
and al oure aduersaries trusted to haue  
conquered againe all Fraunce.

La pucell  
de dieu.

Anno reg. 9.

1430 Sir Nic. wot- } M. { V Val. cherffley } S.  
ton Draper } { Robert Large }

A coronac  
at Abyngtā.

Regest. of  
Maiors,

This yeare at Abyngton, began an in-  
surrection of certaine light persones,  
that entended to haue wroughte muche  
myschiese, but they were quieted by the  
Lord Protector, and the chiefe authour  
beyng Wally of the towne, named V Vil-  
liam Maundeuyll, a weauer, otherwyse  
namyng himselfe Iack Sharpe of Wyg-  
more

mores lande in Wales, with other were  
put to death in Whittson weke.

This yere was one Richard Russel, a Execution  
well man, drawen: hanged, and quarte- at Tyborne  
red at Tyborne for treason.

Anno reg. 10.

Sir Iohn wel- } M. } Iohn Adyrlee } S. 1431  
les Grocer } } Step. Brown }

This Iohn wels of his goodes, caused  
the conduit named y Standard in cheape  
to be builded in An. 1442. Standarde  
in Cheape  
buylded.

The xvi. of December Kinge Henrye  
the 6. was crowned at Paris in Fraunce, Regest. of  
and shortly after returned into England Maiors,  
and came into Lodon the xx. of February H. Henry  
where he was royallye receyued, all the crowned  
craftes ryding in whyt Colwines, and red at Paris.  
hodes, inbrydered richly. Ioh. Lid.

Anno. 11.

sir Io Parneis } M. } Iohn Olney } S. 1432  
Fishmonger } } Ioh. Paddesley }

The yere. 1433. the Duke of Bedford Regest. of  
Regente of Fraunce maryed the Charles Maiors,  
Daughter of s. Powle and then came to  
Calais and on the xi. of June were four  
souldiours of Calais beheaded, and 110.  
banished & befoze that time was banished  
120. and then on Wydsomer euen the Ke-  
gent

# Henry the syxt.

gent and his lady came to London.

Anno 12.

1433 Ioh. Brok- } M. { Tho. Chalton } S.  
ley Draper } { Iohn Kyng }

The Earle of Huntington, was sente  
wth a company of Souldiours into  
Fraunce, wher he atchieued many great  
aues.

Anno 13.

1434 fir Roger Ot- } M. { Tho. Barnwel } S.  
ley Grocer } { Simond Eyre }

Great frost  
Regeft. of  
Malors. This yere was a great frost, that such  
marchandysle as came to the Thames  
mouth, was caried to London by lande  
This frost endured from the xvj. daye of  
Pouëber vnto the x. of February which  
was 1, weekes.

The earle  
of Bedford  
buried at  
Wolton.

And this yere deceased Iohn Duke of  
Bedford Regente of Fraunce who was  
wozthely burped in Roan after whose de  
cease, all thinges wente backwarde with  
the Englishmen in Fraunce.

Anno 14.

1435 fir H. Frowick } M. { T. Catworth } S.  
Mercer } { Ro. Clopton }

Charles of Fraunce, recovered the Cy-  
tye of Paris, & wanne by force the towne  
of Herflew, & of sainte Denis, expelling &  
murde



murderinge the Englishmen in greate number.

The Duke of Burgoine beslegging Calais, was faine to flee and leaue muche of his ordenaunce behinde him. at the comynge of Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, whoe pursued him .ii. dayes, and destroyed the countreie as he wente, vnto sainte Omers.

Calais was  
Reged.

Anno 15.

fir Ih. Michel }  
 Fishmonger } M. { Tho. Morsted } S. 1436  
                               } V Villia Gregory }

This yere on the thyrdd day of January, dyed Queene Katherine mother to King Henry the sixt, and wyfe to Henrye the fyfthe, and lyeth buryed at VVestminster.

This yere on the fourtene day of January, the gate on London brydge with the tower vpon it nerte to Southwarke fell downe, and .ii. of the furdeste arches of the sayd brydge: but as god would no man perished.

A part of  
London bryd  
ge fel down

The yere 1437. dyed Quene Iane, wyfe to Henry the fourth at Haueringe a Bowre the 9. of July. This yere all the Lyons in the Towre of London died.

Anno reg. 16.

Sir

Henry the syxt.

1437 Sir wil. East- } M. } VV. Chapman } S.  
field Mercer } VVil. Hallis }

Regeft. of  
Maiors.

**T**his yeare one Owen Tewther folwy  
hurting his keper brake out of New-  
gate, but was again taken after ward, this  
Owe had preuely married quene Katherin  
late wyfe to Henry the fyfth, and had thre  
chilozen by her, whiche was not knowen  
to the common people till she was dead  
and buryed. Also this yere was a deare  
yeare of cozne, for at London wheat was  
sold for xx. d. the bushell.

Anno reg. 17.

1438 fir Ste. Browne } M. } Hugh Diker } S.  
Grocer. } Nicolas Yoo, }

Regeft. of  
Maiors.  
Great  
wyndes.

Three men  
slayne.

**T**he xxv. of Nouember in the after none  
fel a greate wind that dyd much harm  
in many places, in London it bare much  
leade of the Graye frysars church, and all  
moft blew downe the one syde of the old  
Change so that it was sayne to be vn-  
derfet with logges and tymber. This  
yere on Neweyeres day, a stake of wodde  
fell downe at Baynardes Castell, and kil-  
led thre men out of hande, and many more  
were soze hurt.

Also the yere 1439. by fal of a stappe at  
Bedford wher the thire day was kept 18.  
persons

persons were slaine, and many mo hurt,  
 Richarde Beauchampe Earle of VVarwick  
 wickbled at Roan in Normandie the last  
 day of May. This yere the beautifull  
 conuoyte in Fleetstreate was begonne  
 to bee made by sp<sup>r</sup> VWilliam Eastfelde  
 late Maire and it was fynished of hys  
 owne costes. This yere was so great a  
 dearth of Wheat and other grayne, that  
 at London Wheat was solde for iii. s. the  
 bushel (and that made bakers Lords saith  
 one Keiester of the Mayres) and Walte  
 was xiii. or xiiii. s. the quarter, and Ma  
 tes at viii d. the bushell, so that men eate  
 more benes, pease and barlye that yere  
 then in a hundred yere befoze.

13. persons  
murdered.

Conuoyte  
in Fleetstreat  
bought.

Great dearth

This yere were many Strompets set on  
 the pillarye and banyshe the cite, vpon  
 a great payne except they were they<sup>r</sup> rey  
 whods.

Strompets  
in London  
to were rey  
whods and  
not to be ta  
ken witho  
out them.

This yere dyed Roberte Chicheley  
 Grocer, and twyse Mayre of London,  
 who wylled in his testamente, that vpon  
 his Wynd day, a good competent dynner  
 should be ordeined for 2400. pooze men,  
 householders of the Cite, and xx. li. in mo  
 ney distributed amongest theym, whiche  
 was to euery man. ii d.

Roberte Chicheley  
his  
charite.

Anno.

# Henry the fyxe.

man ff. d. Anno 18,  
 1439 sir Ro. Large } M. { Robert Marshall }  
 Mercer, } { Philip Malpas }

Execution at tower 1440. a priest named sir Richard which  
 was car of Hermetworth was burned at the  
 Tower hill on the xvii. day of June which  
 of the common people was counted an  
 holy man, for that he sayd, the Posterns  
 of the cytie nigh the Towre should stande  
 (as after ward it did) and such like things  
 they made their prayer to him, and er-  
 sed a greate heape of stones, and pighe  
 there a Crosse by night, untill a comman-  
 demente was gyven by the kynge to the  
 contrary, and great watche made by the  
 Cytezens.

The por-  
 tern of 16:  
 don against  
 the towre  
 sanke.

The Postern of East Smythfelde  
 gainste the Tower of London sanke by  
 night vii. foote into the Earthe the 18. of  
 Julye.

Regist. of  
 Maiors

This yere a Parliament whiche was  
 begon at Westminster about Michas-  
 mas and lasted till Christmas, was alor-  
 ned to redyng and there lasted tyll whol-  
 fed, wher was ordeined, that al Parchant  
 straungers should goe to othe with En-  
 glishmen within twoo dayes after they  
 be come to land, in what part of the land

An order  
 taken for  
 straungers

locuer

foever they be, to sel they? Marchandise,  
and by again within viii. moneths after  
their commynge & to goe againe within  
the saide terme, and in case that anye of  
their Marchandise remaine unsold at  
their parting they to haue it with theym  
with out anye custome payinge, and the  
goods that they bye or sell, they shal giue  
to they? Wits for euery pz. s. worth, ii d.  
except the Easterlinges, Also it was or-  
deyned that the kyngs vitaille should bee  
payd for, and the sea to be kepte with the  
vi. Ports of Englad, and that euery hous-  
hold of Douch people shal pay to the king  
by yeare xvi. d. and euerye seruaunte of  
theym bi d.

Anno reg. 19.

sir Io. Paddis, } M { Iohn Sutton } S. 1440.  
 ley goldsmith } { wil VVetinhale }

The yeare 1441. the Duke of Yorke, The Duke  
of Yorke  
Regent of  
Fraunce  
was made Regente of Fraunce, and  
the xvi. day of May, the saide Duke wyth  
therle of Oxforde, therle of Ewe, sir Ri-  
chard VVoduile sir James of Ormonde,  
the Layde Clinton, and many other ship-  
ped at Portsmouth and sayled into Nor-  
mandie.

The xvi. of Nouēber was a chalenge A combat;  
 M. i. in

## Henry the sixte.

in armes doone before the kinge within  
this in Smythfild betweene sye Ry-  
chard wodvill a knight of England, and  
a knight of Spaine, but y kyng toke the  
matter into his had, after y third stroke.

A combat  
foughte by  
two the-  
ues at tote-  
hill.

Also this yeare was a combat foughte at  
Totehill betweene two theues the apelar  
and defendaunt, the apelar had the fild  
of the defendaunte within thzee strokes.

Re. of  
Maiors.

This yeare Elianor Cobham Duchesse  
of Gloucester was arested & put in holde,  
for she was suspect of treaso, and a clerke  
that was longing to her called Roger Bol-

Re. Lon.

lingbroke which was take for sorcery &  
gainst the kyng was put in the Towre  
of London and after brought vnto Bow-  
les and there stode vpon a scaffolde afoze  
Bowles crosse on a sonday beinge arayed  
in his garments pertayninge to thal art.  
and there was hanged round about him  
all his instrumentes which were take to  
him and so shewed to all the people, he  
was after brought afoze the Lordes wher  
he was examined, and after arayned in  
the Gyulde hall afoze the Lordes of the  
counsell and the iudges of the Realme.  
Shortly after the Duchesse of Gloucester  
appeared

apered thre senerall daies afoze the king  
and all his Lordes spirituall and tempo-  
rall, where she was examined of diuers  
pointes of witchecraft, the whiche she  
knowleged that she had vsed thozow the  
counsell of the Wliche of eye. The which  
Wliche was bzent on the euen of Symon  
and Jude in Smithfielde.

Anno reg. 20.

Ro. Clopton } M. } V Vil. Combis } S. 1441  
Draper } Richard Riche }

The Duchesse of Glocester besinge soy-  
ned to penaunce by the Clergie, on  
monday next folowing, came from West-  
minster by water, and landed at the tem-  
ple bridge, from whence with a taper of  
ware of twoo pounde in her hande, she  
went thozowe fletestrete, whodles (saue a  
herchiese) to Paules, where she offered her  
taper at the highe altar. On the wednes-  
daye next folowynge, she landed at the  
Swanne in Tames strete, and then wet  
through Bridgestrete, Crischurch strete  
to Leden haule, and so to Crischurche by  
Algate. On frydaie she landed at Quene  
hythe and so went into chepe and to saint  
Michael in Coznhill in forine afozesayd:  
at eche tyme the Mayor, Shiriffes, and  
Crafftes

Rigest. of  
Maiors.

Eliaoz  
Cobham du-  
ches of Glo-  
cester doth  
penaunce.

# Henry the syxte.

Robert  
Bulling-  
broke.  
Execution.

Craftes of London, were redy at the places where she should land to receiue her. This being done she was put in pryson & after sent to the Ile of Man, and there to abyde during his lyfe. On the saturdaye being the xviij. day of Nouember, Roger Bullingbroke, with syr Iohn Hum pylet, VWilliam wodhā Esquier, were brought to the Guildhaule of London, where the saide Iohn and William had their Characters, but Roger the clerke was condemned, and the same daye was drawen fro the towre to Tyborne, and there hanged headed and quartered, his head was set on London brydge, his quarters, one at Hertforde, an other at Oxforde, the thirde at Yorke, the fourth at Cambridge.

A combat  
in Smith-  
felde.

This yeaere was a chalenge doone in Smithfelde within the Lytes afoze the kyng, by the Lozde Beawfe of Aragon, & and Iohn Asheley squier of the kynges house, which Asheley had the felde, and at the kynges harde was made knight in the same felde, and the Lozde of Aragon offered his harnets at Wyndsoze.

Anno reg. 21.

1442 Io. Hathirle } M. { Thomas Bewmont } S.  
Iremonger } { Richard Nordon. } S.

This



This yere the citezens of Norwiche  
 rose against the Prior of Crichurche  
 in the same cite, for certaine newe cu-  
 stomes that he would haue begonne, the  
 commons would haue syzed the Priorie  
 and destroyed the Priour, they kepte the  
 towne by strong hand against the Duke  
 of Northfolke and all his power. Ther-  
 fore the kyng sent thether the chief Iudge  
 called Foskew with the Earle of Stafford  
 and the Earle of Huntingdon, who indi-  
 cted many citezens & the Prior also. And  
 the liberties of the cite were seysed into  
 the kynges hande, and sye Iohn Clifton  
 was made capitayne thereof. And Iohn  
 Welles Grocer, sometime Mayor of Lon-  
 don, was made warden of Norwiche, and  
 so continued eight monethes. As I haue  
 red on his monument in saint Antholins  
 church, now by lewde persones shame-  
 fully defaced.

Regest. of  
 Maiors.

The cite-  
 zes of Nor-  
 wiche ryle  
 against the  
 Prior of  
 Norwiche.

John Welles  
 Grocer of  
 London,  
 warden of  
 Norwiche  
 eight mon-  
 thes.

Anno regni. 22

Tho. Catworth } M. { Nich, wilford } S. 1443  
 Grocer } { Iohn Norma }

The Earle of Stafford was made duke  
 of Bulkingham, the Earle of Dorset  
 Marques of Dorset, and the Earle of Suf-  
 folke Marques of Suffolke, and the Erle  
 of

States  
 created.

Henry the syxte.

of VVarwike Duke of VVarwike.

An acte was made by the cōmon coun-  
cell at London, that vpon Sunday shoulde  
no market be kept, noꝝ any thyng bought  
oꝝ solde within the liberties of the cite.

Anno reg. 23.

1444 Sir Henry Fro- } M. } Stephē Foffar }  
wyke Mercer } } Hughe wiche } S.

Regent of **O** S. Candelmas euen saynt Pauls ch-  
Mairors. **aple** at London was on fire by tempest  
of thonder and lightening at Euenlong  
tyme, by the greate labour of people, it  
was quenched and no man perished.

S. Pauls  
chple on  
fire.

The kyng  
married and  
the queene  
crowned.

The years 1445. Quēne Margarete  
daughter to the kyng of Cicele, came into  
England, and was the .xxviii. day of Maye  
receiued at the Blacke heth by the citi-  
zens of London, ryding on horsebacke all  
in blewe golwes with redde hoodes, the  
xiiij. daye of Maye, she was crowned at  
Westminster. This marriage was cause  
of muche myserie and trouble in Englad  
as first the losing of Normandy: the deni-  
sion of the lordes within the realme, the  
rebellion of the commonaltie against the  
Princke: and finally the kyng deposed, and  
the Quēne with the Princke sayne to sit  
the Realine.

Henry

Henry Chicheley byshop of Caunterbury died, who in his life tyme buylded two colleges and houses for students in the vnversitie of Oxforde, called All soules colledge, and Bernade colledge. all soules college and Bernade college buylded in Oxforde.

Kyngston steple fell doونه and one man was slayne, and many soze hurt. Kyngston steple fell doونه.

Anno reg. 24.

Sir Symond } M. } John Derby } S. 1445  
Eyre Draper } } Godfrey Filding }

This Symond Eyre afore named, buylded the Leaden haule in London, and also a beautifull chappell in the East ende of the same: Ouer the gate whereof was wytten, as foloweth: *Dextera Domini exaltauit me, That is to saye: The lordes right hande hath exalted me: Whereby he doing so notable a worke for the comon weale, also lefte a notable example to other citizens comming after hym, whom God likewyse exalteth with such tempoꝛal blessings, that they be not vnthankfull to God, & their comon weale, wherein they haue receiued them.* Acroyn hall buylded.

Anno. 25.

Sir Iohn Olney } M. } Robert Horne } S. 1446  
Mercer } } Godfrey Boloin }

A parliament was holden at Bery, at  
Mm iij      whiche

# Henry the syxte.

Regest. of  
Maior.  
parliament  
at Wery.

whiche tyme all the waye as the kyng  
went, the countreis watched night and  
day in the cold wynter after Christmas.  
Humfrey Duke of Glocester, beinge at  
the byle in VVilshire, came from thence  
to the parliament, and was lodged in the  
Hospitall, and as he sat at supper men of  
diuers degrees came in the kyngs name,  
and discharged hym of the kynges pre-  
sence, and of all maner answeres, and so  
they rested hym of highe treason; his mi-  
were voyded from hym, and sone after,  
he was founde dead in his chamber, God  
knoweth howe he came therto: and then  
the parliament ended. He was burie at  
saynt Albons. This Humfrey Duke  
of Glocester buylded the deuinite schole  
in Oxforde, which is a rare peece of worke.

Humfrey  
Duke of  
Glocester  
dead at Wery.  
17.

Deuinite  
schole in  
Oxforde  
buylded.

VVilliam VVamflete, a man of great  
 deuotion, wysedome, and Justice, was  
made byshop of Winchester and Chann-  
celour of England: This man to the fur-  
theraunce of letters, and studious yong  
men, created the famous colledge of Ma-  
ry Magdalene in Oxforde.

Mary mag  
dale col-  
ledge buyl-  
ded in Ox-  
forde.

Anno, 26.

1447 Sir Io. Gid- } M. } VVill. Abraham } S.  
ney Draper } Thomas Scotte }  
This

This yeare was taken the towne of  
Fogers from the Englishemen, whiche  
was the cause that all Normandie was  
lost afterwarde.

Anno reg 27.

Sir Ste Brown } M. { V Vill. Catlow } S. 1443  
Grocer } { V Vil. Marrowe }

This yeare Roan was yelded to the  
frenche kyng.

Roan yeld  
ded to the  
frenche.

Anno reg. 28.

Sir Tho. Chal- } M. { V Villia Hulyn } S. 1449  
ton Mercer } { Tho. Canynges }

The ninth daye of February, one Tho-  
mas Thainy, otherwyle called Iacke

Jacke blew  
bearde.

Blewebearde (who was taken beside Can-  
torbury for rayling a rebellion was dya-  
men, hanged and quartered, and his head  
sent to Cantorbury.

The yeare 1450. the Marques of Suf-  
folke was banished the lande for v. yeres  
to appeare the rumoz of the commons of  
Englande, for the death of the Duke of  
Glocester: who sayling toward Fraunce,  
was met on the sea by a shippe of warre,  
and there presently beheaded, by the cap-  
taine, called Nicholas of the tower, & the  
dead corpes caste vp at Douer. vpon the  
landes, the first daye of May.

A murther.

The

## Henry the sixt.

A commo:  
tion in het  
by Jack  
Cade, who  
came to Lo  
don and en  
tered & came

The commons of Kent, in great num  
ber assembled on Black beath, hauing to  
their capitaine Iack Cade, naming hym  
selfe Mortymer. Against whom the kynge  
sent a great armie, but by the sayde capi  
taine and rebelles they wer discomfited,  
and syz Humfrey Stafforde, and VVillia  
his brother with many other slayne: Af  
ter this victorie the capitaine and rebels  
came to London, who entering the cite,  
strooke his sword on London stone, and  
sayde: Poine is Mortimer lorde of this ci  
tie. Upon the thirde daye of July, he cau  
sed the Lorde Saye to be brought to the  
Gylde haule of London, there to be ar  
reigned: Whiche befoze the kynges Ju  
stices, desired to be tried by his peres, but  
the capitaine perceiuing his delaye, by  
force toke hym from the officers, and at  
the stardard in Cheape smote of his head.  
He also beheaded syz Iames Cromer at  
the myles ende: And pitching these two  
heades ou twoo poles, entred the cite, &  
in despite caused the (being bozne befoze  
him) in euery strete to kysse together. Af  
ter this murder, succeeded open robberie  
with in the cite: But the Maior and other  
sage Maiestrates, perceiuing the selues,  
nother

nother to be sure of goodes nor lyfe, determined to erpulse this vngacious company, and sent to the Lorde Scales, keper of the tower, who promised his ayde, with shooting of ordinaunce: and Matthewe Gough was apointed to assist the Mayre, so the capitaines of the citie tooke vpon them in the night to kepe the byrdege, prohibiting the Kentishemen to passe. The rebelles hearing the byrdege to be kepte, ranne with great force to open that passage, where betwene both partes was a fierce encounter. The rebelles draue the citizens fro the stoulpes at þe byrdege fote, to the drawe byrdege, & set fyre in diuerse houses: In conclusion, the rebelles gatte the drawe byrdege, and drowned and slew many. This confliate endured till nyne of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chaunce: so that both partes agreed to desiste from fight til the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoners shoulde passe into Southwarke nor the Kentishemen into London. Then the archebishop of Caunterburie being Chaunceler, with the byshop of VVinchester passed into Southwarke, where they shewed a general pardon for all offenders, under the kynges





of the Quene, and the Duke of Somerset  
whiche caused so much trouble in En-  
glande, that mortall warre ensued.

Anno reg. 30.

Sir wil Gre. } M. } Mathew Philip } S. 1451  
gorie Skinner } } Christo. warton }

A Commotion began this yeare by the Duke of Yorke and other noble me,  
whiche was appeased for a tyme, and the malice dissembled. The Duke of York he got a commotion.

Anno reg. 31.

Sir Godfrey fel. } M. } Richard Lee } S. 1452  
ding Mercer } } Rich. Alley }

In the Christmas holy dayes the kynge made his two brethren of the mothers  
the knightes, and on the xij. day he made the elder of them named Edmond, Earle  
of Richemond, & the yonger named Iasper Earle of Pembroke. And the xxi. of July,  
the Earle of Shrowesbury, and the lord  
Lisle his sonne were slayne in Guien. Register of Maiors  
States created.

This yeare on the xxi. day of October,  
the Quene was deliuered of a Prince,  
who was called Edward.

Anno reg. 32.

Sir Io Nor. } M. } Iohn walderne } S. 1453  
man Draper } } Thomas Coke }

Before this Maiors yeare, the Maior  
Sheriffes

## Henry the syxt.

The maior  
of London  
sent rowed  
to Westminster  
Dec.

Sheriffes, and commons, were wonte to ryde to Westminster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water: For the whiche, the Water men made of hym a songe, beginning, Rowe the boate Norman. &c.

A battayle  
at s. Albons

The tye of enuie that a good space had couertly smouldered betwene the Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of Somerset, with other of the Quēnes counsaile, at thys tyme brake out in hotte and fierce flames of warres. In so much, that betwēne the kyng, who defended these persones, and the Duke of Yorke with his allies. at s. Albons a cruell battayle was fought: In the ende whereof, the victorie fell to the Duke of Yorke. And on the kinges parte was slayne the Duke of Somerset, the erle of Northūberland, the lord Clifford, with many other honozable mē, knightes and squiers. After which time, the Duke with great reuerence brought the kyng from saint Albons to London. Where by a parliament, he was made Protector of the Realme, the Earle of Sarisbury Chauncelour, and the Earle of VVarwike captaine of Calais.

An.

Anno. reg. 33

Sir Ste. Foster } M. } John Field } S. 1454  
 Fishmonger } } V Vill. Tayler }

**T**his yeaere in London was a greate fray at saint Martins le grand, by saintuary men, who yssued foozth and hurte diuers citezens, but it was appeased by the Maior and other. There was suche greuous complaintes made therof to the kynge by the deane of saint Martins, that the liberties of the citie were in perill to be seysed.

Anno reg. 34.

Sir wil. Mar- } M. } John Yong } S. 1455  
 rowe Grocer } } Tho. Oulgrau }

**B**y meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the Duke of Yorke was discharged of his protectozship: which thyng was cause of newe grudge and malice.

A great ryot committed in London against the Lombardes & Italians, because a pencers seruaut was caste in pryson for striking an Italian, as ye may reade in Fabian.

A ryot in London against the Lombardes.

Anno. 35.

Sir Tho. Ca- } M. } John Steward } S. 1456  
 nings Grocer } } Rafe Verney }

**A**t Erith within xij. miles of London were taken foure wonderfull fishes wherof

## Henry the sixt.

Monsters  
eous fishes

whereof one was called Mors Marina,  
the seconde a sworde fishe, the other two  
were Whales.

Sandwich  
spoiled.

A flöete of Frenchemen landed at Säd-  
wiche, and spoiled the towne with great  
crueltie.

Prisoners  
of newgate

This yeare the prysoners of Pelwgate  
by negligence of their keepers, brake out  
of their wardes, and toke the lems of the  
Gate, and defended it a long while again  
the Sheriffes and all their officers, in so  
much that they were forced to call more  
ayde of the citezens, by whose ayde they  
lastly subdued them.

Anno reg. 36.

1457

Godfrey Bo-  
lein Mercer

} M. { Villia Edward } S.  
          } Thomas Rayner }

**A** fained Agremēt was made betwene  
the kyng, the Quēne, and the Duke  
of York with his retinue: for sove wher  
of the xvj. day of Marche, a generall pro-  
cession was celebrated in saint Pauls at  
London. At whiche solempne feast  
the kyng in habite royall, and his Dia-  
deme on his head, kept his state in proces-  
sion: besoze whom went hande in hande,  
the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Saris-  
bury, the Duke of Excester, & the Earle

of

of VVarwike: and so one of the one factiō,  
an other of the other sect. And behynd the  
king, the duke of Yorke ledde the quēne.  
with great familiaritie to al mēs sightes.  
But w<sup>th</sup> woorth dissimulation, for their  
bodies were ioyned by hande in hande,  
wholse hartes were farre in sunder, as ap  
peared shortly after.

This yere was a great fray in flete  
strete betwene men of court and thynba- the quenes  
attourney  
dayne.  
bitauntes of the same strete, in whiche  
assay the Quēnes attourney was slain,  
and VWilliam Tailour Grocer Alderma  
of that warde, was sent to wynsor castle.

Anno reg 37.

Sir Tho. Scot	} M. {	Rafe Ioffelyny	} S. 1458
Draper		Rich. Medthā	

The noble science of Pryntinge was Science of  
pryntinge  
first inuēn  
ted.  
founded in Germany at Magunçe by  
one Iohn Cuthenbergus a knyght: He

founded mozeouer the Inke by his deuise,  
that Printers vsed. Sixtene yeres  
after, pryntinge was founded, whiche  
was the yere of our Lorde 1458. One  
Conradus an Almaine brought it into  
Rome, and Nicholas Iohnson a Frenche  
man, did greatly polyshe and garnishe it.  
And nowe it is dispersed thorough the  
An whole

## Henry the sixt.

whole worlde, as saith Polidore Virgile,  
VVilliam Caxton Mercer of London,  
first brought it into Englande: about the  
yeare of our Lorde 1471. and first print-  
sed the same in the abbay of saynt Peter  
at Westminster.

Blorheth  
felde.

The Duke of Yorke, the Carles of Sa-  
lisbury and VVarwike, with a great host  
met the king and other lordes of Englad  
vpon Blorheath, where because Andrew  
Trollop a capitayne of Calceis, the night  
before the battaile should haue bene, fled  
with a companie of the best souldiours to  
the kynges parte. The Duke of Yorke,  
the Carles of Marche, Salisbury, & VVar-  
wike, mistrusting them selues to be to  
weake, departed with a priuy company,  
and fled: The Duke into Ireland, the thre  
Carles into Garnesey, & after to Caleis,  
without any notable battaile.

Anno. 38

1459

Sir VVilliā Hu- } Ioh. Plummer }  
lyn Fishmōger } M { Iohn Stocker } S.

The thre Carles comming from Ca-  
leis with a puissant armie, the ninth  
daye of July met kyng Henry at North-  
hampton, and gaue him strong battaile.  
In the ende wherof the victoꝝ fell to the  
Carles

Charles, and the kynges host was disper-  
sed, chased, & many slayne : among which  
was the Duke of Buckingham, the Earle  
of Shrewesbury, the Lozde Egremount,  
with other, & the kyng taken in the fiede.

A battayle  
at Northham-  
pton.

The Duke of Yorke retourninge into  
Englā, made such claime to the crown,  
that by consent of a parliament, he was  
proclaymed heyze apparaunt, and all his  
pyogeny after hym.

The Duke  
of Yorke  
claimeth  
the crowne

Margarete the Quēne, in this meane  
tyme in all haste possible, hadde gathered  
a company of Northen men, and neare  
to a towne in the North, called Wake-  
felde, in a cruell fyght discomfited and  
slew the Duke of Yorke, with his sonne  
the Erle of Rutlande. The Earle of Saris-  
burie, was taken pysoner with diuers  
other noble men.

A battayle at  
Wakefelde

Anno reg. 39.

Sir Rich. Lee } Richard Fleming } S. 1460  
Grocer } M. } John Lambard }

The Quēne withe her retinew neare  
saint Albons, discomfited the Earle  
of VVarwik and the Duke of Norfolke,  
and deliuered king Henry her husbāde.

The second  
battayle at  
s. Albons.

Edward Earle of Marche, at that tyme  
was in Wales, and had a greate battayle  
An y against

## Henry the syxt.

Battayle at  
Mortimers  
croffe.

The stones

The Earle  
of Warwicke  
fled from  
kyng.

The kyng  
and Queene  
fledde to  
Poyle.

The Earle  
of Marche  
receiued in  
to London  
and proclai  
med kyng.

against the Earles of Pembroke and  
VVilshire, at Mortimers croffe bypon  
Candelmas day, and put them to flighte  
and slewe many of their people. That day  
was sene thre Sonnes, every one sho-  
wing a senerall light, whiche afterward  
closed all together in one. The Earle  
of VVarwicke fled from saint Albons to  
the Earle of Marche and almoste all the  
people of the South countries fel to him,  
and kyng Henry vnderstanding that the  
Earle of Marche with a great power was  
comming towarde London, he with the  
Quene withdrew them towarde the  
North and went to Yorke.

Then the Earle of Marche came by to  
London with a mighty power of March-  
men, accompanied with the Earle of war-  
wicke, the xxvi. daye of February, where  
he was ioyfully receiued, & by a generall  
councell was proclaimed kyng of Eng-  
land the fourth of Marche, and called Ed-  
warde the fourth. Thus king Henry  
lost his kingdome, when he  
had reigned xxxviij. yeares  
sixe monethes and  
foure dayes.

(.)

King



# Kinge Edwarde the fourthe.

Anno reg. i.

**E**dward the fourth, began his domi<sup>n</sup> 1460  
nion ouer this Kealme of England,  
the fourth daye Marche, in the yeare  
of our lozde 1460 He was a man of no<sup>ble</sup> Cro.Lon.  
ble courage, & great wyf: but in his tyme  
was much trouble and vniquietnes in the  
Kealme. On the xij. daye of Marche, one  
VValter VWalker Grocer, for woordes  
spoken touching kyng Edward, was be-  
headed in Smithfelde. <sup>Walter wal  
ker Grocer  
of chepe in  
London.</sup>

The xij. day of Marche, being the fry-  
day next afoze myblent sonday, king Ed.  
ward toke his iourney toward y<sup>e</sup> North.  
And betwene Shirborne and Todcastre,  
all the North partie mette with him,  
and on Palme sonday, the xxix. of Marche  
Anno. 1461 there was as great a mortal  
battaille as euer was fought in England.  
In whiche battaille were slayne. the Erle  
of Northumberlande, the lozde Clifford,  
the lozde Neuile, the lozde VVels, & many  
mo of both parties, to the number of xxxi  
thousand vii. hundred. xi. persones. But  
An ly kyng

A battayle  
at Sher-  
borne on  
Palme son-  
daye.

## Edvuarde the fourth.

**H. Henry**  
with his  
quene fled  
into Scot-  
lande.

kyng Edward gat the fielde, & the Duke of Excester, the duke of Somerset, the lord Roos, the lord Hungerforde, and many other with the remnaunt of their felowship fled to Poike to Henry late king, and then they with the Quene and her sonne within night fledde towarde Scotlande, and came to Barwike, and from thence to Edinbrough. When kyng Edward had set that countrey in rest, he returned Southwarde. On the wednisday next after the battayle, the Erle of Deuonshire was taken and beheaded in Poike castle, and in Easter weeke the Erle of Viltshire was taken and ledde to Newcastell and there beheaded, the lord Fitzwater, being on kyng Edwards part, was drowned at Feribrige.

**Execution**

**H. Edward**  
crowned.

The xxix. daye of June kyng Edward was crowned at Westminster by archbishop of Caunterbury.

Anno reg. i.

1461 Sir Hughe wich } M. } Iohn Looke } S.  
Mercer } George Ireland }

This yere the Staplers of Calleis, demanded of king Edward xlii. thousand poundes, whiche they had lent him, to mainteine his warres against Henry

Henry, but their sute was smally regar-  
ded, and lastly denied.

About the beginning of September,  
the kynge sent the Earle of Kent, called  
lord Faconbridge, and other into Britain,  
who in shourt whyle wonne the town of  
Conquet, and the yle of Rothe,

Anno reg. 2.

Sir Thomas } M. { V Vil. Hamptō } S. 1462  
Coke Draper } M. { Bartholo. Iames }

Margarete the Duēne, and wyfe to  
Henry the first, landed in Englande  
about the beginning of November, but  
hauing small succour and euill fortune:  
was fayne to take the seas againe, and by  
tempest of weather, was byuen into  
Scotlande. Anno 3.

Sir Mat. Philip } M. { Robert Basslet } S. 1463  
Goldsmith } M. { Th. Muschāpe }

The minster of Porke, & byshop Scrops  
Tombe byent, The Keple of Christs  
churche in Norwiche byent.

In Michaelmas terme, were made blisj. Sergeants  
at law.  
Sergeantes of Lawe, that is to saye, Re. Lon.  
Thomas yong, N. Ieny, Richard Neele,  
Thomas Brian, Richard Pigot, Iohn Gre-  
nefield, Iohn Catelby, and Gwy Fairfax,  
whiche helde their seasse in the byshops  
place

Edvuarde the fourth.

place of Elyc in Holbozne . the seventh  
daye of Nouember , to the whiche feaste  
the Maior, Aldermen and Shyrriffes, and  
Commoners of dyuers craftes , were  
prayed to come among other estates, and  
it was answered by the Maior and his  
councell, that if he should be receined, and  
sitte as he ought to do as Maior, for wo-  
ship of the cite, whiche was to kepe the  
state in the haule, as it hath bene vsed in  
al other places of worship afoze tyme out  
of the kinges presence, he would be there  
with a good will, and els not . Whereupon  
it was promysed him that he should kepe  
that state and chiefe place in the haule, and  
none but he and the chiefe Judges of  
both places, and suche Aldermen as had  
bene Maiors to sitte at his table, and the  
other Aldermen and commons at side ta-  
bles in the haule, and thereupon the Ma-  
ior as well for him selfe as for the cite,  
sent them towarde their costes a greate  
somme of money, and whan the day came  
that the feast should be, the Maior and all  
his aldermen with many worshipfull co-  
moners went thether . And when they  
should be set to meat, the Lord Grey Ru-  
thin, than Treasurer of Englande, was  
made

The maior  
of London  
boden to  
Sargentes  
for the and  
his answer

made kepe the state in the haule by shood  
councell vnknewen to the newe Ser-  
geantes, and against their will, as it  
was said. And when the Maior sawe that,  
he and all the aldermē and the comoners,  
sodainly departed, and the Maior wente  
home and made all the aldermen to dyne  
with him, being greatly comended there-  
fore: howbest, he was greatly moued and  
displeased, and all the citie with him, that  
he was so vngoodly serued. Neuertheles  
the newe Sargeantes and much other  
people, were right sozpy thereof, and hadde  
lener than muche good it had neuer hap-  
pened. And soz remembraunce it is put  
in wytyng, and entered in the guyldhal,  
also of recozde at the instaunce and peti-  
tion of the commons, to be a president.

The maior  
of London  
departed  
from the  
crafft in his  
speasure.

The yere 1464. in the moneth of A-  
pill. kyng Edwarde made great prepara-  
tion against kyng Henry, and on saynt  
Markes day, sir Raufe Percy with a great  
power, purposing to haue distressed syz  
Iohn Neuyle lord Mountague, was him-  
selfe slayne, and many other with hym.  
And on the xv. daye of Maye, kyng Hen-  
ries power being at Hexam, the Lord  
Mountague with a power came thether  
early

## Edwarde the fourth.

The battel  
at Heram.

Bambrough  
castell take.

h. Edward  
married.

early in the morning, and enclosed them  
rounde about, and there were taken and  
slayne many of the Lordes that wer with  
kyng Henry, and he him selfe was fled  
foure dayes befoze with sir Richard Tun  
stall, maister Thomas Maning, and doc  
tor Bedon into Lancas here, & there kepte  
them pzeuely in cages, and liued sul hard  
ly vnknowne moze than a yeaer. And on  
Trinitie Sunday kyng Edward wente  
crowned at Yorke, and the same daye he  
made the Lord Montague Earle of Nor  
thumberlande, and Warden of the Mar  
ches, shortly after, the Earles of VVar  
wick and Northumberlande, layde siege  
to Bambrough castell, and toke there syz  
Raulfe Graye, inho was beheaded at Dō  
caster. The first daye of May, kyng Ed  
warde toke to wife Elizabeth daughter of  
Jaquet Duchesse of Bedforde, suster to  
the Earle of saint Paule, late wyfe of syz  
Iohn Graye, which mariage was kept se  
crete almoste halfe a yeaer. About Mi  
chaelmas the kyng helde his counsell at  
Reding, and there the Quene was recei  
ued and obeyed as Quene, and went a  
pycession in the abbey of Reding.

The same yeaer the kyng changed  
his

his coyne both of golde and of syluer, and ordeyned that the groate weyed skantly the pence, & that the noble that was afore at five shillings eight pence, should goe for viii. shillings iiii. d. &c.

Coyne's  
haused.

This yere was a greates pestilence throughout Englaunde, with a dyle summer and a hard winter, the Thames was ouerfrosen a long tyme.

Great pesti-  
lence.

Thames  
frosen.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Raufe Iosse. } M. } Iohn Tate } S. 1464  
lyn Draper } Iohn Stone }

The king made an other coyne of gold that is to saye, a Noble at x. shillinge, the half noble v. shilling, and the farthing at two shilling and v. d. he also ordeyned an Angelet at vi. shillings and viii. pence and the halfe thereof at iiii. s. iiii. d.

Newe  
coynes.

The yere 1465. James Earle Douglas, which was fled out of Scotland for dzed of the kyng of Scottes, wedded the Lady Neuell that was sister to the Duke of Excester, that fled ouer the sea with y<sup>e</sup> quene, and wyfe to syz Iohn Neuill, late Lord Neuill that was slayne at Northfield on Palme sonday.

The Quene was crowned at West-  
minster on Trinitie sonday, being the 26  
daye

The quene  
crowned.

Edvvarde the fourth.

dale of May, against whiche coronation  
the king made.rrrr.knighes of þ bathe.

h. Henry  
taken and  
brought to  
the towre.

In the Moneth of July Henry Bewford  
sometime kyng Henry the sixt, was takē  
beside the abbey of Sally in Lancashire, &  
so brought to Efilton, & there arrested by  
the Earle of VVarwicke, and forthwith  
his gylte spoies were takē from hym, and  
Doctoꝝ Maning sometime deane of winds  
fore, and Doctoꝝ Bedle, and yong Ellerton  
being in company, with their feete bound  
vnder the hoꝛse bely, were all brought to  
the tower of London on s. James enen.

Queenes  
colledge.

The Quēenes colledge in Cambridge,  
whiche quēene Margarete had begonne,  
was finished by quēene Elizabeth.

Shepe tran  
spoꝛted ou  
er the sea.

This yeaꝛe was granted a lycence to  
passe ouer certayne cotestwolde shepe into  
Spayne, whiche haue there multiplied  
greatly to their comoditie.

Anno. 5.

465

Sir Raufe Vcro } M. } S. Hē weuer }  
ney Mercer } wil. Constantine } S

This yere the vi. daye of february, the  
quēene was deliuered of a daughter,  
who was named Elizabeth, who lyued  
long & was married vnto the noble pynce  
kyng Henry the seuenth.

Anno



Anno reg. 6

Sir Io. Yong } M. { John Browne } S. 1466  
Grocer } Henry Brice }  
John Stockton }

The yeare. 1467. the thirde daye of June, began a parliament at Westminster, and therein was resumed to the kynges honour all maner of giftes that he had geue fro the first daye that he toke possession of the realme to that tyme, of all Castels, maners, landes, tenements, rentes, seruices, possessions, hereditamentes, fees, sefermes, &c. Except certain thinges then named.

All the  
kings gifts  
reuoked &  
called back  
agayne.

And the same yeare vpon saint Barnabas day, the Lozde Scales fusted in Smiths fielde with the bastarde of Burgoyne, and the lozde Scales had the victoꝝ of the field.

Justis to  
in Smiths  
fielde.

Anno reg. 7

Tho. Olgraue } M. { Tho. Stalbroke } S. 1467  
Skeynner } Hufrey hayford }

The yeare 1468. the eight daye of May began a parliament at Westminster, where was graunted twoo fiftenes and a demy.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderma of London, was accused of treason, and arraigned of the same, and founde not gilty: but yet

Edvuarde the fourth.

yet by reason of the lord Treasurer who was not his frende, he was deteined in pryson, and could not be deliuered untill he had fined with the kinge for 8000. li. whiche he payde.

Anno reg. 8.

1468

Sir VVill. Tailor } M. { Symon Smith } S.  
ler Grocer } VVill. Hariot }

Cordway-  
ner strete  
warde dis-  
charged of  
Attene.

This VVilliam Tailor Maioz of London, gaue to the same citie certain tennementes, for the which the citie is bound to paye for ever, at euerye fiftene to be graunted to the kyng for al suche people as shall dwell in Cordwayners strete warde. sessed at xlii. d. the piece or vnder.

The xxi. of Nouember, a seruant of the Duke of Excetors, named Richarde Sterries, was drawen thzough Cheape to the tower hille, and there beheaded, and the moze after, weretwo gentlemen, Alford and Pains, drawen to Tyborne for to haue bene executed, but they were there pardoned.

In the sommer folowynge. the comons of the porth began to rebelle, and chose them a capitaine named Rober Hilliarde of Riddesdale, whiche did many feates, & lastly bare him so well, that he and his company

Robyn of  
Riddesdale

pany were pardoned of the king. In this  
rumor the Lord Ryuers, and sir Iohn  
his sonne that had married the Duchesse  
of Norfolke, lying at a place named the  
Muys, nigh Charing crosse, were taken  
by Lincolnshire men, and brought vnto  
Northampton, and there beheaded. The  
grudge whiche the Earle of VVarwicke  
had conceiued against kyng Edward for  
the foresayd marriage, declared it selfe o-  
penly so that he adioyned hym with the  
Duke of Clarence the kings brother, & by  
their meanes stirred so y Northern men,  
that they diuers times rebelled, and tour-  
ned the kinge and the Realme to muche  
trouble. But shortly y king so demeaned  
himselfe, that the rebelles were suppress-  
ed. Wherfore the erle of Warwike, per-  
ceyuing his parte to be weakned, fled to  
the duke of Clarence, & other into fraunce.

Battle at  
Banbury.

Anno. 9.

sir Rich. } M. { Rich. Gardiner } S. 1469  
 Lee Gro, } { Robert Drope }

The 6 of Marche king Edward depar-  
ted from London toward Lincolnshire, &  
the xij. day was the Lord Welles, Tho-  
mas Dimocke & Iohn Holland, beheaded  
at quenes Crosse besyde Stamford, and  
the

Execution:

Edvuarde the fourth.

the xix. day, was the sonne of the Lorde  
VVilowghby beheaded at Dancaſter.  
The iiii. of Aprill 1470. the duke of Cla-  
rence the Earle of VVarwicke, the Earle  
An. Aqu. of Shrewesburie, and the lord Stanley were  
proclaimed traitors at London, and the  
daye of Aprill the duke of Clarence the  
earle of VVarwicke, Denam, Cortneye  
with other toke the ſea at Dartmouth.  
In the .xii. daye of September George  
duke of Clarence, Iaſper earle of Pem-  
broke, Richard earle of VVarwicke, and  
the Earle of Oxford with other lords ar-  
riued at Plimouth, and an other ſorte at  
Dertmouth, which all toke theyr voyage  
toward Exetour, and then Northward, &  
the xxix. of September King Edward fled  
from his oſte then being beſyde Noting-  
ham, & the 3. of October he with the lords  
Riuars, the lord Chamberlaine, and other  
toke ſhippinge at Linne and ſayled into  
Flandres.

R. Edward  
fled into  
Flandres

The 6. day of October the duke of Cla-  
rence, the Earle of VVarwicke, the arch-  
biſhop of Yorke, the lord Iohns with  
other Lords, ſpirituall and tempoꝛall en-  
tered the Towꝛe of London, and kynge  
Henry beinge there pryſoner nygge the  
ſpace

R. Henry  
reſcued.

space of 9. yeares they elected hym to bee  
 they lawful kyng and sozthwith rode w  
 him throug London to the bishops Pa-  
 lays, wher he rested till the riis. of Ma-  
 yer and then went on processio crowned  
 in Powles, the earle of VVarwicke bare  
 his traine, and the earle of Oxforde his  
 sworde &c.

R. Henry  
 set out of  
 tower and  
 rejoyed to  
 the crowne

King Edward was proclaimed usurper  
 of the Crowne: but that continued not  
 long. Elizabeth wiffe to Edward the .iiii.  
 toke the Saintuary at westminster.

R. Edward  
 proclaimed  
 usurper.

The Earle V Worcester was beheaded  
 at the Tower hyll, and his body with the  
 heade, was buryed in the blacke Friers  
 Church.

Execution

Pope Sixtus the fourth of that name,  
 being certified by Iamesthe third king of  
 Scotts, that the Scottissh byshops could  
 not haue recourse vnto tharchbishop of  
 Yorke their pimate to aske his counsaile  
 in matters of religion, by reaso of the ci-  
 uile warres in England, created the by-  
 shop of sainte Andrews Metropolitan of  
 Scotland, and so tharchbishop of Yorke  
 lost his iurisdiction, which he had on the  
 byshops of Scotlande.

Pelidore,

Anno 10.

Do

Sir

# Edwarde the fourth.

1470

S Iohn. Stock }  
ton Mercer } M. } Iohn Crosby' }  
Iohn ward } S.

Edward &  
fifth bozne  
in the saint  
uary.

Quene Elizabeth wyfe to Edward the fourth, being in the saintuary of Westminster, was deliuered of a prince whos afterward was Edward the fifth.

Anna. of  
Aqui.

The x. day of March Edward & fourth landed at Flamburgh hede in the edge of Holdernes in the county of Yorke wyth a very smal company of souldiours: but by meanes that he vsed, and thzough his bzother the Duke of Clarence, who turned now to his parte, he came so puisantly to London that he entred the cite the xi. daye of Aprill, and tooke kyng Henry in the Bischoppes palatce, and then went against the Earle of VVarwike, whom he banquished and slewe, with his bzother Marques Montague, on Glademore heath nere Barnet, tenne myles from London.

Barnet  
felde on  
Easter day.

This battaile was done on Easter daye, the xiiij. of Aprill There was slayn about 3000. men, whiche were buried on the same playne about halfe a myle from the towne, where was after a chapel builded.

Battaile at  
Tewkesbury.

And the fourth daye of Maye, besydes Teukesbury, he ouerthrew quene Margarete, the wyfe of Henry. In which battaile

saile was taken, the saide Margaret with  
 Edward the Prince her sonne, the Duke  
 of somerset, and diuers other. King Ed-  
 ward vncourteously slewe prince Ed-  
 warde, sonne of Henry the sirte, after he  
 had taken him prysoner: as by smiting  
 him on the face with his gauntlet: After  
 whiche stroke, his sernautes sodainly  
 fel vpon him and slewe him out of hand:  
 so saith Halle, Fabian, Rastall, and other.

Crueltie of  
 Edward  
 the fourth.

Upon the xiiii. day of May Thomas the  
 bastarde of Fauconbridge, that vnto hym  
 had gathered a riotous company of ship-  
 men and others, both of Essex and Kent,  
 came to the citie of London, where after  
 they were denied passage through the ci-  
 tie, they set vpon diuers partes thereof,  
 as Bishops gate, Algate, London brydge,  
 and alonge the waters syde, and shotte  
 Connes and Arrowes, and syzed By-  
 shops gate, and Algate, and faught so  
 fiercely, that they wanne the bulwarkes  
 at Algate, and entred a certaine within  
 the gate: But the citezens withstode the  
 rebelles, and slewe suche as entred, and  
 compelled the other to drawe backe, and  
 forsake the gate: vpon whome the citezens  
 pursued and chased them vnto the farther

Thomas &  
 bastarde pro-  
 curer of ma-  
 ny mische-  
 uous, ly-  
 ueth by the  
 spoyle of in-  
 nocentes, &  
 at the ende  
 is iustly re-  
 warded.

Suburbes  
 of Algate &  
 Bishops  
 gate set on  
 fyre.

Do y

Strat-

Edvuarde the fourth.

Stratforde, and slewe and toke many of them prisoners.

R. Henry  
murdered in  
the tower.

The xxi. day of May king Edward came to London with all his host, and the same night kyng Henry the first was murdered in the tower of London, and buried at Chertsey, & after remoned to VVynd-fore: he founded the college and schole at Eaton nyghe to VVindsore.

the bastard  
pardoned  
and made  
knight.

The 24. of May king Edward rode out of London toward Kent with his hoste, to the number of xx. thousand, and there caused inquiries to be made of the accessaries of the forsayde ryot, where the riche were hanged by the purse, and the other by the neckes, the Maior of Caunterbury with eight other, were beheaded. The heads of Spising and Quintin two captaynes vnder the bastard, were set on Allgate. But the xxvii. day of May the kyng pardoned the bastarde Fauconbridge and dubbed him knight. and made him vice admerall of the sea. And in Septeber the sayde bastarde was taken at Southampton and beheaded, his head was set on London brydge.

the bastard  
lost his  
head.

Anno. reg. ii

Su



Sir VVilliam Edwarde } M. { Iohn Allein } S. 1471  
 warde Grocer } { Ioh. Shelley }

The Earle of Oxforde was sent prysoner to Guines, where he remained prisoner so long as Edward the fourth resigned, whiche was xij. yerres, in all which tyme the lady his wife, might never come to him, noz had any thing to lue vpo, but what people of their charities wold geue her, or what she got by her nedle.

The Earle of Oxforde & his lady.

Anno reg 12.

Sir wil Hampden } M. { Iohn Brown } S. 1472  
 ton Fishmonger } { Th. Bledlow }

This Maior was a good Justicer, he punished in his yeare many strumpettes and harlots, and caused them to ryde with raye hoodes, and then banished the cite, and made a payze of Stockes to be set in every warde of the cite.

Strumpettes punished.

Anno reg. 13.

Sir Iohn Tate } M. { VVillia Stocker } S. 1473  
 Mercer } { Robert Billisdon }

Doctor VVoodlarke pryncesse of the kynges colledge, at this tyme buyled Katherine haule in Cambridge for studentes, and gaue landes thereto.

Katherine haule in Cambridge.

The yeare 1474. and the xliij. yeare of Edward the fourth, Thomas Burdet

Do iij Esquier

## Edvvarde the fourth.

Enguerat

Thomas  
Burdet  
Esquier of  
Wiltshire be  
headed for a  
word spea-  
king & mis-  
construed.

Esquier of Arrowe in Warwyke shyre,  
was beheaded. This Thomas Burdet  
was sonne to syr Nicholas Burdet greates  
bontler of Poymandy in Henry the sixte  
his daies, he was put to death for a worde  
speaking, after this sort. He had a whyte  
bucke in his parke at Arrowe, kyng Ed-  
ward comming thether to hunte ( the said  
Thomas Burdet than being from home )  
kylled the same bucke, and as it was re-  
ported vnto the saide Thomas Burdet the  
kyng was procured to hunte that bucke,  
by one of the court, his enemy, wherupon  
he wysshed the buckes head in his bellys,  
meaning the party that had set the kyng  
in hande to kyll the bucke : but this tale  
was tolde the kyng, and the sayde Tho-  
mas Burdet was appzeihended and accu-  
sed of treason for wysching the bucks head  
hoyres and al in the kynges belly, and so  
therof condempned and lost his head, his  
landes being put in vse afozehande, wer  
by that meane saued, and his heires inioy  
the same till this daye.

Execution

1474

One Iohn Gose was burned at the  
tower hyll. Anno. 14.

Sir R. Drope	} M.	{ Edmund Shawe } S.
Draper		

This

**T**his Robert Drope Maſoz of London Conduyt  
aſoze named, buylded the Caſt ende of <sup>Conduyt</sup>  
the Conduyte in Coznebyll. <sup>in Coznebyll.</sup>

In this yeaere the Earle of Exceſter  
was ſounde dead in the ſea, betwene Do  
uer and Calceis.

Kyng Edward required of his ſub-  
iectes a bencuolence, whiche they gaue  
him, and ſo he ſayled into Fraunce with  
a great armie, to ayde the Duke of Bur-  
goyne: but by ſulte of the Frenche kyng,  
a peace was concluded ſoz ſeven yeaeres.

Anno reg. 15.

Sir Rob. Baſ- } M. { Hughe Prince } S. 1475  
ſet Salter } { Rob. Colwiche }

**T**his Maſoz did ſharpe correction vpon  
Bakers, ſoz making of light bread, in  
ſo muche that he ſette dyuers of them on  
the pillorie, whoſe names I paſſe ouer.

And a woman named Agnes Deintie, <sup>Agnes deintie</sup>  
was alſo there puniſhed ſoz ſellinge of <sup>ſhe ſet on þ</sup>  
faſe mynged butter. <sup>pyllorie.</sup>

Anno reg. 16.

Sir Raſe Iof- } M. { Richard Rauſon } S. 1476  
ſeilyn Draper } { VVilliã Horne }

**T**his yere by the diligence of this Ma-  
ſoz the newe wall of London, frome <sup>part of the</sup>  
Creplegate to Byſhops gate, was made <sup>don wall</sup>  
<sup>newly built</sup>  
<sup>ed.</sup>

Do iiii

as it

# Edwarde the fourth.

as it now is, the Mayor with his company of the Drapers made all that part betwixt Alhallowes church in the same towne and Byshops gate, of their owne proper costes: and the other companies made that other deale, whiche was a greater worke to be done in one yeare, considering the purueyance of the stufte.

Anno reg. 17.

1477 Sir Hufrey Hey, } Henry Collet }  
ford Goldsmith } M. } Iohn Stocker } S.

The Duke of Clarence, second brother to King Edward, murdered in the tower.  
The xxvi. daye of January beganne the parliament at Westminster, wherin Duke of Clarence was attainted of treason, and the xi. daye of Marche, he did offer his owne masse peny in the tower of London, and about xij. of the clocke at noone, he made his ende in a roundlet of Palmesey, and after buried at Tewkesbury by his wyfe, sometyme daughter to the Earle of VVarwicke, whiche beinge with chylde, died of poyson, but a litle before hym. Anno reg. 18.

1478 Rich. Gardiner } Robert Herding }  
Mercer } M. } Robert Byfelde } S.

Great pestilence.  
This yere was a great dearth, and also a great death at London, and in diuers other partes of this Realme.

An.

Anno reg. 19.

Sir Bartho. Ia. } M. { Thomas Ilam } S. 1479  
 mes Draper. } { Iohn V Varde }

This Thomas Ilam Schiriffe afoze na-  
 med, newly buylded the greates Cor-  
 dyt in cheape, of his own propre costes.

The xiii. daye of February, were fyue Executions  
 notable theues put to death, of whiche  
 thre were drawen, hanged, and bent, and  
 the other two were pressed to death, be-  
 cause they hadde robbed saint Martins  
 church the great and other places.

Anno reg. 20.

Sir Iohn Brown } M. { V Vil. Daniel } S. 1480  
 Mercer } { V Vill Bacon }

This yere the kynge required greate  
 summes of money to be lent hym of  
 the citezens of London, who after dyuers  
 assemblies, graunted to lende hym 5000.  
 marke, whiche was repayed agayne in  
 the next yere folowpng.

Anno reg. 21.

V Vil. Hariate } M. { Robert Tate } S. 1481  
 Draper } { willia wyking }  
 } { Rich Chawry }

This yere the Scottes began to stirre  
 against whome king Edward sent the  
 Duke of Glocester, and dyuers other,  
 whiche

Edwarde the fourth.

whiche retourned againe without any notable battayle.

Anno 22.

1482. fir Edmond } M. { V Vil, white }  
Shaw gold. } { Ioh. Mathewe }

This Edmond Shaw builded Creplegate in London.

King Edward makynge great prouision for warre into Fraunce ended his lyf the ix. of Aprill, in the yere of our Lorde 1483. when he had reigned. xxi. yeares. i. moneth and fyue dayes. Hee was buryed at VVindsor, leauynge after him two sonnes, Edward the prince, and Richard duke of Yorke, with v. daughters as Elizabeth that after was quene, Cycelic, Anne, Katheryne and Bridget.

*King Edward the fyfthe.*

Anno reg. i.

1483. Edward the fyfth of the age of xi. yeres began his reigne ouer this Realme of England the ix. of Aprill, in the yere of oure Lorde. 1483. whiche yonge Prince reigned a smale space and lytle season ouer thys Realme, eyther in pleasure

pleasure of libertie, for his uncle Ry-  
charde Duke of Gloucester within three  
monethes depriued him, not only of his  
crowne and regalite, but also vnnatural-  
ly berefte hym of his naturall lyfe: And  
for the declaraciō by what crafty ingine  
he firste attempted his vngracious pur-  
pose, and by what false & vntrue allegaci-  
ons he set forth his pretended enterpryse,  
and finally by what shamefull cruel and  
detestable act he perfourmed the same: I  
referre the Reader to the learned and elo-  
quent treatis thereof written at large by  
Sir Thomas More. This Edward re-  
signed two monethes and. xi. dayes, he  
was afterwarde murdered, and buried in  
a place vnknowen.

Sir. Thol  
More

*Richard Duke of Glceste,*  
named king Richard the third.

Anno Regni. i.



Richard the thirde, brother to  
Edward the fourth, thozough  
many cruell dedes lastly ob-  
teyned the Crowne of En-  
gland the. 22. daye of June in

1483

Anno. 1483. first to compasse his wicked  
and

## Richard the thirde.

Queene Elizabeth toke  
sanctuary  
at West-  
minster.

Sir Tho.  
More.

and binely the purpose: her put to death  
those noble men, whiche he thought would  
not consent to his mynde in all thynges:  
the other he corrupted with ryche gifter:  
then by his vntruth & falsehode, he wy-  
thred from the queene Elizabeth (beyng then  
in sanctuarie:) Richard her yonger sone,  
and brother to y<sup>e</sup> Prince: Thirdly, he cau-  
sed to be publyshed at Paules Crosse, by  
one doctour Shaw, that Edward y<sup>e</sup> fourth  
hys elder brother, was not ryghtly be-  
gotten of hys mother, but by adnourtye:  
and therfore that neither he, nor his chil-  
dren had ryght to the Crowne: but that of  
ryght it perteyned vnto hym: And to be  
sure of al enemies, he sent for 5000. men  
of the north against his coronatio<sup>n</sup>, which  
came by & set the selues in a raye rounde  
about Finsbery felde, where kynge Ri-  
charde receiued the and rode with them  
thorow Chepe to castell Baynard. The  
fourth day of July, he came to the towne  
by water with his wyfe, and the fith day  
he created Thomas lord Haward Duke  
of Norfolke, and s<sup>y</sup> Thomas Hawarde  
his sonne, Earle of Surrey, and VVil-  
liam Lord Barkley, Earle of Nottingham.  
And Francis Lord Louell, was made  
count



mont Louell, and the king his Chamber-  
laine, and the Lozde Stanley, was deliue-  
red out of warde, and made Stewarde of  
the king his household, likewise the arch-  
byschop of York was deliuered, but Mor-  
ton bishopppe of Ely, was sent to Brecke-  
noke in Wales, from whēce he escaped  
to kyng Richardes confusion. The next  
day he rode thzough London with great  
pompe, and on the morowe being the vi.  
of July, he was crowned at westminster  
by the handes of the Cardinall of Caun-  
terbury and other Byschops. Kyng Ri-  
charde after his cozonation, takyng his  
journey towarde Gloucester, brake his  
mynde to one Iames Tirell, cōcerning his  
two nephewes howe they mought be di-  
spatched, and syndyng the sayde Tyrel to  
his purpose, on the morow sent him with  
a letter to Brakinbury lifestenaunt of the  
tower, by the whiche he was comman-  
ded to deliuer to the sayde Iames Tirell all  
the keyes of the towre for a night, to the  
ende he might there accōplishe the kings  
pleasure in such thinges as he had geuen  
him in commaundement, after whiche  
letter deliuered and the keyes receiued,  
by the deuise of the sayde Tirell the yong  
Prynce

States  
created.

h. Richard  
crowned.

Kyng Ed-  
wardes  
children  
murdered.

# Richarde the thirde.

prynce Edward with Richarde Duke of  
Yorke his bzother, were about in the night  
smothered in their beddes by the hands  
of Myles Forest and Iohn Dighton, who  
buried them at the stayre foote vnder a  
a great heape of stones. Whose bodies  
were since remoued & buried in a place  
vknownen.

Anno reg. 1.

1483

Sir Rob. Bilisdon } M. { Tho. Norland } S.  
Haberdas her } V Vil. Martin }

The Duke  
of Buckin  
gham con-  
spireth as  
gainst king  
Richarde.

G Rudge began betwene kyng Richard  
the thirde, and his nere friende the  
Duke of Buckingham: in so muche that  
for displeasure thereof, the Duke conspi-  
red with diuers other noble men against  
him, and intended to bypnyng into the lande  
Henry Carle of Richemonde, as ryght-  
full heyre to the crown. This Henry had  
fled into Britaine, fearing the crueltie of  
Edward the fourth: for whiche conspira-  
cie the sayde Duke of Buckingham with  
diuers other, was shortly after taken and  
put to death. Diuers noble men de-  
testing the tyzanny of kyng Richard, fled  
into Britaine, and there adioyned them  
with the Carle of Richemount.

Anno reg. 2.

Sir

Sir Thomas } M. { Richard Chester  
 Hill Grocer } { Thomas Britain } S. 1484  
 Rafe Astric }

Of this Maiozs goodes the Cundite in  
 Gracions strete was builded .

The noble Prince Henry erle of Rich-  
 mont, with a smal company of Frenche-  
 men, landed at Milford hauen, nigh Pems  
 broke, whose comyng when it was heard  
 of in V Vales, dyuers noble menne with  
 their retinue, forsakyn Richard, gathe-  
 red to hym in great number : so that bys  
 strengthe in shorte space greatly increa-  
 sed. At a byllage nere to Leicester, called  
 Bosworthe, hee mette with his enemyes  
 the. xxi. of August: where betwene them  
 ii. houres & more, was foughten a sharpe  
 battaile In conchlussion king Richard with  
 diuers other, was slayne, and Henry ob-  
 tyned a noble victoizy: After whiche con-  
 quest, he was by the lozde Stanley imme-  
 diatly crowned Kyng of Englande in the  
 felde with the crowne whiche was taken  
 from R. Ricardes head: and the dead corps  
 of king Richard was brought to Leicester  
 there buried at the Gray fryers churche,  
 When he had vsurped the crown ii. yeres  
 and two monethes.

Henry earle  
 of Richemount  
 ariseth at Milford  
 hauen.

A battayl at  
 Bosworth.

King

# Kinge Henry the se- uenth.

Anno Regni, I.

1485



Henry the seventh began his  
reynne ouer this realm of En-  
gland the. 22. daye of August  
in the yere of our Lord 1485.  
He was a Prince of mer-  
uaylous wysedome and policie, and of  
greate Justice, temperance, and grant-  
tie. He so behaued hym in the tyme of his  
reigne, that not withstanding many and  
great occasions of trouble, vnquietnesse  
and warre, he kepte his realme in ryght  
good rule and order. Wherefore he was  
greately esteemed and reuerenced of so-  
ueraine Princes.

Great con-  
dempt in  
Cheape buil-  
ded.

This yere master Thomas Ilam alder-  
man of Lodon, and marchant of the Sta-  
ple, newe made the gret cubite in Cheape  
of his owne goodes.

Sweating  
sycknes.

This yere fyrst began the sweating  
sycknes in August, and continued untill  
the end of October: of the whiche a won-  
derfull multitude dyed: and in Lodon be-  
sydes other, Thomas Hill Pastor dyed on  
the xxvii day of September in whose place  
was

was chosen sir VVilliam Stocker draper  
who receyued his othe at the bitter gate  
of the toure of London but hee lykelwyse  
deceased aboute seuen dayes after, in the  
whiche seuen dayes departed other fowze  
aldermen, as Thomas Ilam, Richad Rau-  
son, Thomas Norland, and Iohn Stocker.  
And the was chose for Maior, Iohn warde  
grocer, who cōtinued that office the ful of  
Thomas Hylles yeare, that is to saye, tyll  
the feast of Symon and Iude.

Two Ma-  
yors and vi  
aldermen  
deceased.

Three Ma-  
yors in one  
yeare,

Anno . i.

for Hugh } M { Iohn Tate  
Brice golde. } { Iohn Swan

} S. 1485

The .xxx. day of October the kyng was  
solemnely crowned at Westminster.

Edvard  
Hall.

The king ordeined a number of chosen  
archer and other strong and hardy per-  
sons to geue daily attendance on his per-  
son, whom he named yeomen of his gard

first yeo-  
men of the  
garde.

The kyng sente the Lorde treasurer  
with maister Braye and other, vnto the  
lord Maior of London, requyrng hym &  
his citizens of a prest of vi. M. Markes:  
Wherefore the Mayre with his brethren  
and common counsell of the citie, assem-  
bled them selues, and by their auctoritie  
was graunted a preste of. ii. thousande

a prest.

P p

pounde,

## Henry the seventh.

pound, whych was leuyed of the felow-  
ships and not of the wardes: for the more  
ease of the poore people. Whych preast  
was truely repayde agayn the next yere  
solowynge.

This yea re wheate was at thre shil-  
linges the bushell: Bay salte at two s.  
and viij. d. and thre shillings the bushel.

Arnoldes  
Chro.  
Crosse in  
chepe built

This yea re the beautifull Crosse in  
Cheape was newe buylded & made, Lo-  
warde the building whereof, Thomas Fi-  
sher Mercer, gaue sixe hundred markes.

Anno regni. 2.

1486

Sir Henry Co- } M. { Iohn Perciuall } S.  
let Mercer } { Hughe Clopto }

R. Henry  
married.

This yea re the xviij. daye of January,  
the kyng married Elizabeth, the eldest  
daughter of Edward the fourth: by which  
meanes the twoo families of Yorke and  
Lancaster, the whiche had long caused di-  
uision, was knit together in one.

Francis Lo-  
uell, Hum-  
frey Staff-  
ford, and  
Martya  
Swart.

About this tyme Francis Louell, and  
Humfrey Stafford, rebelled in the North:  
with them was Marten Swart. Whiche  
commotion was quieted by the pollicie of  
the Duke of Bedforde, but not withoute  
bloudshedde. For there was slayne the  
Earle of Lincolne, the Lozde Louel, Mar-  
tine

tine Swart, and other, aboue foure thou-  
sande. This battell was fought on the  
xviij. day of June nighe to a village called <sup>a battayle</sup>  
Stoke. In the moneth of September, <sup>at Stoke.</sup>  
the Quene was deliuered of her first son <sup>Arthur the</sup>  
named Arthure. <sup>prince.</sup>

Anno reg. 3.

V Villia Horn } M. { John Fenkill } S. 1487  
Salter } { wil. Remington }

The xviij. day of Nouember, Quene Eli-  
zabeth was crowned at Westminster.

In July was an other prestre, for the  
kyng made in the cite of Londo of foure  
thousand pounce, whiche was leued on  
the craftes of sclowshippes: shortly after  
was the thirde prestre of two thousande  
pounce, whiche were both repayde againe  
the next yere folowynge. Those summes  
of money with many mo, was to ayde the  
archduke of Burgoine, against the Duke  
of Britaine.

In the ende of this yere was  
John Ashley, the sonne of sir John Ash-  
ley knyght, with two other drawen from  
Westminster to the towre hyl, and there  
beheaded.

Anno. 4.

Sir Robert } M. { V Villia Isake } S. 1488  
Tate Mercer } { Rafe Tinley }

ppp This

# Henry the seventh.

**Ioh. Skel.** **T** His yeare was a taske of the tenth  
**a gret tase** peny of all mens goodes and landes;  
**The Earle** thzough which the comons of the North  
**of Northū** slew the Erle of Northūberland, wher-  
**berlād slain** fore Iohn of Chāber their capitaine with  
 other was hanged at Yorke.

Anno reg. 5.

**1489** Sir wil. white } **M.** { William Capell }  
 Draper } { Iohn Brooke } **S**

**Desperatō** **T** His yeare one Roger Shaulocke a  
 Tayler, dwelling within Ludgate, &  
 hauing a shop well stozed with drapery,  
 slewe him selfe: for whose goodes was  
 muche busynes betwene the kinges Am-  
 ner and the Shirisfe.

Anno reg. 6.

**1490** Iohn Mathew } **M.** { Henry Coote }  
 Mercer } { Ro Reuell } **S**  
 Hugh pēbertō }

**Execution** **F** A Marche 152 Robert Chamberlaine  
 knight, was beheaded at the tower hill.  
 This yeare the king required a bene-  
 uolence, whiche was to him graunted  
 towarde his iourney into Fraunce.

**Creplegate** **T**his yere Creplegate of Londō was  
**of London** newe builded at the costes and charges  
**new buyl-** of sir Edmund Shawe Goldsmith late  
**ed.** for of the same citie.

Henry



Henry the kynges seconde sonne, boꝛne  
at Grenewiche the xxiij. of June.

Henry the  
kynges son.

This yeaꝛe the beautifull Conduyte  
in Gracious Strete, was begon to be buil-  
ded, and the first water ran out therof, on  
the xij. daye of Marche. in the yere 1503.  
Whiche Conduyte was buylded of the  
goodes, and by the Executours of sir Tho  
mas Hill Grocer.

Arnolds  
Chroni.

The cons-  
duyte in  
Gracious  
Strete

Verses on the same Conduite.

Thomas Hil knight, late Maior of this citie,  
With his wife dame Elizabeth, of their charitie,  
for the loue of God, & weale of the commonaltie  
Of their costes onely, this thing did edifie,  
Out of the grounde with all thinges necessary.

This yeaꝛe Wheat was solde at Lon-  
don for x pence the bushell, whiche was  
coumpted a great dearth.

Dearth of  
coꝛne.

Anno reg. 7.

S. Hugh Cloptō? M. { Thomas wood } S. 1491  
Mer. & Bacheler } { V Vil. Browne }

This Hughe Clopton Maior of Londo  
and of the Staple, and during his life  
a batcheler, builded a stone bridge of 18.  
archis at Stratford vpon Auon, and also  
a weye of foure miles long, thre myle  
from Alesberie towarde London, and  
one mile beyond Alesbery, besides a chap  
pell whiche he there buylded and many

Hugh clop-  
ton Maior  
of London  
buylded a  
stone bridge  
at Strat-  
ford vpon  
Auon.

pp iii

other

## Henry the seventh.

other charitable beedes, as glassinge the  
Chauncell of Stratforde church befoze  
named, and such like in Warwiche shire.

This yeare the ix of September. kyng  
Henry tooke his voyage into Fraunce  
with a great armie to ayde the Britones  
against the Frenche kyng.

Anno reg 8.

1492 Sir wil. Mar- } M. { VVill. Purchas } S.  
tin Skinner } M. { VVil. welbeck }

This yeare in November was a peace  
concluded betwene the kinges of En-  
glande and Fraunce, and kyng Henry  
returned againe into Englande the xiiij.  
of December.

**Wylloze  
pardoners.**

In the moneth of January two pardo-  
ners were set on the pillorie thre mar-  
ket dayes, for forging of false pardons,  
wherewith they had deceiued many peo-  
ple, and for that one of them had fained  
hym selfe to be a priest: he was sent to  
Newgate, where he died, and the other  
was draynen out of the cite with shame  
enough.

**Execution.**

The xxiiij. day of May, foure men wer  
drawen from the Marshalsey, all tied on  
one hardle to Tyborne, and there for  
treason hanged.

And

And this yeare about the ix. of October was a fray or ryote made vpon the Easter linges or Stilyarde men, by Percers seruantes, and other: For the which diuers of them were soze punished, and the chief antheours were kept long in pryson.

fray in 15  
don against  
the Stilly-  
yard.

Anno reg. 9

Rafe Astry } M. } Robert Fabian } S. 1493  
Fishe monger } } Iohn winger }

The xxii. of February, were arreigned foure persones, the whiche were saintuary men of saint Martins le grande, and lately besoze were taken out of the sayde saintuary for forging of sedicious byls: for the whiche, and for other treasons, thre were iudged to dye, who with twoo other, the one a Flemming, the other a yeoman of the crowne, were executed at Tyborne the xxvi. of the same moneth.

Execution  
at Tyborne

The xxviii. of Aprill Ione Boughton widowe, and mother to the wyfe of syz

Execution  
in Smith-  
fild.

Iohn Yonge was bzent in Smithfield for holding certain opinions of Iohn wiclief.

This yeare Wheate was solde for sixe pence the bushell, and Bay salte at thre pence halspeny the bushell. Nantwiche salte at sixe pence the bushell. White her- ring at ix. shillings the barrell: red her- ring

Cheape  
Wheat, Salt,  
and Wyne.

By the ring

## Henry the ſeuenth.

ring at thre ſhillings the cade, of the beſt  
red ſprats vi. d. the cade. And Calcopne  
wyne at vi. li. the tonne. Anno. 10

1494 Sir Rich. Chau. } M. { Nich. Alwin } S.  
ry Salter } { Ioh. warner }

The xvi. of February ſir william Stanley  
was beheaded at the tower Hyl.

This yeare was whyte herring ſolde at  
xl. pence a barell being good.

Warkyn  
Warbeck.

Execution  
of 160. pers  
ſons.

Parkin VVarbecke, whiche by the  
counſayle of Margarete of Burgoyne, na-  
ming hym ſelfe Richarde of Yorke: King  
Edwardes ſeconde ſonne, arrived in Kent,  
where he was dzyuen back by the vplan-  
diſhemen, and other of the inhabitants  
of the countrey, with the loſſe of dyuers  
of his men: and ſhortly after were haged  
an hundred and thre ſcore perſonnes of  
the ſozenamed rebels, in dyuers and ſun-  
drie coaſtes of Englande. The ſiue capi-  
taines were Mountford, Corbette, white  
belte Quintine, and Genine. Anno. 11.

1495

Sir Hen. Co. } M. { Tho. Kneifworth } S.  
let Mercer } { Henry Somer }

Sargeants  
Hall.

The xvi. day of Nouember, was hold  
the Sargeants feaſte at the byſhop of  
Elyes place in Holbozne, where the kyng  
the Quene, & many Lordes dyed. with  
many

many other honourable persones. The newe Sergeantes were Maister More daunt, M. Hightman, M. Kingismill, M. Cunisby, M. Iakisley, M. Butler, M. Frowyck, M. Oxinbridge, M. Cunstale.

The yere 1496. in Aprill, the bodye of Alice Hackeney, which had lepen buried in the church of saint Marie Hill in London, the space of. 175. yeres, was founde to be whole of skynne and bones undeseuered, & the toyntes of her armes plyable: whiche corps was kepte about grounde foure daies without noysaunce, and then buried agayne.

Alice Hackeney  
wiffe to Richard  
Hackeney  
died in  
the 17. yere  
of Edward  
the second.

In September, the Scottes brake into the Northpartes of England, by the setting on of Perkyn VVarbecke, and dyd muche harme to the borderers.

Anno reg. 12

John Tate } M. } John Shawe } S. 1496  
Mercer } Richard Haddon }

This John Tate buylded saint Antho-  
nies church in London, a goodly founda-  
tion with a free schole, and a certayne  
number of bedemen now displaced.

St. Antho-  
nies in Lon-  
don buylded.

By meanes of a payment that was  
graunted to the kyng by act of parliamet  
a newe commotion was made by the com-  
mons

## Henry the seventh.

Blackheath  
Alders.

Execution

mons of Cornewale, which vnder the lea-  
ding of the Lorde Audcly with Michael  
Ioseph the blacksmith, and dyuers other,  
came to Blackheath, where the kyng  
met with them, & discomfited the rebelles  
and toke their Capitaines, whiche were  
shortly after, drawen, hanged, and quar-  
tered: The Lorde Audcly was beheaded  
at the tower hyl. The xxviii. day of June,  
there were slayne of the rebelles about  
thre hundred, and taken about xv. hun-  
dred: the king gaue to them that toke the  
their goodes.

In July the kyng sent an armye into  
Scotland, vnder the guiding of the Erie  
of Surrey, and the lord Neuell, which made  
sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

Great hayl

At Bartholomewtyde, in Bedforde-  
shyre at the towne of saint Nedes, fel hayl  
stones that were measured xlii. inches  
about. A mariage was concluded be-  
twene prynce Arthur, and lady Katherine  
the kynges daughter of Spayne.

A false par-  
doner set on  
the pillory

The ix. daye of September, a false par-  
doner named Simond Lolly, was set on  
the pillorye in Coznhyll, for gatheringe  
money by a fained pardō, & a felle prorie.

Perkin V Verbecke landed againe in  
Cozner

Cornetwall, and assaulted the towne of  
 Excetour and other places, but finally he  
 toke the saintuary of Beaudley, and was  
 after pardoned his life.

Werkyn  
 Werbecks  
 besieged  
 Excetour.

Anno. 13.

V Vill. Pur } M. { Bartholo. Rede } S. 1497  
 chas Mercer } { Tho. windought }

The fourth of December, the kynges  
 Jerroz and one Edwardes, were exe-  
 cuted at Tybozne.

The first of December was a peace pro-  
 claimed betwene the kynges of England  
 & Scotland, for terme of both their liues.

The xxi. daye of December at ir. of the  
 clock at night, sodainly began a great fire  
 within the kynges lodging, then beinge  
 at his manor of Shene, whiche continued  
 tyll midnight, by violence whereof, much  
 and great part of the old buylding of that  
 place was bzent, with hāginges, beddes,  
 apparail. plate, and many other iewels.

The kynges  
 maner of  
 Shene. was  
 ned.

Perkin VVarbeck endeouored to steale  
 away secretly out of the land, but he was  
 taken agayne by his keepers, and by the  
 kynges commaundement caste in the  
 tower of London, where after he was  
 shewed in Westminster, and in chepe on  
 scaffoldes, and stocked, to the great won-  
 derment

Werkyn  
 Werbeck.

## Henry the ſeüenth.

berment of many people.

This yeare one Godfrey a Carpenter, toke downe the wethercocke of Pauls and ſet it vp agayne.

Engliſhe  
marchants  
receiued  
with pro-  
ceſſion.

This yeare the Engliſhe marchantes (being longe abſent out of Flaunders) comming into Flaunders with marchdiſe, were receiued into Andwarpe with generall proceſſiõ: ſo glad was the town of their returning, whiche was by their abſence ſoze bindzed and imponeriſhed.

Anno, 14.

1498

Sir Io. Perciuall } M. { Tho. Bradbury }  
Marchāt tailor } { Stephē Iennins } S.

A Thom-  
makers ſonne  
claymed to  
be Earle of  
Marlyſhe.

A Thommakers ſonne bozne at the black bull in Byſhops gate ſtreate of London, was hanged at ſaint Thomas Whartryng on ſhroue tuesday, who had named him ſelfe Edwarde Earle of VVarwike, and ſonne of George Duke of Clarence: whiche George ſynce the beginning of kyng Henries reigne, was kept ſecretly in the tower of London.

S. Antho-  
nis church  
in London  
buylte.

This yeare the Bzetwehous called the Swanne, adioyning to ſaint Anthonies church in London, was taken down for the enlarging of the ſaid church, whiche was after new buylded at the coſt of Iohn

Tate



Tate late Pasoz.

The xiiii. of February, the kynges thirde sonne was Chyristened within the Friers of Grenewiche, he was named Edmund.

Good Gascoygne wyne was solde at London for fourty shillinges a Tonne. Wheate for foure shillinges a quarter, & Baye salte for foure pence a bushell.

Anno. reg. 15.

Sir Nicho. Alwyn Mercer } M. { James wilforde } S. 1499  
 } { Richard Brond }

The xvi. yeare the xvi. daye of Nouember, was arraigned at Westminster, Perkin VVarbeck, and thre other, the which Perkin, and one Iohn a VVater, Pasoz of Corfe, were executed at Tyborne the 23. daye of the same moneth of Nouember.

Perkin  
 Warbecke  
 & other was  
 ben hanged  
 & quartered  
 at London.

On the xxviii. daye of Nouember, was the Earle of VVarwike put to deathe at the Tower hyll. And shortly after, Blewet and Atwoode were hanged at Tyborne.

Execution.

In the beginning of May, the king and Quene sayled to Calaisce: and at sainte Peters church, they met with the Duke of Burgoyne, who returned agayne into Englande, the xvi. daye of June.

In July the towne of Babram in Norfolk was burned.

This

# Henry the seventh.

This yeare was a great death in London and other parties of this Realme,

Anno Regni. 16

1500

Sir wil. Reming- } M. { Iohn Hawes } S.  
ton Fishemöger } { william Stedes }

Arn Cro.  
Smert.

Richemont  
Baynardes  
castell and  
grenewich  
buylded.

This yeare the kyng buylded newe his manour at Shene, & changed the name thereof, & named it Richemont, for that many notable & riche Jewels were there bzent, as ye haue heard before: and he buylded newe his place called Bainardes castel in London, and repaired his place at Grenewiche, with much other buyldyng.

Sir Edmund de la Poole, Duke of Suffolke in the moneth of August, departed secretly: by meane of whom was like to haue bene a newe insurrection.

The fourth of October, landed at Plymouth, Katherine daughter of the kyng of Spayne. Anno reg. 17.

1501

Sir Io. Shaw } M. { Sir Laurēce Ailmer } S.  
Goldsmith } { Henry Hede }

This was  
for because  
he was to  
of statute  
caused the  
aldermen  
with him to  
ryde on his  
back.

This y<sup>r</sup> Iohn Shawe Mayor of London caused his bzethren the Aldermen, to ryde from the Gylde Haule vnto the waters syde, or he went to Westminster to be presented to the Barons in the Eschequer, and at their retourne by water, to ryde

to ryde agayne to the guilde haule, wher the *Spaiors* feaste is kepte. He caused the kitchens and other houses of office to be buylded at the Gylde haule of London, and since that tyme the *Spaiors* feastes hath bene there kept wher as befoze they were kept either at the Grocers, or at the marchaunt Taylours haule.

Houses of office buylded to the Gyldehaule and the *maiors* feaste kept there.

The xiiii. daye of Nouember, prynce Arthure beyng but xiiii. yeaere olde and two monethes, was married in S. Pauls church of Londō vnto Katherin, daughter to Ferdinando kyng of Spaine, which Arthur the second of Aprill departed this mortall life at Ludlowe, and was buried at VVorcestre.

Whence Arthure married

The first of May sir James Tyrel and sir Iohn VVindham knightes, were beheaded at the tower hyl, and a shipman was hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

Execution.

This yeaere the ditches of the citie of London were newe caste from the Thames neare vnto Bide well, vnto Holborne brydge: so that barges and Boates might come to the same Holborne brydge with fishe and felwel, and there made sale thereof, as they doe at other wharfes of the citie.

The ditches of London newe cased

## Henry the seventh.

Anno reg. 18.

1502

Sir Bartholomew } M. { Henry Keble  
Rede Goldsmith } { Nicho. Nimes }

**Bingo chapel at well-  
springer.**

**The Death  
of Queene  
Elizabeth.**

**T**his yeare in January, beganne the  
newe woozke of the kynges Chappell  
at Westminster, for the enlargyng wher  
of, a tauerne named y<sup>e</sup> signe of the white  
Rose was taken downe. And Elizabeth  
Quene of Englande died at the Tower  
of London in chyldebedde, and was bu-  
ried at Westminster.

First marks  
chant say-  
less.

This yere the felowship of Taylors  
in London, purchased a graunt of the king  
to be called Marchaunt taylors.

## Murder at Shen.

In the ende of Marche, the Pryour of the Charterhouse of Shene was miserably murthered within a celloe of the same house, by means of one Godwin a milke of the same cloister, & his adherents who were artificers of London. Upon the 8. daye of August the kynge of Scots married Margaret the dowghter of kynge Henry the vii.

**Margaret  
Daughter to  
Henry the  
fourth, ma-  
ried to the  
k. of Scots**

This yere the sommer was so dry that there fell no notable raine from whitson tide to the later Lady day in harvest.

Anno reg. 19.

**Sir**

Sir VVillia } Christ. Hawes  
Capell } M. } Robert wattes } S. 1503  
Draper } Tho. Granger }

The xxi. daye of Nouember, was a  
dreadfull fyre vppon the North ende of London  
bydgs on  
fyre.  
London bridge. And vppon the seventh  
daye of January were certayne houses  
consumed with fyre against saint Botul-  
phes Church in Thames strete: And the  
xxii. daye of Marche, was an house bur-  
ned against saint Martins le grand, and  
the same daye was hurt done with fyre,  
in the parische of saint Peter the poore.

This yere was holden a parliament  
where was ordeyned a newe coyne of  
A newe  
coyne.  
silver as grotes, halfe grotes, and syl-  
linges with halfe faces: and in the same  
parliament was graunted to the kynge,  
A loan to  
the kyng.  
the loan of xxxvi. thousand pounde.

Anno reg. 20.  
Sir Iohn win- } Roger Achilley } S. 1504  
ger Grocer } M. } VVillia Browne }

This yere about Christmas, the more  
part of the prysoners of the Marshal,  
Dutton by  
men.  
for in Southwarke, brake out of prysen,  
and many of them being shortly after ta-  
ken were put in execution, specially those  
whiche had layne for felonie or treason.

Dq This

Henry the seuenth.

This yere the liberties of the Citie of London, were agayne confirmed.

Io. Bale.  
Jesus Col-  
ledge in  
Cambridge

John Alcocke byshop of Ely, aboute this tyme did translate a house of vnchat Punnes in Cambridge, into a Colledge of learned men, and for that he woulde haue the glozy of Jesus Chyfte, amplefied and encreased, he called it Jesus Colledge. Anno reg. 21.

1505

Sir Tho Kneif. } M. { Rich. Shore } S.  
worth Fishmōger } { Rog. Grove }

The Con-  
duyte at by-  
shops gate  
buylded.

THIS Thomas Kneifwoorth Mayor of London, of his owne goodes, buylded the Conduyte at Byshops gate. Moreover, he gaue to the company of the fishmongers, certayne tenementes, for the whiche they bee bounde to fynde foure scholers that studie arte: two to be at Oxforde, the other two at Cambridge: euery of them to haue foure pound the yere for their exhibition. They be bounde also to geue to xliij. aged pooze people of their company, to euery of them at Bartholomew-tide a wynter garment of Fryse, or such lyke for ever. And also to geue to the pylsons of Newgate & Ludgate. euery yere xl.s. whose notable woorkes by him done, are well worthy of remembraunce, and to be

to be folowed of others.

The fifth daye of January in the night, by negligence of a Page of the kynges chamber, the same chamber was fyrzed at Richemount, the whiche myght not bee quenched till muche harme were done, by consumyng of many courtyns, carpets, ryche beddes, & much other stuffe.

This yere throughe great tempest of wynde being at the Southwest, whiche began the xv. day of January, and continued till the xxvi. of the same moneth, Philippe kyng of Castile and his wyfe, were weather dryuen into Englande, as they were passing towarde Spayne, who were honozably receiued by the Earle of Arundell at the kynges appointement with thre hundred horses, all by torchelight, this tēpest that the kyng of Castile had, was strange to many men, because the violence of the wynde hadde blowen downe the Eggle of brasse from the Spire of Paules Church, and in the falling the same Eggle brake and bated the signe of the blacke Eggle in Paules churchyard that tyme being but lowe houses where nowe is the schole of Paules.

The kyng  
of Castile  
landed in  
Englande.

The tow  
er of Paules  
blowen  
downe.

About the ende of Marche sir Edmond

Dq y

de la

## Henry the ſeuenth.

de la Pole, was conueyed thzough the ci-  
tie to the towler of London and ther lett  
pzyſoner.

The gallos  
ey at Richs  
mount fell.

In the beginning of July, a Galopp  
newe buylded at Richemount where in  
the kyng and the pzynce his ſonne hadde  
walked not one houre befoze, fell ſodain-  
ly down about midnight. It was nere vn-  
to the kynges chamber and greatly bleſed,  
and yet thanks be to God no Chyiſten  
man perished thereby.

Anno reg. 22.

1506

Sir Rich. Had-  
don Mercer

} M. } wil. Copinger  
          } } Tho. Iohnſon } S.  
          } } will. Fitz willia

Fire in  
Warwicke  
lane.

**A**Bout Chyiſtmas was the Bakers  
houſe in Warwicke lane conſumed  
with fyze, the whiche came ſo ſodainly  
ſo feruently continued, that the maiſtres  
of the houſe being a wydowe, with twoo  
women ſernauntes were therein burned.

Pzyſoners  
deliuered.

This yeare in the Lent, the kyng of his  
goodneſſe deliuered out all pzyſoners in  
London, whiche laye ſoz xl. s. and vnder.

Anno reg. 23.

1507

VWil. Brown }  
Mercer

} M. } VVillia Butler } S.  
          } } Iohn Kyrkeby

In the ende of Aprill died VWilliam  
Brown



Browne Maioz, and soz hym was chosen Laurence Ailemer Draper, who serued out that yeare.

This yeare sir VVilliam Capell was put in sute by y<sup>e</sup> kyng soz certaine things by hym done in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his Maiozaltie. Sir W<sup>illiam</sup> Capell in sute by the kyng. Thomas kneisworth that had bene Maioz and his Sheriffes, were sent to the kings benche, vnder the keepyng of sy<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brandon, tyll they were put to their fine of xliii. hundred pounde. Sir Thomas Brandon and his Sherriffes sent to pay son.

In the moneth of June, the Citie of Norwiche was soze perished oz nere consumed with fyre. Norwiche a fyre.

Anno 24.

Sir Stephen Ge- } M. { Tho. Exmew } S. 1508  
nings Mar. tayler } { Rich. Smith }

sy<sup>r</sup> Laurence Ailemer and his two Sherriffes, were put to pay a fine to the king of a thousande pounde. Sir Laurence Ailemer & his Sherriffes;

Smert.

This yeare was finished the goodlye hospitall of the Sauoye, neare vnto Charing crosse, whiche was a notable foundation soz the pooze done by kyng Henry the seventh, vnto the whiche he purchased landes, soz the releuyng of one hundred pooze people. He also bnilded thre houses of Franciscane friers, whiche are called The hospitall of the Sauoye bnilded;

An ij Obser

## Henry the seuenth.

Observantes, at Richemount, at Grenewiche, and at Newarke, and thre other of that familie of Franciscane friers whiche are called conuentuals at Cantorbury, at newe Castell, and at Southampton.

Smert.

Falconar.

The newe  
chappell at  
Westminster  
her builded

This yeare died this moste noble and famous prince kyng Henry the seuenth, whiche was in the yeare 1509. the xxiij. of Aprill, when he had reigned xxij. yeares and eight monethes, and was buried at Westminster in the newe Chapel, which he had caused to be builded: and left behind hym Henry prince of Wales, whiche after hym succeeded, Lady Margarete queene of Scottes, and Lady Mary promysed to Charles king of Castile.

## Kinge Henry the eight.

Anno Regni, i.

1509



Henry the eight, being xliij. yeares of age, succeeded his father in the gouernance of this Realme, and began his reigne the xxiij. daye of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lorde 1509. Of personage he was taule & mightie, in witte and

and memozy excellent : of suche maiestie  
tempered with humanitie as was com-  
ly in so great a prynce.

At this tyme the perfect knowledge as  
well of the Latinne as of the Græke  
tongue, with a mosse fortunate oz happy  
proceeding of ingenious wittes flowynge  
from Italy vnto the coastes of great Bri-  
taine, did styze vp and moue many of the  
nobles of Englande with their expences,  
to help towarde the furtherance of lear-  
ning, by meanes whercof Margaret mo-  
ther to Henry the seventh a worthy wo-  
man, by the perswasion of Iohn Fisher  
byshop of Rochester, in the Vniuersitie of  
Cambridge, did erect two houses with ry-  
all buildinges to the encrease of noble  
sciences, and did endow them with large  
liuelode, the one being dedicated to our  
Saviour Chyste, the other to saint Iohn  
the Euangeliste. Also VVilliam Smith  
byshop of Lincolne, and Richard byshop  
of VVinchester, being prouoked by the  
example of the afoze named, did adorne  
the Vniuersitie of Oxford with like stu-  
dies, this Richard builded Corpus Christi  
Colledge, the other buylded Brasenose  
Colledge. In the moneth of June kyng

George  
Lillie.

Christes  
college and  
S. Johns  
colledge in  
Cambridge  
buylded.

Corpus  
Christi col-  
ledge and  
Brasenose  
college in  
Oxford  
buylded.

## Henry the eight.

**The Flying  
marble.**

The kyng  
and queene  
crowned.

Henry married the Lady Katherine his first wyfe, who had bene late the wyfe of Prince Arthure decaisse. On Whitson day, the king and Quene were crowned at Westminster.

The xviij of July Edmund Dudley was arraigned and condemned in the Exchequer hall of London. After Michaelmas Richard Empson was conveyed to Northampton, and there arraigned and condemned, and so sent againe to the tower.

**Wandlen  
college in  
Cambridge**

The lorde Audeley after the Monkes  
were chased erected Magdalene Colledge  
in Cambridge, this house of monkes be-  
foze time was called Buckingham Col-  
ledge. Anno reg. 1.

1509

Thomas Bradbury Mercer } M. { George Monox } S.  
John Doket }

About the beginning of January died the afoze sayd Thomas Bradbury Maior, and for hym was chosen to that office sir VVilliam Capell knight, & Mayor, who serued the rest of that yeare.

Андо гс.2

This were sir Richard Empson knight  
and Edmund Dudley Esquter, who had  
ben great counsaylours, to the late kyng  
Henry the seventh, were beheaded at the  
tower byll the seventeenth day of August

**Richard**

Richard Empson was buried at y<sup>e</sup> white  
friars, and Edmund Dudley at the black  
friars. Whose attachement (wherupon  
folowed the execution) was thought to be  
procured by the malice of the, who with  
their authoritie, in the late kinges dayes  
were offended, or els to shift the noyse of  
the straight execution of penall statutes  
in the late kinges dayes, by punishment  
of those persones, so saith Halle. This  
Edmunde Dudley compiled one notable  
booke, and named it the Tree of common  
wealth. A copy whereof, I haue geuen to  
the right honozable Lorde, the Earle of  
Leicester.

The tree of  
common  
wealth a  
booke.

This yere maister Docto<sup>r</sup> Colet deane  
of Paules, erected a free schole in Paules  
churche yarde in London, and committed  
the ouersight thereof to the maisters and  
wardeynes of the company of Mercers,  
because him selfe was bozne in London,  
and sonne of Henry Colet, who was Mer  
cer, and Maior of London, the xi. yeare of  
Henry the seuenth.

Paules  
schole buy  
ed.

Anno reg 2

Sir Henry Keis } M. { Iohn Milborn } S. 1510  
bell Mercer } { Iohn Reste }

The xliii. of Nouember. was holden  
the

## Henry the eight.

the Sargeauntes feaste at Cly place in  
Holbozne, and nyne Sargeauntes newe  
made.

Henry, the first sonne of king  
Henry the eighte, was bozne on newe  
yeares daye, for sove whereof, a greata  
Iustes was kept at Westminster. and on  
saint Pathewes daie folowing the childe  
died. Anno. reg. 3.

1511

Sir Roger Achi- } M. } Nico. Sheltō } S.  
ley Draper } Tho Mirfin }

King Henry sent the Lord Darcy with  
a goodly company of men into Spaine  
to ayde the kynge his father in lawe a-  
gainste the Moores, but ere he arrived, a  
peace was concluded betweene them:  
wherfoze shortly after he returned home  
againe. On relpke sundaye in the as-

Anno. 4

VWilliam  
Beare.

Harne  
done by tē-  
pest.

ternoone, was a great tempest of thun-  
der and lightening, by the whiche was  
slayne in saint Georges fielde a Pourse,  
a chylde on her lappe, and her hourse, which  
hourse did swell with the heate as greata  
as the skynne might holde, & the Pourse  
after she was dead five houres beinge  
with childe, the childe was cut out of her  
bely and was Chyistened and lyued two  
houres after.

In August sir Edward Poynings (accom-  
panied

panied with the Lorde Clinton, and by-  
ners other, was sent into Gelderlande,  
with 1000. archers, to ayde the prince of  
Castile, at the requeste of Margarete Du-  
ches of Sauoy and regent of Flaunders.

Edwarde Hawarde Lorde Admirall of  
Englande, thzough his to much hardines  
was slayne in Britaine, after whome his  
bzyther Thomas Haward was made Ad-  
mirall. The nauies of Englande and  
fraunce, meting at Britaine baye, fought  
a cruell battayle, in the which the regent <sup>Battayle</sup>  
of Englande, and a Caricke of fraunce <sup>on the sea,</sup>  
being crappled together, were burned, &  
their capitaines with their men al drow-  
ned, the Englishe capitaine was spz Tho-  
mas Kneuet, who hadde with hym 700.  
men, in the Frenche Carricke, was spz  
Piers Morgan with 900. men.

Anno reg. 4.

Vvil. Copin. } M. { Rob. Holdernes } S. 1512  
ger Fishemō. } { Rob. Fenrother }

William Copinger deceased & Richard  
Haddon Mercer serued as Mayor the  
reste of that yeare.

This yeare was finished the beauti- <sup>Boles are</sup>  
full steple with the lanterne of Boles. <sup>ple builden</sup>  
churche in cheape.

This

## Henry the eight.

Great pay:  
went.

This yere 1513. in a Parliamente at Westminster, was graunted to the king two fiftenes, and foure demies and hea money, that is to saye: for a Duke x. mark for an Earle five pounde, a Lord foure pounde, a knight foure marke, and so lower to him that might spend xl. shillings to pay xii. pence, and every man that was valued at eight hundred pounde or above in goodes, to pay foure marke: foure hundred pounde liii. nobles, two C. li. xiii. s. liii. d. forty pounde vi. s. viii. d. xx. pound xii. s. liii. d. x. pound xx. pence, and he that was valued at xl. shillings, xii. d. & every man that toke xl. s. wages xii. d. and all men and women above xv. yeres liii. d.

In Aprill, the kyng sent a great navy of xii. thousand men to the sea. On Maye eve Edmund de la Pole, was headed at the tower hyl.

Anno. 5.

In May the kyng ordeined a greete army and went into Fraunce, where havinge vnder his banner the Emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders, and Holland. He discomfited the whole power of Fraunce, and conquered Turwyne the two and twenty of August, and shortly after took the citie of

Tornay &  
Tuchwyn.



little of Turney by appointment.

In this tyme the kyng of Scottes, not  
withstandynge he was swozne to kepe  
peace, invaded this lande with a mighty  
armye, but by the good diligence of the  
Quene, and the policie and manhode of  
the Earle of Surrey, the kynges leute-  
nant, he was him selfe slayne at Bram-  
stone with thre byshoppes, thre abbots,  
xii. Carles, xviii. Lordes of name, besides  
knightes and gentlemen, and xviii. thou-  
sande Scottes slayne in the fiede, and all  
the ordinaunce and stufte taken the ix.  
of Auguste.

Anno. 5.

Sir VVilliam } M. { John Dawes  
Brown Mercer } { John Bridges } S.  
                              { Rog. Bassford }

1513

Sir VVilliam Brown deceased, and for  
hym was chosen John Tate Mercer,  
who served the reste of that yeare. Also  
John Dawes deceased, and for hym was  
chosen Robert Bassforde.

In October the kyng came home again  
out of Fraunce, and left the Lord Poy-  
nings in Torney with 8000 men.

And in February began a parliament  
at Westminster, wherein was made two  
Dukes and two Carles: The Earle of  
Surrey

Scottes  
fiede at  
Bramstone  
byll.

Dukes  
created.

## Henry the eight.

Subsedy.

Anno.6.

Marriage  
of h kyngs  
syster.

Ed. Hall,

Surrey was made Duke of Norfolke, and his sonne Earle of Surrey: Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke, and Sir Charles Somerset, Earle of Worcester. In the same parliament was graunted to the kyngs vi. pence of the pounce of euery mannes goodes. In Aprill 1514. A nauy of shippes tooke the Sea at Portesmouth.

In August a peace was made betwene the kynges of England and of Fraunce, during both their lyues. And in October a mariage was made betwene the French men and the lady Mary the kings sister.

Befoze this tyme the towne aboute London, as Islington, Hoxton, and suche other: had so enclosed the common fieldes with hedges and ditches, that neither the yonge men of the cite might shoothe, nor the auncient persones walke for their pleasure, except either their bowes and arrowes were broken or taken awaye, or the substantiall persone arrested or ended, saying, That no Londoner shoulde go out of the cite, but in the high wayes. This saying so greued the Londoners, that sodainly in a mozninge, a Turner in a foolles coate came crying thozough the cite, shouels and spades: so many people

ple folowed, that it was wonder, and  
within a shorthe space all the hedges a-  
bout the towne were caste downe, and  
the ditches filled, and every thyng made  
plaine. The kynges counsell hearing of  
this assemble, came to the grave Friers,  
and sent for the Maior and counsaile of  
the citie to knowe the cause, whiche de-  
clared to them the noysance done to the  
citizens and their commodities and liber-  
ties taken from them, which though they  
would not, yet the cominaltie which was  
anoyed, would plucke vp and remedy.

Hedges  
plucked by  
and ditches  
filled.

When the kynges counsaile had hearde  
the answer, they dissimuled the matter,  
and commaunded the Maior to see that  
no other thing were attempted, and to  
call home the citizens, whiche when they  
hadde done their enterpryse, came home  
without any moze harme doinge: and  
so after the fieldes were neuer hedged.

The nyynth daye of Maye, was recei-  
ued into London a cappe of maintenāce,  
and a sword sent from Pope Iulie, with  
a great compaignie of Nobles and Gen-  
tlemen, which was presented to the kyng  
on the sodaye next ensuyng with great  
solempnitie in the cathedraill Church of  
saint

Anno. 6.

Cappe of  
maintenāce

## Henry the eight.

saint Paull.

Anno 6.

1514

Sir George Mo- } M. { James Yarford }  
nox Draper } } John Mundy } S.

Richard  
Hunne hanged  
in Tol  
lars tower.

Richard hunne a marchant taylor of  
saint margarets parische in bzegeestre,  
who had ben put in the tolwars towne  
bout the end of octobar, was now the v. of  
Decerber found hanged in the sayd towne,  
and after burned in smithfeld on. S. the  
mas even the Apostle. On newyers even  
died the Frenche kyng. And the 9. of A-  
prill. 1515. a new peece was concluded be-  
tweene the kyng of England and the new  
French kyng. The next moneth Charles  
Duke of Suffolke weddyd the lady Mary  
the kyngs sister late Quene of Francke,  
who with force Richard VVyngefeld  
docto: west then made byshoppe of Ely  
brought her with all her goods in to En-  
gland accordyng to theyr owne pleasure.

The Duke  
of Suffolke  
married the  
kings sister

Anno reg. 7.

1515

Sir will. But- } M. { Hery V Vorley }  
ler Grocer } } Richard Grey } S.  
VVillia Baylie }

Lady Mary kyng Henryes daughter  
was bozne at Grenewiche on the eight  
daye of February.

1516

Henry the eight.

Fol. 313

1516. Margarete Quene of Scottes,  
yong Henries eldest sister, fled into En-  
glande, and laye at Harbottell, where she  
was deliuered of a child, called Margaret.  
In May she came to London, where she  
taried a whole yeare befoze she departed  
into Scottlande. Anno. 8.

Anno reg. 8.

Sir John Rest } M } Thomas Seimer } S. 1516  
Grocer. } } Rich. Thurston }

This yeare was suche a frost, that all  
men with cartes might passe betwene  
Westminster and Lambeth. A gret frost

The yeare 1517. on May euen, was an  
insurrection of yong persones and pzen-  
tises of London against aliens, of the  
whiche dyuers were put to execution,  
with their capitayne Iohn Lincolne a  
Baker, and the residue to the number of  
400. men and 11. women tyed in ropes,  
al along, one after another in their shirts  
came to westminster with halters about  
their neckes, and were pardoned. This  
was called euill May day, wherof ye may  
reade in Edward Hall. Anno. 9.  
Euill May  
daye.

And in May the Quene of Scottes re-  
turned to her countrey agayne.

Anno Reg. 9

Kr

Slp

# Henry the eight.

1517

The firea-  
ting sick-  
nes.

An. reg. 10.

The city of  
Tozney yel-  
ded french.

Sir Thomas Ex- } M. { Tho. Baldry } S.  
mew Goldsmith } Rich. Symon }

**M**Any died in Englande of the swee-  
ting sicknes, and in especially about  
London, wherefoze Trinitie terme was  
one daye at Oxford, & adisurned againe  
to Westminster, this sickenes began in  
July, and ended about the middest of De-  
cember. The cite of Turney was deli-  
uered agayne into the frenche kynges  
hande: for the whiche he should paye six  
hundred thousand crownes: and for the  
castell that the kyng buylded listt. C. thou-  
sand and 23000 poundes turnois.

Anno reg 10.

1518

Sir Tho. Mir- } M. { Iohn Allein } S.  
fin Skinner } James spencer }

**T**his yeare the Earle of Surrey was  
sent into Irelād as deputie, & the earle  
of Kildare was of his office discharged.

Anno reg. 11.

1519

Sir Iames Yar- } M. { Io. wilkinson } S.  
forde Mercer } Nico. partrige }

**T**his yeare was greate preparation  
made for the kyng goings into frāce  
to mete the frenche kyng at Arde.

As king Henry was at Caunterbury  
with the Duene, in a rediness to hane  
passed

passed the sea, he herro of the Emperours  
 coming, with whome he mette at Dor-  
 ner, and accompanied him to Canterbury  
 where after the Emperour hadde saluted  
 the Quene his aunt he toke shipping in  
 to Flaunders: the last day of May kyng  
 Henry passed over to Calles, & met with  
 Francis the frenche kyng, at the campe  
 betwene Arde and Guisnes: where was  
 great triumphes & many goodly sightes,  
 in so sumptuous maner, as the like hadde  
 not bene sene. Immediately after he met  
 with the Emperour, with whom he wēt  
 to Gravelin, and the Emperour returned  
 with him to Calles, where he had greate  
 there, after whiche tyme they departed, &  
 king Henry returned into this realme.

Anno regni. 12.

Sir Io. Bruge  
 Draper

M. { John Skeuington }  
 { John Kemble }

S. 1520

The yere 1521. the xvii. daye of Maye,

Anno. 13

was the Duke of Buckingham be-  
 headed at London for treason, as ye may  
 read in Edwardes Hall, his body was bu-  
 ried at the frier Augustins at London.

Duke of  
 Buckynge-  
 ham behea-  
 des.

Hyng Henry wrote a booke against  
 Luther, a Germaine, and therefore the bi.

R. Henry  
 wrote a  
 booke a-  
 gainst Lu-  
 ther.

Kr y

shop of

Henry the eight.

shop of Rome Leo the fourth, named him  
defender of the faith. To whiche booke  
Luther answered very sharply, nothing  
sparing the authoritie or maiestie of the  
kyng. The Frenche kyng attached  
all Englyshe mens goones at Burdeaux,  
and deteined the kynges tribute, and the  
Frenche Quenes dowry.

Frenchemen  
attached in  
London.

All Frenchemen were attached in the  
cittie of London, and cast in pryson.

Cardinall  
Wolsey.

The fifth daye of July the Cardinall  
V Volsey rode thzough London to Do-  
uer to mete with the Emperour, beinge  
accompanied with twoo Charles first  
knightes, an hundred gentlemen, eight  
bysshops, x. abbats. xxx. chaplatnes, all in  
beluet and satyr, and 700. peomen.

Pestilence.

This yere was a great pestilence and  
death in London, and other places.

Anno reg. 13

1521

Sir Iohn Milborne } M. } Iohn Britaine } S.  
borne Draper } Th. Pargeter }

Almshouses  
he buylded

This sir Iohn Milborne (to his greate  
commendation and the ensample of  
other the worshipfull of this cittie, buyl-  
ded certayne almshouses, adioyning to  
the Crowched friers church in London,  
wherein be placed xlii. aged poore people,  
who



who haue their dwellinges rent free, and also twoo shillings and six pence the pece, payde to them the first day of euery moneth, for euery.

The second daye of February, the Cardinall declared, howe the bishop of Rome had sent kyng Henry the title of defender of the Chyristen faith, and to his succours for euery.

18. Henry  
first named  
defender of  
the fayth.

This yeare 1522. Charles the fifth Emperour of Rome, came into England, and was honourably receiued into London, by the Maior, the Aldermen, and Commons of the citie, the sixte of June, the kyng him selfe accompanying him: from thence he went to Wyndesore, and sate in the hall of the garter. After great feastes iustes and honourable entertaynement, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spayne. During this tyme, the Earle of Surrey Lord Admiral, brēt Morles in Britaine, and than returned in to the Realme: not long after, he passed ouer to Calles and entred Picardie, and spent dyuers towncs and castelles. He besieged Hesding, but because wynter drew nere, he raysed his siege, and returned home.

Anno. 14.

The Emperours coming to London.

## Henry the eight.

**Joh. Skel.** The Duke of Albany began to enter this lande with a greate armie, but hearing that the Earle of Shrewesbury was coming, he toke a truce for vi. monethes.

Anno reg. 14.

1522

Sir Iohn Mon- }  
die Goldsmith } M. { Io. Rudston } S.  
                              }        { Io. Chāpneis }

The lordes Rosse and lordes Dacres of the North, burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotlande, with foure score Villages, & also did ouerthrow xviii. towers of stone, with all their bulwarkes.

The Emperour Charles, King Henry of Englande, Ferdinando, Duke of Austrike, the bishop of Rome, the citie of Venice, and diuers other in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchemen. The Turkes besieged the Rhodes, & on Christi-  
**The whos**  
**des take by**  
**the Turkes** may day tooke it, to the great shame and rebuke of Christen men.

Byng Henry by letters complayned to the Prince of Germany of Luther, who had written so sharply against him, and desired them that he might not translate the newe Testament into the vulgar tongue.

The Earle of Surrey burned xviii. villages in Scotland, and despoiled the countrey

free from the East marches to the West  
and ouerthwe diuers holdes & castels.

This yeare 1523. the xv. day of Aprill, <sup>Parliamēt  
at the black  
friars.</sup> a parliament was begon at the Blacke  
friars in London, on the xxix. day of Aprill  
the Cardinall with dyuers lordes spiri- <sup>Anno. 15.  
A great sub  
sidie.</sup> tuall and tempozall came into the com-  
mon house, tohere he declared that for di-  
uers causes the kyng required a subtedy  
of eight hundred thousand pounde to be  
raysed on euery mans goodes and lands,  
that is to saye, foure shillinges of euery  
pounde, against the whiche many obsec-  
tions by the commons was made, as that  
the kyng had alredy by the waye of lone  
two shillinges of the pounde, whiche is  
four hundred thousand pounde, and now  
to demaunde foure shillinges of the poun-  
d whiche amounted in the whole xii. hun-  
dred thousand pounde, which is almoste  
the thirde part of euery mans goodes, and  
in coyne can not be had within þe realme:  
for the p<sup>ro</sup>ssesse whereof was alledged that  
if there were in Englande but xv. thou-  
sand parishes, and euery parische shoulde  
geue a hundred marke, whiche is but x.  
hundred thousand pound, and how many  
parishes be able to spare a hundred marke,

Rr iiij

out

## Henry the eight.

There is  
not, nor  
was then  
20000. pa-  
rishes chur-  
ches in En-  
gland as I  
haue seen  
by 3 booke  
of first cru-  
ses & letters

out of cities and townes: and where it is  
written (and the common opinion is) that  
there be in Englande xl. thousande pari-  
shes, it was proued that there was not  
xiij. thousand parishes at that day: where-  
fore it was thought the summe impossi-  
ble to be leued, and if all the coyne were  
in the kynges handes, howe shoulde men  
liue, and also the king had of the spiritual  
men the last ycare foure shillings of the  
pounde, thus after long debating the co-  
mons graunted two shillings of the poind  
of euery mans landes and goodes, that  
were worth xx. pounde, or might dispend  
xx. pounde, and so vpwarde of euery xx. s.  
two shillings, and from xl. shillings to  
xx. pound of euery xx. shillings two pite  
and vnder xl. shillings, of euery head xvi.  
yeares and vpwarde, foure pence, to be  
payde in two yeares. The xxi. day of May  
the parliament was prouoged to the x. of  
June, and the last of July it was reloz-  
ned to Westminster, and the xliij. of Au-  
gust at ix. of the clocke at night dissolued:  
of this parliament ye may reade in Ed-  
warde Hall. Christerne kyng of Den-  
marke and his Quene, arriued at Douer,  
and the xxiij. day of June, they came to Lo-  
don,

ton. and lay at the byshop of Bathes place.

The Duke of Suffolke with many other lordes and knightes, were sent into France by kyng Henry, with an army of 10000. men, who passing the water of Some without battayle, tooke dyuers townes and castels, and destroyed the countrey besoze hym.

Anno reg. 15.

Sir Tho. Bal- } M. { Michael English } S. 1523  
drie Mercer } M. { Nich. Ieninges }

In December, at the cite of Couentrie Conspiracy  
at Couentrie  
one Philip Scholemaister to the kings  
Henrymen Christopher Pickering clarke  
of the Harder, and Anthony Mainuile  
gentleman, entended to haue taken the  
kynge treasure of his subsidie, as the Co-  
lectors of the same came toward London  
and therewith so haue arayed men and  
taken the castel of Kilingworth, and then  
to haue made battayle against the king:  
for the which they were drawen, hanged,  
and quartered at Tyborne the xi. daye of  
February. The reste that were taken  
were executed at Couentrie.

The yeare 1524. the Earle of Surrey Anno. 16.  
brent Iedworth in Scotlande, and tooke  
dyuers holdes.

The

## Henry the eight.

The Duke of Albanie, besieged the castell of Marke, and had in a readinesse a great armie to invade England, but when he heard the Earle of Surrey was coming, he fled backe into Scotlande.

The souldiours of Guynes toke a great boty at a sayre in the towne of Morguyson, and sir Robert Ierningham, and certaine dismalaunces of Callais, toke dyuers Frenche prysoners.

Ed. Hall, The first daye of September, was docto Thomas Hanibal master of the Kols receiued into London, with Carles and byshops, and dyuers other Nobles and Gentlemen, as Ambassadour from Clement byshoppe of Rome, whiche brought with hym a rose of golde, for a token to the kyng: the people as he passed, thought to haue sene the Kose, but it was not shewed, tyll he came to the kyng to VVindsore, on the daye of the Natiuitie of our Lady, on whiche daye, after a solemne masse songe by the Cardinall of Yorke, the sayde present was deliuered to the kyng, whiche was a tree forged of fine golde, and wrought with branches, leaues and flowres resembling Koses: this tree was set in a pot of Golde, whiche pot had

Golden  
Kose.

had thre lēte of Antike fashon : the pot  
was of measure halfe a pynte, in the vpper  
moste Rose, was a faire Saphier loupe  
perced, the bignes of an Acorne, the tree  
was of height halfe an Englishe yarde,  
and in bredth it was a foote.

Anno reg. 16.

Sir wil. Bai- } M. { Raufe Dodmer } S. 1524  
lie Draper } V Villiam Roche }

The first weke of Lent, the Lord Cam-  
phier and other, came from the Em-  
perour. The byshop of Dunkel and other  
Ambassadors, came out of Scotlande, &  
a Legate from the bishop of Rome, to en-  
treate a peace betweene Englande and  
france.

Sir Raufe a Fanwicke, Leonarde Mus-  
grage, and bastard Heron, were slayne in  
Scotlande, by to myche hardines in pur-  
suing their enemies : at whiche tyme 111.  
hundred Scottes were taken prysoners  
by the Englyshemen.

The 11. of Marche was great triumphe  
in Englande for the taking of the French  
king by the Emperour, before the citie  
of Paue.

The Cardinall obtained licence of the  
byshop of Rome, to suppress certain  
small

## Henry the eight.

The Cardi  
nall first  
suppressed  
small priors  
etc.

small priories to the intent to erect two colleges, one at Oxford, and other at Ipswich, and to indue them with landes; whiche Colledges he began so sumptuously, that it was not lyke they woulde come to good ende.

R. Henry  
in kogerby

Byng Henrie was lyke to haue been drowned by leaping ouer a dytche in following his hauke.

Tower of  
Grenewiche.

Anno. 17.

The tower was set vp at Grenewiche, Luther by the counsaile of Christerne kyng of Denmarke and certayne other, wrote very humbly letters vnto kyng Henry of Englande, acknowledging a faulte in hym selfe, that he had written befoze so sharply vnto hym, but when the kyng in his answer blamed Luther muche, and noted hym of lightnes and inconstancie, Luther repented his doing, & wrote that he was deceiued when he thought to synde Iohn Baptiste in princes courtes and among them that were arrayed in purple.

A murmuring was in al partes of the Realme for payment of money, and in Suffolke. 4000. men rose againste the Duke and other commissioners, whiche were appeased by the Duke of Norfolke and



and other. A truce betwene England and fraunce for a certain space, and ambassadours were sent into Denmarke for restoring of their king (whiche was then in England) but the Danes would graunt nothing, they dyd hate him so extremely for his crueltie.

Anno reg. 17.

Sir Iohn } M. { Iohn Calton } S. 1529  
 Allen Mercer } { Christ. Askew }

The xi. daye of February being throue sonday, five men of the Styllarde, dyd penance, three of them bare sagottes at Paules, and two of them bare tapers of waxe. And an Austen fryer, called doctoꝝ Barnes of Cābridge, bare a sagot at Paules the same daye, and there was present at that tyme the Lorde Cardinall with a. xi. byshop, the byshops of Rochester made the Sermon against Martin Luther and his doctrine. Anno. 18

The same yere the. vi. daye of September, was a proclamation for golde, the frenche crowne was valued at. liii. s. vi. d the Angell at vii s vi. d the Ryall at xi s. liii. d, and so every pease after that value. Gold enhanced.

Anno Reg. 18.

Sir

Henry the eight.

1526

Sir Tho. Sey- } M. } Stephen Pecock }  
mer Mercer } } Nicho. Lambert } S.

Anno. 19.

In November December and January fell suche rayne that thereof ensued great floddes, whych destroyed corne fildes & pasture, and drowned many sheepe and beastes then was it dry till the xij. of April and from thence it reigned euery day or nyght till the thyrde of June, wher by corne fayled soze the next yere.

Peace with  
France &  
defiance to  
the Emper  
our.

In Iulye, the Cardinall of Englands toke his iorney towarde France, where he concluded a league betwen king Henry and the French kyng, whiche both sent theyr defiance to the Emperour, and a stronge armye into Italy, to deliuer the byshop, and disuse the Emperours power out of that countrey. The great mayster of France, came to London with great triumphe, for the conclusion of the fornamed league.

The xv. daye of Iulye. Barman was drawn to tyborne, and there hanged for conynge of false golde.

Also in Iuly and August, was the newe made in Fynsebury fielde, to conuey pipes of lead into the riuer of Thames, this yere was suche scarcitie of bread at London

London, and all Englande, that manye people died for defaute therof, the kynge of his goodnes sent to the Citie of hys owne prouision, vi. C. quarters, or els for one weke there hadde bene litle bread in London, then was whete at xv. s. the quarter: shortly after the Marchantes of the stillyarde brought from Danske and other places beyonde the seas suche store of whete & Rye that it was better cheape at London then in any other place of the whole Realme. It is to be noted that in his time the bread carkes commyng from Stratford to London, were met at Miles end by the cittyzens, that the lord Mayor and Sheryffes of London were sayne to go & receiue the same, & see them brought to the markettes appoynted.

Anno. reg. 19.

S. James Spenser } M. { John Hardy } S 1527  
 cer Vyntener. } VVyll. Hailis }

The first day of Nouember, ther was proclaimed a generall peace betwene kyng Henry of England and Fraunces the French kyng, during their lyues.

The viii. daye of December, thre scholars of Cambridge, and one foster a gentelman of the court, bare sagottes at Paules.

The

Henry the eight.

Generall  
procession.

The fyfth of January, the Cardinal with many byshops and abbottes, went a procession at Paules, and sang Pedeum, for the escappnge of the Pope from the Emperour.

Fire in the  
new Strete.

The xiiij. of January, was a great fire at Andrevve Moris kape in Thames Strete.

A ship cha-  
rged to the  
tower  
wharfe.

The yeare 1528 a frenche Crayer of xxx. tonne, beyng manned with. xxxviij. freuchmen, and a flemish crayer of. xxxiij. tonne and. xxiij. flemynge, metynge at Spargate, the one chased the other alonge the ryuer of Thames to the towre wharfe of London: where sye Emond VValsyngham, lieutenant of the Towre, slayed them bothe, and tooke bothe the captaynes and their men.

Anno. 20.

A sweating  
sickness.

The 17. daie of June, the terme was adjourned to Michelmass after, because of the sweating sickness that the reygned in London and there was no such watche at Spidomer, as befoze time had ben accustomed.

A legate frō  
Rome.

The. viij. day of October, came to London a legate from Rome, called Cardinal Campegius, who afterwarde wyth Cardinal Wolsey, sate at the Blacke fryers.

An.

Anno reg. 20

John Rud- } M. } Ra. vvaren } S. 1528  
 stone Draper } John Long }

A pysoner brake from the Sessions  
 haule at Newgate when the sessiōs  
 was done. whiche pysoner was brought  
 home out of Newgate in a basket, he se-  
 med to be so weake, he brake through the  
 people, & went to the Grey friers within  
 Newgate, & ther was vi. or vii. daies, at  
 last the sheriffes came & spake with him,  
 and because he would not abjure & aske a  
 cyner, with great violence they tooke  
 hym out of the churche, and caste hym in  
 pyson, but the lawe would not serue to  
 longe hym, and so was deliuered: the fri-  
 ers churche was shut in from mondays  
 till thursday.

Rege. of  
 Grey fri-  
 ers.

A pysoner  
 brake from  
 the sessions  
 subtilly.

1529. In Aprill, May, June, and July, An. reg. 21  
 the legate befoze named, with Cardinall  
 Wolsey, sat at the Black friers in Lon-  
 don, where befoze them was brought in  
 questiō the kinges mariage, with quene  
 Katherine as to be unlawfull: but they  
 long tyme protracted the conclusiō of the  
 matter, whiche delay kyng Henry took  
 very displeauntly. As ye may reade in  
 Edward Hall.

Si The

## Henry the eight.

The sixte daye of September, Iohn Scot one of the kynges players, did p<sup>ro</sup>naunce in Chepe, and other places of the citie, for his demeanour against the Paio<sup>r</sup>, Alermen and Sheriffes.

Cardinall  
discharged  
of the Chan  
celorship.

The xliiii. day of October, was the Cardinall discharged of his Chancelorship, and the kyng seysed all his goodes and his palatice at Westminster, called Forke place into his handes, and the xxv. dayes of the same moneth the Cardinall wente from Forke place to Athere with. xiii. persones and no more, there to abyde tyll he knewe further the kynges pleasure.

Sir Thomas  
More made Chan  
cellour.

The xxvi. daye of October, was Sir Thomas More made Chancellour of Englande.

The newe  
Testament  
printed in  
Englyshe.

William Tyndale translated the new Testament into Englyshe, and printed the same beyond the seas.

A parliam<sup>ent</sup>  
ment at the  
blacke friers

A peace was agreed vpon, betweene kyng Henry of Englande, the Emperour, the Frenche kyng, the kyng of Boheme, and Hungary. In October, the kyng came to his place of Wyndesore, and there he and his nobles put on their robes, and so came to the blacke Friers, and began the parliament.

And

Anno reg. 21.

Sir Raufe Dod, } Mich. Dormer }  
 mer Mercer } M. } walter chāpion } S. 1529

The xliiij. daye of January, was a great  
 fyre in the Wintre, & muche hurt done.

The xliiij. daye of January, a Gascoine  
 and two Irishemen, were drawn from  
 newgate to the tower hill, and there hanged  
 and quartered, for counterfeiting the  
 kynges coyne. Execution  
at Tower  
hill.

1530. The xvi. daye of May, was a gi-  
 bet set by in Fynsbury felde, and a man  
 hanged in chaynes for murdering docto,  
 Myles Vicar of saint Brydes. Anno Re  
gni. 12.  
Execution.

The xviij. of May, commaundemēt was  
 given by kyng Henry to the byshoppes,  
 that Tindales translation of the newe tes-  
 tament should be called in, and that they  
 should see an other truly translated and  
 set forth to the profit of the people.

The fifth daye of July, was one han-  
 ged in chaynes in Fynsbury felde, for  
 murdering maistres Laneuets mayde of  
 saint Antolins parische. Execution.

Kyng Henry, vpon occasion of delaye  
 that the byshop of Roine made in his con-  
 trouerzie of diuorcement, and through  
 displeasure of suche reportes as he heard  
Sute to the  
Court of  
Roine for  
bydden.

At y

made

## Henry the eight.

made of hym by the Cardinallles to the courte of Rome, and thirly pycked forwarde by some counsellours, to folowe the example of the Germanes: lastly caused proclamation to be made the. xix. day of September, forbidding all his subjects to purchase any maner of thing from the court of Rome.

Anno reg. 22.

1530

Cardinall  
deceased.

Sir Tho. Par- }  
getor Salter } M. { VVillia Dancy } S.  
                  } { Iohn Choping } S.

The Cardinall being befoze caste and convict in a Premunire, the fourth of Nouember, was arrested by the Earle of Northumberlande at Cawoode, and the first daye of Nouember, he was conueighed to Sheffelde castel, and there deliuered to the Earle of Shrowesburies keeping, and died at the abbey of Leicester the xxviii. daye of Nouember, & was there buried.

Clergie so  
damned in  
the premu-  
nires.

The whole clergie of England, being iudged by the kynges learned counsell. to be in the Premunire for maintaining the power legatine of the Cardinall, were called by proces into the kynges benches to answer: wherfoze in their conuocation they concluded a submission, wherein they called the kynges supreme head of the



the church of Englande, and were con-  
 tented to geue the kyng 100000. pounds  
 to pardon them their offences, touching  
 the Premunire by act of parliament.

King Henry  
 named Suz-  
 preme head

1531. the fifth daye of Aprill, one Ri-  
 chard Rose a coke, was boyled in Smith-  
 felde for popsoning dyuers persones at  
 the byshop of Rochesters place.

One boyled  
 in Smiths  
 felde.

The xij. of Aprill, viij. men with their  
 boyles were drowned at Lambeth fery,  
 the fery man and all.

Fery at La-  
 beth drow-  
 ned.

This yere the kyng purchased the  
 whole house of saint Iames, and al the me-  
 lowes thereabout, geuyng the Sisters  
 of the same house pensions during their  
 lynes. And there buylded a goodly man-  
 sion with a parke.

Anno re-  
 gni. 23.  
 The kings  
 place buyl-  
 ded at saint  
 James.

The xij. daye of August, a bacheler of  
 lawe, called Thomas Bylney, was bur-  
 ned at Norwyche,

Bylney  
 executed.

Anno reg 23

Sir Nich. Lam- } M. { Rich. Gresham } S. 1531  
 bert Grocer } { Edward Altam }

The fourth day of Decēber, Ryce Grif-  
 fin was beheaded at the tower hyll, &  
 his man banged, drowen, and quartered,  
 at Tyborne.

Execution  
 at Tyborne

## Henry the eight.

Anno re-  
gni. 24  
2000000  
by 1000.

1532. The xxv. daye of Maye, was taken betwene London and Greenwich: two great fishes called Horlepooles, both a male and a female.

The xxviii. of May, frier Forrest was put in pryson for contrarieng the preacher befoze the kyng.

The clergy  
sworne to  
the kyng.

This yeaere, the othe that the Clergie was wont to make to the bishop of Rome was made voyde by statute, and a newe othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the kyng to be supreme head.

Sir Thomas More  
was discharged  
of the chancery.

Sir Thomas More, after late made was discharged of the Chauncellozshipp the xv. daye of Maye. And the fourth of June, the king dubbed Thomas Audley knyght, and made him keper of the great seale, and not long after, Lorde Chancellour of Englande.

Execution  
at the tower  
hyll.

The xv. daye of June, were fyne men drawn from Newegate to the Tower hyll and there hanged and quartered for copnyng of syluer, and clipping of gold.

Execution  
at the tower  
hyll.

The fiftth daye of July, was a chantrie priest dwelling at saint Androwes beside the Wardroppe, drawn frome Newegate to the tower hyll, and there hanged and quartered for clipping of Golde.

In July, the kyng put downe the priors of Crichurche in London, and al the Chanons of the same were sent to other places of the same Religion, and the said place was geuen to syr Thomas Audley.

Crychurch  
put downe

Tower of  
London res  
payed.

The xliiij. daye of August, the archbpy. shop of Caunterbury named VWilliam VVarham, deceased.

This yere in August and September, the kyng repayzed the tower of London, and made there muche building.

Tower of  
London res  
payed.

The first daye of September, was the Lady Anne Bulleine, made Marques of Pembroke at VVindfore.

The seventh daye of October, the kyng went to Calles and to Boloigne, wher he mette with the French king, & after his returne, married priuely the Lady Anne Bulleyn: whiche mariage was kepte so secrete, that very few knew it tyl Easter after.

R. Henry  
married his  
second wife

Anno reg. 24

Sir Ste. Pecock } M. { Rich. Rainold } S. 1532  
Haberdasher } Nich. Pyncho }  
John Martyn

The xviij. day of December, was a great fyre at the byshop of Lyncolnes place

fyre at  
Holborne

At lly in

## Henry the eight.

in Holbozne.

People  
monied.

1533. The i. daye of Aprill was a dole  
geuen at saint Marie Oueries in South-  
warke: at the which, was so much pzeasse  
of pooze people, that ther was smonied  
iiii. mē, two women, & a boy starke dead.

The xii. day of Aprill, being Easter eue  
the lady Anne Bullein, went to her closet  
openly as Quēne, with all solempnitie,  
and the same day was pzoclaimed quene  
of Englande.

An. re. 25.  
Desperatis

The twelfth daye of Maye, one Pauiar,  
being the towne clerke of London, hong  
hym selfe.

Queene  
Anne crow  
ned,

This yeaere on Whitsonday, being the  
last day of May, was the Lady Anne Bule-  
leinc solempnely and honourably crow-  
ned at Westminster.

The frenche  
queene died

The frenche Quēne, sister to kynge  
Henry, and wyfe to the Duke of Suffolke  
died on Midsomer euen, and was buried  
at saint Edmundes Bury.

John Frithe

The fourth of July, Iohn Frithe, and a  
yong man named Andrew Hewyt, a tay-  
lours seruaūt, were bzēt in Smithfield.

P. Arthurs  
wydowe.

The fift of July, Quēne Katherine  
was pzoclaimed pzince Arthurs widowe.  
The xviij. daye of July, were two mar-  
chantis

hauntes flaine on the water of Thames  
towarde Westminster, by one V Wolfe &  
his wyfe, who suffered for the same, as  
ye shall heare after.

This yere it was enacted, that all <sup>Biese and</sup>  
Butchers should selle their biese, mutton, <sup>Mutton sold</sup>  
and other fleshe by weyght, that is to say, <sup>by weyght.</sup>  
biese for an halfpenny the pounce, & mutton  
for thre farthinges. &c. Whiche Statute  
taking effecte the first of Auguste, &  
being deuised for the commoditie and profite  
of the Realme, hath so bene abused by  
the insaciabie couetousnes of many, that  
the commoditie & profite whiche was hoped  
for, hath not folowed: but to the contrary,  
as experience teacheth. For at that  
tyme fatte oren were solde for xvi. shillings  
and eight pence the peece: fat weathers  
for thre shillings and foure pence  
the peece: fat calves for the like price. A  
lambe for xii. pence, and at the Butchers  
in London was solde peny pieces of bies  
for the reliefe of the pooze, euery peece  
two pounce, and two pounce and a halfe,  
and sometyme in the yere thre pounce  
for a peny, & xiii. of the same pieces sometime  
xiii. for xii. pence. Mutton at eight  
pence and ix. pence the quarter: and a hū  
dred

## Henry the eight.

62d weight of biese for foure shillings and eight pence. To what price it hath growen since, I nede not to wyte.

Lady Eliza-  
beth born

The seuenth daye of September, was the ladye Elizabeth daughter to kynge Henry, bozne at Grenewiche, and there Chyristened at the Friers church, the 7. daye of September.

A fyre at  
Baynardes  
castell.

The fiftth daye of October was a great fyre at Baynardes castell, & did great hurt.

Anno reg. 25.

1533

Sir Christo. Aske } M. { V Vil. Forman }  
kew Draper } M. { Tho. Kitson } S.

Anne Barto-  
son of court  
topstrete in  
Kent.

The xxiij. of Nouember being sondaye, on a scaffold befoze the crosse at Pauls there stode a woman, named Anne Barto of Courtopstrete besydes Cauntorbury, and two obseruaunt Friers, and Goulde parson of Aldermary in London, with an other priest confessor to the said woman, and two lay men: the byshop of Bangor preaching, shewed their offences, from whence they were sent to the tower.

A great fish  
taken.

The xxviii. daye of January, was a great fyre taken at Blackwall, called a VVhale, and was brought vp to West- minster to the kyng to see, and so brought downe to broken wharfe, & there cut out.

1534

1543. The first daye of Aprill, were  
 Wolfe and his wyfe hanged on two gy- Wolfe and  
his wyfe  
hanged.  
 bets, at the turning tree in Lambeth  
 parshe, for murdering of the two mar-  
 chaunte strangers afoze named.

The xx. day of Aprill, were two mōkes  
 of Caunterbury, two obseruaunt friers, Execution  
at Tyborne.  
 the persone of Aldermay in London, and  
 the Nonne, called the holy Maide of Cur-  
 tolstrete in Kent. All these were drawen  
 from the Tower of London vnto Ty-  
 borne, and there hanged and beheaded,  
 their heades sette on London brydge, and  
 other gates of the cite of London, and  
 their bodies buried. The same daye al the  
 craftes and companies in London, were  
 swozne to the kynge, the Quēne, and Othe to the  
king and  
Quene  
Anne.  
 their heyres. Aboute that time all the  
 p̄iestes in London, and so throughe out  
 all Englande, were called to be swozne  
 befoze the archebysshop of Caunterbury &  
 other byshops, and all men throughe En-  
 gland, were swozne in their shires and  
 towne where they dwelled. For refusal  
 whercof, doctoꝝ Fisher byshop of Roche-  
 ster, syꝝ Thomas More, late Lord Chan-  
 celoz, were sent to the tower of London,  
 and diuers other, p̄iestes, religious, and  
 lay

## Henry the eight.

laye men , were lykewyle sent to other pylons.

An. re. 26

The xv. daye of May, was a great fyre at Salters haule in Breadstrete.

The v day of June, were all seruantes and prentices in London, of the age of twenty yeares, swozne to the kynge and Quene.

Horde was  
c. ed of the  
North.

The ix. daye of July, was the Lorde Dacres of the North, areigned at Westminster of high treason, where he so wittely and directly confuted his accusers, that to their great shame, he was founde by his peres not gyltie.

Feder hous  
res suppres  
sed.

The xi. daye of August, was all the places of the Obseruaunt fryers, as Grenewyche, Caunterbury, Richemount, Newwarke, and Newe Castell put downe, and Austen fryers sette in their places, & the same Obseruaantes were put in places of Graye fryers.

A fyre at  
Temple  
barre.

The xiiii daye of August. was a great fyre at Temple barre, and muche hurte done, and certaine persones burned. The xvi. day of August was burned the kings stable at Charing crosse, otherwyle called y<sup>e</sup> Hewes, wherin was burned many grat horses, and great stoe of Haye.

The kings  
stable byt.

The



The xxi. daie of September doctoure  
Taylour, maister of the Rolles was dis-  
charged, and for hym mayster Thomas <sup>Thomas</sup>  
Cromwel was appointed and swozne, the <sup>Cromwell</sup>  
ix. daie of October. <sup>maister of</sup>  
<sup>Rolles.</sup>

The earle of kylbar dyed prisoner in  
the towre & his sonne Thomas fitz Garad  
rebelled in Irland slew the Byschop of  
Dinelyng, & toke the kynges ordinaunce.  
Wherefoze the kyng sent thether Sir  
VViliam Skeuington with a compaign  
of souldiours.

Anno. reg. 26.

S. Ioh. Champneis Skynner. } M. { Nicolas Leusf } S. 1534  
will. Denham }

In Nouember was held a parliament  
wherin the byshop of Rome with all hys  
authoritie was cleane banyshe this re-  
alme, and commaundement geuen, that  
he should no moze be called Pope, but bi-  
shop of Rome, and that the kyng shoulde  
be reputed and taken as supreme head of  
the Church of Englande, hauing full  
authoritie to refozme all errours, here-  
sies and abuses in the same. Also the first  
fruttes and tenthes of all spirituall dig-  
nities and promotions, were graunted  
to kyng

The bishop  
of Rome  
authoritie  
abrogated.

The first  
fruttes ges-  
uen to the  
kyng.

## Henry the eight.

to kyng Henry by acte of parliamēt with  
a subsepy of the laytys of rif. d, in the lit.  
a fyften with a tenthe .

An. rc. 27. 1535. The xxix. day of Aprill, the p̄sor of  
the Charter house of London, the p̄sor  
of Benall, the p̄sor of Exham, and a bzo-  
ther of Syon called maister Reignoldes  
and a p̄rest called maister Iohn Haile,  
bīcar of Thistilworth wer all condemned  
of treason, and iudged at Westminster to  
be d̄awen, hanged and quartered at Wh  
borne, who wer ther executed the fourth  
day of Maye, and theyr heades and quar-  
ters set on the gates of the citie, and one  
quarter was set on the Chartar house.

Execution  
at Wyborne.

Polled hea-  
des comāi-  
ded whiche  
before wer  
clipsed.

The viii. day of May the kyng commā-  
ded all about his court to poll theyr hea-  
des, and to geue them ensample, he cau-  
sed his owne heade to bee polled.

Examina-  
tion of Hol-  
landers.

The xxv. day of May was at saint Pau-  
les in London, examined. xix. men, and vi  
women bozne in holand whose opynions  
were as foloweth. 1. That in Chyſte is  
not t̄wo natures, God and man. 2. That  
Chyſt toke neither flesh nor blood of the  
bīrgin Mary 3. That chīldzen bozne of in-  
fīdels ſhalbe ſaued 4. That baptīſme of  
chīldzen is to none effect 5. That the sa-  
crament

crament of Chyistes bode is but breade  
only. 6. That he who after hys baptisme  
synneth wittingly, synneth deadly, and  
of contempt, can not be saued. xiiii. of the  
wer condēned a mā & a womā wer burnt  
in Smythfield, the other xii. wer sent into  
dyners good townes ther to bee executed.

The ii. day of June Edward Hall Gent,  
lemē of Greis Anne & famous chronicler  
was cholen an vnder sheriffe of London  
who was befoze the common sergeant  
of London.

That vnder  
sheriffe of  
London.

The xiii. day of June were iii. monks Execution  
of the Charterhouse, named Exmewe, at Tyborne.  
Mydlemor, and Nudigate, drawen to Ty  
borne, and there hanged and quartered.

The xiiii. daye of June was doctoꝝ Sy- Byshop of  
ther byshoppe of Rochester, beheaded at Rochester  
tower hyl: his head was set on London beheaded.  
bridge, and his body buried within Bar-  
kyng church.

The vi. daye of July sir Thomas More See Tho-  
was beheaded at the tower hylle for de- mas More  
niall of the kynges supzernacy and then beheaded.  
the body of doctoꝝ fisher byshop of Roche-  
ster was taken vp and buried with syz  
Tomas More bothe in the towre.

In Auguste the Loꝝde Thomas Garard  
sonne

# Henry the eight.

sonne to the Earle of Kyldare, was taken in Ireland, and sent vp to the Towre of London.

Robert  
Greene.  
abbys bis  
shopp.

In October the kyng sent doctor Lee to visite the abbets, priories, and nonneries in England, & to put out all religious persones that would go, and all that were vnder the age of xxiij. yeares. they closed vp the residue of the religious persones, both men and women that would remayne, so that they shoulde not come out, no; no men to come to the places of Nonnes, no; women to the places of Religious men, but onely to here their seruice. And all suche Bonkes, Chanons, & Friers, that were so put out, the abbot or prioz should geue every one in steede of their habite a priest gowne, and xl. shillings of money. And the nonnes to haue suche apparrell as secular women weare, and to go where they would, he toke out of monasteries and abbets, their reliques and chiefest tewelles. Sir Iohn Allyn being one of the kyngs counsell was at the kynges request chosyn Mayor of London.

Anno regni. 27.

1535 Sir Ioh. Al- } M. { Hufrey Mōmouth } S.  
lein Mercers } { Iohn Cotes } S.

The

The vii. of November was a great procession at London for toke the french king was reconered of his health. First the Mayors of the Citie, the scholers of the Mercers chappell, of S. Anthonies, and of Baules schole, & then all the ministers of London, next the crouched Fryers, the Austin friers, the Whyte fryers, the grays fryers, and the blacke fryers: The Channons of S. Marye Oueries, of Bartholomewes, of Evinge spittle, and of Marye spittle: Then the Clarkes and prestes of London, the Monkes of newe abbey, of Bermondsey and of Westminster, with Baules quier. The Bisshope of London, And the abbotts mytered. After them, the Bachelers of the compaignie of the Lord Mayor: then the lord Mayor in blacke velvet, and the Aldermen in skarlet: with all the craftes. The number of men in this procession, was 714.

The last of December, the lord Mayor of London gaue commaundement to all parishes, to bring befoze him the names of all the Chantries, and who had the gift of the same.

Names of  
all Chan-  
tries taken

The viii. daie of Januarie, dyed Ladie

Et.

Ra.

Henrye the eyght.

lady Katherine  
Dowager  
was  
buried

Katherine Dowager at Kymbalton, and  
was buried at Peterborow.

The 29. day of January, Queene Anne  
was brought to bedde of a child befoze her  
time, whiche was bozne dead.

Roberte  
Greene.

A Parliament beginning in February  
ended befoze Easter wherin was grante  
ted to the king and his heyres to the aug  
mentacion of the Crowne, all religious  
houses in the Realme of Englande of the  
value of 200. pound, and vnder, with all  
landes and goodes belonging to the sayd  
houses, the some of these houses amoun  
ted to .376. The value of the landes  
32000. pounce and moze. And the mou  
ble goodes as they weare, amounted a  
boue 100000. pounce, and the religious  
personnes weare clerely put out, being  
thought to be moze then ten thousand.

The small  
houses of  
Religion  
suppressed

An. re. 28.

The yeare 1536. on May day, King Hi  
ry being at a Justes at Grenewich (to the  
admiracion of all men) sodainly departed  
to Westminster, hauing onely with him  
sire personnes. The next day lady Anne  
Bulleine Quene was had to the Tower  
and there for thyngs layd to her charge,  
shortly after was beheaded the xix. day of  
May

her body wyth the heade was buryed  
in the quyre of the Chapell with in the  
same Tower of London.

The same tyme were apprehended the  
Lorde Rocheforde, brother to the sayde Execution  
Quene, Henrye Norris, Marke Smeto,  
William Brierton, and Frauncis Ves-  
ton, all of the kinges pryue Chamber,  
whiche also aboute matters touchynge  
the Quene were put to deathe the xxij.  
day of Maye.

Kinge mar-  
ried Ladye  
Jane.

The xx. day of Maye, the kyng married  
Ladye Jane daughter to sir Iohn Seymour  
knight, which at Whitsonside was opē-  
ly shewed as Quene. And on tuesday in  
Whitson weeke, sir Edward Seymour  
was created viscount of Beuchampe, and  
sir Walter Hungerforde was made lord  
Hungerforde.

Creation  
of States.

A Parliamēt  
went.

The eight daye of June, the kinge be-  
gan his hygh courte of Parliament. And  
the Byshoppes wyth the clergie of thys  
Realme, helde a solempne conuocation  
at Pauls Church in London: wher af-  
ter much disputing and debating of ma-  
ny matters, they published a booke of Re-  
ligion, entituled: Articles deuised by the  
kinges highnes.

¶

This

## Henrye the cyght.

**T**riumphe  
at West-  
minster.

This yere the xxix. daye of June be-  
ing saint Peters daye, the kynge helde a  
great iusting and triumph at Westmin-  
ster, where were ordayned two lighters  
made like shippes to fight vpon the wa-  
ter, the one of them burst in the middell,  
and a seruante of Maister Kneucts in  
his harnels leaping betwene both shippes  
was drowned. And in the other shippe,  
a Gunne burst her chamber, & mayned  
it. of the Partners.

**S**tates  
created.

After s. Peters day, maister Thomas  
Cromwel secretary to the king and ma-  
ster of the rolles, was made Lord keeper  
of the pryue seale. The ninth of Julye  
the Lord Fitzwaren, was created Earle  
of Bathe, and the morowe after, Maister  
Thomas Cromwel was made lord Crom-  
wel. The xviii. daye the Parliaments  
broke vpp, and the lord Cromwel, lord  
pryue Seale, and Secretary to the king,  
was made knight. And VVilliam Pawlet  
also in the parlamente chamber. The  
sayde lord Cromwel was also made bysh-  
oppe generall ouer the spiritualltie vnder  
the kinge, and satte byuers times in  
the conuocation house amonge the by-  
shops

**L**ord Cr-  
wel was  
made bysh-  
oppe generall.



shops as head over the. The xxiij. of July, Henry Duke of Richemount and Somerset, and Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of kyng Henry, bozne of the Lady Tayleboise, dised at saynt Iames, and was buried at Thetford in Norfolke.

The Duke  
of Ryche-  
mount.

In the beginning of September, Thomas lord Cromwell, lord pryue seale, & blcegerent, sent out vnder the kynges spirituall seale certayne Instructions to the pzelates and clergie of this realme, charging the Curates to preache to their parishioners, and to teache them their Pater noster, Ave, and Crede, the Commaundementes, and articles of the faith in Englishe, with other articles as appeareth by the saide instructions.

Robert  
Grene.  
The pater  
noster,  
Crede, and  
commaun-  
dementes  
to be taught  
in englishe

In the beginning of October, at a tyme for the kynges subtedy, kept in Lincolne shyre, the people made an insurrection, & made them captaynes, and gathered nye x. thousand persones, and toke certayne lordes and Gentlemen of the countrey, causing them to be swozne to them vpon certayne articles whiche they had deuised, and such as refused to be swozne they kept as prysoners: and beheaded a cha-pleyn of the bishop of Lincolne, who was

Comunotys  
in Lincoln  
shyre.

## Henry the eight.

**his Chanceloure**, againste these the  
kyng did send the Duke of Suffolke, the  
Carle of Shrowesbury, and the Carle of  
Rutlande, with a strong power, whereof  
when the rebelles had knowledge, they  
**Commotiō**  
**spread.** desired pardon, brake by their armie, and  
departed euery man home, but their cap-  
taines were apprehended and executed.

**Execution**  
**at Wynsor.** The ninth of October, a priest and a  
Butcher were hanged at VVynsore, for  
woordes speaking in the behalfe of the  
Lyncolne shyre men.

**Robert**  
**Gren.**  
**Commotiō**  
**in Yorke**  
**shyre.** The men of Lyncolne shyre being pa-  
cified: Immediately within sixe dayes af-  
ter, began a newe insurrection in Yorke  
shyre for the same causes, ther people ga-  
there to the number of xl. thousande, and  
toke the archebysshop of Yorke, and the  
lozde Darcy, and caused the to be sworne  
to their party. Against these rebelles the  
kyng sent the Duke of Northfolke, the  
Duke of Southfolke, the Carle of Shro-  
wesbury, & the Marques of Exetar, with a  
great army, with whome a battayle was  
apointed to haue been fought on the euen-  
of Symon and Iude thapostles, but as god  
would, there fell suche rayne the night  
afoze the battaile should haue bene, that  
the

the two armies could not come together: Commoitiō  
apeased.  
whereupon at the request of the Duke of Northfolke, they desired hym to sue to h  
kyng for their pardō, and that they might  
haue their liberties &c. Whiche the Duke  
promysed, and rode in post to the kyng,  
then lying at VVynsor, to knowe his  
pleasure, and so apeased them. Aske that  
was chiefe of this rebellion, in Decem-  
ber came to London, and was not onely  
pardoned but rewarded with great gifts,  
whiche he long inioyed not.

Anno reg 28.

Sir Raufe war, } M. { Richard Paget } S. 1536.  
reine Mercer } { william Bowyer }

The xii. day of Nouember, sir Thomas  
Newman, bare a fagotte at Paules  
crosse, for singeing Masse with goot ale. Denounce  
at Woules  
crosse.

The xiii. daye of Nouember, maister  
Robert Pagington, a Mercer of London, Robert Pa  
gington  
daye.  
was slayne with a gunne, as he was go-  
ing to Masse at saint Thomas of Aakeres,  
nowe called the Mercers chapell, but the  
murderer was neuer openly knowen.

The xiiii. of December, the Thames be-  
ing ouer frozen: the kyng & Queene Iane  
rode through London to Grenewiche.

The thirde of February was Thomas

At iiii

Fitz

## Henry the eight.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

Fitzgarret late Earle of Kyldare, and five  
of his vnicles, drawn, hanged, and quar-  
tered at Tyborne for treason.

A new com-  
motion in  
Pozheshire

Also in this moneth of February, Ni-  
colas Musgraue, Thomas Gilbie, and o-  
ther, stered a new rebellion, and besieged  
the citie of Carlile, fro whence they were  
drawen, and many of them taken and put  
to death.

Yet another  
conspiracie

In the same moneth of February, sir  
Frauncis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and  
other, began an other conspiracie, and for  
the same were attainted, and executed in  
the moneth of June.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

1534. The xxiij. daye of Marche, were  
xiiij. men of Lincolne drawn from New-  
gate to Tyborne, and there hanged and  
quartered: five were priestes, and seven  
were laye men: one was Doctor Makerel  
a whyte Chanon, an other was the bicar  
of Louth in Lincolshire.

An. reg. 29

A commo-  
tion in So-  
mersetshire

In Aprill, certayne commissions were  
sent into Somersetshire to take vp coynes,  
whereupon the people began to make an  
insurrection, whiche was by meanes of  
yong master Paulet and other alayed, the  
beginners to the number of lx. were ta-

Execution.

ken and condemned, to whereof xiiij. were  
hanged

hanged and quartered, one being a womā  
 In June the lord Darcy, the lord Hus- Execution  
in diuers  
places.  
 sey, sir Robert Cōstable, sir Thomas Per-  
 cy, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hameltō  
 sir John Bulmer and his wyse, VVilliam  
 Lomley, Nicolas Tempest, & the abbottes  
 of Ierney and Riuers, and Robert Aske,  
 were all put to death: sir Robert Constable  
 was hanged at Hull, ouer the gate, cō-  
 monly called Beuerley gate, soz that it lea-  
 deth toward Beuerley. Aske was hanged  
 in chaines on a towze at Pozke. Margaret  
 Cheyne other wyse lady Bulmer, by vñ-  
 true matrimony, burned in Smithfield,  
 the lord Darcy beheaded at tower hyll,  
 the lord Husley at Lincolne, and the o-  
 ther suffered death at Tyborne.

The xxvi. of August, at the feast of s. Cromwell  
knight of  
the garter.  
 George, the lord Cromwell was made  
 knight of the Garter.

In October, on saint Edwardes eve, The bythe  
of Wyñce  
Edward.  
 was bozne at Hampton court, the noble  
 pryncce Edward, and Quēne Iane left her  
 life the xliii. daye of October.

Anno reg. 29.

Sir Rich. Gref. } M. { John Grefham } S. 1537  
 ham Mercer } { Thomas Lewen }

The viii. daye of Nouember the corps  
 of the

## Henry the eight.

of the Quene was caried to VVindfore,  
and buried with great solemnitie.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xliii. of February, a seruaunt of  
the lady Pargetours was drawe, hanged,  
and quartered, for clipping of Couloer.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xxv. daye of February, sir Allyn  
priest, and a gentleman, were drawen to  
Tybozne and there hanged and quarte-  
red for treason.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xxi. daye of Marche, Henry Harf-  
sam, Customer of Plymmouthe, and one  
Thomas Ewell, was hanged and quarte-  
red at Tybozne.

Anno Re  
gni. 30.  
Execution  
in Smith-  
felde.

1538. The xxii. daye of May, frier Fo-  
rest was hanged and bzent in Smithfield  
for denieng the kynges supzremacie: with  
hym was bzente the Image of Daruell  
Gatherne of VVales.

Fyre in  
Roode lane.

The xxvii. day of May, was a great fire  
at saint Margaret Pattens, called Roode  
Lane, where were many houses burned:  
and nyne persones were there burned to  
death in that fyre.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

In July, was Edmonde Conninghsie  
attainted of treason, for counterfeatyng  
of the kynges signe manuel. And in Au-  
gust, was Edward Clifford for the same  
cause attainted, and bothe put to execu-  
tion

tion at Tybozne.

The first day of September being the Sunday after Bartholomewe sayre, was one Cratwell hangeman of London, and two persones moze, hanged at the west-  
 lyng place on the batsyde of Clerkenwell, for robbing of a Boute in Bartilmewe sayre. In September by the special motion of the lord Cromwell, all the notable images, vnto the whiche were made any speciall pilgremages and offeringes were vtterly taken away, as y<sup>e</sup> Images of VValsingham, Ipswiche, VVorcester, the lady of VVilsdon, with many other, and likewise all shynes. Hangeman hanged.  
Images in churches take down

In October and Nouember, diuers abbais and friertes were suppressed, & their goodes taken to the kynges vse. Abbeis suppressed.

Anno reg. 30.

Sir VVil. For. } M. { will. wilkinson } S. 1538  
 man Haberda. } M. { Nicho. Gibson }

This Nicholas Gibson Sheriffe & Gro-  
 cer of London afozenamed, buylded a  
 free schole at Ratclyffe nere vnto Londō,  
 appoynting to the same schole for the in-  
 struction of. lx. poore mens chyldren. a  
 scholemaster and Wther, with a stypende  
 of ten pound by the yeare to the master, Charitable dedes of Nicholas Gibson.  
Free schole at Ratcliffe  
 and

## Henry the eight.

Almes houses  
at that  
time,

and vi. pounce xlii. shillings liii. pence  
to the Alsher. He also buylded certain al-  
mes houses, adioyning to the sayd schole,  
for xliii. poore and aged persones, who  
quarterly doe receiue vi. s. viii. d. a piece  
for euer. And the sayd woorthful and de-  
uout gentleman, during his lyfe, disday-  
ned not in his owne person, many times  
to visite them. Adding to their liuing in  
the tyme of his abode and house keepinge  
there, reliefe of his own boorde: whereby  
appeared the great zeale he bare to the re-  
liefe of the poore, and not only by words  
(after the maner of many in these dayes)  
but in woordes he manifested the fruites  
of charitie, according to suche example as  
many of his predecessours had left to the  
posteritie. And like as of his owne fræli-  
beralitie, he hath begonne this commen-  
dable monument, I meane the mainte-  
nance of this poore house of Chryste: so  
I praye that some of his successours, or  
other of abilitie wil adde to the same sum  
further reliefe and increase of liuing.

The fifth of Nouember, were Henry  
Marques of Excester, and Earle of Deuo-  
shire, and sye Henry Pole knight, the lord  
Mountague, and sye Edward Neuell, sent  
to the



to the towre. The two lordes were arrested the last day of December at Westminster, the thirde day after was arraigned sir Edward Neuell, sir Geffreye Pole and two priestes called Crostes & Collins, and one Hollande a mariner, and all attainted, and the ix day of Januarie, were the sayde two lordes and sir Edward Neuell beheaded at the tower hyll: the two priestes and Hollande, were drawen to Tyborne and there hanged and quartered, and sir Geffreye Pole was pardoned.

Execution  
at the tower  
hill.

The xvi. daye of November, was the blacke friers in London suppressed, and the next daye the whyte friers, the next daye the Greye friers, and the monkes of the Charterhouse, and so al the other immediately after.

Friers suppressed.

The xxi. daye of November, John Nicholson, other wise Lambert a priest, was burnt in Smithfield.

Lambert  
burned.

The xx. day of December, a priest, Henry Daunce a Blacklayer and an Dygen maker, bare sagotts at Daules croffe.

On Ashwednesday, were John Johns John Potter and Will. Manneringe, hanged on the southside of Daules church: forde, for killinge of Roger Cholmeleye

Execution  
in Daules  
churches  
yard.

Esquyre

## Henrye the eyght.

Esquier in the same place of malice pretended.

Execution  
at Tower  
hill.

The third day of March was sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington in Surrey, knight of the Garter, and maister of the kinges hoyle, beheaded at Tower hill.

States  
created.

The 11. day of Marche the king created at Westminster, sir Will. Pawlet knight, treasourer of his householde lord Saint Iohn, and sir Iohn Russel controller of his household lord Russel, sir V Vil. Par was made lord Par.

Great musters  
in  
england.

The same tyme, the king caused all the hauens to be fortifyed, and roode to Dover, and sent commissioners throughout all the Realme to haue his people to muster, & at the same season on Easter daye, was there 11. vnknowne shippes lying in the downes wherfoze all Kent arose, and mustred in harneys the same day.

Anno  
reg 31.

Execution

1539. The xxviii. of Aprill, began a parliament at Westminster: in the whiche Margaret Countesse of Salisbury. Gertrude wyfe to the Marques of Excester, Reynold Pole, sir Adrian Foskewe, and Thomas Dingleye knight of saint Iohns and diuers other were attainted of treason: Foskew and Dingleye were beheaded the

the 1. day of Julye. And all the religious houses in Englad suppressed and not suppressed, was granted to the kyng for ever. The viii. day of Maye the Citizens of London mustered at the myles end all in bryght harneys, wyth coates of whyte like and clothe, and chaynes of Golde, in this greate battayles, the number was x. thousande, besyde wiffilers and other wayters: who in goodly order passed thorough London to Westminster, and soe through the saintuary, and round aboute the park e of S. James, through the field, and came home through Holborne.

All Religi-  
ous houses  
given to the  
king.

Great mus-  
ters at AS-  
don.

The viii. day of Julye Gristhe Clerke the vicar of Wandsworth with his chaplaine, and his servant and fryer Watre, were all foure drawen from the Marshall-ey unto saint Thomas a VVateringes, & ther hanged and quartered.

Execution

The 9. of September the nonnerye of Cloken Well was suppressed. The xii. of October the nonnerye of Holy Well was suppressed, and soorthwith saint Mary Querys in Southwarke and S. Bartholomewes in Smithfield was suppressed and all theire lands and goods applied to the kings vse.

Cloken  
wel, Holy  
wel, s. Ma-  
ry Querys  
es, and s.  
Bartholo-  
suppressed.

Henry the eyght

Anno 31.

1539.

Sir VVilliam } M. } Tho. Feire }  
Hollis Mercer } Th. Huntlow }

Charitable  
deedes of  
Thomas  
Huntlowe

This Tho. Huntlowe sheriffe, gaue to the Haberdashers certayne tenementes, for the whiche they be bounde to geue to x. poore almes people of the same company every one of the viii. d. every freyde for ever. And also at every quarter dinner to be kept by the masters of the same company to be geuen to every one of the x. poore people besore named: a penny lufe of breade, a pottle of ale, a peece of byese, worthe 4 d. in a platter wyth porrage and 4 d. in money.

Execution  
at Reading

The 14. day of November the abbey of Barkeng in Essex was suppressed and Hugh Feringdon, abbot of Readinge & priests: the one called Rug, and the other Onson, were attainted of highe treason, for denyng the king to be supreme head of the churche, were drawen hanged and quartered at Readinge. The same day was Ri. VVhiting abbot of Glastenburie lyke wyse attayned, hanged, and quartered on Tarr hill besyde bysamonasterye, for the same cause.

Execution  
of the vii  
besyde  
Glasten.

The first day of December, was Iohn Beche

Beche, abbot of Colchester, put to execution for the lyke offence.

Executioners

In December, were appointed to waite on the kynges highnes persone 50. gentlemen, called Pencioners or Speres, lyke as they were in the first yere of the kyng.

Pencioners

The thirde daye of January, was the Lady Anne of Cleue, receiued at Blackheath, and brought to Grenewiche with great triumphe: and the first daye of the same moneth, she was married to kyng Henry.

H. Henry married the Lady Anne of Cleue.

The 1. of Aprill, two prizes were hang and quartered at Calles.

1540. The xiii. of Aprill, was Thomas Cromwell, created Earle of Essex, and made greafe Chamberlayne of England, which euer the Earles of Oxforde had befoze that tyme. And also Gregory Cromwell his sonne, made Lord Cromwell at the same tyme.

Cromwell Earle of Essex.

In a parlament which began the xviij. daye of Aprill, there was graunted to the kyng xlii. fiftenes, & a subsidey of two shillinges of landes, and xli. pence of goodes, towards the charge of Bulwarthes. The religion of saint Iohns in Englaod, which of most men was named the knightes of

An. re. 32

The order of s. Iohns put downe in England

th

th

## Henry the eight.

the Rhodes, was dissolued, whereof having  
ring spz VVilliam VVeston knyghte,  
prio: of saint Iohns, soz thought died the  
fifth daye of Maye.

Richard  
Farmer in  
the premun-  
tre.

In Maye, was sent to the towre, doctor  
VVilson, and doctor Sampson byshop of  
Chichester, soz releuing certayne pris-  
oners, whiche denied the kynges suppre-  
macie: and soz the same offence, was one  
Richard Farmer Grocer of London, a rich  
and a welthy man and of good estimati-  
on, committed to the Marshalsey, and after  
in Westminster haule was arraigned &  
attainted in the premuntre, and lost all  
his goode.

Thomas  
Cromwell  
beheaded.

Robert  
Greene.

The ix. daye of July, Thomas Lorde  
Cromwell, late made Earle of Essex, be-  
ing in the counsaile chāber was sodain-  
ly apprehended, & committed to the tower  
of London. The. xix. daye of the same mo-  
neth, he was attainted by parliamēt, and  
never came to his answer: he was there  
attainted of heresie, highe treason, felony  
and extortion. And the xxviii. day of July  
beheaded at the tower hyll, with the lord  
VValter Hungerford of Heitisbury, who  
suffered soz bogery.

King Henry by authoritie of parliamēt  
and

and conuocation, was deuozced from the  
lady Anne of Cleue.

Lady Anne  
of Cleue de  
uozced.

The .xxx. daye of July, Robert Barnes,  
Thomas Gerrard, willia Ierome prestes,  
were burned in Smithfielde. The same  
daye, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell and  
Richard Fetherstone, were drawe, hanged  
and quartered, for denyng the king to be  
supreme head of the church of Enlande.

Execution  
in Smiths  
fielde and at  
Tyborne.

The fourthe daye of Auguste, were  
drawen from the tower to Tyborne syre  
persones, and one led betwene two ser-  
gautes, and there hanged and quarter-  
ed: one was the pson of Dancafter,  
another V William Horne a lay brother  
of the Charterhouse of London, maister  
Gyles Heron Gentleman, a monke of  
Westminster, Clement Philpot, and Iar-  
vis Carewe, & a frier, al were put to death  
by treason.

Execution

The sixthes about London were cast.  
The viii. daye of August was the Lady  
Katherine Hawarde shewed openly as  
Quene, at Hampton court.

R. Henry  
married.

The xi. of September was hanged in  
moze fielde afoze Betlehe brydge a stra-  
ger named James Rinacian, who hadde  
slayne one Capon a Florentine in a gar-

Harlottes  
cause much  
murder.

Ab g

dyn, 1592

# Henry the eight.

den, for his harlot.

A great  
brought.

The latter end of this yere was great death of hote burning agues and fiores, and suche a brought, that welles & small ryuers were dried vp, and many cattapla died for lacke of water: the salte water flowed aboue London bydge.

Anno, 32.

1540

Sir wil. Roche }  
Draper

M. { V Villia Laxt6 } S.  
Martin Bowes }

Execution.

The xxii. daye of December, was Rauff Egerton, & Tho. Harman, put to death for counterfaising the kynges great seale.

An. reg 33  
An other  
commotion  
in yorke  
shire.

1541. In Aprill certayne personnes began a newe rebellion in yorke shire, whiche were shortly taken and put to execution in dyuers places, of whiche Leigh Tatorsale and Thornton, were put

Execution.

to death at London the xxviii. day of May, and sir Iohn Neuell knight and x. persons more, was executed at yorke. The same daye, the countesse of Saris bury, was beheaded in the tower of London.

Execution  
at Grenewiche.

The ii. daye of June, were Dampier and Chapman, two of the kynges garde hanged at Grenewiche for robberie.

Execution  
at tower.

The. xxviii. daye of June, the Lorde Leonard Graie, deputie of Ireland, was beheaded



beheaded at the tower hill. The same day  
were hanged at saint Thomas a wate<sup>r</sup>  
rings, Mantel, Royden & Froudes, gentle  
men, for a spoyle and murder y they had  
done in one of the kinges parkes upon  
say morning, the Lord Dacres of the  
South, being in company with them: and  
on the morowe whiche was saint Peters  
day, the Lord Dacres was ledde from the  
tower a foote betwene the two sheriffes,  
through the citie to tyborne, and there put  
to death for the same offence.

and at saint  
Thomas a  
Watering

Elevation  
at Tyborn.

In August, the king toke his progresse  
to Yorke.

The kings  
progresse  
to Yorke.

The first daye of July, was a welthe-  
man drawen, hanged, and quartered, for  
prophecying the kinges maiesties death.

Execution.

Anno reg. 33.

Sir Michel Dor-  
mer Mercer

} M. { Sir Rou. Hill  
          { Hery Suckley

} S. 1541

On Christmas euen at vii. of the clocke  
at night, begā a great fire in the house  
late called Elsing spitle, nigh to Creple  
gate in London, which at this tyme was  
the house of syr Iohn V Vilhams maister  
of the kynges Jewels, whiche fyre dyd  
much harme to the kyngs Jewels, and  
many of them were embesiled and con-

stier at El-  
sing spitle.

Ab ty

uayde

## Henry the eight.

**H. Henry**  
**kyng of**  
**Irelande.**

uayed awayne. The xiii. of January the kyng was proclaymed kyng of Irelande, by the assent of the whole parliament. The Lady Katherine Hawarde, whom the kyng had married, for her unchaste liuinge committed with Thomas Culpeper and Frauncis Dereham, was by parliament attainted, Culpeper & Dereham were put to deathe at Tybozne the tenth daye of December. The xiii. daye of February, were beheaded within the tower, the lady Haward other wyse called Quene Katherine, & the lady Rocheford.

**Execution.**  
**at Tybozn.**

**Execution.**  
**at the tower**  
**byll.**  
**Jo. Sley.**

**A mayde**  
**boyled in**  
**Smithfild**

**Execution.**

The xvii. of Marche, Margaret Daue a mayde was boyled in Smithfildes, for popsonyng thre householdes that she had dwelled in. The xx. of Marche, Clement Diar a Wintoner was drawen to Tybozn and there hanged and quartered.

1542. The xxviii. of Marche, the parliament sitting, one George Feres, bourgeois for the towne of Plimouth, was arrested in London vpon a condemnation. whereupon the sargeaunt at armes, of the common house, was sent to the counter in Wyndestrete to fetch him: but the Clerkes would not deliuer hym, the Sheriffes of Londō whose names were

Rouland

land Hill, and Henry Suckley, came to the counter, and first denied, but afterwards deliuered hym, how be it this matter was so taken in the common house, that the Sheriffes, the clerkes, and fine officers, with the partie plaintife, were sent to the Tower, and there laye twoo dayes, and were deliuered agayne by the speaker and common house.

The Sherriffes of London sent to the Tower.

In May, kyng Henry toke a loane of money of all suche as were aboute the value of fifty pounde and bpwarde.

An. re. 34

The fourth daye of July, the Scottes began to inuade the borders, spoyling & burning as it had bene in open warre.

This yeare in August, the Earle of Desmond of Irelande, came and submitted hym self to the kyng, and so returned.

The Earle of Desmond

In September, the kyng prepared a great army to goe into Scotlande with the Duke of Norfolke.

An army to Scotlande

The first of October, the greates Oncle of Irelande, was created Earle of Tiron, and his sonne lord Duncane.

The great Oncle.

The Duke entered Scotlande the xxi. daye of October, burning and wasting al the marches, and there taried without any battayle proffered by the kyng of

Wd illi Scottes,

## Henry the eight.

Scottes, untill the middell of Nouember solowynge.

Anno regni. 34.

1542

Io. Coates } M. { Henry Hoblethorne }  
 Salter } { Henry Hancotes }

Scottes taken  
 prison-  
 ers.

**A**fter the departure of our arms fro Scotland, the king of Scottes made a rode into Englande, and did muche harme but at the last, s<sup>y</sup> Thomas whar-  
 ton, and s<sup>y</sup> VVilliam Musgraue, with a fewe of the borderers, met with y<sup>e</sup> Scots the xxiiii. of Nouember, where they being in number 15000. were overthrowne, in whiche comflicte was taken the Lorde Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and Salsilles, with all the capitaines of the army. And on saint Thomas euen the Apostle, they were brought to the tower of London, where they laye that night, the next daye followynge, they were by the kynges charge appparelled in silke, and rode thzough the Citie to Westminster, where they were swozne to be true prisoners, and then were deliuered to the custody of diuerse noble men, whiche honourably entertayned them. At fewe yeaeres tye they were sent home agayne agreing to certayne articles.

1543

1543. The third day of June, the Abrinc  
a lord in Irelande and diuers of the wild  
frethe submitted them to king Henry. Anno, 35.

And in July, the said Abrinc was crea-  
ted Earle of Clawricarde.

The 12. of July king Henry married y<sup>e</sup>  
ladye Katherine late wyfe to the Lorde The kinge  
married his  
6. wyfe.  
Latimer, and syster to the marquesse of  
Northampton, at Hamton Court.

This yere in July, kyng Henry sente The going  
to Laudersey.  
ouer. 6000. men to Laudersey, whether  
also came the Emperour in proper per-  
son with a great army, and shortly after  
came downe the French kyng in proper  
person with a great army, and offered to  
geue battayle to the Emperoure, by rea-  
son wherof the siege was rayled.

The 28. day of July, Anthony Perso, Execution  
at Wind-  
sor.  
Robert Testwoode, and Henrys Filmer, were  
executed at VVindsor.

This yere was a great death in Londo<sup>e</sup> Great pesti-  
lence.  
of the Pestilence: and therefore Wighel-  
mas Terme was adiourned to saynt Al-  
bons.

Anno. 35.

Sir VVil. Bo<sup>r</sup> } M. { Iohn Toules } S. 1543.  
wer Draper } { Rich. Dobbes }

This sir VVilliam Bower deceased the  
xiii. day of Aprill, being Easter day, and  
sir

## Henry the eight.

ſir Raſſe VVarren, ſerued ouſe the reſſe  
due of that yere.

At Alhallontyde, a road was made in-  
to Scotland by the garrifon there, who  
burned 60. villages & toke greaſe prizes  
bothe of men and beaſtes. In Nouem-  
ber, the Engliſhmen that were ſent to  
Launderſey, came home agayne.

Four E-  
clipses in  
one yere.

This yere being leape yere, chaunced  
four Eclipses, one of the Sonne the  
xxiii. daye of Januarie, and three of the  
moone.

In the beginning of Lent, Lorde Ed-  
warde Seymer Carle of Hertforde, was  
made lieſtenant of the North partes, and  
ſente thither wth an armie, for the de-  
ſence of that countrey.

Execution  
at Tyburn.

The vii. of Marche Germaine Gerdyner,  
Larke perſon of Chelſey beſyde London,  
and Singleton, wer executed at Tyburne,  
for denying the kyng to be ſupreme head  
of the Church: and ſhortlye one Aſchie  
was lykewiſe executed for the ſame.

The xxi. day of Marche, the Lord Ad-  
mirall wth a great nauy, departed from  
the port of London towarde Scotland.  
1544. The fourth of Aprill a gonnes  
poulder houſe called the blacke ſwanne,

ſtan

standing vpon East Smythfield, was blowne vp with other houses nyghe adioyning: and therein were burned siue men, a boye, and a woman.

Houses  
blowen vp  
wyth gun  
pouder.

Upon May euen, dyed the lord Thomas Awdley hygh chancellour of England. After whom succeeded lord Thomas VVrithsley.

Anno re-  
gni. 36.

Upon May daye, the nauye sent by the lord Admirall, which vntyl this tyme had no good wynde, toke theyr voyage into Scotlande from Tinmouth, with whom was the lord Edward Seymor Earle of Hertforde, the kynges lieutenant and general captayne of the armye, whyche the fourth day of Maye arryued at Lyth, the haven of Edenborough, & toke the towne of Lyth, and spoyled it: after whych they made toward Edenboroughe, where after a certayne byrdege the Scottes had layde theyr ordynance: but by the pollicye and manhode of our captaynes and souldiers, the Scottes ordynance was worne, and discharged against them selues, and thereby were put to flighte: after this, the towne of Edenborough sent vnto the armye pretending to deliuer the towne vpon

Lyth & E  
denborough  
taken.

## Henry the eight.

upon certayne conditions, to the behoofe of our king: but when the army entred, they were enuaded by them: for whyche cause the Towne was destroyed, and cleane wasted.

King Henry and the Emperour agreed ioyntly to innade the Realme of Fraunce wth two great powers.

Coynes in-  
hanced. About this tyme Kinge Henry made great prouisiō for a voyage into Fraunce.

Bare moe  
ney coined.

The xvi. of May, a proclamation was made for the enhaunsynge of gold to the rate of xlviij. s. & syluer to liij. shyllinges the ounce. This tyme the kynge caused to bee coyned bare Monyes, whyche was synce that tyme called downe the fyfthe yeaere of Edward the fyrte, and called in, the seconde yeaere of Queene Elizabeth.

After the Whylson holpe dayes, the Duke of Northfolke, and the Lord prynte Seale, wth a great army toke their voyage into Fraunce, & besieged Mutterell, wher they laye untill the kynge had wonne Boloine: Not long after the Duke of Suffolke wth many other noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloine on the East syde.

The



The xliiii. day of July king Henry him  
 selfe with a goodly company passed from  
 Douer to Calais, and the 26. day encamped  
 on the South syde of Boloigne: after  
 whose commynge the towne was so sore  
 battered with gonneshotte, and certayne  
 of theyr Towers being vndermyned soo  
 shaken wyth the force of Gunne powder &  
 after a monethes syege, the captayne set  
 worde to the kynge, that he would yeald  
 the towne to his behofe, vpon condition  
 that all whiche were wythin myght de-  
 part with bagge and baggage, which co-  
 ditions kyng Henry graunted, and the  
 Bulleynozs departed one and other to the  
 number of 4454. The xrb. day of Sep-  
 tember the kyng wyth his nobilitie en-  
 tred into high Boloigne, and after ward  
 returninge from thens landed at Douer  
 the fyrste of October.

King Henry  
 went to  
 Boloigne.

Boloigne  
 wonne.

Ambassadors were sent both from the  
 Emperoure and the French kyng for  
 peace to kyng Henry: but for so muche  
 as hee woulde not gyue vp Boloigne, no-  
 thyng was concluded.

The ix. day of October in the night the  
 Frenchme came vnwares vpon the En-  
 glish men in base Boloigne, and slew of  
 them

## Henry the eight.

them a great number. Howbeit they were shortly chased from thence, and the bele towne holden after in good quiete.

Anno, 36.

1544. fir VVil, Lax, } M, } Io. VVilford }  
ton Grocer. } } Andrew Iudd } \$.

30155 tas  
ben.

**T**his yere was taken by the kynges  
shyppes of the West countrey, and of  
the Englyshe coaste, the number of 300  
frenche shyppes, and moze, soe that the  
Greyfrayers church in Londo was layde  
full of wyne, and the Austin frayers  
Blacke friers were layde ful of Herring  
and other fysh that was taken goynge  
into Fraunce.

Si benevolence des maillards

The kyng demaunded a beniuolence of all his subiectes both spirituall and temperrall toward his warres in France & Scotland, and the xiiij. of January the lord Chauncelour the Duke of Suffolke with other of the kynges counsell began to sit at Baynardes Castell, for the Citie of London, calling before them, first the Mayors and Aldermen, &c. And because mayster Richard Rede Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, he was commanded in payne of death forthwith to serue the kyng in his warres in Scotland.

20. Mr.  
Richard Ede  
Biderman  
sent into  
Scotland

who departed from London the 23. of January. Also syz V William Roche knight and Alderman for wordes of displeasure taken by the kynges counsell, was by them sent from Baynardes Castell to the flete the 26. of Januarye, where he remained tyll passion sonday followynge.

the xxiiiij  
Roche sette  
to the flete

The xvi. day of January, there camped on the Westre syde of Boloigne beyond the Hauen an army of Frenchmē, to the number of xliiij. thousande, and lay ther ten days, and the vi. day of Februarye, they wer al put to flight, by the Erle of Hertford, and the Lord Admirall the beyng Lord deputie of Boloigne.

In the beginninge of Marche a Rode was made into Scotlande towarde the towne of Gedworth by the Englishmen, who at first gat great prayes, but they were so grædye and went so sarre that a great army of Scottes beset them wpyth ij. battayles, so that the englishmen for most part were slayne and taken, amōge whō sir Rafe Euars, Lord Euars & Alderman of the Marches was slaine, and master Rede Alderman of London wpyth o. ther taken prysoners, by the Scottes.

A rode mē  
to Scotland.

M. Rede  
Alderman  
of london  
taken prys  
soner in  
Scotland.

The yere. 1545. in May Trinity terme Anno re.  
was 2ni. 37.

## Henry the eight.

was adiourned because of the warres.

The 8 of June a great army of Frenchme came nere to the Haven of Boloigne and skirmished with the Englishmen, and ther builded a fort or they departed.

The French  
men, arrayed  
in Suffex.

The xix. of July, the French kinges navye coming out of Newhauen & Depe, arrayed on the coast of England in Suffex afoze Brichtampsted, wher they set certayne of theyr souldiours a land, to burne, but the Becoms were fiered and the men came downe soe thicke that the Frenchmen fled and dyd lytle hurt.

Men byke  
in the  
Hedgehog.

The xix. of July by misfortune of shutting a gonne in one of þe Hedgehoges a shipp afoze V Vestminster, a firke of gonpowder sveyzed and slew viij. men and the ship leaped into the Thames and was drowned.

The King  
beinge at  
portsmouth  
the Marye  
rose was  
sunk.

The xx. day of July the kynge being at Portsmouth a goodlye shipp of England called the Mary Rose, wth sir George Carrowe the Captayne and many other gentlemen wer drowned in the myddeste of the Haven, by greate negligence.

The xxi. of July the French Gallies and Nauy came afoze Portsmouth Haven, and landed certayne of theyr armye

In the Ile of VVight at S. Helens point,  
and ther burned and encamped aboute ij.  
thous. men, but they were sone dꝛiuen away  
wꝛthe losse of their captayne, and manye  
souldiours.

Frenchmen  
landed at  
the Ile of  
Wight.

The Earle of Hertforde was sent in  
to Scotland, with an army of xij. thousand  
men, wher he destroyed diuers Townes:  
and greatly indomaged the Scotts.

The Earle  
of Hertford  
sente into  
Scotland.

The .ix. of Septēber syz John Dudley  
knight lord Lisle, Lord Admiral of Eng-  
land landed wꝛth 6000. men at Trayport  
in Britaine, and there burnt the Towne  
and Abbay with certaine houses about it  
and xxx. mylles, and a Barke that lay in  
the Haven, with losse of xliij. Englishmē,  
and so returned.

Sir John  
Dudleye  
lord Admi-  
ral burnt  
Trayport.

This yeaere the xiiij. daye of September  
the Church of S. Gyles wꝛthout Creple-  
gate was bꝛe nte.

S. Gyles  
churche  
brent.

Anno. 37.

Sir Martin Bo- } M. { George Barnes } S. 1545  
wes Goldsmith } Rafe Alleyne }

The xiiij. day of Nouember, a Parlia-  
ment begon at VVestminster, where  
was graunted to the Kyng a subside of  
ii. s. viij. d. of the pound of Houable goods,  
and. lviij. shyllinges the pound in lands to

Et. i.

bꝛ

## Henry the eight.

Chastities  
gauen to  
king.

be payde in two yerres, and al Colledges Chauntries, and Hospitales, were committed to the kinges order, duringe his lyfe, to alter and transpole, which he promysed to do, to the glozpe of god, and the common profyte of the Realme.

Often skymishes were betweene the English garrisons in Boloigne, and the French fort, greatly to the losse of both partes, at one time especially twer slaine 16. English gentilmens and lxxx. other, and few or none of the Frenchmen.

A woman  
pardoned  
at the stake

The 26. day of February should a woman haue bene burned in Smithsfelde, for clipping of Golde, but the kings pardon came she being at the stake.

1546. In the later ende of March about Easter the Stewes was put down by the kynes commaundement.

Anno. 31

In Maye the kynes shippes toke one of the Frenche Kinges Gallays with great riches.

The Citizens of London, lented in the citie two systenes, for the conueyance of moze water to the citie.

A generall  
procession  
in Londō.

This yere the xiiij. day of June, being V Whitsondaye, a continuall peace was proclaimed in the Citie of Londō betwen the

the kinge of Englande and the Frenche kinge, wythe a solempne Processyon at the time of Proclamacion geuing laude and praise to God: and at night throughtout the Citty, great bonfyzes wer made.

The xxvii. day of June Doctor Crome recanted at Poules crosse.

The xvi. daye of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, liiii. persons, whose names were Anne Askew otherwise Anne Kime gentilwoma, Io. Lassells gentlemā, Nicolas Otterdē prest, John Adlam Taylour: and Doctor Shaxton sometime bishoppe of Salisbury, who had bene of the same opinion preached at the same fyze, and recanted, perswading them to do the lyke but they would not.

Execution  
in Smiths  
field.

The xxi. daye of Auguste, came into England, Mounsyre Deneball hygh Admiral of Fraunce, wyth great triumph, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe and .xii. Galeys well besene in dyuers points, and landed at London at the Towler wharfe, wher hee was honourably receyued with many nobles and piers of this Realme, wyth great shooting of Cannon and so broughte to the Byshoppe of

The Admiral of  
Fraunce  
landed at  
Towler  
wharfe.

xx. ii.

Lon.

## Henry the eight.

Londons Palace, and lay ther ii. nightes.  
On mōday þ̄ xxiij. day of August, he rode  
to Hampton Court, wher the King laye:  
and befoze he came there Prince Edward  
receyued him wyth a compagne of fyue  
hundred coates of beluet: and the prin-  
ces lyuerie were with sleues of clothe of  
Golde, and halfe the coate embowdered  
wyth Gold. And ther wer to the number  
of eyght hundred hōses, royally appa-  
rayled, whych broughte him to the Man-  
noure of Hampton Court to the kyngs  
hys father.

The Con-  
uite in  
Lothbery &  
other.

In September the water of Finchbery  
was brought to the Conduites at Londō  
wall, and at saynte Stephens Church in  
Colmanstreat, and to a newe conduite at  
S. Margets Church in Lothberye.

Trinity  
colledge  
būfled.

This yeare the Kyng erected Trinity  
Colledge in Cambridge, for the perso-  
myng wherof, the kings Halle, and My-  
ghel house, wer one great colledge made  
of them both.

Anno reg 38..

1546.

H. Hoblethorn } M. { Rich. Iarvis } S.  
marchant tailer } { Tho. Curtise }

The Duke  
of North-  
folke, and

The xii. of December Thomas Duke  
of Northfolke and the Erle of Surrey  
his



his sonne, was sent to the Tower of Lo<sup>n</sup>, the Earle of Surrey sent to the Tower.  
don prysoners, the one by water and the other by land.

The 20 of December VWilliam Harpin was drawen frome Newgate to the Tower byll and ther hanged for coyning of Testones. Execution at the Tower byll.

The iiii. of Januarpe the Church of h late Gray fryers in London was opened and Masse songe therein, and that daye preached at Poules Crosse the byshop of Rochester, who declared the kyngs gifte gyuen to the Citie of London for the releuing of the pooze people, whyche gifte by Patene vnder his greate seale, was s. B. Henrys his gifte to the Citie of London for the pooze.  
Barthilmewes spittle, the church of the sayd Graye fryers, the Church of saynt Nicholas fleshambles, and the Church of saynt Ewens, to bee made one parvthe church with in the Gray fryers, & in landes for the maintayning of the same and releuyng the pooze. 500. markes by yere for ever, and the sayd Church had giue to name by the king, Christs church founded by B. Henry the viii.

The Lord Henry Haward Earle of Surrey was beheaded at the Tower byll, Execution at the Tower byll.  
the 19. of January.

## Henry the eight.

These thinges being done, the 28. of January, King Henrype departed oute of this lyfe: appoyntinge his firste heyre to be his yonge sonne Prince Edward, and the second Lady Mary his daughter, by his first wyfe Quene Catherine, and the third, Lady Elizabeth by his second wyfe Anne Bulleyne. Whē he had reigned 37. yeares 9. moneth and vi. dayes, hee was buried at VVindsor.

## *Edwarde the sixte.*

Anno. regni. i.

1546.



Edwarde the sixte beganne his reigne the xxviii. day of January, in the yere 1546. when he was but nine yeres old. His father by his wil, had apointed sir Edward Seymer Earle of Herforde to be protector and gouernour of the kynges parson and his Realme of Englande untill hee come to his lawfull age, and ordained also for his pryncy counsel, the Archbyschoppe of Cantorbury, the Lord Chauncelour, the Bishoppe of Durham wyth other, as by his wil appeareth to the number of 16. The

The 6. of February the Earle of Hertforde Lord Protector in the Tower of London. endued King Edward with the order of Knighthode, and then immediately the king standing by Henrye Hoblethorne lord Mayor of London was called forth, who kneeling afoze the king, the kinges Maiestie toke the sword of the lord Protector and made him knight, whych was the first that ever he made.

The kinge made knight.

The lord Mayor made knight.

The 17. of February wythin the Tower of London was sir Edward Seymer Earle of Hertforde and lord Protector created Duke of Somerset, the lord Parre Earle of Essex, was created Marques of Northampton, sir John Dudley lord Lisle & Admiral, was created Earle of Warwick and lord Chamberlein of Englad, sir Thomas VVhrithsley & lord Chauncellour, was created Earle of Southampton, sir Thomas Seymer was made lord Seymer lord of Sidewell and hygh Admirall of England, sir Richard Riche, was made lord Riche, sir VVil. willoughbie was made lord willoughbie sir Edmōd Sheffielde was made lord Sheffielde.

Duke and lords created.

The xix. day of February, he rode solemnely wyth his vncle, sir Edward Seymer

Ar. liij.

mour

## Edvuarde the sixte.

mour Lord Couernoure and Protector,  
Duke of Somerset, wyth the Nobilitie of  
the Realme, from the Tower to VVest-  
minster, thzough the Citie, whyche was  
richly hanged with Couerletts and Car-  
pettes of Tapistrpe and Arras, Cheape  
being richly hanged with cloth of Golde  
& siluer, euery Conduite runninge with  
wyne: with Pageants, beyng richly ap-  
parailed to receiue him at euery place,  
wyth Oracions of his praise: and on the  
Southsyde of Poules Churchyarde, an  
Argosie came from the Battylmente of  
Poules church vpon a Cable, being made  
fast to an Anker, at the Deanes gate, ly-  
ing vppon his breste, apdinge himselfe  
neyther wyth hande nor fote, and after  
ascended to the myddest of the same Cable,  
and tombled & played many pretie toyes,  
wheremat the King wyth the nobles of the  
Realme laughed right hartly.

S. Poules  
church lay  
at anker.

The King  
Crowned.

The 20 day of February, he was crow-  
ned kyng at VVestminster with greates  
solempnitie. The 21. & 22. day was great  
Jussing and turneing and fyghtinge at  
Barryares.

The 6 of March the great seale of Eng-  
land, was take fro sir Thomas VVreth-  
sleye

sey Erle of Southampton and deliuered  
to the Lord Protector, & on the morrow it  
was deliuered to the lord Saint Iohn lord  
great maister.

The yeare 1547. the 15. of May Doc-  
tor Smyth recanted at Poules crosse, and  
condempned two books that he had made.

Doues  
Smyth res-  
canted.

The 19. of June there was a solempne  
obsequye kept in saint Paules in Londo  
for the French king lately deceased.

Frauncis  
the frenche  
kinge des-  
ceased.

The lord Protector wyth the rest of  
the counsaile, sente Commissioners into  
all partes of the Realme, will yng theym  
to take al Images out of their Churches  
for the aduoydinge of Idolatrye, wythe  
them were sent diuers preachers, to per-  
swade the people from their beades, and  
such like sermonyes. At the same time,  
Procession was commaunded to bee no  
more vsed.

Images tak-  
en downe.

Procession  
forbyden.

This yeare in Auguste, the Duke of  
Somerfet and the Earle of VVarwicke  
wyth a noble army were sent into Scot-  
land: and nere to Edenbroughe, at a place  
called Muskelborough, the Englishmen  
and Scottes met, where betweene them  
on the 1. of September, was foughten a  
cruell battayle: The victoꝛye (by the pro-  
uidence

Muskelbo-  
rough field

Edvvarde the sixte.

bidence of God) fell to the Englishmen, & the Scotts were slayne (as wyrteth master Patten in his booke aboue. xliii. thousand, & taken prysoners of lordes, knights and gentilmien. xv. hundred.

William Patten

Feb 1536  
Chauselar.

The 23. of October sir Richard Riche, lord Rich was chosen lord Chauncelour and the kinges great seale deliuered vnto him. Anno reg. i.

1547.

Sir Iohn Gre- } M. } Tho. VVhyte }  
sham mercer } Ro. Chersey }

Parliamēt

The 4. of Nouember the Parliament begon at VVestminster, the moztow after began the conuocation at Poules.

Wittiozs  
sent forth  
and Ima-  
ges pulled  
downe  
through the  
whole  
realme.

The 16. of Nouember: the kinges maiesties wittiozs caused the Kede with all Images in Poules Church to be taken downe, & forthwith al Images in every parish church in Londō, & throughout al Englad was clerely pulled downe & broke by hys comaundemēt of hys sayd wittiozs.

Chauntries  
giuen to  
byg: the  
communitio  
in both  
kinds.

The 24. of December the Parliament was proroged in the which was graited to the king al chauntries free Chapelles and brotherhods. and an Acte was made for the receyving of the communitio in both kynds of bread and wyne.

An. reg. 2.

1548. In the moneth of March hys kinges commissioners were sent into euery shyre in

in Englande to suruay all Colleges free  
Chapelles Chaunteryes & Brotherhods,  
In the Moneth of March Poules Church  
w diuerse other Parishes in Londo song  
the service in the Englishe, and so for the  
through the whole Realme.

The whole  
church ser-  
vice in eng-  
ly the  
through &  
Realme.

The Watche whiche in London at  
mydsomer, and of long time befoze layd  
downe, was nowe againe vsed, both on  
the Euen of Saint Iohn and of Saint Pe-  
ter, in as comely and beautiful maner, as  
it had bene accustomed at anye time be-  
foze, which Watche was greatly beauti-  
fied with the number of moze then iij. C.  
Dimitlaunces and lighte Hozsemen, that  
of late had bene prepared and mustred by  
the Cittizens of the same Cittie to be sent  
into Scottlād, for the rescue of the towne  
of Hadington, and other, kepte by Eng-  
lishmen.

A goodlye  
watche at  
mydsomer  
and hozse-  
men sente  
into Scots  
land.

This yere on S. Peters euen, Monsieur  
Dassy lieutenant to the French kyng, and  
the Kingraue of Fraunce, with the nu-  
ber of x. M. Frenchmē, and Almaines, be-  
sydes Scotts besieged the Towne of Ha-  
dington in Scotlande, defended by the  
Englishmen, vnto whose aide shortly af-  
ter came from Berwicke. xliij. C. hozsemē,  
whyche

The siege  
and chase of  
Haddington  
which hath  
not bene  
touched by  
any wytt  
beioze this  
time, wher-  
fore I wyte  
therof the  
larger.

E dward the sixte.

which were vii. C. men of armes and Di-  
milances, the Captaines wherof, was sir  
Robert Bowes, and sir Thomas Palmer,  
whych Hozlemen not longe after by the  
Frenchmen were enclosed, and the most  
part, eyther slayne oꝝ taken, wyth they  
Captaynes befoze named: yet neuerthe-  
lesse our Englyshme defended the towne,  
often skirmishing with the Frenchmen,  
and putting them to the worse, until the  
xx day of August, and then came an army  
oute of Englande, of xvi. thousand, of  
which iiii. M. were Almaines, the kinges  
lieftenant was the Earle of Shrewsbury,  
the generall Captayne of the Almaines  
was Captayne Cortpeny: at the coming  
of this army the Frenchmen and Scot-  
tes in peaceable maner departed from be-  
foze Hadington, gyuing our Captaynes  
and Souldiours great commendation for  
their service. The Earle of Shrewsburye  
after he had scene the Towne victayled  
stozed wyth freshe Souldiours and mu-  
nitions: departed into England: and our  
men kept the sayd Towne of Hadington,  
ostentimes skirmishing with the Frich-  
men and Scottes, tyl the xx. day of Sep-  
tember, in the thirde yeare of kyng E-  
wards



wards reigne, that is one whole yeare, & xvi. wekes: then came the Earle of Rutlande wpyth iii. thousand Almaines, and iii. thousand Borderers, who caused the towne to be rased, and so broughte theyz Dybinance and carpage to Barwyke, wythout any Battayle.

Hadynge  
rased down  
by Eng-  
lyshmen.

On S. Peters daye, Stephen Gardynar Byshoppe of V Vinchestre, preached at Westminster in y<sup>e</sup> Court afoze the kyng and the Councell, and on the morow after hee was for that Sermon sente to the Tower of London, where hee remayned all this kynges reygne.

The bishop  
of Winchester  
sent to  
the Tower.

The 7. of July a Priest was drawen from the Tower of London into Smith felde, and there hanged and quartered, so that he and other in Cornwall, hadde sayne one Mayster Body a Gentilman & one of the kynges Commissioners, the other of his societie was put to death in divers other partes of this Realme.

a Priest of  
Corn wall  
Executed  
in Smiths  
felde.

The 8. of July Doctor Cockes y<sup>e</sup> kyngs Almener and scholemaster, preached at Poules Crosse, wher he red and declared the articles which the Byshop of V Vinchestre had promysed to haue opened, & to haue spoken his consciens, before the kyngs

Doctor  
Cockes  
preached at  
Poules as  
gaynst the  
Byshop of  
Winchester

Edwarde the sixte.

Dynge's maletie, but did not and they  
toze was committed to pryso as is afoze  
sayde.

A great pe-  
stilen ce.

This yere in London was great moy-  
talitie by the Pestilence. Wherefoze com-  
mandment was geuen to all Curates,  
and other, hauing to do therewith, that no  
corps shold be buried befoze vi. of y clock  
in the morning, noz after vi. of the clock  
at night, & that ther shoulde at the bur-  
ning of euery corps be rong one Bell at  
the least, the space of thze quarters of an  
houre.

Queene ha-  
thec in Do-  
wagar died

In September dyed Quene Kather-  
rine Dowagar late wyfe to King Henry  
the 8. And after maryed to sir Thomas  
Seymer Lord Admirall, and brother to y  
Lord Protector.

Anno reg. 2.

1548.

Sir H. Amcottes } M. } V Vil. Lockes  
Fishmonger } John Oliffe }

S. Annes  
church  
brent.

Anno. 3.

Lord Ad-  
miral be-  
headed.

The 16. of Nouember S. Annes church  
wythin Aldersgate was brent by ca-  
sualtye. The 16. of Januarpe the Lord  
Thomas Seymer Lord Admirall of Eng-  
land, and brother to the Lozbe Protector,  
was sente to the Tower of London pry-  
soner and the 20. of Marche he was be-  
headed

headed at the Tower Hyl, it was then  
sayd of many that the fall of the one bro-  
ther: would be the fall of the other, which  
happened shortly after ward.

1549. The 23. of Apryll by casualtye  
of fyre 6. houses were burned at broken  
Wharfe.

Houses  
burned at  
broken  
Wharfe.

The 13 of May VVil. Pate Monpar was  
hanged at S. Thomas of VVateringes.

Execution.  
at S. Tho.  
Waterings

In the Moneth of May by meanes of a  
proclamation for enclosers, the comons  
of Somersetshire and Lincolnshire made  
a commocion, whoe brake by certayne  
barres of sir VVilliam Harbardes and  
Lord Sturtuns, but sir wil. Harbarde slew  
and Executed manye of those rebelles.

Commocion  
in So-  
merset and  
Lincoln  
shire,

In July the comons of Essex and Kent,  
Suffolke, and Northfolke, rose agaynst  
inclosours & pulled downe diuerse bar-  
res and houses. Also the commons of  
Cornewall and Deuonshire, rose agaynst  
the nobles and gentilmen and required  
not only that the inclosours moughte bee  
disparked, but also to haue theyr olde Re-  
ligio, and act of 6. articles restozed, these  
besieged the Citie of Excester, whych  
was valiantly defended. Against these  
rebelles was sent the Lord Russell, lord  
pyprie

Commocion  
in Corn-  
wall and  
Deuons  
shire.

## Edvvarde the sixte.

**Rebelles  
subdued.**

pyrie seale with a nūber of souldiours,  
who entered the Citie of Excester the .5.  
of August, and slew hurte and toke pry-  
soners of the Rebelles moze then iiii. sh.  
and after hanged dyuers of theim in the  
Towne, and aboute the countrie. The  
Lord Craye was also sent wyth a nom-  
ber of straungers Horsemen who in di-  
uerse conflictes slew manye people, and  
spoyled the countrie.

**Commocion  
at Nor-  
wich.**

The last of Iuly the lord Marques of  
Northampton, entred the Citie of Nor-  
wich, and that night the Rebelles entred  
the Towne, and burned part therof, and  
put the lord Marquese to flight and slew  
the lord Sheffielde. In this meane tyme  
dyuerse Persons were apprehended as  
ayders and saourers of those forsayde

**Marciall  
Lawe:  
One Execu-  
ted at Als-  
gate and o-  
ther at Ro-  
don bydye**

Rebelles of the whyche one was hanged  
on a Jebet wyth in Algate, and an other  
at y<sup>e</sup> bydgsfote toward Southwarke bothe  
on Mary Magdalein day, the 22. of Iuly.  
The 16 of August one was hanged with  
oute Byshoppes gate, an other sente to  
V Valtham and there executed.

**Execution  
in diuers  
Places.**

The 22 of August Iames V Vebbe Al-  
car of Barforde was sent to Alef burye &  
ther Executed, Iohn Allein was executed  
at

at tyborne. Roger Baker executed at the  
tower hyll, and VWilliam Gates sente to  
Totenam and there executed.

Also it is to be noted that in these trou-  
bles, the eighte of Auguste, the frenche  
Ambassadour gaue a defiaunce to the lord  
Protector; from the frenche king, wher-  
upon, forthwith, All frenchemen with  
their goods, being no denysons were ap-  
prehended.

The frenche  
king ge-  
ueth a deff-  
aunce.

frenchemen  
apprehended.

The rebelles in Norfolke and Suf-  
folke, encamped themselues in a woodde  
called saint Nicholas woodde, nere vnto  
Norwiche, against whom sye Iohn Dud-  
ley Earle of VVarwike, went with an ar-  
my: where both he him selfe and a great  
number of Gentlemen that were with  
him, meeting with the rebelles, were in  
suche daunger as they had thought al to  
haue died in the place: but God that con-  
foundeth the purpose of rebells, brought  
it so to passe, that as well there as in all  
other places, they were partly by power  
constrayned, partly by promyse of their  
pardon perswaded, to submit them selues  
to their Prince.

The Earle  
of War-  
wike sent  
against the  
comons of  
Northfolke  
and Suffolke.

The xxviii. daye of August, tidinges  
was brought to the kynges maiestie, that  
By these

Edvvarde the sixte.

Rebeldes  
at Norwiche  
sueded.

Robert  
Kette take.

these rebells in Northfolke wer sabbued,  
and that the Earle of VVarwike had en-  
tered the cite of Norwiche the xxviii. of Au-  
gust, and had slayne aboue fise thousande  
of the rebelles and taken their chief cap-  
teine, whiche was called Robert Kyte of  
VVindam TANNER, which might dispece  
in landes better then fifty pound by yere,  
and was worth in mouables afoze his re-  
bellion, moze then a thousande markes.  
And the sayde Earle put to execution dy-  
uers of the rebelles in dyuers places a-  
bout Norwiche.

The king of Fraunce perceiuing such  
sedition and trouble in England, as is be-  
foze mencioned: and taking greuously the  
losse of Bulleyne, did not omitte the occa-  
sion: but in the meane tyme, assaulted  
certayne holdes about the towne, buyl-  
ded of the Englyshemen for the defence  
of the same, and namelly tooke the forte  
called Newe hauen, and thereby much in-  
damaged the Englishe garrison that lay  
at Bulleine.

The viiii. of October, after a common  
councell in the Guild haule, whether all  
the lordes of the councell came, the lordes  
Chaucelour and other, declared dyuers  
abuses

abuses of the lord Protector, desiring the  
citizens to be ayding and assisting with  
them for the preserving of the kynges  
maiesties persone, whiche they greatly  
feared being in his aduersaries handes.

This daye the Lordes dynd at mas-  
ter Forkes house beinge one of the she-  
riffes. And in the after noone about iiii.

of the clocke proclamation was made in  
diuers places of the citie, with two trom-  
petters, foure haroldes, and two kynges  
of armes, Norrey & Clarenceaux, in their  
coates of armes, the sargiant of the trom-  
petters, & the comon crier maister Turke  
shiriffe, maister Chaliner one of the clerks  
of the counsell, whiche red the proclama-  
tion, wherein was contained dyuers ar-  
ticles touching the full gouernement of  
the lord protector.

The x. of October  
by a common counsell at the Gynlohal,  
was graunted 500. men of the citie (one  
hundred of them being horsemen) to be  
readye on the morowe by twoe of the  
clock in the after noone in the more field.  
And this daye the lordes dynd at maister  
Turke shiriffe.

The xi. of October the  
lordes of the counsell setting at the Lord

By ij

great

A sollemn  
proclama-  
tion against  
the protector

Edvuarde the sixte.

Rebelles  
at Norwiche  
subdued.

Robert  
Kyte taken.

these rebells in Northfolke wer subdued,  
and that the Earle of VVarwike had en-  
tered the citie of Norwiche the xxviii. of Au-  
gust, and had slayne aboute fve thousande  
of the rebelles and taken their chief cap-  
taine, whiche was called Robert Kyte of  
VVindam TANNER, which might dispeide  
in landes better then fifty pound by yere,  
and was worth in mouables afoze his re-  
bellion, moze then a thousande markes.  
And the sayde Earle put to execution dy-  
uers of the rebelles in dyuers places a-  
bout Norwiche.

The king of Fraunce perceiuing such  
sedition and trouble in England, as is be-  
foze mencioned: and taking greuously the  
losse of Bulleyne, did not omitte the occa-  
sion: but in the meane tyme, assaulted  
certayne holdes about the towne, buyl-  
ded of the Englyshemen for the defence  
of the same, and namelly tooke the forte  
called Newe hauen, and thereby much in-  
damaged the Englishe garrison that lay  
at Bulleine.

The viii. of October, after a common  
councell in the Guild haule, whether all  
the lordes of the councell came, the lordes  
Chauuncelour and other, declared dyuers  
abuses



abuses of the lord Protector, desiring the  
citizens to be ayding and assisting with  
them for the preserving of the kynges  
maiesties persone, whiche they greatly  
feared being in his aduersaries handes.

This daye the Lordes dynded at mai-  
ster Pozkes house beinge one of the she-  
riffes. And in the after noone about iiii.

of the clocke proclamation was made in  
diuers places of the citie, with two trom-  
petters, foure haroldes, and two kynges  
of armes, Norrey & Clarenceaux, in their  
coates of armes, the sargiant of the trom-  
petters, & the comon crier maister Turke  
shiriffe, maister Chaliner one of the clerks  
of the counsell, whiche read the proclama-  
tion, wherein was contained dyuers ar-  
ticles touching the euill gouernement of  
the lord protector. The x. of October

by a common counsell at the Gyldehal,  
was graunted 500. men of the citie (one  
hundred of them being horsemen) to be  
readye on the morowe by twoe of the  
clock in the after noone in the more field.

And this daye the lordes dynded at mai-  
ster Turke shiriffe. The xi. of October the

Lordes of the counsell setting at the Lord

Pe ij

great

A solempne  
proclama-  
tion against  
the protector

Edvvarde the sixt.

Sir Antho  
ny Wynde-  
sore sent to  
the Wynde-  
sore.

The protec-  
tor brought  
up to Lon-  
don and so  
to the towre.

The protec-  
tor brought  
up to Lon-  
don and so  
to the towre.

great maisters, sir Anthony VVynge-  
fielde captaine of the Garde, was sent to  
VVyndfore to the kyng, and seuered the  
lorde Protector from his grace, and cau-  
sed the garde to watche him til the lordes  
comminge. And the morowe, beinge  
the xii. of October, the Lorde Chaunce-  
lour wth the reste of the counsell, rode  
to VVyndfore to the kyng, and that  
nighte the Lorde Protector was putte  
in warde within the castel of VVindfore  
in Beauchampes towre, and was watched  
by the garde and other. The xiiii. of Oc-  
tober in the after noone, the Duke of So-  
merset was brought from VVindfore, ry-  
ding through Holborne, and in at Newe  
gate, and so through all the highe stetes  
to the Tower of London, accompanied  
with diuers Lordes, knightes, and gent-  
lemen, with 300. horse, the Lorde Mayor,  
sp2 Raufe VVarren, sp2 Iohn Gresham,  
maister Recorder, sp2 VVilliam Locke,  
and both the sherriffes, named Iohn York,  
and Richard Turke, sp2 Iohn Baker, sp2  
Richard Southwell, sp2 Edmond Candish  
and sp2 Thomas Pope, sittinge on their  
horses against Sopar lane, with al the of-  
ficers of the Sherriffes standing by them  
with

with Halbardes, and from Holburne  
hygge to the tower, certaine Aldermen  
with their deputies on horsebacke in euery  
strete with a numbze of householders stan-  
ding with bylles as he passed thzough the  
stretes to the tower hyll, where he was  
deliuered to the Constable of the tower  
with sy<sup>r</sup> Michell Stanhop knight of the  
privie chamber, sy<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith Se-  
cretary, sy<sup>r</sup> Iohn Thin knight, V Volfe  
of the pryue chamber, & Grey of Reding.

The xviij. of October, the kynges ma-  
iestie came from Hampton courte to his  
place in Southwarke, and there dyned, &  
after dynner he made maister Worke one  
of the Sheriffes knight, in the garde there.  
And then he set foreward & rode thzough  
the citie of London with all his nobilitie  
to his palace of Wyhte haule at West-  
minster.

Anno 3.

Sir Rouland } M. } Iohn Yorke } S. 1549  
Hil Mercer } } Richard Turke }

This sy<sup>r</sup> Rouland Hyll, to the greates  
praple of his vocation, and to the sin-  
gular comfozte of the weale publyque of  
his countrey, erected many notable mo-  
numentes and good dedes, whiche here  
are not to be vntremembzed, so many at  
the

The R. y.  
dightzough  
London to  
Westminster

Charitable  
dedes of sy<sup>r</sup>  
Rouland hyll

## Edvuarde the sixte.

the least as he come to my knowledege, he caused to be made a causse, comonlye called ouerlane pauement, in the high way from Stone to Nantwiche, in length four myles for horse and man, safely to passe, with also dyuers lanes on both sydes the same causse: he caused likewise a causse to be made from Dunchurche to Bransen in VVarwike shyre, more the two myles of length, and gaue xx. pounde in money toward making of Roytten brydge, thre myles from Couentre. He made the high waye to Kylborne, nere vnto London, he made foure brydges, two of them of stone containing xlii. arches in them both: the one ouer the Wyer of Seuerne, called A cham brydge, the other Terne brydge, so that the water of Terne reneth vnder it, the other two of tymber at Stoke, & buylded new a good part of Stoke churche. Moreover, he buylded one notable free schole in Drayton in Shropshyre, of continuance for ever, with payster and tyther, and sufficient stipendes for them bothe, besydes conuenient lodgings for the same: and also one yerely rent to maintaine and repaire the same schole house and other the rounmes for ever. He also purchased a free

free schole  
at Drayton  
in Shrop-  
shyre.

saye to the saide towne, with a frée mar-  
ket wekely, and a frée market for cattell  
every fourtene days. He gaue to the Ho-  
spitall of Chyristes church in London, in  
his lyfe tyme five hundzed pound in rea-  
dy money, and one hundzed pound at his  
decease.

Sir Rou-  
land Myll  
his gift to  
Chaites ho-  
spitall in  
London.

The xxix. of Nouember, Robert Kyte,  
and VWilliam Kyte his brother, were  
deliuered out of the tower to sir Edmond  
windam knight & sheriffe of Northfolke,  
to be conueyed to mounte Surrey by Nor-  
wiche, wher the rebells kepte their cape,  
and there to be hanged in chaynes, which  
was done the seconde of December.

Kyte and  
his brother  
executed.

This moneth of Nouember and De-  
cember, the Scottes tooke Burtycragge  
in Scotlande and other holdes, and slewe  
all the souldiours, with man, womā, and  
childe, excepte syz Iohn Butler the captain  
whome they tooke prysoner. Also the  
frenche men gatte Newhauen by Bul-  
len, and had all the kynges ordinaunces  
there, whiche was muche.

Holdes lost  
in Scotland  
and France

The xix. of January, sir Iohn Russel lord  
peny seale, was created erle of Bedford,  
and lord saint Iohn lord great maister,  
was created Earle of wiltshire, and syz

Earles  
created

By 1:1j

william

Edvuarde the sixte.

VWilliam Paget comptroler of the kings house, was made lord Paget.

Murder comitted,

Also the xix. of January at night, were murdered by saint Pulcres church against the kynges head without Petewgate, two capitaines that had served the king in his warres at Bolcain & els where the one was called sy? Peter Gambo, and the other Filicirga, whiche murder was comitted by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post from Barwike to London, to doe that acte. On the morowe he and

Execution of traitors for murder,

three of his company, were taken in Smithfelde by the Lord Paget, and sent to newgate: And the xxiii. of January, the sayde foure persones called Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Desalueron, and Francis Deualasco, were had in a cart from Petewgate to Smithfelde, and by the waye as they went, at the place wher the murder was done, Charles Gauaro, whiche did the murder, had his right hand stryken of on the carte whele, and then all foure in Smithfield were hanged.

An. ro. 4.  
Captaines of Deuonshire executed,

The xxvii. of January, Humfrey Ardellesquier, Thomas Holmes, winslow, and Bery, foure capitaines of the rebelles in Deuonshire, whiche were brought up by the

by the Lorde Grey the eight of September, and had bene prysoners in the towre of London, were drawn from the towre to tyborne, and there hanged & quartered.

On Candelmas day, Lord Saint Iohn, Earle of Wilshire, Lord greate maister, and president of the counsell, was made Lord highe treasurer of Englande. And by John Dudley Earle of Warwike, & Lord great Chamberlayne, was made Lord great maister of the kynges household, and the Lord William Parre, Marques of Northampton, was made Lord great Chamberlayne of household. The Earle of Arondell late Lord Chamberlaine, and the Earle of Southampton, were banished from the counsell, and commaunded to kepe their houses in London.

The first daye of February, the Duke of Somerset kyng Edwardes uncle, was deliuered out of the towre, and the same night he supped with the Earle of Warwicke at the Sheriffes house called maister Yorke.

The tenth daye of February, one Bell a Suffolke man, was drawn from the towre to tyborne, and there hanged and quartered, for moving a newe rebellion in

These officers made by the kyngs counsell.

The Duke of Somerset set deliuered.

Execution at Tyborne.

Edwarde the sixte,

in Suffolke and Essex.

Peace pro-  
claymed.

The yeaere 1550. the last day of Marche, a general peace was proclaimed betwene the kinges of Englande and Fraunce, & in the same peate were included the Emperour and the Scottes.

South-  
warke pur-  
chased by  
the Mayor.

This moneth of Marche, the lord Ma. for of London, and thaldermē, purchased all the libertties of Southwarke, whiche was in the kinges handes for a thousand markes, to haue the same as free, as they haue the cite of Londō, the kynges place and the two pryson houses of the kynges benche, and the Marshalle excepted, by the kynges letters patent.

Bulleyne  
yelded.

The xxv. daye of Aprill, the towne of Bulloigne was yelded vp vnto the french kyng, and his capitaines tooke the possession, whiche was so great comfort to the Frenchemen, that at their entring of the towne, many of them kneeled downe and kyssed the stones of the streetes.

Joane But-  
cher.

The secōd day of May, one Ioane Knel, otherwyle called Ioane Butcher, of Ione of Kent, was burned in Smithfielde for heresy, that Chylike tooke no fleshe of the Virgin Mary.

The ninth of May, the Lozde Mayor of London



London toke possession of all the bozowe  
of Southwarke, and rode al the pzeinct,  
and after the common crier made a pro-  
clamation with a trôpet vnder the kings  
great seale in fîue places. &c.

Not long after, certain leude persons  
attempted a newe rebellion in some part  
of Kent, but they were sone repressed, and  
maine of the chiefe, as Richard Lyon,  
Goddard Gorran, and Richard Irelande,  
were apprehended and putte to death for  
the same, the xliii. daye of May. Execution;  
for rebellie  
on.

This yere Trinitie terme was reioy-  
ned to Michaelmas, for that the Gentle-  
men should kepe the common people in  
quiet without commocion.

The thirde of June, the lord Lisle, sonne  
and heire to the Earle of VVarwike was  
married to the Duke of Somersetts eldest  
daughter at Shyne, the kynges maiestie  
being pzeent. &c. A marriage.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Andrewe	} M.	{ August. Hinde	} S. 1550.
Iud Skinner			

This sir Andrewe Iudde afore named  
erected one notable schole at Tun- free schole  
at Tuns  
bridge built  
by him.  
bridge in Kent, wherein be bzought vp &  
nourished in good learning, great stoz of  
youth,

Edwarde the sixte.

youth, as well bred in y<sup>e</sup> shire as brought from other countreys adloping. A noble acte, and correspondēt to those that haue bene done by lyke worshipfull men and other in olde tyme, within the same citie of London. The xviij. day of December, the Thames beneth the brydge dyd ebbe & flow threē tymes within ix houres.

An. re. 5.

Murder at  
Feuersham

This yere on saint Valentins daye, at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman, was kylled by the cōsent of his own wyfe. For this act iuste punishment was afterwarde taken vppon those that were the doers and consenters to the same.

Execution

The wyfe her selfe was burned at Cantorbury the xliij. day of Marche, the same daye two other were hanged in chaynes at Feuersham, and a woman bzent: Mosby and his sister, were hanged in Smith-fielde at London. And Black will the rus- sian that was hired to doe the acte, after his first scape, was appzehended & burnt on a scaffold at Flyshing in Sealand.

Execution at  
Fushing.

The xliij. daye of February, being saturday D. Stephen Gardiner byshop of wynchester, was depzined of his byshop-rike, and so cōmitted to the towre again. Into his place was translated Doctor

Poynet,

poynet, who befoze was B. of Rochester.

1551. The xxiij. of Aprill, one George  
of Paris, a duchemā was burned in smith  
felde, who held the opinion of the Arriās. In Arriās  
burnt.

The 25. daye of Maye, betwene the ho-  
uers of eleuen & one of the clacke at af-  
ter none, was an erthquake of a quarter Erthquake  
of an houre longe at Blechinglye, at God-  
stone, Tytsey, Rygate, at Croydon, Be-  
mington at Albery, and diuers other pla-  
ces in Southery.

The ix. of July proclamation was made  
in London for the abacement of the coine The ix. of  
fall of the  
money.  
of the shilling to ix. d. and the grote to iij.  
d. whiche took effecte immediately after the  
proclamation was made, which said pro-  
clamation was so sodenly set forth that  
the Lord maior of London saw it not till it  
was proclaimed, which was by the kynge  
councils commandement,

This yere the 15. of April y infection  
sweatyng specknes began at Mowesbury  
whiche ended not in the northe parte of  
England untill the ende of September,  
after that it had tyrannously ouerrun the  
other partes of the Realme. In this space  
what number dyed, it can not be well ac-  
compted: but certaine it is that in one ci-  
tie

## Edvuarde the sixte.

**Sweating  
Sickness.**

**Io. Caius.**

the (that is to saye London) (of this one  
maladye) in fewe dayes moze and lasse.  
thze scoze aboue ix. hundred gaue vnder the  
ghost. It began in London the viii. day of  
July, and the x. daye of July it was moste  
vehement: whyche was so terrible, that  
people beyng in best health were sodain-  
ly taken, and dead in xxxiii. houres, or. xii.  
or lesse. for lacke of skyll in guydyng the  
in their sweate. And it is to be noted, that  
this mortallitie fell chiefly or rather only  
on menne, and those also of the best age:  
as betwene. xxx. and xl. yeres of age: also  
it folowed Englishmen, as well wthin  
the Realme as in Fraunge countreys:  
wherfore this nation was muche a feare  
of it, and for the tyme began to repent,  
and remember God, from whome the  
plage might well seme to be sent among  
vs. But as the disease in tyme relented,  
so our deuotion also in short space decayed:  
the firste weke dyed in London, 800.  
persons and the it ceased.

**Second fall  
of the mo-  
ney.**

The xvii. day of August, was proclama-  
tion made, that the shilling, whyche  
of late was called downe to. ix. d. shoulde  
be currant for. vi. d. the grote, ii. d. the half  
grote i. d. a peny, a ob. &c.

**The**

The xi. daye of October, the lord Mar-  
ques Dorset, was created Duke of Suf.  
folke, the Lord Earle of Warwyke,  
was created Duke of Northumberland,  
and the erle of VViltshere, was created  
Marques of VVinchester, and s<sup>r</sup> VVil-  
lam Herbert the maister of h<sup>e</sup> hoise, was  
created erle of Pembroke, and diuers mē  
made knightes.

Dukes and  
Earles  
created.

The xvi. day of October, the Duke of  
Somerset was brought agayne to h<sup>e</sup> towre  
of London, and in the next moornyng the  
Duchesse his wife, was brought thither  
also and there went also with the Duke  
the lord Gray of VVilton, sir Rafe Vane  
& sir Thomas Palmer s<sup>r</sup> Miles Pertridge  
sir Michael Stonhope sir Thomas Arū-  
del and diuers other gentlemen of his fa-  
miliars.

Duke of  
Somerset  
committed  
again to h<sup>e</sup>  
tower.

In this moneth of October the lyber-  
tes of the Aplyard was seasyd into h<sup>e</sup> kyn-  
ges handes, for diuers causes sofsayted  
contrary to their Intercourse.

Wyllyames  
put downe

Anno reg. 5.

Sir Richarde } M. } John Lambert } S. 1551  
Dobbes Skin. } } John Couper }

The 30. day of October was proclaimed  
a new coyne of mony, both siluer & gold: A new  
coyne.

soveraynes

Edvuarde the sixte.

soneraynes of fyne golde at xxx s. Angels  
of fyne gold at x. s. and diners others p  
ces of gold of lesser value: a piece of siluer  
of v. s. and a pyete of. ii. s. vi. d. the sterling  
shilling xii. d. and sondrye other smaller  
pieces of money.

The Q. of  
Scots rode  
through Lond  
don.

The vi. daye of Nouember, the olde  
Quene of Scottes, roade throug Lond  
and Cheape, with a great cōpany of En  
glisshemen waiting on her, after shee had  
laine foure dayes in the bishops place be  
syde Pauls church.

Duke of  
Somerset  
arraigned

The first daye of December, the Duke  
of Somerset was arrayned at Westmyn  
ster hall, and was there acquitted of tres  
son, but condemned of felonie, by vertue  
of an act of parlament, made against co  
nventicles and vnlawfull assemblies.

Muster of  
housmen.

The seventh daye of December, was  
a general muster of the housemen, which  
were in the wages of the nobles of the  
Realmes: and for the whiche the kynges  
maiestie allowed yearely for every man  
xx. pounce, the whiche muster was made  
vpon the causse ouer against the kynges  
palatce at saint Iames, the nūber of hous  
was esteemed to be a thousand.

The xx. of December, the great seale  
was

was taken from the Lorde Riche Lorde  
Chancelour of England, and deliuered  
unto Doctor Goodryke byshop of Ely.

At Christmas, the kynges maiestie  
kepte haule at Grenewiche, & there pas-  
sed the tyme with great mirth. George  
Laris Gentleman of Lyncolns Inne, and  
one of the kynges maiesties seruantes,  
beinge lord of the merry disportes, who so  
constantly behaved hym selfe that the  
kynges maiestie had greate delite in his  
pymes and disportes.

The lorde  
of merve  
disport at  
Christmas.

The xxiij. daye of January, Edward  
Duke of Somerset, kyng Edwardes vn-  
der before mentioned, was beheaded at the  
Tower byll, that same morninge early, the  
Constables of every warde of London,  
(according to a pzecepte directed from the  
councell to the Mayor, and so to the sayde  
Constables) went the circuitte of their pze-  
cinctes, strenghtly charging every hous-  
holder of the same citie in the kynges ma-  
iesties behalfe, not to departe any of the  
out of their houses before tenne of the  
clocke of the same daye, meaning thereby  
to restrayne the great number of people,  
that otherwise were lyke to haue bene at  
the sayde execution: notwithstandinge,

Execution  
at tower  
byll.

Edwarde the sixte.

A great fear  
among the  
people and  
the cause  
therof the  
wed.

by seven of the clocke the tower hyll was  
couered with a great multitude, repa-  
ring from all partes of the citie, as well  
as out of the Suburbes of the same, and  
befoze eight of the clocke the Duke was  
brought to the scaffolde, inclosed with the  
kyniges garde, the Sheriffes officers, the  
warders of the Tower, and other with  
holbardes in great nōber, and the Duke  
being redy to haue bene executed, sodain-  
ly the people were bynuen into a great  
feare, fewe or none in comparison of the  
multitude knowing the cause: wherfoze  
I being one ther present, thinking it good  
to wypte myne opinton: First the Duke  
being on the scaffolde by eight of the clock  
as is aforesayde, the people of a certayne  
hamlet, whiche were warned to be there  
by seven of the clock, to geue their atten-  
dauce on the Lieutenant, nowe came  
thzough the posterne, and perceiuing the  
Duke to be already on the scaffolde, the  
fozmoste began to runne, & cried to their  
felowes to folowe fast after: whiche so-  
denennes of these mē being weaponed with  
billes and halbardes thus running cau-  
sed the people being next, and whiche best  
sawe them, to thinke that some power  
had



had come to haue deliuered the Duke frō execution, and therfore to rise, awape, away, whereupon the people being thus feared ranne (many not knowing whither) so that some of them fell into the tower ditch, and they whiche started to know some cause of this hurly burly, had thought some pardon had bene brought, some saide it thundered, some sayde the grounde shoke, but the occasion was as I haue befoze declared.

The xxvi. daie of February, Sir Raufe An reg 6.  
 a Vane, and sir Miles Partrige, were hanged upon the galowes at towze hyll: and  
 4. knightes executed.  
 by Michael Stanhope, with sir Thomas Arrundell, were beheaded upon the scaffold, whiche foure knightes were condemned as accessory in that whiche the Duke was condemned for.

This yeare the sea brake in at Sandwiche, in so muche that it did overflowe the marshes there about, it overflowed the marshes beside Volwiche and beyond saint Katherines.

1552. The last day of April, through negligence of the gunne powder makers a certaine house with thre last of powder, was blowen vp and burnt the sayd gun-  
 powder

Edvuarde the fixte.

ponder makers , beynge xx. in number, were all slayne at the towre hyl , a litle from the Minoris beside London, on the backside of newe Abbey.

Master of  
horsemen.

The xvi. of May, the king called to muster all the men of armes which he lately had made, to be vnder the banners of certayne Lordes and Nobles of the Realme, his maiestie then lying at Grenewiche, which bandes appeared in the parke one after an other in moste goodly arraye in order as foloweth.

Under the kynges banner his noble bande of pencioners being in nūbre xl. euery pencioner two great horses and a gelding , the Lorde Braye beyng their Lieutenant.

The Lorde Marques of VVinchester highe treasurer of England, hauing vnder his banner the Phenix C. men.

The Duke of Northumberlande great Maister of the kynges householde vnder his banner the whyte Lion and the ragged staffe, fifty.

The Duke of Suffolke his men with nether bases of yelowwe velvet sumptuously arrayed vnder his banner the vnicorne in the starre C. x.

The

The Earle of Bedford lord p[ri]ncipall seale  
vnder his banner the Goote C.

The Marques of Northampton, and  
high Chamberlaine of Englande vnder  
his banner the mayden head. C.

The Earle of VVarwicke maister of  
the kynges hozses, vnder his banner the  
white Lyon alone fifty.

The Earle of Huntingdon, vnder his  
banner fifty.

The Earle of Rutlande, vnder his ban-  
ner the P[er]cocke fifty.

The Earle of Pembroke, vnder his  
banner the grene Dragon fifty.

The Lord Chamberlaine, Lord Dar-  
ce, vnder his banner the maidens body l.

The lord Cobham vnder his banner  
the Sarasins head fifty.

The lord Admirall lord Clynton, vnder  
his banner the Anker fifty.

The lord Warden of the fine portes,  
vnder his banner the Rose in the Sunne  
beames, a hundred.

The thirde daye of August, was bozne  
a marvellous straunge mōster, at a place <sup>A monster.</sup>  
called Middelton. xi. myles from Oxford  
a woman brought forth a childe, whiche  
had two perfecte bodies from the nauell

Z; ij      v[er]ward,

## Edvvarde the sixte.

bytwarde, and were so ioyned together at the nauell, that when they were layde in lengthe, the one head and body was eastwarde, and the other West, the legges for both the bodies grew out at the mids where the bodies ioyned: and had but one issue for the excrement of both the bodies, they lyued xviii. daies, & when they were opened, it appeared they were women chylzen.

Great fishes taken.

The eight daye of August, there were taken about Quinborough thre great fishes called Dolphins, or by some called Riggess: and the weke folowing, at Blackwall, were sixe moze taken and brought to London, and there solde: the least of them was greater then any horse.

The same moneth, the commons of the citie of London, chose thre Sheriffes, either after other, and euery one of them refused the office, and fined for it two hundred pounce a piece, the one hundred pounce to the Chamber, the other hundred to the pooze of the hospitall: and then the commons chose one Iohn Mainarde, who toke it vpon hym, which befoze had geuen out wares and Jewelles, as it was thought, to the summe of two thousand

made markes to be payde hym when he  
were sheriffe of London.

The same moneth of August, began  
the great prouision for the poore in Lon-  
don, towarde the which euery mā was  
contributory, and gaue certayne money  
in hande, and promysed to geue a certain  
weekly. The first house whiche was be-  
gunne, was at Gray friers in Beuigate  
market, whiche went forwarde with all  
speede.

The graye  
friers an  
hospitall.

The seuenth daye of October, were  
two greate fishes taken at Grauesende,  
whiche were called VWhirlepooles, they  
were afterwarde drawen vp aboue the  
hygge.

Great fy-  
shes taken.

Anno. 6.

Sir George Bar-  
nes Haberda.

{ M. { willia Garret }  
          { Io. Maynard }

S. 1552.

This sir George Barnes gaue the wynd  
myll, whiche standeth toward the east  
in Finsbery fielde to the company of the  
Haberdashers of London, to that intents  
that the prouites rising thereof, should be  
distributed to the poore almose people of  
the same company. And also he gaue to  
the parson and church wardens of saint  
Bartholomewe the litle, certayne tene-  
mentes, for the whiche they be bounde to

Charitable  
deedes of  
George  
Barnes.

Z; iiii

distribute

Edvvarde the sixte.

distribute to the pooze people of the same  
parishe xviii. pence in bread everie son-  
daye for ever.

First chyl-  
dren in  
Christes  
Hospitall.

The. xxiij. day of November, the chyl-  
dren were taken into the Hospitall at the  
Gray fryers called Christes Hospitall, to  
the numbze of almoste foure hundred.  
And also sicke and pooze people into the  
Hospitall of saint Thomas in South-  
warke, in whiche two places the chyl-  
dren and pooze people, shuld have meat, drink  
lodging & cloth, of the almes of the citie.

In this moneth of January the kynge  
fell sycke of a coughe, whiche greuously  
increased, & at the last ended in a consump-  
tion of the lyghtes.

An. rc. 7.

The sonday befoze Candelmas, came  
a commission to the Churchwardens of  
all paryshes in London, that al their lyn-  
nen as albes, chesebles, & surplices, which  
were not occupied (reserving necessary  
lynnen for the church should be given  
vnto the hospitall aboue named.

The first  
house of  
children in  
Christes  
Hospitall.

The yere 1553. the thirde of April,  
being monday after Easter day, the chyl-  
dren of Christes Hospitall in London,  
came from thence thow the citie to the  
Sermon, kepte at saint Mary spittel, all  
clothes

dothed in plonket coates with redde  
cappes, and the mayden chyldren in the  
same livery with kerchifes on their heds.  
Al these with their matron and other go-  
vernours, were there placed on a scaf-  
folde of eight stages, and there sat the ser-  
mon tyme, whiche was a goodly shewe.

The .x. of Aprill, the Lorde Mayor of  
London was sent for to the court by the  
kynge's counsell, and there at that tyme  
the kynge's maiestie came to him for to be  
a worke house for the poore and idle per-  
sones of the cite of London, his place of  
Byrdewell, and seven hundred marke  
lande of the Sauoy rentes, with all the  
hendes and beddyng of the Hospital of the  
Sauoy, towarde the maiintenance of  
the sayde worke house of Byrdewell.

In this moneth of Aprill, and the moneth  
of May, commissions were directed throug  
Englande, for all the church goodes re-  
mayning in cathedrall & parish churches,  
that is to saye, Jewelles of golde and sil-  
uer, crosses, candelsticks, sensors, chales-  
tis, and all other suche lyke, with their  
redy money, to be deliuered to y<sup>e</sup> maister  
of the kynge's Jewelles in the tower of  
London, all copes and vestimentes of  
clothe

The place  
of Byrdewell  
with. vñ.  
C. marke  
lande by  
year, and  
all the bed-  
dyng of the  
Sauoy gy-  
nen to the  
cite of Lon-  
don by King  
Edwarde.

The Jewels  
and church  
plate cal-  
led into the  
kynge's  
handes.

Edvvarde the sixte,

cloth of golde, cloth of tpsue, and syluer, to the maister of the kynges wardrop in London, and all the other copes, vestimentes, and oznamentes, to be solde, and the money to be deliuered to the kynges treasurer: reserved to euery churche one chalice oz cup, with table clothes for the communion bozde, at the discretion of the commissioners.

**Voyage to**  
**Moscouie.** The xx. day of May by the encouragement of one Sebastian Gabota, thre gret shippes well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of the vnknowen voyage to Moscouia, and other East partes by the North seas, diuers marchauntes other, beyng free of that voyage, yelded towardes the charges of the same. xxx. pounde a piece. Sir George Barnes, maior of London, and s<sup>r</sup> William Garret, one of the sheriffes, being the principall doers therein. Sir Hughe Villoughbie being Admirall, the shippes names were the Confidence, the Bone Esperance, and the Edwarde Bonadventure. And about the same tyme two other shippes were sent forth to seke adventures Southwardes.

About the last of Maye, whyles kyng Edwarde laye daungerously sick, Lord  
Gylford



Gylford the Duke of Northumberlandes  
 fourth sonne, married Lady Iane the Duke  
 of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother be-  
 ing then alive, was daughter to Marie  
 kyng Henries sister, which first was ma-  
 ried to the Frenche kyng, and after to  
 Charles Duke of Suffolke. Also the Earle  
 of Pembroke his eldest sonne, married the  
 lady Katherine the sayde Dukes seconde  
 daughter, and the Earle of Huntingtons  
 eldest sonne, called the Lord Hastings,  
 married the Duke of Northumberlandes  
 youngest daughter.

Three no-  
 table mar-  
 riages at  
 Duram  
 place.

In this tyme many were punished in  
 Englande for talkynge rashely, that the  
 kyng should be dead.

The xxi. of June, about xii. of the clock  
 at noone, was a terrible clap of thunder  
 with the whiche the litle doore of saynt  
 Denyse church in Londō, was bynne open.

Great thun-  
 der.

Kyng Edward being about the age of  
 xvi. yeres, as is sayde before, was longe  
 sycke of a consumption of the lightes, and  
 the first daye of July ended his lyfe, when  
 he had reigned sixe yeres, five monethes  
 and odde dayes, & lieth at Westminster.  
 He was in this his youth, a prince of such  
 towardnes, in vertue, learning, and all  
 goodye

R. Edward  
 deceased.

Edwarde the sixte.

godly giftes, as Europe seldomes tymes  
had sene the lyke.

Myng Ed-  
wardes  
death open-  
ed.

The eight of July, the lord Mayor of  
London, was sent for to the court at Gre-  
newiche, with commaundement to bring  
with hym fyre or eight Aldermen, fyre  
marchauntes staplers, & fyre marchauntes  
aduenturers, whiche he did the same daye  
in the after noone, vnto whome, by the  
councell, was declared secretly the death  
of the kynges maiestie, whiche died the  
sixte of July as is aforesaid, and also how  
the kyng by his letters patentes, had ap-  
dayned for the succession of the crown of  
Englande and Irelande, whiche beyng  
opened, they were sworn to the same, &  
also to kepe it secrete.

The Lady  
Jane.

The tenth of July, in the after noone,  
about thre of the clocke, the lady Jane  
daughter of the lady Fraunces, the duchesse  
of Suffolke (whiche lady Jane was ma-  
ried vnto the lord Gylforde Dudley, the  
fourth sonne vnto the Duke of North-  
berlande) was conueyed by water from  
Grenewiche to the tower of London, and  
ther receiued as queene. After fyve of the  
clocke the same after noone, was procla-  
mation made with a trompetter, and two  
of

he of the Haroulde's kynges at armes,  
and one of the sheriffes, of the deathe of  
kyng Edward the sixte, and howe hee  
had ordeined by his letters patentes, bea-  
ring date the xxi. of June laste paste, that  
the sayde lady Jane should be heyze to the  
crowne of England, and the heyze males  
of her body &c. Which proclamation was  
made in dyuers partes of the cite of Lon-  
don vnder the great seale of Englande,  
bearing date the tenth of July in the towre  
of London, and the first yere of the reigne  
of Quene Jane, quene of England and  
Irelande, defendour of the faith, and of the  
Church of Englande the supzeme head.

Lady Jane  
proclaimed  
quene.

The xi. of July, Gilbert Potte, drauer  
to Ninion Sanders Wyntener, dwellynge  
at saint Johns head within Ludgate, was  
set on the pilory in chepe, w<sup>th</sup> the bothe his  
eares nayled and cleane cut of for wordes  
speaking at the tyme of the proclamatiō  
of lady Jane the night befoze: at whiche  
executiō was a trompetter blowyng, and  
a Haroulde w<sup>th</sup> his cote of armes, rea-  
ding his offence, and one of the sheriffes  
seing the execution.

Execution  
in Chepe.

And about fve of the clocke, the same  
daye at after noone, Ninion Sanders the  
maister

Willesstons  
ne at Lond-  
don bridge

## Edvvarde the sixte.

maister of the sayde Gilbert Potte, and one Iohn Owen a gonner, by misfortune shewtinge through London bydge towards the black fryers, was drowned about saint Mary locke at London bydge, the whery me were saued by their owens.

The Ladye  
Mary fled  
to Framingham.

The Lady Mary fled to Framingham castell in Suffolke, wher the people of the countrey almoste wholly resorted vnto her, and in Oxforde saye Iohn V Villiams, in Buckingham shyre, saye Edmond Peckham, and in dyuers other places, many men of worshyp, offeryng them selues as guydes to the common people, gathered great powers, and with al speede made towards Suffolke, where lady Mary was. In this meane tyme, the xiii day of July, by appointment of the counsell, the duke of Northumberlande, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lord Grey of Wilton, and dyuers other, with a greate number of men of armes, wente to fetch her by force, and was on their way as farre as Bery: the xvi. daye of July, being sonday, Doctor Ridley byshop of London, by commaundement of the counsell, preached at Pauls crosse, perswading the people in the title of lady Jane, late proclaimed

Quene

Quene, and denaying the title of lady Mary. But the xix. day of July, the counsell partly moued with the right of her cause, partly considering that the mooste of the Realme was wholly bent on her syde, changed their myndes, and assembled them selues at Baynardes castel, and there commoned with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediatly with the Mayor of London, certaine Aldermen, the Sheriffes, Garter king of armes, and a trumpet, came into Chæpe where they proclaimed the lady Mary daughter to kyng Henry the eight, and Quene Katherine, Quene of Englande, France, and Ireland, defendour of the faith &c. The same night the Earle of Arundell and the lord Paget, rode in poste to the Quene.

The xx. daye of July, Iohn Duke of Northumberlande, beyng at saynt Edmonds Bery (and hauing sure knowledge that the lady Mary was by the nobilitie & others of the counsell remainyng at London, proclaimed Quene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and aboute fyue of the clocke in the euening, he with such other of the nobilitie as were in his company, incontynently came to the market crosse

Lady Mary  
proclaimed  
queen

Edvvarde the sixte.

crosse, & caused the lady Mary to be like-  
wyle proclaymed Quene of Englande.  
But shortly after, he was arested in the  
kinges College by one maister Slege ser-  
geant at armes, and the xxv. of July be-  
ing saint Iames daye, he with other were  
brought vp to the tower of London, un-  
der the cōduction of the Earle of Arūdel.  
Thus was the matter ended without  
bloodshed, which men feared would have  
brought the death of many thousandes.

## Queene Mary.

Anno. regni. i.

1553



Mary, the eldest daughter of  
kyng Henry the eight, be-  
gan her reigne over this  
Realme of Englande, the  
sixte daye of July, in the  
yeare of our Lord 1553. She was pro-  
claymed Quene at London, the six. daye  
of July, and the xx. daye at the castell of  
Framingham, and at Cambridge as is  
foresayde. When she dissolued her campe  
at Framingham, whiche was to the num-  
ber of 30000. men, the Earle of Suffex  
being

being lieutenant of the army, victuals  
was of such plenty that a barrel of bere  
was sold for six pence with the caske,  
and four great loaves of bread for a penny.  
And after ward being accompanied with  
a goodly bande of noble men, gentlemē,  
and commoners, gathered out of all  
partes of the Realme came to London, &  
entered the towre the third day of August.  
Where Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Do-  
myn Gardener late bishop of Winchester  
and Edward Courteney, sonne and heire  
to Henry Marques of Excester prisoners  
in the tower, kneled on the hyll within  
the same towre, asking pardon, whome  
he gently saluted, bidding them rise: on  
the morowe they received the Quēnes  
pardon, and the Duke of Norfolk, and  
Domyn Gardener was sworn of the quē-  
nes counsell.

Prisoners  
pardoned &  
restored.

The fifth of August, Edmond Boner,  
late bishop of London, prisoner in the  
marshalse, and Cutbert Tonstale, the old  
bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings  
kenche, had their pardons, and were re-  
stored to their sees. And shortly after, all  
the bishops whiche had bene deposed in  
the tyme of kyng Edward the first, were

A a a

restored

## Queene Mary.

Bishops  
restored &  
other dis-  
placed.

restored to their bishopricks, and the other, which were placed in king Edwards time were remoued, also all benefices in that were maried, or would not so, sake their opinion, were put out of their rty. ynages, & other knowen to be of the contrary part wer set in the same, especially if any were allue, that in the time of king Henry or Edward, were put out of the same bishopricks or benefices: As bishop Day of Chichester, Heath of Worcester, Turberuile of Excester &c.

The seuenth of August in the after noone, the Quene held an obsequie in the tower for king Edward, the Dirige being solempnely song in latin, and the morow a solempne masse of Requiem was sayd wyle song, wherent the Quene with her ladies and gentlewomen offered.

Buryall of  
E. Edward

The same daye, the corps of kynge Edward was buried at Westminster, the Lorde byghe treasurer, the Earle of Pembroke, the Earle of Shrewesbury, being the chief mourners, attendaunt vpon the sayd corps with dyuers other noble men and gentylmen: Doctor Daye bishop of Chichester, makynge a sermon at the sayd buryall, all the seruice thereof with a communion



mansion was in Englyshe.

The xi. of August, certayne gentlemē mending to passe through London brydge in a wherrie, were there ouerturned, and seuen of them drowned.

Wherry ouerturned.

The same daye the Duches of Somerset hauing the Quēnes pardon was deliuered out of the tower.

Duches of Somerset deliuered.

The xii. of August, the Quēne removed from the towne of London by water to Richemount.

The xiii. day of August, maister Bourn and of Paules, preaching at Paules crosse, not onely prayed for the dead, but also declared, that Doctor Bonar byshop of London (late restored & there present) by a sermon by hym made in the same place, and preachinge the same Gospell was about fye yeares last past, vniuēly cast into the vile pylson of the sparshalle, and there kept during the reigne of king Edward, which sayng so offended some of the audience, that they breakyng silēce said, the byshop had preached abhominacion: other some cried (meaning of the preacher) pull him out, pull him out: and some being next the pulpit, began to climbe toward the preacher, wherwith he stepped

Aa y backe,

Queene Mary.

backe, and one maister Bradforde a preacher of King Edwardes tyme, stepped forth, and gently perswaded the audience to quietnes and obediēce, whose presence liked the people well: but neuertheles Bourne standing by Bradford one threwe a dagger at hym, whiche hitte one of the syde postes of the pulpet, and rebounded backe againe a great waye: whereupon maister Bradforde was fayne to breake of his speache, and forced him selfe with the helpe of Iohn Rogers, an other preacher, to conuey master Bourne out of the audience, whiche with great labour they brought into Paules schole.

Dagger  
threwn at  
Paules  
Crosse.

The preas-  
cher at  
Paules re-  
fended by  
the garde.

The next sonday being the seconde of August, maister VVatson chapelaine to the byshop of VVinchester, preached at Paules crosse, by the Quēnes appointmēt, and for feare of the like tumulte as had bene the sondaye last paste, certayne Lordes of the Councell repayzed to the sermon to see the order of the people: first sat next the Lorde Maior, the lorde Treasurer Marques of VVinchester, the lord preute seale Carle of Bedford, the Earle of Pembroke, the lorde VVentforde, the lorde Riche, and sye Iohn Ierningham, captayne

captaine of the garde, with two hundred  
of the garde, whiche stode about the pal-  
let with their halbardes. Also the Lord  
Mayor and Aldermen, had warned all the  
copanies of the citie to be there present,  
whiche stode in their liuertes all the ser-  
mon tyme, this was well accepted of the  
Quenes counsell, and the sermon was  
quietly ended.

The xxiij. of August, the Duke of Nor-  
thumberlande, s<sup>r</sup> John Gates, and s<sup>r</sup>  
Thomas Palmer knightes, were behea-  
ded at the tower hyl, their bodies with  
their heades were buried in the towre.  
The Dukes body was layde by the body  
of the Duke of Somerset, so that there li-  
eth befoze the highe altar twoo Dukes  
betwene two Quenes, that is to saye, the  
Duke of Somerset and the Duke of Nor-  
thumberlande, betwene Quene Anne, &  
Quene Katherine, all foure beheaded.

The xxiii. of August, the Quene deli-  
uered the great seale of Englande to do-  
ctor Gardener byshop of Vinchestre, &  
made hym lord Chancellor.

The xxiii. of August, the service be-  
gan in latine in saint Pauls church in  
London, after the vse of Sarum.

Execution  
at tower  
hyl.

Anthony  
An.

New lord  
Chancellor.

Service in  
Latin.

Queene Mary.

Great Mary  
dyed,

The xxvi. daye of Auguste in the eue-  
ning, the notablest shippe in the world,  
was burnt at V Volwiche, called y<sup>e</sup> great  
Mary, by the negligēce of maryners, she  
was of burthen a thousand tonne.

A piete to  
the Queene  
by the cite  
of London.

The firste of September, the Quene  
demaunded a piete of the cite of Londo  
of xx. thousand poundes to be repayed  
againē within xliii. dayes after the feastē  
of saint Michaell next folowynge; whiche  
soma was leised of the Aldermen and  
120. comunoners of the cite.

Cite of De-  
vonshire  
created.

The thirde of September Edward Corte-  
ney was created Earle of Devonshire at  
Richemount.

Newe coy-  
nes of gold  
and syluer.

The fourth of Septēber was proclaimed  
certaine newe coynes of gold and syluer,  
that is to saye, a soueraigne of fine golde  
of xxx. shillinges, the halfe soueraigne  
called the ryal of xv. shillinges, an Angell  
of tenne shillinges, the halfe Angell v.  
shillings. Of syluer, the groat, half groat  
and the peny, and all base coynes to be  
currant, and to go as befoze that procla-  
mation. Also the same daye, the Quene  
by proclamation pardoned the subledey of  
fourē shilling the pounde landes, and two  
shilling eight pence the pounde of mona-  
ble

Subledey  
pardoned.

Regardes, graunted in the last parliament of kyng Edward the firste.

The xiii. and xiv. of September, maister Latymer and Doctor Crammer, archbishoppe of Caunterbury, were sent to the tower of London.

Archbishop  
of Caunter  
bury sent to  
the tower.

The last of September, Quene Mary rode throught the citie of London to Westminster, the pagantes in places accustomed, moste gorgeously sette forth, and a hucheman rode on the wethercocke of Pauls kiole, holding a streamer in his hande of fine yarde long, and bowed his knees when the Quene rode by, vnder hym were two scaddoles, one above the crosse, an other above the bowell of the crosse, both set with streamers and torches, whiche could not burne the wynde was so great. The morowe whiche was the first of October, the quene was with great solempnitie crowned at Westminster, by the handes of Doctor Gardiner bishop of Winchester.

A ms robe  
on the we-  
ther cocke  
of Pauls  
kiole.

Coronation.

The fifth of October, the parliament began at Westminster.

The xix. of October the Barge of Grauesende, by great misfortune of a Catche running vpon her, was overthowen,

Gravesend  
barge ouer-  
turned.

Queene Mary.

xlviij. persones drowned, and xvi. saved by  
swymmyng.

Disputations  
were in Paul  
his church.

The. xliij. the xlv. the xlvij. dayes of  
October, were certayne disputacions in  
the longe chapell at the North doore of  
Pauls concerning Transubstantiation,  
but nothing thynghly determined.

Anno reg. i.

1553

Sir Tho. white } M. } Tho. Offley }  
Marchat Tayler } will. Hewat }

Charitable  
deeds of Sir  
Tho. White  
merchant  
Tayler.

The same Sir Thomas VVhite, a may-  
thy patron & protector of poore scho-  
lers and learning, renewed or rather  
created a colledge of Oxforde, that was in  
great ruyne and decaye, now called St.  
Johns colledge, and before Bernard col-  
ledge, indowynge the same with landes &  
reuenues. to the greate preferment of  
learning, and comfort of poore mens chil-  
dren. Remyning by that ensample, the  
worthy monumentes and dedes done by  
the lyke godly disposed of auncient tyme,  
in bothe the vniuersities, whiche maye  
wel be called, the two eyes of the realme,  
whose sight begin to growe dymme, tho-  
rough the coldenes of charitie and want  
of deuotion late crept into the hartes of  
men. God graunt they may be restored to  
the

S. Johns  
College in  
Oxforde.

the clerkenes of their wonted sighte, that learning may flozyshe, throughte aboun-  
dunce of scholers, with maintenaunce  
in the same. And that the able and riche  
may liberally imitate the example of this  
vertuous gentleman, who bothe there &  
in many other places, as by erection of  
scholes at Bristowe and Readinge, hath  
planted the rootes of learning: the frutes  
whereof no doubt in tyme to come shall  
flozyshe, to the great commoditie and sin-  
gular oznamment of the Realme.

five scholes  
at Bristow  
and at Read-  
ing.

Moreouer, although this place wyl not  
 suffice to shewe at large, yet is it not to  
be vnremembred that this worshipfull  
dizen in his lyfe gaue to the citie of Bri-  
stowe two thousande poundes of ready  
money to purchase landes to the yearely  
value of 120. pounde, for the whiche it is  
agreed that the Maior, burgesis, and co-  
munaltie of Bristowe. In Anno 1567.  
and so yearely during the terme of tenne  
yeares then next after cause to be payde  
at Bristowe, one hundred pounde of law-  
ful money, the first eight hundred pound  
to be lent to xvi. poore yonge men Clo-  
thiers and free men of the same towne,  
for the space of tenne yeares, fifty pound  
the

The dona-  
tion of gift  
of Sir Tho-  
mas White  
marchaunt  
Taylor of  
London as  
by indent-  
ure trepa-  
rite both as  
peer.



Queene Mary.

the pece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other xvi. at the discretion of the Shalor, Aldermen, & fower of the common counsell of the sayde citie. The other two hundred pound, to be employed for the prouision of cozne for the reliefe of the poore of the same citie, for their ready money without gayne to be taken. And after the ende of tenne yeres, then at the marchaunt Taylers haule in London, vnto the Shalor and comynaltie of the citie of York, or to their attourney authorisid the somme of £. liii. pounds, to be lent vnto foure yonge men of the sayde citie of Yorke, freemen and inhabitants (Clothiers always to be preferred) the somme of a hundred pound: viz to euery of them xxv. pound, to haue and occupye the same for the terme of v. yeres. Without paying any thinge for the lone, the foure pound ouerplus of the hundred and foure pounde, at the pleasure of the Shalor and comynaltie for their paynes, to be taken about the receptes and paymentes of the sayde hundred pounde. The like order in all pointes is taken for the deliuary of £. liii. pounde the next yere



are folowynge, to the cite of Caunter-  
bury, and so south from yere to yere, and  
from cite to cite, tyll it haue gone tho-  
we xxxiii. several cities and townes na-  
med in the indentures tripartit, so; the  
same, and then to beginne againe at Bris-  
lowe hundreded & foure pound, the nexte  
yere to the cite of Yorke, and so south to  
every of the saide cities or townes againe  
in the lyke order as afoze, and thus to co-  
ntinue so; ever.

The like Colledge also nowe called tri-  
nitie colledge, the right worshipfull sy;  
Thomas Pope knyghts deceasse, to his  
great prayse and singular commendatio  
nord, which sometime was called Dur-  
ham colledge, also ruinous, and in great  
ruine he reedified: appointing so; the  
maintenance of the felowes and scholers  
the possession. By whiche acte he decla-  
red, that lyke as God had indued hym  
with great rycheffe and reuenues, by po-  
licie, & the princes service acquired and  
gotten, euen so he thereby mente to dedi-  
cate some portion thereof, to the honour  
of learning, and gistes of the mynde, that  
his natural countrey might attaine that  
honour, whiche is or ought to belong to  
euery

Trinitie  
colledge in  
Oxforde.

## Queene Mary.

euery Chzisten Kealme. For he rememb-  
bring what benefites learning doth con-  
duce and byng to a well gouerned com-  
mon wealth, thought not to be slacke in  
distributing his position, to thaugment-  
tion of the same.

Cardinall  
Poole.

Cardinall Poole, who had long tyme  
bene soozth of this Kealme, and nowe in  
great estimation in the court of Rome,  
was sent for by queene Mary, to returne  
into his countrie of Englande.

The wether-  
cocke of  
Paules set  
up, his  
lengthe,  
breadthe &  
weight.

The third of Nouember, the wether-  
cocke of Paules steple, being new men-  
ded, was set vp againe by Peter the Dutch-  
man that stode on the same wethercocke  
when the queene rode towarde her coro-  
nation, the cocke with the wynges weyde  
xl. pounde, his length from the byll to the  
tayle was foure fote, and his bredth ouer  
the wynges was thre foote and a halfe.  
the which cocke being of coppe was ouer  
gylte, and so was the bowle lyke wyse.

The xiii. daye of Nouember, Doctor  
Cranmer archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
Lady Jane that was befoze proclaymed  
Queene, and the lord Gilford her hus-  
bande, were openly arraigned at the  
Cuyldhall of London, and condemned of  
treason.

reason. The fifth daye of Decem-  
ber, the parliament was dissolved, in the  
which all statutes made either of Pre-  
sumpture, in time of king Henry the eight,  
concerning Religion and administra-  
tion of the Sacramentes vnder king Ed-  
warde the first, were repealed, and commu-  
tation was had of the quenes mariage  
with king Philip the Emperours sonne.

The beginning of January, the Em-  
perour sent a noble man, called Ecmon-  
dore, and certayne other Ambassadors  
into Englande to make a certaine con-  
clusion of the mariage betwene kynge  
Philippe and quene Mary.

The xiii. of January, one Harry was <sup>Executions</sup> taken from the towre to Tyborne, and <sup>at Tyborne</sup>  
there hanged and quartered for con-  
terfetting the quenes hande in a patent, &  
also brake out of pryson in the towre.

The xv. of January, the Lordes Maiors <sup>the quenes</sup>  
and Aldermen of London, were sent for <sup>purpose to</sup>  
to come to the court; and to bring with <sup>mary was</sup>  
them xi. persons of the best commons of the <sup>opened.</sup>  
citie; and when they came afore the coun-  
sell, the lord Chancellor declared to the  
quenes pleasure was to marry with  
the Prince of Spayne, which should be  
a great

## Queene Mary.

a great strength, honour, and enriching  
to the realme of Englande.

A commo:  
tion in knt.

The purpose of this marriage was so  
greuously taken of diuers noble men, as  
great number of Gentlemen and commo  
ners, that for this, and religion, they in  
suche sorte conspired against the queene,  
that if the matter had not broken out be  
fore the tyme appointed, men thought it  
would haue brought much moze trouble  
and daunger.

Sir Tho:  
was Wyat.

The xxv. of January, 1534 Iohn Gage,  
lorde chamberlayne to the queene, certi  
fied the Lorde Maior of London, that Sir  
Thomas V Viat with certayne rebelles  
were vp in Kent about Maidstone, wher  
upon great watche was kept that night,  
and the lorde Maior rode to peruse the  
same, and euery night after, two Alder  
men did lykewyse peruse the watche, and  
in the daye tyme, the gates of the cite  
were warded by substantiall citezens.

The xxviii. of January the lorde tres  
surer came to the Gyulde haule from the  
councell, to request the citezens to make  
out 500. foote men well harnysed to goe  
against V Viat, whiche was graunted  
made ready by the companies the same  
night,

night, on the morowe the saide 500. men were mustered at Leden haulte, and there belivered to their captaines, and sent by water to Grauesende.

The xxix. day of January, the Duke of Norfolk with the captaine of the Garde that were sent fro the queene with souldiours and yemen of the garde, and the captaine and souldiours that went out of the citie, mynded to assaulte Rochester castle where VViat with his people lay, but the captaines of the citie with their souldiours fled ouer Rochester bydye to VViat, so that the Duke was fayne to re turne againe to London.

The Duke of Norfolk sent against VViat.

Thus VViats number being increased, and muche strengthened with the queenes ordinaunce and treasure. The xix. of January, he remoued from Rochester and came to Blackethethe. and there camped.

VViat strengthened with the queenes ordinaunce & treasure.

In this meane tyme Henry Duke of Sulfolke father to lady Iane lately proclaimed Quene sleynge into Leycester shyre, and VVarwikesshire with a small company in diuers places as he went made proclamation against the Quenes marriage with the prince of Spayne. &c. but the people

## Queene Mary.

people did not greatly inclyne vnto him.

The first of February proclamation was made in the citie of London, with a herauld, a trompet, the knight Marshal, & the comon crier, all redyng: that the duke of Suffolke was disconfited and his houlmen and bagage taken and he with his two bythern fled in seruing mens cotis and also that Peter Carow and his vnde Gawyne Carowe and Gibbes wer fled into Fraunce, & that certayne of their adherents wer taken and kept in Excetre, and further that who so ever coulde take sir Thomas wyat shuld haue .C. pound lands to hym and his heys for ever, the same day in the after none beyng candelmasse euen, all the commons of the citie were assembled in their liueryes at the guyldes hall whither the Quene with her lordes and Ladys came rydyinge from Westminster: and there after vehement wordes agaynst VVyate, declared that she ment not otherwyle to marrye, then the Councell shoulde thynke both honourable and commodious to the realme. And yf they thought good, that she coulde continue vnmarried, as she had done y great test part of her age: and therfore welles theins

The quene  
came to the  
guyld hall

them truely to assist her in repressynge  
suche as contrarge to theyr duties re-  
belled.

When shee had done, vnderstandynge  
that many in London dyd fauour. VVy-  
as part, she appoynted Lorde VVilliam  
Haward lieutenant of the Citie, and the  
Earle of Pembroke generall of the ffield  
whiche both prepared all thinges neces-  
sary for theyr purposes, with greate pro-  
uision of men and artillerie.

Whyle this prouision was makynge,  
VVyate came nere vnto the Citie, and  
was entred into Southwarke, the thirde  
day of Februarie, and the morowe after  
Candlemas daye, wherefore the drawe  
bridge was broken downe, ordynace bent  
to that parte. generall pardon proclaimed  
in all them that woulde geue ouer and  
forsake the rebels, and a great rewarde  
appoynted to hym that toke VVyate pri-  
soner. After VVyat had layne. ii. dayes  
in Southwarke, he turned hys iorney to  
Kynghston on Throue tuesday in the mor-  
ning, beyng the sixte of Februarie, wher  
he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed  
to haue come to London in the night: but  
by meanes that the cariage of his cheefe

Lord Will-  
iam Har-  
ward lieute-  
nant of the  
citie of Lon-  
don.

## Queene Mary.

Execution  
in Pauls  
churchyard

The Duke  
of Suffolke  
taken.

What taken  
and sent to  
the tower.

ordynance brake he was so letted that he  
could not come befoze it was farre daye.  
The same daye in the after none were ii.  
men hanged on a gibet in pauls church  
yard, by marciall law, one being the duke  
of Suffolkes seruant and had bene sheriffe  
of Lynceter, the other was a baker. Also  
the same day, came tidinges that the duke  
of Suffolke and his brethren was taken  
by the earle of huntynghdon. One the mo-  
row early in the mornynge beinge A-  
wednesdaye the earle of Pembroke, and  
diuers other were in saint James fieelde  
with a greate power, and theyr ordynace  
so bent that Viate was fayne to leane  
the common waye, and with a smalle co-  
pany came vnder saint James wall from  
the danger of the ordynaunce: and so wit  
by Charing crosse vnto the bell sanage  
nighe vnto Ludgate without resistance,  
in at the whiche gate he thought to haue  
bene receyued. But perceyuing that he  
was defeated of his purpose. he fled backe  
agayne, & by temple bar was taken and  
brought to the courte gate, & from thence  
by water sent to the towre of London.

The tenth of February the Duke of  
Suffolke whiche was taken in Leicetre  
shire



hire, was brought to the citie of London by the Earle of Huntingdon, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the towre.

The Duke of Suffolke brought to the towre.

The xii. daye of February, lady Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, and her husband lord Gylforde, whiche hitherto had ben kept in the towre, were nowe beheaded, for feare least any other shoulde make like trouble for her title, as her father had attempted to doe.

Execution;

The xlii. and xli. of February, aboute the number of fifty of VViats factio, were hanged on xx. payre of galowes made for y purpose in diuers places about the citie.

Execution in London

The xlii. of February, was proclamation made that al straungers should voyde the Realme within xlii. dayes next ensuing, upon payne of confiscation of their goodes (all fre denisons, marchauntes, Ambassadors & their seruantes except.)

Proclamation for voyding of straungers

The ix. of February, Bright one of the captaynes of the Londoners that fled to VViats, and xlii. persons moze of the Kentish men were deliuered to the sheriffe of Kent, to be executed in diuers places of Kent, appointed by the quenes council.

Execution in Kent.

The xlii. of February, certaine of wiats

Wbb g

factio

## Queene Mary.

Bentishm<sup>r</sup>  
pardoned.

saction whiche laye in Newe gate, bothe the Counters, and the kynges Benche, Marshalsey, & Westminster, to the number of foure hundred and moze, were led to Westminster, coupled together with colers and halters about their neckes, & there in the tyll yerde knelyng afoze the Quæne (who looked out at her galarie by the gate) they cried for mercy, & she gave to them their pardon.

The Duke  
of Suffolke  
executed.

The xiii. of February, the lord Henry Gray Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded at the tower hyl.

The Earle  
of Devon  
hysse sent  
to the towze.

The xv. of Marche, the Earle of Devonshire, whome the quæne at her firste entering deliuered out of the towze, was apprehended, and againe committed to the towze for suspition to haue consented to VViats conspiracie.

And the xviii. of Marche, being Palmsonday, the Lady Elizabeth the quænes sister, was had to the towze from Westminster by water pzeuely, after the quæne had gone a procession.

Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

Anno. 1554. the second of Aprill, the parliamēt began at Westminster, which should haue bene kept at Oxforde.

The x. of Aprill, Cranmer archebysshop  
of

of Caunterbury, Ridley of London, and  
Hughe Latymer, ones byshop of VVor-  
cester, were conueyed as prysoners fro  
the towre of London to VVyndfore, and  
after from thence to the Vniuersitie of  
Oxford, ther to dispute with the deuines <sup>Disputatio</sup>  
and learned men of the contrary opiniō. <sup>at Oxfoꝛde.</sup>

The xi. daie of Aprill, sir Thomas wiat <sup>wiat excec</sup>  
was beheaded at Tower hyll, and after <sup>ted.</sup>  
quartered, his quarters were set by in di-  
uers places, and his head on the galowes  
at Hay hyll, where it was soone after  
stolne awaye, and his fingers and toes  
cut of from his quarters and conueyed.

The xviij. of Aprill, the lorde Thomas  
Gray, brother to the late Duke of Suffolk  
was beheaded.

VVilliam Thomas a Gentleman, and <sup>Execution</sup>  
certaine other persones were apprehen- <sup>at Tyborne.</sup>  
ed for conspiring quēne Maries death,  
the same VVilliam Thomas for that of-  
fence, the xviii. daie of May, was drawen  
hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

The xix. daie of May, the Lady Eliza-  
beth was brought out of the Tower by  
water, and so conueyde to Richemounte,  
from thence to VVindfore, and so by my  
lorde VVilliams to Rycote in Oxforde

## Queene Mary.

hyre, and from thence to V Woodstocke.

The Earle  
of Deuon-  
shire sent  
to Fobyn-  
gay castell.

The xvj. of May, Edward Courtney earle of Deuonshire, was had out of the tower by maister Chamberlayne of Suffolke, & sye Thomas Tressham knightes, with certayne of the Guarde and other, who conuayed hym to Fodringgaie castell in Northamptonshire, there to remayn vnder their custody at the quenes pleasure.

The x. of June, being sonday, doctor Peldilton preaching at Paules crosse, a gun was shotte, the pellet whereof went nere by the preacher and hitte the church wal, next ouer where the Lozde Maior sat, and after fell on a mans shoulidar, and so deliuered to the Maior, who after made great searche for the thutar, but coulde not fynde hym.

Against the  
singe in  
handguns.

The xxiij. daye of June, was a proclamation made concerninge shootynge in handgunnes & bearing of weapons &c.

An. ro. 2.

The xv. daye of July, Elizabeth Crofte a wenche of the age of xvi. or xviii yerres, standing vpo a scaffold at Paules crosse all the Sermon tyme, confessed openly, that she being inticed by lewde-councell, had vpon the xliii. daye of March last past counterfalte certain speches in an house nere

Spirit in a  
wall at Lō  
don,

here vnto Aldersgate in London, about  
the whiche, the people of the whole citie  
were wonderfully molested, for that all  
people might here her voice, but not see  
her person. Some sayde it was an aun-  
gell, some the holy ghoste &c. This was  
called the spirite or byrde in the wal. In  
this maner she behaued her selfe, she lay  
and whystled in a straunge whistle made  
for the purpose, which was geuen her by  
one Drakes, then were foure or five com-  
panions cōfederate with her, which toke  
vpon them to interprete what the spirite  
sayde, expressing certayne sedicious and  
approbrious wordes against the quēne,  
the Prince of Spayne, the masse and cō-  
fession &c. The xviii. daye of July, one of  
her counsaylours named Iohn Hill, was  
set on the Pillory in cheape.

The xix. daye of July, kyng Phillip the  
Emperours sonne, passing out of Spaine  
came into England, & arriued at South-  
hampton, the fourth day after, he came to  
Winchester in the eueninge, and there  
going to the church, was honourably re-  
ceiued of the byshop, and a great numbꝛe  
of nobles, for that purpose appointed, the  
next daye he mette with the quēne, with

King Phil-  
lip came to  
Winchester

Bbb iiii

whom

## Queene Mary.

The marriage of B.  
Phillippe &  
Q. Mary.

whome after he had longe and familiar  
talke. The xxv. daye beinge saint James  
daye, the marriage was in honozable ma-  
ner solemnised betwene him and queene  
Mary. At this time the Emperours Am-  
bassadour beinge present, openly pronou-  
ced that in consideration of that marriage  
the Emperour had geuen vnto his sonne  
the kyngdome of Naples, the solempnitie  
of the marriage beinge ended, the kyng of  
Herauldes solemply proclaimed their ti-  
tle and style as followeth.

The kyngs  
style.

Philippe and Mary by the grace of God,  
king and Queene of Englande, Fraunce,  
Naples, Hierusalem, and Irelande, defens-  
dors of the faith, Princes of Spayne and  
Sicile, Aarchedukes of Austriche, Dukes  
of Milaine, Burgundie and Brabant, Cou-  
ties of Haspurge, Flaunders and Tirole,  
whiche beinge ended, the trompets blew  
and the kyng and queene came forth hand  
in hand, and two swordes borne before  
them. Shortly after, kyng Philippe and  
queene Mary, departed from V Vinche-  
ster, and with a goodly company were  
brought to London, and there with great  
prouision were receiued of the citezens  
the xxviii. daye of August, and passinge  
through

through Paules churchyard, a man meaning to shewe some straunge pastime came as it were flying vpon a rope from Paules Steple to the Deanes walle.

A man flying from Paules Steple.

The xvi. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing crosse, who had slaine an Englishman one of Syr George Giffurdes seruantes, there was offered for this Spaniarde by the straungers. 500. crownes to save his life.

A Spaniard executed.

Anno reg. M. 2 P. 1.

Sir Iohn Lion  
Grocer

M. { David wodroffe  
VVil Chester

S. 1554

The xii. of Nouember, the parliament began at Westminster.

The xiii. of Nouember, Cardinall Poole came out of Brabant into England, and was receiued with much honour in all places as he passed. At the same tyme he was by parliament restozed to his olde state and dignitie that he was put from by kynge Henry the queenes father: and shortly after came into the parliament house, where the kynge, queene, & others states were all present. Then he declaring the cause of his legacie, first exhorted them to returne to the communion of the church, and restoze to the Pope, his

Cardinall Poole came into England.

## Queene Mary.

his due authoritie : Secondly he aduertised them to geue thākes to God that had sent them so blessed a kyng and queene: finally he signified, for so muche as they had with greate gentlenes restored hym to his honour and dignitie, that he most earnestly desired to see them restored to the heauenly court & vnitie of the church. The next daie the whole court of parliament, drew out the forme of a supplication, the summe whereof was, that they greatly repented theim of that schisme that they had liued in: And therfore desired the kyng, queene and the Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the bosome of the church, and obedience of the sea of Rome. The next day, the kyng, Queene, and Cardinall, being present, the Lord Chauncelour declared what the parliament had determined concerning the Cardinals request, and offered vnto the kyng and queene the supplication before mencioned, which being read: the Cardinall in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentaunce was in the sight of God &c. And immediatly making prayer vnto God, by authoritie to him committed, absolved them. When  
all



all this was done, they went all vnto the  
chapell: and ther singing Te Deum, with  
great solempnitie declared the ioye and  
gladnes, that for this reconciliation was  
pretended.

The second dase of December, being  
the first Sonday in Aduent, Cardinall  
Poole came from Lambeth by water, and  
landed at Paules wharfe, and comynge  
from thence to Paules Churche with a  
crosse, two pillers and two Dollares of  
siluer, borne befoze hym, he was there  
receiued by the lord Chauncelour with  
procession where he taried tyll the kings  
commynge, who came from Westminster  
by lande, and all his nobles befoze him to  
Paules at xi. of the clock, and so the king  
and the Lorde Cardinal with the Lordes  
of the priuie counsell being present, the  
Lorde Chauncelour entred Paules crosse,  
and preached a Sermon, taking for his  
theame these wordes: Fratres, Scientes Roma. 13.  
quia hora est iā nos de somno surgere. &c.  
In the whiche sermon he declared that  
the kyng & queene had restozed the Pope  
to his supremacy, and the thre estates as-  
sembled in the parliament representyng  
the whole body of this Realme had sub-  
mitted

Queene Mary.

mitted them selues to the same, the sermon being ended, the kyng departed towards Westminster, and with hym the lord Cardinal with the crosse only borne befoze hym.

The prince  
of Piemont:

The xxv. of December, the prince of Piemont Duke of Sauoye, with other lordes, were receiued at Grauesende by the lord prynces seale and other, and so conueyde a long the ryuer of Thames, passing vnder London brdge to Westminster to the kynges palace.

Prince of  
Orange  
came to London.

The ix. daie of January, the Prince of Orange beinge receiued at Grauesende, was conueyed along the ryuer of Thames through London brdge, and landed at the Duke of Suffolkes place.

The xxv. daie of January, the parliament was dissolved: wherin among other thinges it was enacted, that the statutes befoze tyme made for the punishment of Heretikes, and the confirmation of the Popes power, should be reuoked, and in so good force as euer they had ben befoze kyng Henries reigne, and that such actes as were made against the supremacye of the Pope, should be cleane abrogated and abolished.

The

The fourth of February John Rogers  
 vicar of saint Sepulchres, was burned in  
 Smithfelde. Execution  
 in Smiths  
 field.

The senenth of February, the Lozde  
 stranges being married at the court, the  
 same daye at night was a goodly pastime  
 of Iuga Cana by cresset lighte, and there  
 were lxx cresset lightes.

The xviij. of February, the byshop of  
 Exeter, with the lozde Mountacute and di-  
 vers other, wel apparelled, rode thzough  
 the citie of London towarde Rome Am-  
 bassadours from the kynge, queene, and  
 counceill. Ambassas-  
 dours sent  
 to Rome.

Against Easter, the lord Courtney Erle  
 of Deuonshire came againe to the court,  
 and about tenne dayes after, the Lady  
 Elizabeth came likewise to the Queene  
 both at Hamptoncourt, where the queene  
 had taken her chamber, to be deliuered of  
 childe. It is to be noted, that at this time  
 and long before, it was bruted thzough  
 Englande that Queene Mary was with  
 childe, and great preparation was made  
 for her deliuey, but all proued contrary  
 for she neither had childe, nor great hope  
 to haue any. Lord Court-  
 ney deliue-  
 red of his  
 p;isonment  
  
 Queene  
 Mary brui-  
 ted to be  
 with childe.

1555. The xliij. daye of Aprill, beyng  
 Easter

## Queene Mary.

Easter daye, a certaine persone named  
VVilliam Branche, alias Flower, with a  
woodde knife wounded a p̄test, as he  
was ministring the sacrament to the peo-  
ple in saint Margaretes church at West-  
minster: for the whiche offence, the sayde  
VVilliam Flower, the xliiii. of Aprill had  
his right hande smitten of, and for opi-  
nions in matters of Religion was burned  
in the Sanctuary nighe vnto saint Mar-  
garetes church yarde.

Executiōat  
Westmin-  
ster.

Ambassas  
deurs sent  
ouer & sea

In Maye. the Lorde Cardinall Poole,  
the Lorde Chauncelour of Englands, the  
Earle of Arundell, highe Stewards of  
Englands, and the Lorde Paget, went o-  
uer sea to Calles, and nere vnto Marke  
treated with the Emperours & French  
kyniges commissioners, for a peace to be  
had betwene the said p̄inces, Cardinall  
Poole being p̄sident there, who retur-  
ned againe into Englands, about the  
middell of June, without any aḡement  
makynge.

Millers  
sonne say-  
ed to be  
kynge Ed-  
ward 6<sup>th</sup>

On the tenth daye of May, VVilliam  
Constable, alias Fetherstone, a Myllers  
sonne, about the age of eightene yeares,  
who had named hym selfe to bee kynge  
Edward the sixte, was taken about  
Eltham

Eltham in Kent, and conueyed to Hamp-  
ton court, and there brought befoze the  
councell, who eramining hym, he requi-  
red pardon, and sayde he wyll not what  
he did, but as he was counsayled, appea-  
ring manifestly to be a desperate soole, &  
he was comitted to the marthalsey. The  
xxiii. daye of May, the aforesayde ladde  
was had out of the Marthalsey in a carre  
and so caried thzough London to West-  
minster with a paper on his head: wher-  
in was wrytten, that he named him selfe  
kyng Edward. And after that he had ben  
thus caried rounde about Westminster  
haule befoze all the Iudges and others,  
he was then whipped about the palace  
there, & after had thozowe Westminster  
and into London, whiping hym till he  
came into the myddest of Smithfielde, &  
then his clothes were put on, and he was  
banished into the Port, in which coun-  
tie he was bozne. he had some tyme ben  
a lackey to syr Peter Mewtase.

The later ende of June, was a certayn  
muttering traiterously attempted about  
Vvadehurst in Suffex, but it was speedi-  
ly perceiued, and swittly repressed.

The first of Iuly, Iohn Bradforde was  
burned

Queene Mary.

Execution  
in Smiths  
felde.

burned in Smithfelde. This Bradfords  
was a man of very sober and honest life,  
and therfore the byshoppes would gladly  
had him recant and abjure his opinion.

An. reg. 3.

The xiiij. of August, was a terrible fight  
on the sea, betwene the Duchemen and  
Frenchemē, nere vnto Romney marke,  
where as eleuen shippes were bzent and  
sonke, that is, sixe Frenche shippes, and  
foue great Hulkes take by the Frenchemē.

The neces-  
sitis of the  
power by  
God wor-  
derfully re-  
ueled.

In this moneth of August in Suffolke  
at a place by the sea syde, all of hard stone  
and peble, called in those partes a shelve,  
lyeng betwene the towne of Orford and  
Alborne, where as neuer grewe grasse,  
noz any earth was euer sene, there chaun-  
ced in thys barayne place, sodeynly to  
spring vp without any tillage or sowing,  
great aboundance of Beason: wherof (the  
poore,) beyng notably vbered at that time,  
with the lacke of necessarye foode) gather-  
red, (as men iudged) aboue an hundred  
quarters: yet remayned some rype, and  
some blossomyng, as many as euer there  
were before, to the whiche place came the  
byshop of Norwhiche, and the lord Vvil-  
loughby, with others in great number:  
who found nothing but hard rocky stone,

the

the space of.iii. yardes, vnder the rootes  
of the peason.

About the same tyme was broughte to Lynne a monstrous fysh of. lx. foote in  
length, haung within it, muche whyte  
and ere fat, and beyng eaten, it proued  
to be holosome meate, in taste lyke redde  
meate the like fysh hath not bene seene, in  
much that no maner knoweth the na-  
me or nature therof.

In the beginnyng of September the  
king wente ouer sea. The. iiii. of Septe-  
mber he arriued at Calais, and so passed  
tho to Brusselles in Brabant to visite the  
Emperour his father.

The beginnyng of October fell suche  
wynde, that for the space of. vi. dayes men  
might row with boates in saint Geor-  
gesfelde, the water cam into Westmin-  
ster halle, and there stode halfe a yarde  
hight. Also vnto the palaice of Westmin-  
ster, and into Lambeth Church, that men  
might rowe about the Church with a  
berrie.

The. xvi. daye of October doctoz Ryd-  
ley, and doctour Latymer were burned at  
Oxford.

Anno. M. 3. P. 2.

Ccs

Sir

Queene Mary.

1555

Sir wil Gar } M. { Tho. Leigh  
rard haber. } John Machill }

A subledy  
graunted  
to h<sup>e</sup> queene

In October and Nouember a parliamēt was holden, in the which the queene yelded vp vnto the spirituall menne, the fyyst frutes and tenthes of all byshopps, benefices, and ecclesiasticall lynes, which in kyng Henries time wer by parliamēt annexed to the crowne. In the parliamēt was graunted to the king and Queene a subledye of the layte from i. ponde to x. ponde. viii. pence of the ponde, from x. ponde to xx. ponde vi. pence of the ponde, and from xx. ponde vpwarde, xvi. pence of the ponde of manable goodes, and so forth of landes, and for straungers double. Also the Clergy graunted a subledye of five shillings of the ponde of their promotions.

Stephen Gardener Chancelour of England, dyed on the. ix. daye of Nouember, and was buried at VVynchester.

Philpot was burned in Smithfild the xviij. daye of Nouember.

New lorde  
Chancelor  
and Lorde  
great seal:

On neweres day the Quene gaue the great seale of England to docto<sup>r</sup> heath archbishop of Yorke and made hym Lorde Chancelour of Englande, and gaue the great



preuey seale to the lord Paget, and made him Lord preuey Seale, they both were Londonars bozne.

The .26. of february VWilliam Constable Alias Faderston was arained at the guyld haul in Londo, who had caused letters to be cast abrod in the citie and other placis, that king Edward 6<sup>th</sup> was a line, and to some symple persons of wyemen, shewed himself to be 6<sup>th</sup> sayd king Edward, so that many persons both men and wyemen wer troubled by hym and were longe in prison for the whiche sedition the sayde VWilliam had ones bene whiped and beheaded as is afoze said, and now was condemned to be drawne hanged and quartered, whiche was executed accordynglye the .13. of Marche.

One named  
hym selfe  
R. Edward  
was haged,

The .xxi. daye of Marche. Doctor Cramer archebysshop of Caunterbury, was burned at Oxforde: and the same day the lord Cardinall Poole, songe his firste masse at Grenewich in the friers church: on sonday next folowynge, he was consecrated archebysshop of Caunterbury, at the same friers church with great solemnitie.

Cardinall  
poole made  
Archbishop  
of Caunter  
bury.

1556. The .xxv. daye of Marche, being

Ccc l j

the

Queene Mary.

the feast of the Annunciatio of our Lady,  
Cardinall Poole was killed at Bow  
churche in Cheape.

Beuigate  
8 Apr.

On Palmesonday euen, being the xxviii  
of Marche, at x of the clocke afoze noone,  
a parte of Beuigate was on fyre, called  
Manninges haule, whiche was bzent to  
the grounde, and no prysoners lost.

Conspiracie

This yeare a certaine conspiracie was  
made by certaine meane persones in En-  
glande, whose purpose was to haue rob-  
bed the Quenes Escheker, to this entent  
that they myght be able to mainteine  
warre against the Quene. This matter  
was uttered by one of the conspiracie:  
whereby Vdall, Throgmorton, Peckha,  
Daniell, and Stanton, were apprehended  
for the same, and diuers other, fled into  
Fraunce. Sir Anthony Kingston was  
apprehended & died by the waye comynge  
vp to London.

Execution  
at Tybozne.

The xxviii. daye of Aprill, Throgmor-  
ton, and Richard Vdall, were drawen to  
Tybozne, and there hanged and quar-  
tered. The xix. daye of May, Stanton was  
likewyse executed at Tybozne.

The viii. daye of June, one Rossy, Dei-  
dyke,

Jyke, and Bedell, were also drawen to ty-  
bozne, and hanged and quartered.

The xviij. of June, one Sandes, a yon-  
ger sonne to the Lord Sandes, was han-  
ged at saint Thomas VVatringes, for a  
robbery. Execution  
at s. Tho.  
of Wates  
cynge

The xxvij. day of June, were xiiij. per-  
sones hente at Stratforde the Bowe, for  
matters of Religion. Execution

The viij. daye of July, Henry Peckha,  
and Iohn Daniell, were hanged and bea-  
hed at the Tower hyll, and their bodies  
buried at Barking church. Execution  
at the tow-  
er hyll,

In the yeaere last past, began the hott  
burning feuers and other straunge di-  
seases, whereof died many old persones,  
so that in Londo there died seven Alder-  
men in the space of x. monethes, whose  
names were Henry Herdson, who decessed  
the xxij. of December, in Anno. 1555.  
1st Richard Dobbes late Mayor, 2nd wil-  
liam Laxton late Mayor, 3rd Henry Ho-  
berthorne late Mayor, 4th Iohn Champ-  
neis blynd late Mayor, 5th Iohn Aileffe  
late Sheriffe, and 6th Iohn Gresham late  
Mayor, who decessed the xxij. of October  
in this yeaere 1556. This 6th Iohn Gresham  
gaue to euery warde in London. x. Seven 33  
decimen in  
London de  
ceased

CCC lxxij pounde.

Sir John  
Gresham  
his char-  
table decem

## Queene Mary.

pounde to be distributed to the poore of  
the same wardes, & to 6. scoze poore men  
and women, to every one of them thre  
yardes of blacke clothe for a gowne of  
blis 02. 12. shillings the yarde, to be redy  
made to their backs. He gaue also to  
maydes mariages. And to the hospitallers  
of London aboue two hundred poundes  
of redy money.

Anno Ma. 4. P. 3.

1556 Sir Tho. Offley } M. } V Vil. Harper } S.  
Marchant Tay. } } Iohn V White }

One arai-  
ned at the  
sessions for  
ceit him  
saie comur  
der his se-  
lowe,

The xvi. of December, Gregory Car-  
penter Smyth, being a straunger borne,  
was arraigned at Newgate for making  
counterfeited keyes, wherewith to haue  
opened Newgate in the nyght, and so to  
haue slayne the keper. and let forth the  
pysoners, at whiche tyme of his arrai-  
nement, hauing a knife in his sleue, he  
drew the same, & thrust it into the syde  
of one VWilliam whitrentes his fellowe  
pysoner, who gaue witness against him  
so that he was in greate perill of deathe  
thereby. For the which acte, after that iu-  
men had geuen their verdict and iudge-  
ment passed against him, he was imme-  
diatly taken from the barre, and in the  
streets

Strete befoze the iustice haule, his hande being striken of, his body was hanged on a newe gybet set vp for that purpose: the same tyme, the keper of Newgate was reigned and indicted for that the sayde ppysoner had weapon about him, and his hands loose, whiche ought to haue bene bounde.

Execution  
in the olde  
Dayly.

The fourth of January, a shyppe passing befoze Grenwiche (the court beyng there) shotte of her ordinaunce, and one piece beinge charged with a pellette of stone, passed through the walles of the courte and did no more harme.

Gonnes shot  
into Grene-  
wiche.

The xxvii. of February, an Ambassa-  
dour came to London from the Empe-  
rour of Cattay, Muscouie, and Ruslande:  
who was honourably met and receiued  
at Totnam, by the marchauntes ventu-  
rers of London, ryding in beluet coates  
and chaynes of golde, and by them con-  
ducted to Smithesfelde barres, and there  
receiued by the lord Mayor of London,  
with the Aldermen and sheriffe: and  
so by the lord Mayor, Aldermen, & Mar-  
chaunt venturers, conueyed through the  
cittie, vnto maister Dimokes place in Fā  
thyrche strete, where he lodged vntill the

An Ambassa-  
dour fro  
Muscouie.

## Queene Mary.

twelfth of Maye next folowynge, at the  
whiche tyme he toke shipping at Graves-  
sende with the pynrose, and thre other  
shippes to sayle to Moscouie.

**Murderer.** The Lorde Sturton with muche in-  
urie and crueltie murdered two men:  
for the same was arraigned and condem-  
ned at Westminster, the seconde daye of  
Marche, he was conueyed throug London  
to Saris bury, and there hanged with  
foure of his seruantes, the vi. of Marche.

**Execution  
of Sacris  
brey.**

**King whi-  
shippe retur-  
neth into  
Englande.**

King Phillip, who had ben a good sen-  
son in Flaunders, to take the possession  
and gouernement of the low countreis,  
in Marche returned into Englande, and  
the xxi. daye he passed throug London,  
being accompanied with the Quene, &  
the nobles of the Realme.

**Scarbor-  
ough cas-  
tel taken  
by. xxii.  
persones.**

1557. The xxiij. day of Aprill, Tho-  
mas Stafforde and other Englishemen, to  
the number of xxii. persones, comminge  
out of Fraunce, toke the castell of Scar-  
borough, whiche they enioyed two days,  
and then were taken and brought to Lon-  
don, where on the xxviii. daye of May the  
sayde Thomas Stafford was beheaded at  
Tower hyl: and vpon the morow, were  
thre of his company draynen to Wyborne  
and

**Execution  
of Wyborne**

and there hanged and quartered.

The first of May, maister Thomas Percy of the North, was made knight, and after 11 orde, and the morow after he was created Earle of Northumberlande, and the queene gaue him all the lades, which had bene his auncestours remaininge in her bandes.

The seventh of June, op<sup>e</sup> warre was proclaimed against the frenche kyng.

The first of July, the kyng passed ouer the sea to Calleis, and so into Flaunders, where he made great prouisiō for warre against the frenche kyng, and the same moneth, the Quene sent ouer an army of one thousande horsemen, foure thousande footemen, and two thousand Bishoppers, to ayde kyng Philippe, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall

The xv. of July, died the Lady Anne of Cleue at Chelsey, & was buried at Westminister the eight of Auguste.

The tenth of August, were taken of fraunce the chiefeſt captaines that the frenche king hadde, as foloweth. The Duke of Montmorency, Constable of fraunce, and his sonne called Monsieur de Meru, & Duke of Monpencier & duke of

Earle of Northumberlande created.

Warre with frenche proclaimed.

Engliſhe men sent to Quintino

An. re, 5.

## Queene Mary.

of Longueuillie, the Marshal of saint Andrewe, the Ryngraue Coronall of the maines, Roche du Main, the Conte de Rochefoucaulte, the Vicount of Touraine, the Baron of Curton, the Prince of Mantua, beside many Gentlemen and captaines.

**S. Quintine**  
was won.

The xviii. daye of August, was taken the towne of saint Quintine by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen, at the siege whereof, the Lorde Henry Dudley, yongest sonne to the Duke of Northumberlande, was slaine with a gonne.

**Wheat and**  
**plenty of**  
**corn in**  
**one year.**

This yere befoze harvest, wheate was solde for foure marke the quarter. Malte at foure and forty shillings the quarter: Beanes at forty shillings the quarter: Rie at xl. shillings the quarter: And peas at xli. shillings. viii. pence. But after harvest, wheate was solde for five shillings the quarter: Malte at vi. shillings and viii. pence: Rie at three shillings and foure pence, and in the countrey wheate was solde for foure shillings the quarter: Malte for foure shillings and eight pence, and in some place a bushell of rye for a pounce of candels, whiche was foure pence.

Anno Ma. 5, P. 4.



Tho. Curteis }  
 Rich. Malarie }  
 M. }  
 James Altam } S. 1557  
 Fishmonger

The first of January, the Frenchemen Callets log  
 came to Callets with a great armie, &  
 layde siege thersunto: and within foure  
 or five daies were maisters thereof, and  
 shortly after, wan all the pierces on that  
 side the sea. To many it semed straunge  
 howe that towne, which so many yeares  
 had bene fortified with al munitions that  
 could be deuised, should now in so short  
 space be taken of our enemies. It is to  
 be noted, that the Councell of Englande  
 raysed great power to haue gone to the  
 defence of that towne, but suche tempest  
 rose, as the lyke in many yeares had not  
 bene sene, wherby no shippe could broke  
 the sea, and such of the shippes as aduen-  
 tured, were wonderfully shaken, and for-  
 ced by the said tempest to retorne againe  
 with great daunger.

The French kyng also inuaded Flan-  
 ders, and spoyled and bzente Dunkirke,  
 before kyng Philippe could come to the  
 reskewe, but before the Frenchemen re-  
 turned out of Flaunders, the Flemings  
 and the Englishe shippes, meting with  
 them vpo the sandes, betwene Dunkirke  
 and

Queene Mary.

and Grauelin, ſetwe of the a great murther  
1558. Againſt ſommer greates prepara-  
tion was made, both on king Philipp  
and the Frenches kynges parties, & they  
retained ſtill mightie armies, of purpoſe  
to inuade eche other: but nothing being  
done, towarde wynter brake vp their  
camps.

Apr. 6.

Tempeſt.

The ſeuenth of July within a myle of  
Notingham, was a marvellous great ſt-  
peſt of thunder, and as it came through  
two townes, it bet downe all the houſes  
and churches, & deuided the ſtones eche  
from other: Alſo the belles were caſte to  
the outſide of the churchyard, and ſome  
of the webbes of lead ſoure hundred ſate  
into the ſielde, and wrythen about lyke a  
payze of gloves. Alſo ſixe acres of medow  
betwixt the two townes was taken vpe  
tozne to the breadth of a ſtraue, and liene  
ſpyng in the ayze, and neuer knowe fur-  
ther where it became: the cartes were  
broken and caſte a great waye. Alſo be-  
twixt theſe two townes ranne the ryuer  
of Trent, where the tempeſt ſolawed the  
ryuer a thouſande foote, and toke vp the  
water, with the myle and murther in the  
bottom which was caried a quarter of a  
myle.

ple, and cast against the trees: also the  
trees were pulled vp by the rootes, and  
cut twelue scoze foote of, being two cart  
loades a pece. Also a childe was taken by  
both of a mans hands two speares lēgth  
he, and caried a hundzed foote and then  
he fell, and brake his arme, and so died,  
with fīue or sixe other men in the coun-  
try thereabout that was slayne, and nei-  
ther fleshe ne skinne perished, also there  
came a litle befoze the tempest some baile  
stones that were xv. inches about &c.

John Caius Doctoꝝ of phisicke about Gonwell &  
Caius col-  
ledge buyld  
died.  
his time, for the encrease of studentes in  
good literaturs, and the lone he bare to  
Gonwel haule in Cambridge, in the which  
he was brought vp, became the seconde  
founder, and called it Gonwell and Ca-  
ius Colledge.

This wynter the quarterne agues cō-  
tinued in lyke maner, or moze vehemēt,  
then they had done the laste yeaꝛe be-  
foꝛe passed, toherthzough died many old  
people, and specially pꝛiestes, so that a  
great numbꝛe of parishes in diuers pla-  
ces were vnserued, and no Curates to  
be gotten for money.

Anno.M.6.P.5.

Sir

Queene Mary.

1558.

Sir Tho. Leig } M. } John Halle }  
Mercer } Rich. Châpion }

**K**ing Phillippe being absent out of this Realme, and queene Mary being dangerously sicke, ended her life, the xviij day of Nouember, when she had reigned full yeres foure monethes and twelue daies. The same daie died Cardinal Poole, and a litle befoze two of her Whisitions, and diuers byshops and noble men, whom the Quene had esteemed greatly.

Queene Elizabeth.

Anno reg. i.

1558



Lizabeth our moste gracious and soueraigne Lady, to the great cōfort of Englande, was with full consent proclaimed Quene the seventēth day of Nouember, in the yeare. 1558. Not long after she came from Hatfelde in Hartfordshire, vnto the Charterhouse in London: and went from thence to the towre, wher she

he remained vntyll preparation was made for her graces coronation. The portes and hauens were stopped, & none suffered to passe out of the Realme without licence. And proclamation was made, forbidding all men to preache, saue such as should be appointed: Also to alter any rites or ceremonies vsed in the chnrche, saue as it was in her graces Chappell, where the Englishe procession was song and the Epistle and Gospell at Masse red in Englishe, without any listyng by or shewing of the Sacrament.

The xiiii. daye of January, at whiche tyme (the Lodoners hauing made sumptuous prouision) she passed throughe the citie to her palatse at Westminster, shewing very comfortable and gentyll countenance vnto the people: the next daye folowynge, her grace was crowned in S. Peters church at Westminster by Doctor Oglethorpe byshop of Carlile.

The reporte of this was very ioyfull to suche as in Quene Maries tyme for religions sake fled into Germany, and other countres, whereupon they nowe shortly retourned home againe.

The twenty daye of January next following,

## Queene Elizabeth.

A parlia-  
ment at we-  
stminster.

lowyng, began a parliament at West-  
minster befoze þe States wherof in West-  
minster church, Doctor Coxe late come  
from beyonde the seas, and sometime  
Scholemaister to King Edward the first,  
made a learned Sermon. In this par-  
liament, the firste frutes and tenths,  
were graunted to the Crowne, and also  
the Supreme governement ouer the  
State Ecclesiasticall, likewise the booke  
of common prayer and administration  
of the sacramentes in our vulgar tongue  
was restozed, to be done as in the tyme of  
Kynge Edward the first.

A conference  
of learned  
men at west-  
minster.

1559. The thirde of Aprill, in this par-  
liament tyme the quēnes maiestie ap-  
pointed a conference or disputation to be  
had at Westminster Church, betwixt  
the olde byshoppes and certayne learned  
men late come from beyond the seas, co-  
cerning matters of religion, but the mat-  
ter came to none effecte: the whole dis-  
course therof I leue to larger volumes.

Peace pro-  
claimed.

The seventh of Aprill, was a joyfull  
peace proclaimed betwixt our soueraigne  
Lady Elizabeth quēne of Englande, and  
prince Henry the French King. And  
lyke peace betwene her maiestie, and the  
king & quēne Dolphiners of Scotlande.

The

The viii. daye of Maye the Queenes  
highnes rode to the Parliamente, and  
gave her royall assent to all such actes as  
there were made, wyth hyghe thankes to  
all the estates for their greafe travayle &  
diligence therein. A sublede was granta-  
red of ii. s. viii. d. the pounde of moneable  
goodes.

Parliamēt  
dissolved.

The xiiii. day of June being the feast  
of S. Iohn Baptiste, the seruyce in the  
mother tongue was fullye established  
throughout thys Realme, and the Masse  
wyth other latyne service was cleane a-  
bolished from that day forwarde.

The ser-  
vice in eng-  
lyshe estab-  
lished.

The 2. of Iuly the Cythiens of Londo  
had a muster afoze the Queenes maiesty  
at Grenewiche in the Parke, of xiiii. C.  
men whereof viii. C. were Wychemen all  
in fyne Cozselettes, iiii. C. Haquebuttes  
in shertes of pale wyth poyzans, and  
ii. C. Halbertes in Almantinets, wyche  
the Companies of the Cytye of London  
hadd as they were appointed by the lord  
Maye and Aldermen, they had to euery  
C. ii. Wyffelers ryche appparelled and  
iii. Wardens of the beste compaynes of  
the Citie ryding in Cowes of blacke vel-  
vet to conducte them, wyth Drums and

The Citie  
zens of Lond-  
don muste-  
red at  
Grenwiche

Drum.

Flutes,

## Queene Elyzabeth.

Flutes and bl. ensygnes all in Wykes  
of white Wyges hatten cutte, and ly-  
ned with blacke Sarsenet, with Cappes,  
Hosen and sharkes accordingly, the Cap-  
taynes Mayster Constabell and Mayster  
Saunders, brought them in battaile raye,  
asore the Quene euen as they shoulde  
haue fought, whych made a goodly showe  
the Emperours and French kyngs Em-  
bassadoys present with the Quenes ma-  
gestie. The cause of this muster was, &  
certayne pongemen of saynte Iohn Za-  
kareys and saynte Annes Parishes in  
London, not longe befoze with a Wap-  
game went to Grenewich, wher they sho-  
wed theymselfes disorderedly befoze the  
Quenes maiestie, and the Ambassadors  
asore named.

Byshopps  
depryued.

In the moneth of July, the old bishopps  
of England then being alive were called  
and examined asore the Quenes mai-  
esties counsell, as Yorke, Ely, & London,  
wyth other to the number of xiiii. or xlviii,  
who refusing to take the othe touching  
the Quenes supremesye graunted by  
acte of Parliamente, and other articles  
alledged to theym: they were depryued  
from theyr Byshoppykes. Also diuers  
Archb.



Archdeacons Deanes, Persons and Vicars were depriued from their benefices, and some committed to Pryson, in the Towre, Fleete, Marshalsee and Kinges benche. Commissioners were appointed for the establisshyng of Religion throught out the whole Realme For London wer appointed sir Richard Sackfelde Knight one of y<sup>e</sup> pryuate Counsell Doctor Horne a Devine Doctor Huicke a Ciuillan, & master Saluage for the tempozal Law, who called befoze theym diuerse persones of merye Parshes of the Citie and stwooze them to inquire and presente vppon certayne Inunctions set out in prynt.

Commissio  
ners ap  
pointed.

Injunctions  
set forth.

Also the houses of Religion newly erected by Queene Mary, as the monkes of VVestminster, Bonnes and brethern of Syon. Monkes of the Charterhouse at Shene, the blackfriars in Smithfelde, & the fryers at Grenewiche were all suppressed, and taken into the Queenes habites, and such religious as would not be sworne and chaunge theyr habites, to departe the Realme whether they would.

Houses  
suppressed.

In August the Cue of sainte Bartholomewe, the day and the morow after ec. were burned in Poules Churche yerde.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

**C**erke  
Images  
burned.

in Cheape and in dyuers other strectes  
of the Citie of London, al the Kodes and  
other Images of Churches, some par-  
thes burned theȝ Coapes, vestimentes,  
alterclothes, bookes, crosses, sensers ca-  
delstykhes, paris, cruets banners of silke,  
and golde, sepulcares, and some theȝ  
Kode lostes wȝthe all other oꝝnaments  
of theȝ churches.

An obles-  
que at  
Doules for  
the Franche  
Kinge.

The 8. and 9. of September a solempne  
obsequie was kept in Doules Church at  
London, for Henry the Franche Kynge  
departed, who dyed of a wound which he  
receyued at a tryumphe in losting in the  
Cytie of Paris, heȝ dyed aboute the 10. of  
Iulye.

Anno reg. 1.

1559.

fir wil. Hewet  
Clothworker

} M.

{ Tho Lodge  
{ Roger Martin }

Anno. 2.

The maye  
of London  
beginneth  
his yere ȝ  
18. of Octo-  
ber whiche  
is the 1. yere of ȝ  
Queenes  
maiestyes  
reigne, and  
her seconde  
yere begins

**A**Bout this time. many me of warre  
wer conueyed out of Fraunce into  
Scotland, and there placed in Townes  
fortresses, as in ȝ Towne of Lich, Dun-  
bar, Inskith and other : wherby it was to  
be suspected that they would suddenly in-  
uade this Realme: wherupō the Quenes  
Majestye sente the Duke of Northfolke  
towards Scotland as general with an  
Army, who remayned at Berwyke.

with the 17  
of Novemb  
ber 1603  
being.

1560. In the moneth of Aprill, the Lord Graye of VVilton being Lieutenant entred Scotland wyth an army of 2. M. whiche were taken frome Trente Northward, and besyged the Towne of Lyth, where betweene the Frenche and Englyshe, were often skymythes and many men slayne on both sydes, soz scwe wer taken prysoners.

In May a noble man of Fraunce was by the French king sent into England, who after he had talked with the Counsell by lissence of the Quēnes maiesty, passed into Scotlande to talke wyth the Dowager: and the Frenchmen, soz the appeasyng of this matter: at his retozne agayne into England hee obtained suche fauor of the Quēne, that her grace sente Sir VVilliam Cicil knight, her maiesties principal Secretarys together wyth M. Doctor VVotton to treat with the Frenchmen, tohoe by theyr wysedomes so well ordered the matter, that they agreed vpon a peace, whych was concluded in xlii. Articles to lög here to wyte, & the Frenchmen to depart, to the great quietnes and safety both of Englande and Scotland: & thereupon her maiesty renoked her Ar-

Queene Elyzabeth.

Armye, after the fortres there were rased wythout anye leasure oz holding of any peece wythin the ground of Scotlande.

Houses  
blowen vp  
in croked  
lane.

The .5. day of July thzough shooting of a gonne whiche brake in the house of one Adrian Arten a Duchman, in Croked lane, and settinge fyze on a fyken a barrell of Gunpowder. iiii houses were cleane blowen downe, and dyuers other soze scattered: there were slayne ix persons men and women, and dyuers other soze hurt and bzussed.

The section  
called  
dolme to  
4. d. ob. &  
to ii. d. q. p  
peece and  
then called  
into the  
mynt.

This yeaere on Michelmas euen before none, it was published by pzoclamacia that the testr of the best sozt being marked wyth the Portculeys shoulde then sozthwyth be taken for. iiii. d. ob. and the second sozt being marked with the Greyhound for ii. d. q the third and worst sozte not beinge marked wythe one of thole markes alsoe named, not to be taken for anye value, the thze penye peece wyche was copned for. iiii. d. should be but i. d. ob the. ii. d. peece, for i. d. &c. And shortly after, her grace restozed vnto all her subiectes fyne and pure sterlinge moneye, both of gold and syluer soz theyz corrupt and base coyne, callnge the same to be malesties

the to coy-  
nes.

maiestyes myntes, accordinge to the rates befoze mencioned.

This yeare also the quēenes maiesty by the aduise of her honourable counsell made great pzeperation of armour, munition and powder to be in a readines to defende her maiestyes Realme from the ennemye, if néede should happen.

Anno 2

sir wil. Che. ster Draper	} M.	{ Christo. Draper { Thomas Roc.	} S. 1560.
------------------------------	------	------------------------------------	------------

The .xri. daye of Marche a notable An. reg. 3

Grammer schoole was founded by the mayster Wardens, and assistentes of the ryghte wylloshypful companye of the Marchaunte Taylours of the Citie of London in the Parish of S. Laurence Pounteney of London, the ryghte wylloshypful Emanuell Lucar, Roberte Rose, William Merike, Iohn Sparke, and Roberte Duckyngton then beyng maister and wardens of the same company.

Marchant  
Taylors  
buided a  
Grammer  
Schole.

1561. The .x. daye of Apryll was one William Geffraye whynned from the Marshalsey in Southwarke, to Bedlym, without byshoppes gate of London, for that he professed one Iohn Moore to be Christ our Sanioure: on his heade, and

Do d. ity.

about

## Queene Elyzabeth.

about the cart were set papers, wherein  
was wyrtten as followeth: VVilliam  
Geffreye, a most blasphemous heretike,  
denying Christ our Saniour in heauen.  
The sayd Geffreye beyng stayde at Bed-  
lym gate, Iohn Moore was caused to bee  
broughte soothe: and then where as the  
sayde Geffreye had till thys tyme, for all  
hys soore whyping, styll professed Iohn  
Moore to bee Christe, now hee forsooke  
hym, and confessed Christe to bee in  
Heauen. Then the sayde Iohn Moore,  
beyng examined and answerynge them  
very ouerthwartly was commaunded to  
stripe hymselfe, whiche he seemed to do  
very wyllenglye, who was after tyed to  
the carts, and whyppte an arrowes shot  
from Bedlym, wher at the last he confes-  
sed Christ to be in heauen, and hymselfe  
to bee a synfull man. Then was Moore  
sente agayne into Bedlym. and VVilliam  
Geffreye to the Marshalsee, where  
they had layne pryloners nyghe a years  
and a halfe befoze that tyme, the one for  
professynge hymselfe to bee Christe, the  
other a dysciple of the same Christe.

The iiii. daye of Iune beinge wednes-  
day betwene .iiii. and v. of the clocke in y  
after

False  
Christ was  
wyrtt.

after noone, the steeple of Pauls in London, beinge fiered by lyghtninge, brast  
 forth as it did seme to the beholders. Is.  
 03. iii. yardes beneth the crosse, and so bzet  
 round aboute in the same place, that the  
 toppe wyth the crosse fell of, and lyghted  
 on the Southe syde of Pauls church, &  
 then the spyre bzente downeward like a  
 cresset 03 a Beken to the stone worke &  
 the Belles, and then downeward so ter-  
 ribly and vehementlye that wythin the  
 space of iiii. howers, the same steeple, and  
 the roofes of the church, so muche as was  
 Tymber 03 other wise combustible, were  
 consumed, which was a lametable sight,  
 and pitifull remembrance to the behol-  
 ders therof.

Pauls steeple on fyre

Anno 3.

fir wil. Harper } marchantailer }	M. } }	Alexan. Auenō } Huf. Baskerville }	S. } }	1561.
--------------------------------------	-----------	---------------------------------------	-----------	-------

**T**he xv. day of November, the Quenes  
 maiestie publyshed a Proclamacion,  
 wherin her grace restored to the Realme  
 dyuers small peces of siluer moneye, as  
 the pcece of vi. d. iiii. d. iii. d. ii. d. & i. d. thre  
 halpente, and thre farthinges. And also  
 forbade all maner of foraine coynes to  
 bee

A newe  
 coyne.

## Queene Elizabeth.

he current wythin the same Realme: as wel gold as syluer, calling them into her maiestyes myntes: except t two sortes of crownes of gold, wherof the one was the French crowne: and the other a Flemish Crowne.

Anno 4.

Monstrous  
byrthes.

This yere in Englande were many monstrous byrthes, as in March a mare broughte forth a foale with one body being in good propoztion, and two heades, hauing as it were a long taylor growing out right like a horne, betwene the same two heades. Also a sow farrowed a pigge wyth liii. legges lyke vnto the armes of a man childe, wyth handes and fingers, snoute and eares disfigured, &c.

About Apryl a sow farrowed a pigge whych had two bodyes, viii. sexe, and but one head, many calves and lambes were monstrous, and one calfe had a collar of skynne growing about the necke, lyke to a double russe, which to the beholders seemed straunge and wonderfull.

3 mon:  
strous  
chylde.

The xliiii. daye of Maye a monstrous chylde was borne at Chichester in Suffex, the head armes and legges lyke vnto an Anatomie, the breaſte and bealpe monstrous bygge, from the navelle, as it were a long



along stringe hangyng: about the necke  
a greate coller of fleshe and skynne grow-  
yng like to the Kusse of a shyrt or nec-  
kerchief, commynge by about the eares  
pletyng or solding. &c.

This yeaere the Quenes maiestye in  
Septēber addressed a band of her subiects  
to the Towne of Newhauen in Normans-  
dye: who were embarked at Portsmouth, *Going to  
Newhauk.*  
becanse that hauen is most apt for trans-  
portacio to that place. Upon whose arri-  
uall the townes men and inhabitantes  
ioyfullye surrendred themselues & their  
towne into the possession of the Quenes  
maiestye. Whych was kept by Englysh-  
men from September. 1562. to the 29.  
day of July then next followyng, whych  
was in the yeaere 1563. The gouernour  
of whych band was the ryght honorable,  
the Earle of VVarwicke, whoe wyth the  
captaynes seruing there (whiche were of  
great experyēce) and souldiours trayned  
by them to knowledge of seruice, toge-  
ther wyth part of the old appoynted garri-  
son of Barwicke, did at that tyme bothe  
manfully defend the piece, and valiantly  
encountred by sundrye skirmishes and  
conflictes wyth the Countie Ringraue &  
by

# Quene Elizabeth.

hys band, the most part wherof wer happily achieved, to the great ouerthrow of the aduersaries part, and singular commendacions of ours.

Anno 4.

1562.

sir Th. Lodge }  
Grocer

M.

V Vil. Allen }  
Ri. Chäberlain }

Anno. 5.  
A tempest  
at Leyce:  
Ger.

On the Saturday next followinge the xii. day after Christmas a greate tempest of wynd and thunder happened in the towne of Leycester whiche ouerturned to the grounde 4. ii. bayes of houses, besides 3. iii. C. and od that wer shaken and tozned therewithal.

1563. While the French men with huge Armyes assembled oute of all partes of France to recover the place of passage: the stoppyng wherof, by our power was the double lye of theyr common wealth, there bredde throughte the season of the yeare and putrifaction of the ayre, a miserable and infortunate plague amonge our men, whiche meruaylously increased with the death of dyuers of the best Captaynes and souldiours, wherewithall there followed a cruel and quick siege, wherent was presente the yonge kynge hymselfe, the Quene his mother, the

Constable

Constable, and the best tryed number of  
warlyke souldyours within the whole  
countrie, besides an other sort of yonge  
and old that cared not for lyfe or land, so  
they, owne aduenture myght wyne a  
gayne the cause of theyr distresse: wyth  
this generall ayde, the marythes were  
made passable and firme ground, whych  
by men of great experience was thought  
impossible. And wyth common helpe the  
Cannons were placed, the Castell and  
walles were battered, and sundrye brea-  
ches made beyonde expectation. Howbe-  
it they were rewarded by our Conners,  
and made to tast the bitter frute of theyr  
desperat appoche, to their great terrour  
and annoyance. The Erle of VVarwick  
wyth the remnant of oure Captaynes &  
souldiours in couragious order stāding  
at the severall breaches ready to defende  
their assaultes: whych perceyued by the  
ennemye, they caused their trumpets to  
sound the blast of Emparle, that compo-  
sition of eyther part myghte bee made, to  
avoyde the imminent slaughter and effu-  
sion of bloude. This offer seemed not un-  
mete, bothe partes concluded, the towne  
was delyuered the xxij. day of July, with

con-

As to hanc  
delivered  
to French

Queene Elizabeth.

condition that the Englyshmen should depart wyth theyr hyppes ordinaunce & goodes.

When the Towne in this sozte was surrendred to the Frenchmenne, and the greatest parte of oure garrison hypped, many sycke personnes were left behynd, impotente and vnatell to helpe themselves. The miserie wher of Edward Randolph Esquire, hyghe Marshall of that Towne, (who was appointed to tary and see the uttermost of our composition accomplished) percepyng, moued with naturall pittie of his countrey men, relinquished wythoute comforte, caused the sayd sicke Persons to be caried aboarde, not sparinge his owne shoulders at that tyme feeble and full of the Plague, hymselfe and hys men stil bearynge and helping the poore creatures on shipboord. A rare fact worthy of wordly rewarde, & no doubt in remembraunce wyth God hymselfe, the true recorder of mercifull desertes.

This yere as yee haue hearde, the plague of Pestilence being in the towne of Newehauen, throughte the number of Souldiours that returned into Englan,  
the

the infection thereof spreadde into diuers partes of this Realme, but especially the Cittie of London was so infected that in the same whole yere that is to say, from the first of January 1562. vntil the last of December 1563. there dyed in the Cittie and liberties therof (contayning. 108. paryshes of all diseases. xx. M. lxxi. C. lxxii. so that ther dyed of the Plague (being part of the number afozenamed) xviii. M. lxxx. C. and liii. personnes. And in the oute partes adioynning to the same Cittie, being. ii. paryshes dyed of all diseases in the whole yere afozesayd. lii. M. li. C. lxxx. e viii. persons, and of them of the plague being a part of the said number last befoze named. ii. M. vii. C. xxxii. so that the hole totall summe of all those that dyed of all diseases in the whole yere, aswel wpth, in the Cittie of London, and libertyes of the same as in the out paryshes nigh adioynninge was xxiii. M. vi. C. lx. and of them of the plague, being part of the totall somme befoze named) dyed in all xx. M. i. C. xxxvi.

Great pestilence.

A C. viii. paryshes in London.

A xl. out paryshes

The viii. day of Iulye in the morninge happened a great tempest of lyghtening and thunder, where throughe a woman

Tempest nyghe to charynges Crosse.

wyth

Queene Elyzabeth.

wyth .iii. Wyne weare slayne in the Co-  
uente Garden neare to Charing Crosse,  
at the same time in Essex a manne was  
tozne all into pecis as hee was earping  
haye, bys Barne was bozne downe, and  
his haye bzente. boothe stone and trees  
weare rente in manye places meruay-  
lously.

This yeaere the Counsell of King Phi-  
lippe at Bruxelles commaunded Procla-  
macion to bee made in Andwarpe and o-  
ther places, that no Englishe Shipps or  
any Clothes should come into any place  
of theyr low coutries, their colour of the  
restraynte was (as they sayd) the daunger  
of the Plague whyche was that tyme in  
London, and other places of Englande  
but for our Wolles they woulde not re-  
strayne them: but woulde haue had them  
gladly. But y<sup>e</sup> Quenes maiestie through  
the sute of oure Marchante aduenturers  
woulde not suffer any Wolle to passe to-  
wards Bruges in Flaunders, but caused y<sup>e</sup>  
Wolles flakte to bee dyscharged, and oure  
Clothflete by the Quenes maiesties ap-  
poyntement was sent to Emden in East  
Friselande about Easter next folowynge  
bring in Anno 1564.

This yere for so much as the plague  
of Pestilence was hotte in the Citie of  
London there was no Terme kepte at <sup>Therofore</sup> <sup>plagus.</sup>  
Michellmas: to be short, the poore citizens  
of London, were this yere plagued w<sup>th</sup>  
the false plague, pestilence, scarletie of  
maney, and dearthe of victualles: the  
which whercof, were so longe here to  
w<sup>it</sup>te: no doubt the poore remember it:  
God defende vs frome the like, if it bee  
his will.

There was in September an Earth-  
quake in Lincolne & Northampton &  
other places.

Anno 1562.  
In white } M. } Edward Bankes } S. 1562.  
Grocer } M. } Roulad Haiward } S.

After the election of this Maye, by  
Counsellers letters, the Quenes  
maiesties pleasure was signified to the  
The Lodge the Mayor that for so much  
the plague was so great at that tyme  
in the Citie the new Mayor elected shold  
not here anye feaste at the Guildhall, for  
that throughte the bringing toge-  
ther of suche a multitude, the infection  
might the rather increase: for the weekes  
that this Maye came from his house in  
Ce c. i. the

So Ma c  
1562 feaste  
at the guild  
hall the  
cause why.

the Countrey to take the Office on him, there dyed wythin the Citie and out paryshes aboue ff. 99. personnes: wherof this sir Iohn white on the xxix. day of October toke his othe at the vttermoſt gate of the Tower of London, and not paſſe viii. Aldermen to follow him.

Anno. 6.  
Lightning  
& thunder.

This yere in December from the firſt day to the xii. was ſuch great lychtnyng and thunder, and eſpeciallpe on the ſame xi. day at night, from viii. of the clocke till it was paſt .ix. that the like had not been lychtly ſene by any man then lyving.

Monſtrous  
ſhe.

In the moneth of December was ſhewen on the ſhore at Grimsby in Lincoln ſhyre, a greate and monſtrous ſhe, long in length. 19. yardes, his ſaple ſide ſide broad, and vi. yardes betweene his two eyes, hee had in his lower chape two xii. teeth and none aboue, every tooth weyed a pounce & a quarter. In the roth of his mouthe as it were a harpe wyth tennie ſtrynges naturallpe growynge. his height coulde not then be diſcerned, he lay ſo deepe in the ſands: there might walke iii. men in a ranke betweene one tybbe and an other, men that ſawe it ſayme they ſaw xii. mi. ſtandynge in the mouth



month of the sayde fythe at ones, to save  
the oyle, and that they toke out of the head  
more then ii tonne of oyle the townsmen  
of Grimsby offered C.C.li. for the oyle of  
the sayd fythe.

For that the plague was not fullie  
ceased in London, Hyllarye Terme  
was kepte at Hertforde Castell, besyde  
Wars.

Terme  
kept at  
Hertforde.

1564. The xxiij. day of Apryl was a  
happie daye proclaymed wth the sound  
of Tymbettes betwene Englande and  
Fraunce.

Peace pro-  
claymed be-  
twene Eng-  
lande and  
Fraunce.

And now the plague beinge thanks be  
to God) cleane ceased in London, bothe  
Easter & Whitsome Terme were kepte  
at Westminster.

This yere thorough the earnest sute  
of the armozers, there was on the Vigillie  
of Sainte Peter a watche in the Citie of  
London, whiche byd onelye stande in the  
hygheste Greate of Cheape, Cornhill,  
and so forth towards Algate, wher  
was to the commons of the same citie as  
chargeable as when in times past, it was  
most commedably done. wher as this be-  
lyng to small purpose, was of as smalle  
C.c.c. li. number

The watch  
on S. Pe-  
ters euen  
at London.

304 107 **Queene Elizabeth.**

number well lyked.

Abraham  
Hartvel.  
Queenes  
Progressse  
throughe  
vniuersitie  
of Cam-  
bridge.

The fifth of August the **Queenes Ma-  
iestie** in her **Progressse** came to the **uni-  
uersitie** of Cambridge, and was of all the  
**Studentes** (beyng inuested according to  
the degrees whiche they had taken in the  
schcoles) honourably and ioyfully recei-  
ued in the **kinges Colledge**, wher she ab-  
lye, during her continuance in Cambridge.  
The dayes of her abode wer past in scho-  
lasticall exercises of **Philosophie**, **Phy-  
sicke**, and **Diuinitie**, the myghtes in **Co-  
medies** and **Tragedies**, set forth partly  
by the whole vniuersitie, and partly by  
**Studentes** of the **kinges Colledge**. At  
the breaking vp of the diuinitie ad, being  
on Wednesdaye the ix. of August (on the  
whych day she rode throughe the Towne,  
and viewed the Colledges, those goodly  
and ancient monumetes of **kinges** of En-  
glande her noble predecessors) she made  
within **saynte Maries Church** a notable  
oration in Latin, in the presence of whole  
learned vniuersitie, to the **Studentes**  
great comfort. The next day she wit for-  
ward on her **Progressse** to **Finchinbroke**  
by **Huntingdon**. The whole Roype of her  
receyuing and entertaynment at Cam-  
bridge

bridge, is set forth in a little Booke entit-  
led Regina literata by Abraham Hart-  
well.

The xxx. day of Auguste it was enacted  
by a common counsell of the citie of Lon-  
don, that al such Citizens as from thens  
forth should bee constrained, to sell their  
household stufte, apparayle, leases of hou-  
ses, or such lyke, should cause the same to  
broughte to the comon outcryer appoin-  
ted for the same, & he to make sale therof  
at Leaden hall, euerie monday and fry-  
day, repayninge one farthinge vppon the  
shilling for his paines: and if the goodes  
be such as shal not be meete for the car-  
ryage or otherwise to be brought to þe saide  
market, then the same to bee published  
throughe the citie by a man with a Bell,  
whether people may repayre at the time  
appoynted, for the sale therof, wber that  
be obserued, the lyke order in all thinges  
before mencioned &c.

Bell man  
in London  
ordained  
for the day.

The .xx. days of September arose so  
greate floudes in the Riuier of Thames,  
that many marishes and medowes were  
drowned, to the great losse of many, tho-  
rough drowninge of their Cattaille, and  
otherwise.

Great floo-  
des.

## Queene Elizabeth.

In obse:  
que at pa  
les for the  
Emperoz.

The seconde day of October in the after none was a solempne Obsequie kept at saynct Pauls church in London, for Ferdinando the Emperour late being departed oute of this mortall life, and likewise the moztowe next after, in the fore none, wher was a goodly hearse erected in the vppermost quier of y<sup>e</sup> same church, garnished with scutcheons and banners of armes very costly and sumptuous. The whole doyng therof, w<sup>th</sup> the Sermon are set forth in a booke of that matter in print.

Firey Em:  
pyrellions.

In the moneth of October: many fiery impressions were sene as it were, proceeding forth of the element, and specially on the vii. daye at nyght, from viii. of the clocke till somewhat past. fr. at the north partes of the element seemed to be covered w<sup>th</sup> flames of fyre, proceeding from the Northeast and Northwest, towards the middelt of the firmament: whers in the most parte of an houre it stayed, and descended Westwarde: and all the same nyght being the nexte after the change of the spoone) seemed nyghte as light as it had bene day.

Anno 6.

for Ri. Malery } Ed. Iackman }  
Mercer } M. } Lyonel Duckett } SS. 1564.

The .xx. daye of Nouember in the mo: Anno. 7.  
nyng throughe negligence of a mayden  
wth a candell. the snuffe fallynge in an  
hundzed pound weyght of Gunpowder, houses  
shattered  
wyth guns  
powder.  
three houses in Buclarsbury, were sore  
blowen and shattered, the maide dyed w.  
in two dayes after, if this powder hadde  
layne in a lower parte of the house, as it  
lay in a garrette, it had done much more  
harne.

The xxi. day of December beyng saint  
Thomas day began a frost, whych conti- The Tha-  
mes ouer-  
frozen.  
nued so extremelye that on fewe yeares  
euen, people wente ouer and alonge the  
Thames on the yce from London bridge  
to Westminster: and people playde at  
footebal as boldly as on the dry lande: on  
fewe yeares daye, beyng monday, on  
tuesday and wednesday, diuers gentleme  
and others, set by pyckes on the Tha-  
mes, and shot at y same, greate numbres  
of people standynge at eyther pycke to  
beholde them. The people both men and  
women went on the Thames in greater  
numbres then in any streat of the Citie.  
The costardmongers playd at the dyce  
Cee. liii. for

Queene Elizabeth.

for apples on the pee: On the wednesday  
at night it began to thaw: but men went  
ouer and along the Thames on Thursday  
all day: and on frydaye being the 5. daye  
of Januarye at nyghte, was no Ice to be  
fene, betweene London byrge and Lamb-  
beth, but that all men moughte rowe at  
their pleasure, it was so sodainlye con-  
firmed: wherbye sodainlye thawe caused such  
great flouds and hie waters that it bore  
downe manye byrdes and houses, and  
drowned many people in England, espe-  
cially in Yorkshire; where Ower byrge  
was borne away and other.

One byrde  
with other  
born down  
by the Ice.

On the 26. daye proclamation was  
made in London by the Dukewas com-  
mandement, that the restrainte before  
laid betwene England and Flaunders,  
other thynges done synte the 12. year  
of her maiestyes reigne, touching the  
premisses should be suspended for a tyme:  
and therupon a Diete, by consent of both  
Realmes, was appointed to bee kepte in  
Bruges for these matters, and diuers o-  
ther griefes and complaints of the sub-  
iectes on both parties.

The 26. daye of January beinge fridays  
at night were two Tydes in the space of  
y. howres

showers at London, on the moztow was  
likewyse. ii. in the moztninge; ii. at night:  
on sondaye were likewyse. ii. tydes in the  
moztning, and at night but one, as ozder  
it had ben accustomed.

The iii. day of February, Henrye Stu-  
ert lord Derneley, a younge man, aboute  
the age of xix. yeares, eldest sonne of Ma-  
theue Earle of Lincolne, who was gone in  
to Scotlande at Whitfontide before, ha-  
vinge obtayned lycence of the Quenes  
maiestie, toke his iourney toward Scot-  
lande, accompanied with v. of his fathers  
men: where, when he came, was hono-  
rably receyued, and lodged in the kinges  
lodginges: and in the sommer folowinge  
married Mary quene of Scotland.

About this time for the quenes mai-  
estie were chosen and sente in commission  
to Bruges, the honorable Lord Montague  
knyghte of the honourable ozder of the  
Garter, maister Doctor VVotton one of  
the Quenes maiesties honourable coun-  
saile, Maister Doctor Haddon, one of  
the maisters of Requests to her highnes  
with others in commission for the same:  
maister Doctor Aubrey was chosen for  
the Marchauntes Adventurers of Eng-  
land.

Eight ty-  
des in two  
nights and  
a day.

Henry  
Stuert  
133 Deens  
ley mary  
the quene  
of Scotts.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

land, and they came to Bruges in Kent in the yere 1565. and continued there tyll Michaelmas solowynge, and then was the wyet prolonged tyll Marche 1566. and all the Commissioners aboute sayde came home into England.

1565. The xxiij. day of Apryll the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lineux was commaunded to kepe her chamber at the white Hall wher she remayned in that sort, untill the xxij. day of June, on which day she was conveyed by sir Francis Knollys the gard, prysoner to the Tower of London by water.

Watche at  
Windsore

This yere on S. Peters even at night was the like standinge Watche in London as was the same night xij. monethes or very litle better.

Great tem-  
pest at  
Chelms-  
ford.

The xviij. daye of Iulye, about ix. of the clocke at night, began a terrible tempest of lightning and thunder, wpth shoures of haille, whiche continued untill .iii. of the clocke in the nexte morning. In the which tempeste muche harme was done in and aboute Chelmefforde in Essex as by destroying of v. C. acres of corne the beatinge downe of all the glasse wyndowes on the easie syde of the sayde towne and



and of the Weste and Southsydes of the church the beatinge of the tiles of their houses, throwyng downe dyuers barnes and chymneys with the battilmentes of their church. &c. The hayle stones being mesured, were founde to be vi. inches about. At the same time was much harm don in many other places of this realme, as at Leedes, Crambroke, at Douer in Kente. &c.

This yere Christopher, Prince and Margraue of Baden with Cicilie his wife sister to the kynge of Swethland, after a long and dangerous iourneye, wherein they had trauayled almost a xi. monethes sayling from Stokholme in Swethlande, to Finland, then crossing the seas ouer to Lyffelande, frome whens they came by land all the voyage aboute by Polelande, Fryselande, Russy, Mahelibrig, thorough Saxonlande, so to Antwarpe in Brabant, then to Calaiice: at the last in September they landed at Douer, and the xi. day of the same they came to Londo, and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfordes place, nere vnto Iuiebridge, where within liii. dayes after, that is to saye, the xv. day of September, shes trauailed in child bed, and was deli-

The Maes  
grauē of  
Baden.

## Queene Elizabeth.

deliuered of a man childe, whiche the  
the last of September was christened in  
the Quenes maiesties chapell of White  
Hall at westminster, the Quenes ma-  
tie in her own person beynge godmother  
the archbyschoppe of Cantorbury, and the  
duke of Norfolk godfathers: at the chris-  
tening, Quene gaue the name Edwar-  
dus fortunatus, for þat god had so gractously  
assisted his mother, in so long and dan-  
gerous a iourney, & brought her so safe  
to land in that place, whiche she most de-  
sired, and that in so short time before her  
deliuerance.

Anno. 7.

1565.

3 March  
agr.

}

 fir Ric. Chā-  
pion draper
 
}

 M. { Iohn Riuer  
Iam. Havves } S.

The. xi. of November. the ryght hono-  
rable Ambrose, Earle of VVarvike, ma-  
ried Anne, eldeste daughter to the Earle  
of Bedford: for the honour, and celebra-  
tion of whiche noble mariage, a goodly cha-  
lenge was made and obserued at west-  
minster at the tylt, to ech one. vii. courses  
at the tourney xii. strokes with þe sword  
thre pushes with the punched staffe, and  
xii. blowes with the sword at barriers, or  
twenty

twenty, if anye be so disposed. At x. of þ  
clocke at night the same daye, a valiant  
feruible man, called Roberte Thomas,  
mayster Gonner of Englande, desirous  
also to honour the feast & marriage daye,  
in consideractiõ the sayd Earle of VVar-  
wike was generall of thordinaunce with  
in her Maiesties Realmes and Domin-  
ions, made thze greate traynes of Cham-  
bers, whych terribly yelded forth the na-  
ture of theyr voyce to the great astonish-  
ment of diuers, who at the sperynge of  
the secõd was unhappely slayn by a piece  
of one of þ chambers, to the great sorowe  
and lamentacion of many.

Robert  
Thomas  
mayster  
Gonner  
of Engla  
slayne.

The xxviii. day of December there rose  
a great storme and tempest of winde by  
whose rage the Thames and seas over-  
whelmed many personnes, and the great  
gates at the West ende of Saint Pauls  
Church in London (betwene the whiche  
standeth the brassen pyler) were through  
the force of the wynde then in the We-  
sterne parte of the world blown open.

Anno 8.  
Tempest.

Pauls  
gates blow  
wen open.

In Januarie Mounfier Rambuleye a  
knyght of thorder in Fraunce was sent  
ouer into Englande by the French king  
Charles the ix. of that name, with the or-  
der

Order of  
S. Mychal

Queene Elizabeth.

der of saynte Michael, who at VVindesore was stalled in the behalfe of the sayde  
Frenche kinge with the knightboode  
the most honourable order of the Garter  
and the xxiiiij. of Januarie in the chapel  
of her Maiesties pallace of VVhitchhall.  
The sayde Monfieur Rambuley inuested  
Tho. Duke of Northfolke, and Robert  
Earle of Leicester, with the sayd order of  
saynt Michael.

The Mar-  
ques of  
Baden de-  
parteth to-  
wards his  
owne coun-  
trye.

The Marques of Baden and the Lady  
Cicilie his wyfe, sister to the kynge of  
Swethen, who came into this lande in the  
moneth of September last past as before  
is declared, beinge then by the Quene  
specyall appointmente at their arrivall  
honourably receyved by the Lorde Cob-  
ham an honorable baron of this realme,  
and the lady his wyfe one of the Quene  
Maiesties pryvye Chamber, nowe in the  
moneth of Aprill Anno 1566. departed  
the same agayne the Marques a few  
dayes befoze his wyfe, beinge both con-  
ducted by a like personage the Lorde of  
Aburgaucny to Douer

The houses in Cornhill whych were  
boughte at the Citizens charges on the  
February by the Wel man cryed and af-  
terward

herward soldes, were in Apryll and Maye  
next following by suche as had boughte  
the taken downe and carped awaye Af-  
ter the grounde beinge made playne at  
the Charges also of the Cytie Possessio  
herof by certayne Aldermen was gyue  
to the ryghte woorthypfull sir Thomas  
Gresham knight, Agent to the Quēnes  
highnes, in that place to bulde a Burse  
or place for Marchauntes to assemble in,  
at his owne proper charges, who on the  
vii. day of June in the after noone layde  
the firste stone of the foundation (beinge  
by the) and forthwith the workmen fol-  
lowed upon the same with suche diligence  
that by the moneth of November in An-  
no. 1567. the same burse was covered  
with slate.

The burse  
in Coper-  
hill begon  
to be buyld-  
ed.

The commissioners before named as  
pointed for the matters of Flaunders ke-  
ping their diet at Briges agreed to referre  
the whole matter to the Princes on both  
sydes, and if they cannot agree, then the  
Marchants to haue 40. dayes to repaire  
home with theyr marchandise and in the  
meane tyme all thinges to stand as they  
were then,oure commissioners departed  
from Briges about the 26. of June.

The

## Queene Elyzabeth.

The Queene  
her progresse to  
Oxford.

The 31 of August the Quēenes maiestie in her progresse came to thuniuersitie of Oxeforde, and was of all the students, which had looked for her coming thether ii. yeres, so honourably and fullie receyued, as eyther theyr loyalltie towards the Quēenes maiestie or the expectation of their friendes did require. Concerninge orders in disputacions, and other Academical exercisles they agreed much with those whych thuniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed ii. yeaues before. Comedyes also and Tragicdies were set forth by thuniuersitie, and playde in Christs church, where the Quēenes highnes lodged. Amongest the whyche, the Comodie entituled Palemon and Arca, made by master Edwardes of the Quēenes Chappell, had such Tragicall success, as was lamentable. For at that time by the fall of the syde wale and a payre of steyres, and great presse of y<sup>e</sup> multitude were slayne. The fifth of Septemr after disputacions the Quēenes Maiestie at the humble sute of certayne her nobilitie and the King of Spaynes Embassador, made a bypese Oration in Latine to the vniuersitie, but so wise and pitiful,

the  
same.

as Englande maye reioyce, that it hath so  
learned a Prince, and Chuniuersities may  
trumphe that they haue so noble a patro-  
nesse. The sixte of September after din-  
ner her grace comminge from Christs  
Church ouer Carfox, & so to Saint Maries,  
(the Scholers standing in order according  
to their degrees euen to the East gate) cer-  
tayne Doctozs of the Uniuersitye did ride  
before in their Skarlet gownes and Hoo-  
des, and masters of Arte in blacke gownes  
and Hoothes. The Maior also w<sup>th</sup> certayne  
of his byethern did ryde before her in skar-  
let to the ende of Pagdalone brydge, wher  
their liberties ended: but the Doctozs and  
Maisters went forwarde still to Shotouer a  
myle and moze oute of Oxeforde, because  
they liberties extended so farre, and there  
other Oracions made, her highnes w<sup>th</sup>  
thankes to y<sup>e</sup> whole Uniuersity, bad them  
farewell, and rode that night to Ricote.

Anno. 8.

Sir Christo.  
Draper  
Ironmonger

} M { Ric. Lambarde  
Amb. Nicholas  
John Langley

} S. 1566

The valiaunte Captaine Edwarde Ran-  
dolfc Elsqyre, lieuetenaut of the Or-  
dinance, and Colonel of H. footemen in

Soulds  
oure reds  
poised into  
Ireland.

ff.

Dep.

Queene Elyzabeth.

September last past, was w<sup>th</sup> his bande imbarcked at Bristowe, and w<sup>th</sup>in fewe dayes after landed at Knockeryns in the North partes of Ireland, and from thence by water to a place called Derry by which passeth the ryuer of Longhfoile, there the said Colonell in short space fortifyed to the great annoyance of Iohn Onell: & by great foresighte and experience guarded himselfe and his charge, till the sayd Onell (to hinder and disturbe his aboade there) the xii. of Nouember arriued w<sup>th</sup> a great armye of Kerne Galowglasses and horsemen, w<sup>th</sup> whom the sayde Captaine Randolfe encountered, and hym there so discomfited as after that conflict he durst neuer approche the Queenes power, and to his perpetuall shame, the sayde Captayne by reason of his bolde and hardye onset, that daye losse his lyfe.

Christinge  
in Scot  
land.

Charles Iamys, the s<sup>ix</sup>te of that name, sonne to Henry Stuert Lorde of Darneley and Marpe, king and Queene of Scottes was bozne in Edenburghe Castell the 19. of Iune last past, and the xviii. day of December this sayd yeare solemnly christened at Sterlinge, whose Godfathers at the christning, were Charles king of Fraunce, and

Anno. 9



and Philibert Duke of Sauoy, & the Queene's Maiesty of England was the Godmother, who gaue a fount of Golde curiousely wrought and enameled, wayinge .333. ounces a mouling in valewe to the summe of  $\text{xxl. li. xix. s.}$

On Whysone monday being the x. of February in þ morning, Henry Stuart Lorde of Darnley before named king of Scots, by Scottes in Scotland was shamefullie murdered, the reueng wherof remayneth in the mighty bande of God.

R. of Scot  
tes. mur-  
dered.

The xxii. of Februarie the Ladye Margaret Douglas Countesse of Lineaux, mother to the laide kinge of Scottes was discharged oute of the Tower of London.

Within the space of x. monethes laste past dyed vii. Aldermen of Lodon, the first Edward Banckes who deceased the ix. of July Anno 1566. Richard Chamberlaine late Whysone, sir Marten Bowes, sir Richard Malorie, sir Villia Hewet, and sir Thomas White, late Mayor, and then Richard Lambarte one of the Whysones for theyreare the .iiii. of Aprill Anno 1567.

Seven Al-  
dermen de-  
ceased in  
London.

1567.

The xxii. day of Aprill, by great myfortune  
Fff. ii. tune

Queen Elyzabeth.

The towne  
of Osester  
brent thise  
in 30 yeres

tyme of fyre in the towne of Osester in  
Wales xii. myles from Shrewesberye, to  
the number of li. C. houses that is to saye  
vii. scoope within the walles, and iiii. scoops  
without in the Suburbes, besydes cloth,  
corne, cattel &c. were consumed: which fyre  
began at two of the clocke in the after noone,  
and ended at foure, to the greate maruyl-  
ling of many, that so great a spoyle and de-  
struction in so short tyme should happen.  
A greate parte of this towne of Osester  
was brent in Anno 1542. and likewise a  
much worse in Anno 1544.

Sargiates  
feast.

The xxiii. of Apryll beinge thursdays  
Sargiates feast was kept at Greys Inn  
neare vnto Holborne, and there were at  
that tyme made seuen newe Sargeantes of the  
Lawe.

Mylne in  
Suffolke  
burnt.

The xlii. daye of Maye by casualtye  
fyre in the towne of Mylnall in Suffolke  
viii. myle from Newmarket, to the number  
of xxxvii. houses, besydes Barnes, stables  
and such like, were consumed in the space  
of ii. houres.

Watche at  
Wolsom:  
mre.

On S. Iohus euen at night, beinge the  
like standing watche in the Citie of Lon-  
don as on S. Peters euen in the yeare last  
before passed, certayne Constables of the

the Warde, wyth the handsomest of theyr  
hatchment cleane armed in Corsets, and al-  
so officers petye shewes done at the char-  
ges of yongemen awayed on the Lorde  
Mair, hee rydinge from the Guildhall  
through Cheape to Algate, & back againe.

The xxix. of Iulye Charles James the  
yonge Prince of Scotlande, after a Ser-  
mon made by Iohn Knoles, was Crowned  
kinge of Scottes at Sterlinge Church, where  
was redde certaine commissions w<sup>th</sup>  
the Queenes pryue seale at theim, for the  
stablishing of the same: the first for her re-  
signation of the Crowne, and government  
of the yonge Prince her sonne, the seconde  
to authoryse the Earle of Murrey to be Re-  
gente duringe his minoritye, the thirde to  
give authoritie and power to his other son-  
nes wyth the sayde Earle of Murrey, in  
case he should refuse to exercise the same a-  
lone, that is to saye, the Duke of Charle-  
saye the Earles of Lenox, Argyle, Athel-  
Morton, Glencarne and Marre, the com-  
missions being ended, the bishoppe of Ake-  
ley with two superintendents proceeded to  
the Coronacion, the Earle Morton and  
Lorde Hume, toke othe for the kinge, that  
he should rule in the fayth, feare, and love

Coronatio  
in Scots  
lande.

Queene Elyzabeth.

of God, to maintayne the religion nowe  
preached in Scotlande, and persecute all  
aduersaries to þ same &c. The whole Ce-  
remonye of the Coronacion was done in  
theyr mothar tongue, and at that time the  
Queene of Scots was prisoner at Lough-  
leuen. Anno. 9.

1567. Sir Roger Mar- } M } Tho. Ramsey }  
tin Mercer. } V Vil. Bond. }

Anno reg.

10.

Wax solde  
by waight.

After a dry Sommer followed a sore  
Winter with such a scarcitye of fod-  
der and hay, that in diuers places the same  
was sold by waight, as in Dorke shyre and  
in the Peake, haye was solde for v. s. the  
stone: there followed also a great death of  
cattell, especiall ye of horses and sheepe.

1568.

Great  
wind.

The yeare 1568. & the xxviii. of March,  
throughe vehemente rage and tempest of  
windes many vessels on the Thames with  
two tiltboates before Graues end, were  
sunk and drowned.

Archbi-  
shop of  
Dorke de-  
ceased.

The xxvi. of June deceased Thomas  
Yonge, Archbishop of Dorke, at the Ma-  
nor of Sheafelde, and was honourably bu-  
ried at Dorke.

This yeare at the request and charges  
of the Citizens of London a newe Con-  
duice was builded at Walbrooke corner  
nere

neare to Dougate, which was finished in the month of October, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Thames.

Conduits  
in Wal-  
broke built  
bed.

The 11. of October was taken in Suffolke at Downam brydge neare vnto Ipswich 17. great and monstrous fishes, some of them contayninge 27. foote in lengthe, the other 24. or 21. foote a peece at the least.

Great fis-  
hes taken

Anno. 10.

for Tho. Roe  
Marchante  
taylor.

{ John Olephe  
M. { Ro. Harding  
James Bacon

S. 1568.

The xvi. of Nouember deceased Robert Hardinge salter one of the Shyppes of London: on the morowe next followinge was chosen James Bacon Alderman, who succeeded till Michaelmas that the newe shyppes toke their charge.

Annoreg.  
11.

The 17. of Januarie Philippe Mestrel a Frenchman and two Englishmen, were hawne from Newgate to Tyborne and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered who had copued golde counterfet, the Englishmen, the one had clipped siluer the other cast Testons of tinne.

Execution  
at tyborne.

The yeare 1569. and the 28. daye of March the Pensionars well appointed in Armoure on horsebacke mustered before

1569.  
Master of  
Pensionary

ff. lili

Queenes

## Queene Elyzabeth.

Queenes Paigstye at S. James besyde Westminster.

A Lottery at London.

A great Lottery being holden at London in Poules Churchyard, which was begon to be drawne the xi. of Januarie last past, continued day and night, til the vi. of May wherein the said drawing was fully ended.

Buriall for the dead prepared.

This yeate sir Thomas Roe, Lorde Maior of London caused to be enclosed in a wall of brick, a certaine peere of ground, neare unto Bethelam withoute Bishops gate, contayning nigh one Aker of lande, to be a place of buriall for the dead of such Parishes in London as lacked convenient ground within their said parishes.

Watche at Windsor.

On þe eve of S. John Baptist was ordeyne a standinge watche in every warde of London, of menne wel armed in Corsets, the Constables apparelled as haue bene accustomed, and sir John Whyte Alderman rode þe circuit, which the Lord Maior should haue ryden.

Embassadour from Muscouy.

The 27. of August Andree Gregorewich sauin, Embassadour from Muscouy. landed at the Tower wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Maior of London the Aldermen & Shyres in Sherket, with the marchauntes aduenturers in robes of blacke

blacke belnet all on horsebacke, who conueyed him ryding through the Cittie to Muscouye house in Seedinge Lane there to be lodged.

The plague of Pestilence somewhat raving in the Cittie of London, Michaelmas Terme was by Proclamation first adiourned unto the thirde day of Nouember, and after by like Proclamation adiourned vnto Hillarie Terme next following.

Term ad-  
iourned.

The xi of October, Thomas Hawarde Duke of Northfolke was broughte from Burnam besyde VVindsore by lande to Westminster, and from thence by water to the Tower of London prisoner, sir Henry Neuell being his keeper.

The duke  
of North-  
folke sent  
to the Tow-  
er.

Anno. II.

sir Alexander Auenon Ironmonger	} M {	Henry Bechar VVilliam Danne	} S {
---------------------------------------	-------	-----------------------------------	-------

1569.

This Patour wente by water to Westminster, & there toke his orthe as hath bene accustomed, but kept no feast at the Guildoe haule, least through comming together of so great a multitude, infection of the pestilence mighte haue increased, that weeke, that is to saye, from the xxi. vnto the xxiij. of October, there dyed in the Cittie

Remains  
hall.

and



Queene Elyzabeth.

and out parishes of all diseases, Ciii. of the which number, li. were accompted to dye of the plague.

The earle  
of North-  
berland &  
Westmer-  
lande rebel.

On Thursedaye the ix. of Nouember Thomas Percye Earle of Northumberland, receyued the Queenes Maiestyes letters to repayre to h court, and the same night other cōspiratours perceauing him to be waueringe and vnconstante of promise made to them, caused a seruauente of his called Beckwith (after he was layd in his bedde) to bustle in, and to knocke at his chamber doore, willing him in hast to rise and shifte for himselfe, for that hys enemies (whom hee termed to be sir Osbold Vilstrop, and maister Vaghnam) were aboute the parke, and had beset him wth numbers of men, wherebpypon hee arose and conuayed hymselfe awaye to hys keepers house: in the same instant they caused the belles of the towne to be ronge backward, and so rayled as manye as they coulde to their purpose, the next night the Earle departed thence to Branspiche, wher hee mette wth Charles Earle of VVestmerlande, and the other confederates. Then by sondry Proclamations they abuserge manye of the Queenes subiectes,

com



commaunded theym in her highnes name  
to repayre to them in warrelke manner;  
for the defence and fuerthe of her maiesties  
personne, sometimes affyrminge theyr do-  
inges to be wpyth the aduysle and consente  
of the Nobilitie of this Realme, whome in  
deede were wholye bent (as manifestlye  
appeared) to spende their liues in dutifull  
obedience, against them and all other tray-  
tours: sometimes pretendinge for con-  
science sake to seeke to refozme Religion:  
sometimes declaringe that they were dy-  
uen to take this matter in hande, leaste o-  
therwysle forayne Princes myghte take  
it vppon them, to the greate perill of this  
Realme.

Upon monday the xiii. they wēt to Dur-  
ham with their banners displayed; and to  
gette the more credite amonge the fauou-  
rers of the olde Romishe Religion, they  
had a Crosse with a banner of the five woun-  
des bozne before them, sometime by olde  
Norton, sometime by others. As soone as  
they were entred Derham they wente to  
minster, and take the Byble, Communion  
bookes, and other such as there were. The  
same night they wēt againe to Branspeth.  
The xiiii. they wente to Darlington, and  
there

The re-  
bels cente  
the Byble.  
The xiiii.  
The xiiii.  
The xiiii.

Queene Elyzabeth.

An. reg.  
12 the 17  
of Nou.

The nom-  
ber of the  
rebels.

Bernards  
castell besie-  
ged by the  
rebels.

The Earle  
plotlay-  
wed tray-  
tours.

there had Masse, which the Carles and  
rest heard with such deuotion as they had;  
then they sent their hoysmen to gather to-  
gether such numbers of me as they could.  
The xi. the Carles parted: of Northum-  
berlande to Richmonde, then to Northal-  
lerton, and so to Borowbrige, Of VVest-  
merland to Ripon, & after to Borowbrige  
where they both met againe. On the 18.  
they went to VVetherby and ther tarpen  
three or foure dayes: and vpon Bramham  
moore they mustered themselves, at which  
time they were about two Thousand hoys-  
men and five Thousande footemen, which  
was the greatest number that euer they  
were. From whēce they intended to haue  
marched toward Yorke, but their mindes  
being sodainly altered, they returned, and  
ther xiii. besieged Bernards Castell, whi-  
che Castell was valiantly defended by Sir  
George Bowes and Robert Bowes his bro-  
ther the space of xi. dayes, and then deli-  
uered wth composition to departe wth ar-  
mour, munition, bagge and baggage. In  
the which time, the Queenes Counsaill  
caused the sayd Carles of Northumberlande  
and VVestmerland, to be proclained trait-  
tours wth al their adherents and fauou-  
rers.

vers the xiiii. of Nouember. The Lord  
Scrope wardon of the West marches, cal-  
ling vnto him the Earle of Cumberlande  
and other gentlemen of that country, kept  
the Citty of Carlyle. The Earle of Sus-  
sex the Queenes Maiesties lieutenante,  
generall in the North, published the like  
Proclamations (in effect) as had beene pub-  
lished by the Queenes maiesty against  
said rebels, and also sent out to al such ge-  
ntlemen as he knew to be her Maiesties lo-  
uinge subiectes vnder his rule, who came  
vnto him wth such number of their fren-  
des seruauntes and tenantes, as he was  
able within fife dayes to make about fife  
Thousand horsemen and footemen, and so  
being accompanied wth the Earle of Rut-  
land his lieutenante, the Lord Hunsdon  
general of his horsemen, and sir Raufe Sad-  
ler Treasurer, who came to York wth  
theyr seruauntes, On Monday the x. of De-  
cember, they marched from York towards  
Topcliffe, sir George Bowes wth his po-  
wer comming from Bernardes Castell (as  
is aforesaid) mette him at Silay, then they  
went to Northalerton, & after two nights  
to Croftbridge, then to Akle, then to Dur-  
ham, the to Newcastle, The xx. day to Ex-  
ham,

The Earle  
of Sussex  
with an ar-  
mye went  
against the  
rebels.

The Earle  
of Warwick  
with an ar-  
mye wente  
against the  
rebels.

The Earles  
of North-  
berlande &  
Westmer-  
land fledde  
into Scot-  
land.

Rebels ex-  
ecuted at  
Derham.

ham, from whence the rebelles were gone  
the night befoze to Naworth, where coun-  
saylinge wpth Edward Dakers, concer-  
ninge theyr owne weakenes, as also howe  
they were pursued by the Earle of Suffe  
and his power of seuen Thousande, even  
almost at the heeles. And moreouer that  
the Earle of VVarwicke, the Lord Clin-  
ton Lord admirall of Englande, and the  
Lord Ferrers Viscount Hereford, wpth a  
farre greater armpe of xii. Thousande out  
of the South, was not farre behinde them  
at Borowbridge, the nexte nighte the two  
Earles of Northumberlande and VVest-  
merlande, unknowing to their associates,  
fledde to Herlawe in Scotland. The other  
rebels were shortly after taken by þe Earle  
of Suffex and his power, without any re-  
sistance. The fourth and fiftte of Januarpe,  
did suffer at Derham to the number of 66.  
Constables and othe, amongst whom þe  
Alderman of the towne, and a priest called  
parson Plometre, were the most notable.  
Then sir George Bowes being made Mar-  
shal, finding many to be fauters in the for-  
said rebellion, did see them executed in di-  
uers places of the countrey.

The

The xxi. of Januarpe a pientyce (to the good example of other) was hanged on a gibbet at the North ende of Finkelane in London, for that he the xiii. of December, strake his mayster wyth his knife, wherof he died.

A pientice  
executed at  
Fink lane.

The xvi. of February was þ first corpe buried in the newe Churchyarde (whiche was the yeare laste befoze enclosed by sir Thomas Roe, nere unto Bedlem) and on saint Mathewes daye followinge, maister Pollins archdeacon of Lodon, in the place preached a Sermon, wherent the Lorde Maior, Aldermen, and Shyppes were present &c. The 22. of Februarpe Leonarde Dacre of Harlsey, in the countye of Worke Esquire, hauinge raysed a number of people, the Lord of Honsdon & other, settinge on him with a compayne of valiant souldiours, slewe many of his people, and forced him to fflye into Scotland.

Leonarde  
Dacre fled  
into Scots  
land.

On good Friday the 27. of Marche Symon Digby of Askewe, Iohn Fulthrop of Iselbecke in the Countye of Worke Esquires, Robert Penneman of Stokesleye, Thomas Bushop the yonger of Pochington in the same countye of Worke gentlemen, were drawe fro þ Castel of Worke to the

1570.  
Here be  
executed at  
Worke.

Queene Elyzabeth.

the place of execution, called Knaues myre halfe a myle without the Citty of York, and there hanged, headed and quartered, theyr foure heads were set on the iiii. principall gates of that Citty, wyth foure of theyr quarters, & other quarters were set in diuers places of þe Countrey. Oskolphe Clefve, was to them drawen to the gallows, and returned againe to the Castell.

The Earle  
of Pembroke  
deceased.

VWilliam Earle of Pembroke, baron of Cardiffe, knight of the garter, one of the priuie counsell, and Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties householde, deceased the 18. of Aprill, and was buried in Saint Pauls Church at London.

The Earle  
of Suffex  
made a  
iourney in  
to Scot-  
land.

The xvii. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex Lieutenannt general in the North, with the Lord Hunsdon, Lord gouernour of Barwicke, and warden of the East Marches, wyth al the garrison and power of the same, began a iourney into Scotland, and the same night came to VVarke xii. miles from Barwicke, and so the next morninge entred into Tyuidale, and marching in warlike order, they byente, ouerthrew, rased and spoyled all the Castelles, townes, and villages of their ennemies, till they came to the Castell of Mosse, stading

in a

In a strong Parish belonging to the Lord  
of Bucklughe, which likewise was rased,  
ouerthrowne and burnt, and so marched  
forward and burnt the whole countrey be-  
fore them, till they came to Crabing. The  
same daye Sir Iohn Foster, wardon of the  
middle marches wth the garrison & force  
of the same, entred likewise into Tyuidale  
bypon Gatehead, vii. mile from Vuarke,  
wth warlike order, they bzent, rased, and  
spoyled the countrey before them till they  
came to a strong castell called Craling, in  
the possession of the Lord Fernherst, which  
likewise they ouerthrew, rased and bzent,  
with other castels, pyles and townes, along  
the countrey, till they came at Cralyng,  
where both the armies mette, and so mar-  
ched by the ryuer of Tewite, rasinge, bur-  
ning and spoyling castels and pyles along  
the ryuer, till they came to Gedwirth,  
where they both lodged & were carteously  
receyued. The next daye the Lord Chefford,  
wardon of the middle marches of Scotland,  
came in wth all the principall men of his  
hired, to the Lord Lieutenante, and dis-  
submit themselves and were assured for  
they had not receyued the Englishe rebel-  
les aydinge or assistinge them, neither had  
Egg. made

Sir Iohn  
Foster  
with a ga-  
rison entred  
Scotland.



Queene Elyzabeth.

made any inuasion into Englande. The  
 xix. tharme deuided into two partes, the  
 one part passed the Riuer of Tewit, & byt  
 the castell of Fernherst, and all other Ca-  
 stles and townes belonging to the Lord of  
 Fernherst untill Bedrell, and so passed to  
 Mynt wher both the armys met againe,  
 and so brente on both sydes that ryuer till  
 they came to a great town called Hawick,  
 where they entended to haue lodged, but  
 the Scottes had buthatched the houses and  
 brent the thatche in the streates, and them-  
 selues fled with most part of their goodes,  
 but by the industrie of the Englishmen,  
 timber with the thatche was also burned,  
 sauing one litle house of stone of Dunlam-  
 ricks, wherein my Lorde laye that night.  
 The xx. day the armie marched forwarde  
 to a house of the Lord of Bucklugh, which  
 they ouerthrewe with pouder, & then mar-  
 ched Northwarde to the ryuer of Trewit,  
 where they brente & spoyled such Castles,  
 pyles and townes, as belöged to the Lord  
 of Bucklugh, his kinsmē and adherents,  
 and þ night returned to Gedwirth. The xi.  
 day part of the armie went to the ryuer of  
 Bowbent, and there brente and spoyled all  
 on both sydes of that ryuer, and the other  
 part



part marched to the ryuer of Call, & there  
waited and brynte al on both sides that ry-  
uer, & returned to Kylsey where the Lord  
Lieutenant lodged, of purpose to besiege  
Hewme Castell in the night, and the Lord  
gouvernour w<sup>th</sup> his cōpany went to Vvarke,  
to bryng the ordinaunce from thence in the  
mornynge, which was disappointed by the  
negligence of such as were put in trust for  
those matters, whoe suffered the cariage  
horses to returne to Barwicke the daye be-  
fore, which should haue drawen the same,  
the lacke whereof caused the Lord Lieue-  
tenant w<sup>th</sup> the whole armye to returne  
to Barwicke the 22. of Aprill. In all which  
time there was neuer anye shewe by the  
Scots made, to resist or defende their coun-  
treys.

The Lord Scrope warden of the West  
marchis entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill;  
hente and spoyled those partes almoste to  
Dumfrees. Hee had diuers conflictes, and  
gane sondrye ouerthowes, and toke ma-  
ny prisoners, and returned safelye. Du-  
ringe all these inuassions, the marchis of  
Englande in all places were so guarded,  
as the Scottes durst not once offer to

The Lord  
Scrope en-  
tered Scot-  
land.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

entred into England, so that not one house was burned, nor one Towne taken oute of Englad. There were rased, ouerthrowne and burnt in this iourney aboute 50. strōg castels and piles, and aboute 300. townes and villages, so that there be very fewe in countrepe, that either haue receiued our English rebels. or inuaded England, that either haue Castel, pile, or house, for themselves or their tenants, besides the losse of their goodes. The xxvi. the Lord Lieutenant accompanied wth the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, and diuers lusty gentlemen, Captaynes, and souldiours, to the number of 3000. set forthward to VVarke, and so to Hewm Castel, which Castel they besieged til the same was yelued, the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, and diuers other toke possession for our soueraigne Ladye & Queenes maiesty, and expelled the Scots that were therein, to the number of 180. persons, in their apparell on their backs onely, without armour, weapon, bagge or baggage, amonge whom there were two Englishmenne, one Hiliarde the Earle of Northumberlandes man, and a vagrant person named VVillia Godswher, whiche both were carped to Barwicke and there executed

Rebels  
executed at  
Barwicke.

executed the 14. of May. The Lord Lieutenante placed in the Castell Captayne VVood and Captayne Pykeman wth 2. hundred souldiours, and so returned to Barwicke the xxix. of Aprill. The 4. of Maye, his honour sent master Drewrye Marshall wth þ number of 2000. to take Fast Castell, which at the first comming was deliuered to the Marshall, whoe expelled the Scottes in nomber x. and placed xiiii. of our Englishmen against all Scotland, it is so strong a place, and so returned to Barwicke. The xi. of May, the Lord Lieutenant made foure knightes:

Viz. sir Thomas Mannors.

Sir George Care.

Sir VVilliam Drewrye.

Sir Robert Constable.

Knightes  
made by þ  
Earle of  
Sulley.

And the same day set forwarde towarde Edenboroughe with diuers Scot bandes, with shorte, armed pikes & peeces of great ordinaunce, to loyne with the Lorde Morton & other of the kinges power of Scotlande, in pursuing of the Englishe Rebels and such of the Scots as supported them, as the Duke Hamelton and other, whoe were in armes at Litchcoye, xii. myles frō Edenboroughe, to defend their cause. The  
Egg.iii. for.

Queene Elyzabeth.

For said new made knights with theyr bondes came to Edenbourough þ xiii. of May, and there rested .iii. nightes, and departed from thence to Litchcove where the Regent was slaine. The 17. þ foorlemen marched to Fankirke vi. myles from Sterling, and sir V William Drewryc wyth þ horsemen, marched to Sterling to see the king, whom they founde so perfect in all things as age & nature could permit. The xviii. they departed to the footebandes, and so together marched to Glascoye, where the Lorde Hamelton had besieged a house of þ kinges, but bearinge of theyr comminge, hee fledde wyth dishonoure. The xix. the generall wyth other horsemen and some shotte, passed to Dunbarton, to viewe the straites of the Castell there, beinge kepte by the Lorde Flemynge, the bisshope of S. Andrewes and other his adherents, to the Queene of Scottes vse. Our general sente his Trompeter to requyre a parley wyth assurance safelpe to returne, wherevnto the Lorde Flemynge subcillpe consented, and mindinge so to winde him into his daunger, conuayed certaine shotte, and armed men into a secrete place, so that our general comminge alone to haue parley,

hys Trompetter not returned, they shotte at him, meaninge to haue slaine him, but he bestowed his Pistolletes as freelye at them as they at hym, and returned to hys companie and so to Glasco. From whence sir George Care beinge marueplouslye offended wth the subtil dealing of the Lord Flemynge, wrote a letter of chalenge to combate wth him bodye for bodye, which the Lord Flemynge by his letter of answer refused, wherbyon sir George Care wrote a sharpe and pithy replie &c.

The xxi. daye oure general accompanied wth the gentlemen and horsemen, wente to Dunbarton againe to parley wth the Lord Flemynge, vppon his promise that he woulde meete him thre myles from the said Castell, but the place of parley beinge denied, was found to be subiect to the shot of the Castell, and therefore oure general required an other place, which would not be graunted by the Lord Flemynge.

The xxii. the Lord of Lenox wth hys tenants, came to oure generall and mustered befoze Glasco, to the number of foure Thousand horsemen and footemen.

The xxiii. oure generall wth the whole armye ( marched towardes the Castell  
Egg.iiii. of

Queene Elyzabeth:

of Hamelton, and there had parley w<sup>th</sup>  $\text{h}$  Captayne, whose name was Arthur Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the Castell, whereuppon oure ordinaunce beinge placed was shot very soze, but did no gret hurt, for that they were fiede peeces. The xxiii. our general gaue somons to the said Castell which would not yelde: wherbypp<sup>o</sup> he sent to Starlinge for bigger ordinaunce for the batterye, and so wente from thence accompanied w<sup>th</sup> the Carles of Lenox and Mortanne w<sup>th</sup> the hoysenien and certayne shotte, marched in the countrey to a saye house of the Abbottes of Kelwinge neare adioyning, whose name was Gawin Hamelton, which house they burned and pesterlye spoyled, w<sup>th</sup> xvii. houses more of good continuance of that name, wherof one was  $\text{h}$  Loyde Hanghappes, which had maryed w<sup>th</sup> the suster of James Hamelton of Bedwillowes, which slewe the Regent. There was burned vii. other saye houses thereabouts not of  $\text{h}$  name, but of alie besides those there were diuers of their kindred, & alie that came in w<sup>th</sup> humble submission, & assured themselves, promysinge theire obedience to their kinge. &c.

The xxv. of Maye in the morninge, was found

found hanginge at the bishop of Londons  
palace gate in Paules Churchyard, a Bul  
which late'ye had beene sent from Rome,  
cōtaining diuers horrible treatises against  
the Queenes Maiesty, for the whiche one  
John Felton was shorlty after apprehen-  
ded and committed to the tower of Londo.

A Bul fro  
Rome, bā-  
ged on the  
bishop of  
Londons  
gate.

The xxvii of May Thomas Norton and  
Christopher Norton, of Dorchester being  
both condemned of highe treason against  
the Queenes Maiesty for the late rebellion in  
the North, were drawen from the Tower  
of London to Tyborne, and there hanged,  
beheaded and quartered.

The No-  
tons execu-  
ted.

The xxviii. of Maye, the Castell of Ha-  
meltō was yelded to sir VVilliam Drew-  
rye, generall of our army, and by him pre-  
sently spoiled & burnt. The 28. sir George  
Care with the horsemen came to Lithco,  
where the whole army mette, this daye a  
berye sayre house with the whole towne of  
Hamelton was byent. The 29 they byent  
an other house of the Dukes, called Kemiel  
and an other at Lythco, the whole towne  
and dyuers other sayre houses, was yelded  
to our General. who returned to Edenbo-  
roughe and so to Barwicke the thirde daye  
of Iune.

Hamelton  
in scotlande  
yelded to  
our gene-  
rall.

A con-

Queene Elyzabeth.

Conspira-  
cy in No-  
rthfolke.

A conspiracye was made by certayne gentlemen & other in the county of Northfolke, whose purpose was on Midsummer daye, at Harlestone saye wpyth sounde of Trompet and Drum, to haue raysed a number, and then to proclayme their diuelishe pretence against Straungers & other. This matter was uttered by Thomas Kete one of the conspiracy, vnto Iohn Kensley, who forthwith sente the same Kete wpyth a Constable to the next Justice, before whom & other Justices, hee opened the whole matter. Whereupon maister Drewghe Dreyr immediately apprehended Iohn Throgmorton, and after him manye gentlemen of the Citty of Norwiche, and the county of Northfolke, who were all committed to prison, (and at the next Sessions of Gaile deliuered at the Castell of Norwiche, the 17. of Iulye, before sir Roberte Catlyn knyghte Lord chiefe Justice, Gilbert Gerarde the Queenes attorneye general, and other Justices) tenne of them was indigited of highe treason, and some others of contempt. Diuers of theym were condemned and had Iudgemente the one and twentye of August, and afterwarde .iii. of them



them were hanged, bowelled and quartered, which were Iohn Throgmorton of Norwiche gentleman, who stood mute at his arraignment, but at the Gallows confessed hymselfe to be the chiefe conspiratoure, and that none had deserved to dye but hee, for that hee had procured theym. With him was executed Thomas Brooke of Rolbye gentleman the 30. of August. And George Redman of Cryngleforde gentleman was likewise executed the second of September.

The fourth daye of August, the Duke of Northfolke was removed from the tower of London, to the Charterhouse nere unto Smythfielde. The same daye was arraigned at the Gylde haule of London, Iohn Felton, for hanginge the Bul at the gate of the Bishoppe of Londons palace: and also two yonge men were likewise arraigned for Coyninge and clippinge of Coyne, who all were found guiltye of highe treason, and had Iudgemente to bee had to Newgate, and from thence to be drawn, and after hanged, boweled, and quartered.

Duke of Northfolke removed.

Felton arraigned.

The viii. daye of August Iohn Felton, was

## Queene Elyzabeth.

*Feltes and  
others eyes  
cut.*

was drawen from Newgate into Powles Churchyarde, and there hanged on a gallows new set vp that morning befoze the bishops palaice gate, and being cut downe aliue, hee was boweled and quartered. After this the same morninge the Sheriues returned to Newgate & to Tyborne, w two ponge men which were there hanged, boweled and quartered, for copnyng and clipping, as is aforesaid.

*A Iourney  
into Scot  
land by the  
Erle of  
Sulley.*

The xxii. of August the Earle of Suffex Lord Lieutenaut generall for the Queenes Maestye in the North, and the Loyde Scrope ward of the West marches, with diuers others marched from Carlile wth the Queenes army and force of þ North, aswell of horsemen as footemen into Scotlande, passing ouer the ryuers of Esk, Lewin and Sarke, which ryuer of Sarke parteth England & Scotland, and so to Dornocke woode, belöging to Edward Vrone the Loyde of Bonshowe, and then to Annonna, a stronge house of the Lord Haries, which they rased and ouerthrewe with other ther abouts, from thence to Hodhim, which they burnt and blew vp, from thence to Kennel, a towne belonging to the Lord Cowhill, which they byent, from thence to Dom-

Domfres which they sacked and spoyled,  
of such paltrye as the fugetiues had left, &  
also rased & ouerthrew a sumptuous house  
belonging to the Queene of Scottes, in þ  
keeping of the Lord Harris, then passinge  
the ryuer of Lougher, and bzent and spoy-  
led Cowhilles and Powtracke, and then re-  
turninge to Dunfries, and so to the towne  
of Banckende, which they bzent with an o-  
ther house pertayninge to VVil Maxwel  
of the Isles, and so to the castel of Carlauo-  
racke standing in a Parish iust to an arme  
of the Sea, which parteth Aunerdall and  
Gallawaye, which Castell they blew vp &  
returned homeward, transporting out or-  
dinaunce ouer quicke sands & bogs, where  
neuer þ like was done befoze, and so came  
to Dornocke woodel. The xxviii. of Au-  
gust they marched towards Carlile, wher  
by the way they burnt and ouerthrew two  
houses of the Greames, the one beinge Ar-  
thur Greames, alias Carlil, the other Rich  
George, two notable theeves. The same  
day at night after the Lordes comming to  
Carlile, he made knightes.

Sir Edward Hastings.

Sir Fraunces Russell.

Sir Valentine Browne,

Knightes  
made by þ  
Earle of  
Sulley.

Sir

Queene Elyzabeth.

Sir VVilliam Hilton.

Sir Robert Stapleton.

Sir Henry Curwen.

Sir Symonde Musgraue.

Sherifes Fraunces Bernam. Vvil Boxe. the 28. Sep.

Wigh was  
fers which  
drowned  
manye.

**T**he 6. of October at night, happened a most terrible tempest of winde & raine, both on the sea & Land, by meanes whereof manye shippes and other vesselles were drowned, about midnight the waters ouerflowinge drowned manye Bedowes, parsons, townes, villages, cattel, houses and goodes, to the vtter vndoinge of a greate nomber the subiectes of this Realme. Besides the losse of manye men, women, and children, some drowned in their beddes, some in the wayes traualyng &c. As you may reade moze at large in a booke therof made, by Thomas Knell.

Maior. Sir Roulad Hayward clothworker, 28. O.

Anno reg.

13. 17 of

Nouemb.

**T**he 23. of Januarie, the Queenes maiestie accompanied wth her nobilitie, came from her house at the Strand, called Somerset place, and entered the Citie of London by Temple barre, Fleetstreet, Cheape, and so by the North syde of the Burse, to sit Thomas Greshams in Bishoppes gate street, where she dyed.

After

After dinner her grace returning throught  
 Coznehil, entred the Burse on the South  
 syde, and after her highnes had viewed e-  
 uery part therof, aboue ground, but espe-  
 ciall ye the Pawne, which was richly fur-  
 nished with all sortes of the finest wares in  
 the whole Citty: Shee caused the same  
 Burse by an Warolt of Armes and sounde  
 of Trompet to be proclaymed The Royal  
 Exchaunge, so to be called frō thence forth  
 and not other wayes.

Royalex-  
 change.

The 17. of Februarpe at a place called  
 Kinnaston, neare Marcleche hill, in the  
 Countpe of Hereforde, was seene the  
 ground to open, and certalne rockes wyth  
 a peece of ground, remoued and went for-  
 warde the space of foure dayes, makinge  
 at the first a terrible noyse as it wente on,  
 the earth, it remoued it selfe betweene vi.  
 of the clocke in the eueninge, and vii. the  
 next morowe, forty paces, carpyng great  
 trees and sheepe cootes, some sheepe coo-  
 tes wyth lx. sheepe in them, some trees fell  
 into the chinckes and were swallowed, o-  
 ther that grew on the same ground, grow  
 nowe as firmelye on a hill, and some that  
 stode East stonde West, and those that  
 stode West stonde East. The depthe of  
 the

A strange  
 kinde of  
 Earth mo-  
 uing.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

the hole where it first brake oute is thirtie  
foote, the breadth of the breach is viii score  
yards, and in length aboue xx. score yarden.  
It ouerthrewe Kinnaston Chappell, also  
two highe wayes be remoued nigh one  
hundred yards wth the trees of the hedge  
rowes. The ground in all is xvi. acres,  
and where tillage ground was, there is  
pasture left in place: and where was pa-  
sture, there is tyllage ground gone vpon  
it. The ground as it remoued, brake the  
earth before it, and at the lower part ouer-  
whelmed the ground, so that it is growne  
to a great hill of xii. fadome highe. It re-  
moued from saturday till monday at night  
following and so standes still.

1571.  
Parliament

The seconde of Aprill, a Parliamente  
began at Westminster, wherein was gra-  
nted to the Queenes maiestye (towards her  
great charges, in repressing the late rebel-  
lion in the North, and pursuing the sayde  
rebeldes and their fautors which were fled  
into Scotlande) by the clergy, a subside  
of vi s in the pound, and by the temporall  
ty two sickenes, with a subside of two shil-  
linges and viii. pence in the pounde.

Justs at  
Westmyn-  
ster.

The first, seconde, and thirde of Maye,  
was holden at Westminster before the  
Queenes

Queenes maiestye, a solempne Iustis, at h  
till, tozney and barriars, The chalengers  
were Edwarde Earle of Oxeforde, Mai-  
ster Charles Hawarde, sir Henry Lee, and  
Christopher Hatton Esquier, who all did  
very valiantly, but the chiefe honour was  
given to the Earle of Oxeforde.

The first of Iune John Storye a doctor Execution  
of the Canon lawe, who befoze had bene at tybozne.  
condemned of highe treason, was drawen  
from the Tower of London to Tybozne,  
and ther hanged, boweled, and quartered,  
his head set on Lodon brydge, & hys quar-  
ters on the gates of the Citty.

The xviii. daie of Iune, and the fourth A combat  
of Trinity terme, there was a combat ap- appointed  
pointed to haue bene fought for a certaine to haue ben  
manner and demayne landes belonginge fought on  
therevnto, in the Ile of Harte, adioyninge Tutshill.  
to the Ile of Shepey in Kent, Symo Lowe  
and John Kyme, were playntiues and had  
boughte a writte of right against Thomas  
Paramore, who offered to defend his right  
by battayle, wherevppon the plaintiues a-  
ppoynted, accepted to answer his chaleng,  
offering likewise to defend the right to  
the same manner and lands, and to proue by  
battaille, that Paramore had no right nor  
good

Queene Elyzabeth.

Good tyele to haue the same maner and  
des. Weredvpon the sayde Thomas Para-  
more brought before the Judges of the co-  
mon place at Westminster, one George  
Thorne, a bigge, broad, strong set fellow,  
and the pleintifes brought Henry Naylor  
maister of defence, and seruannt to þ right  
honourable Earle of Leycester, a proper  
slender man, and not so taule as the other.  
Thorne cast downe a gashetlet, which Naylor  
toke vp. Vppon the sonday before the  
battaile shoulde be tryed on the nexte mor-  
rowe, the matter was stayed, and the par-  
ties agreed that Paramore beinge in pos-  
session shoulde haue the lande, and was  
bound in 500. pound to consider the plain-  
tifes, as vpon hearing the matter, the Judges  
should awarde. The Queenes maiesty  
was the taker vppe of the matter, in this  
wyse. It was thought good that for Para-  
mours assurance, the order shoulde be kept  
touching the combate, and that the plain-  
tifes, Lowe and Kyme, shoulde make de-  
faulte of appearaunce, but that yet such as  
were suretyes for Naylor, theyr Champions  
appearauce shoulde bring him in, and  
likewyse those that were suretyes for  
Thorne, shoulde bring in the same Thorne

The quar-  
rel of com-  
bate stayd.

in dis-



in discharge of their bande, and that the Court shoulde sitte in Tutchill fields, where was prepared one plotte of grounde xxi. parden square, double rayled for the combat, withoute the West square a stage being set vpppe for the Judges, representinge the court of the comon pleas. All the compassse without the liffes, was set with scaffoldes one aboue an other, for people to stande and beholde. There were behind the square where the Judges sat, two tentes, the one for Naylor, the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning tyme, Naylor aboute seuen of the clocke, came througb London, apparelled in a doublet, and a paype of Salep Gascopne byrthes all of Crimoslin Wattin cutte and ratio, his stocks of knit crimoslin lilke, a hat of black beluet wyth a redde band and redde fethar, before him went foure drommes playinge all the waye, the gauntlet cast before by George Thorne, was borne before the said Naylor vppon a swordes point, and his baston (a staffe of an elle longe, made taper wyse, tippe wyth bozne) wyth his shilde of harde Lethar was borne after him, by Askam a yeoman of the Queene's guard. He came into the palace at Westminster.

Queene Elyzabeth.

and staying not long before the haule doze,  
came backe into the kinges streate, and so  
alonge throughe the sanctuarie and Tote  
hill streate into the felde, where he stayde  
till past ix. of the clocke, and then sir Hie-  
rome Bowes broughte him to his Tente,  
Thorne being in the tente wth sir Henry  
Chenye longe before. Aboute tenne of the  
clocke, the Court of commō Pleas remo-  
ued, and came to the place prepared, when  
the Lord chiefe Justice with two other his  
associates were set, then Lowe was called  
solempnly to come in, or els he to loose his  
wyte of right. Then after a certayn tyme  
the surties of Henry Naylor were called  
to bringe in the saide Naylor champion for  
Symon Lowe, and shortlye thereupon, sir  
Hierome Bowes leadinge Naylor by the  
hand, entred with him & listes, bringinge  
him down that square by which he entred,  
being on the lesce hand of the Judges, and  
so about til he came to the next square inst  
against the Judges, and ther making cur-  
tesye, first with one legge & then wth the  
other, passed forth till he came to the mid-  
dle obode plate; and then made the like o-  
beyssauncy, and so passing till they came to  
the barre, there he made & like curtesye, &  
his

his shilde was hild vp aloft ouer his head. Naylor put of his nether stockes, & so bare footed and bare legged saue his lilke scauionis to the ankles, and his dobler sleues tye vp aboue the elbow, and bare headed came in as afoze is said. Then were the serties of George Thorne called to bringe in the same Thorne, and immediatlye sir Henry Chenyc eneringe at the vpper end on the right hande of the Judges, and vled the like order in coming about by his syde as Naylor had befoze on that other syde, so comminge to the barre w like obeisance, hild vp his shilde. Proclamaciō was made that none should touch the barres, nor presume to come with in the same, except such as were appointed. After al this solennite order was finished, the Lord chiefe Iustice reberling the manner of the bringinge the wyte of right by Symon Lowe, of the answer made therunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and how Paramore had challenged to defend his right to the same by battel, by his champion George Thorne, and of the accepting the trial that was by Lowe wth his champion Henry Naylor, and then for default in apperance in Lowe hee adiudged the lande to Paramore, and

dismissed the Champions, acquitting the sisters of their hands. He also willed Henry Naylor to render again to George Thorne his gauntlet, where unto the saide Naylor answered, that his Lordshippe might commaunde him anye thinge, but willynglye he would not render the saide gauntlet to Thorne, excepte he coulde winne it, and further he chalenged the saide Thorne to playe wth him halfe a score blowes, to shewe some pastime to the Lord chiefe Justice and the other there assembled, but Thorne answered, that he came to fight and would not play. Then the Lord chiefe Justice commending Naylor for his valiant courage, commaunded them both quietly to depart the field, &c.

A woman  
burnt at  
Walden  
Stone.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chambré, late wyfe to Thomas Chamber of Heryetham was found culpable of popsoning the sayd Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assyses holden at Maydestone in the county of Kent. For which fact, she (having wel deserved) was there burnt.

The 11. of Maye  
the Duke sent  
to the Tower.

The 11. of September, the Duke of Northfolke was remoued from the Charterhouse, and conueyed to the Tower of London prisoner.

The

The xii. of September deceased John  
Jewell bishoppe of Salisoury, in his lyfe a  
most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a  
farre moze painful and studious wyter, as  
his woorkes remayninge beareth witnes,  
wherby his fame shall neuer dye.

Bishop of  
Salisbury  
deceased.

Henry Myles, John Branche. the 28. Sep. Sherifes  
Sir VVilliam Alin Mercer. 28. of Octob. Maior,

The 9. of Nouember great reioysinge  
was made at London wyth banque-  
tinge and boane fiers, for ioye of the late  
come newes, of a maruaylous victoie ob-  
tained by the Chyistian armie by Sea, a-  
gainst the Turkes the 6. of October laste  
passed, wherin was taken and soncke of  
Turkes galeys, galiots and byggantines  
130. there were slaine of the Turkes moze  
then 30. Thousande, besides a great nom-  
ber of prisoners taken, & about xii. Thou-  
sand Chyistians that had bene slayned with  
the Turkes, were set at liberty. The Chy-  
istians lost vii. galies, and were slaine about  
vi. or vii. thousande.

The Chy-  
istian vic-  
toie agayn  
the Turkes

The xxx. of Detember Reynalde Grey  
was by the Queenes Maiestye restoyed  
Earle of Kent.

Annoreg.  
14.  
Earle of  
Kent.

The xlii. of January deceased sir VVil.  
Peter knight, who for his iudgemente and  
prowesse.

Phb. liii.

prowesse.

Queene Elyzabeth.

See Mr.  
Peter de-  
ceased.

pregnant wis, had beene secretarpe and of  
pryncie counsaile to 4. kings and Queenes  
of this Realme, & seven times Lorde Em-  
bassadoure abroade in foraine landes, hee  
greatlye augmented Exceter Colledge in  
Oxeforde, and also builded almes houses  
for the poore.

Duke of  
Northfolke  
araigned.

The xvi. of Ianuarie, the Lord Thomas  
Haward Duke of Northfolke, was araign-  
ed in Westminster haule, before George  
Lord Talbot Earle of Shrewsburye, high  
Sceuarde of Englande for that daye, and  
there by his pietes founde guiltye of highe  
treason, and had iudgement accordinglye.

Mather &  
Barney  
executed  
with Rolfe

The xi. of Februarie Kenelme Barney  
and Edmonde Mather, were drawen from  
the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe  
from the Marshalsee in Southwarke,  
all thye to Tyborne, and there hanged, bo-  
weled, and quartered for treason, Barney  
and Mather for conspiracie, and Rolfe for  
counterfaytinge the Queenes Maiesties  
hand.

See Mr.  
Walter L.  
Treasurer  
deceased.

The x. of Marche, deceased Sir VVilli-  
am Roulet knight, Lord saine John, Erle  
of Wylshire, Marques of Wynchester,  
knight of the honourable order of the Gar-  
tar, one of the Queenes Maiesties pryncie  
counsaile.

counsell, & Lorde highe treasurer of Eng-  
land at his Banner of Basinge. This wor-  
thy man was bozne the yere of our Lord  
1483. the first of king Richard the third,  
and liued about the age of 87. yeares, in 6.  
Kinges and Queenes dayes. Hee serued  
5. Kinges & Queenes, Henry the seventh,  
Henry the eighte, Edward the sixt, Mary  
the first, and Queene Elizabeth. All these  
he serued faithfully, & of them was great-  
ly fauoured. Himselfe did see the childzen  
of his childzens childre, growen to þ nom-  
ber of 103. A rare blessinge giuen by God  
to men, of his calling.

The xxv. and xxvi. of Marche, by the  
commaundemēt of the Queenes maiesty,  
her counsaile, the Citizens of London as-  
semblinge at their seuerall haules, þ may-  
sters collected and chose out the most like-  
lye and actiue personnes of euery their co-  
mpaynes, to the number in all of thye Thou-  
sande. whom they appointed to be pykemen  
and shotte, the pyke men were forthwith  
armed in sayre Coxlettes and other furni-  
ture, accordinge therevnto, the Gunners  
had eaerpe of them his Caluer w þ furni-  
ture, & Morians on their heaues. To these  
were appointed diuers valiadunt Captay-  
nes,

1572.

The Citis-  
zens of Lon-  
don made  
a shewe at  
Seerewich.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

nes, who to trayne them by in warlike feates, mustered theym thise euery weeke, sometimes in the artilerye yeard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the Wyles ende, & in Saint Georges fielde teaching them to skymishe. In the which skymishing, on the myles ende, the 7. of Aprill, one of the Gonners of the Goldsmithes companie was shotte in the side with a peece of a skouring sticke left in one of the Caluers, wherof he dyed, and was buryed the 12. of Aprill in S. Pauls Churchyarde, all the gonners marchinge from the Wyles ende in battaile rape, shot of their Caluers at his graue. On Maye day they mustered at Greenewiche before the Queenes maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feates, but were much hindered by the wrather, which was all daye howling, they returned that night to London, and were discharged on the next morrowe.

Earles of  
Lincoln &  
of Essex  
created.

The fourth of May, Edward Fines Lord Clinton, and Sey, high Admirall of Englande, was created Earle of Lincolne, and VValter Deneroux L. Ferers of Chawtley Visce Counte of Hereforde, was created Earle of Essex.

The



The viii. of May, the Parliament began at Westminster, and that day in the Parliament made.  
by the Queenes Maiesties wits,  
sir Henry Compton knight, Lord of Compton in the hole, sir Henry Cheney knight  
Lord of Tidingto, sir VVil. Poulet knight  
Lord of Basing, & sir Hery Norres knight  
Lord of Ricot, were called barons into the  
higher house.

In this Parliamente, for so muche as the  
whole Realme of England, was exceeding  
pestered with Roges, vagaboundes &  
sturdy beggers, by meanes wherof daily  
happened diuers horrible murders, theftes  
and other greate outrages, it was enacted  
that all personnes about the age of 14 yeares,  
being taken begging, vagrant & wandring  
misorderly, should be apprehended,  
whipped, and burnt through the grille of  
the right eare, with a hot Iron, of one inche  
compasse for the first time so taken.

The xxi. of May, Martin Bulloke was  
hanged on a gibbet by the well with two  
buckets in bishops gate streete of London,  
for robbing and most shamefully murdering  
of a marchante named Arthure Hall,  
in the parsonage of Sainte Martin by  
the saide Well. This Martin Bulloke  
had

Roges burnt  
through  
the eare.

Execution  
at the well  
with two  
buckets.

Queene Elyzabeth.

had procured þ said Arthur Hall, to come to the said parsonage to bye of him certaine plate, but after the saide Arthur had well viewed þ same he said, this is none of your plate, it hath doctour Gardeners marke, & I knowe it to be his: That is true sayth Martin Bulloke, but he hath appointed me to sell it. &c. After this talke, whiles the said Arthur was waying the plate, þ same Martin fet out of the kitchin a thicke washing bicle, & comming behinde him strake the said Arthur on the head that he felled him wyth the first stroke, and then strake him againe, and after toke þ saide Arthurs dagger, and sticked him, & with his knife cut his throte, & after would haue trussed him in a Danske Chest, but the same was to short, wherbyon he tumbled him downe a payre of staires, and after thinckinge to haue buried him in the sellar, his legges being broke with the first faule, and stiffe, he could not drawne hym downe the sellar staires being windinge, wherfore he cut of his legges with an hatchet, and in the ende trussed him wyth strawe in a dype fat, and saying it was his apparel and bookes, caused the same to be carped in a cart to þ water syde, and so shipped to Rye &c.

The

The 26. of May the right honourable Earle of Lincolne, departed from London towards Fraunce Embassadoure, beinge accompanied wpth the Lorde Dacres, the Lorde Riche, the Lorde Talbot, the Lord Sands, and the Lorde Clinton, sir Arthur Chambernowne, sir Hierome Bowes, and sir Edward Hastings knightes, with diuers other Gentlemen, who taking ship at Douer, cutte ouer to Bulleigne, where they were very honourably receiued, and from thence conueyed by iourneyes to Paris, where they were lodged in a house of the Kings, named Le chasteau de Louure, beinge attended on of the Kings officers. Five dayes after, they went to the king at a house called Madril, where the kinge with his two brethren, the Admirall, and the most part of the nobles of Fraunce mette them a distanc from the place, and brought them into the house, where they dined, & remayned till Mondaye followinge, from whence the kinge and his Nobles, wpth the Nobles of Englande came to Paris, the kinge, his two brethren, and oure Ambassadour, ryding in one Couch together, and the nobles of Englande and Fraunce beinge so placed also in Couches, came to the  
saide

Earle of  
Lincolne  
and other  
ambassas  
dours into  
Fraunce.

League  
with Fra-  
unce con-  
firmed in  
France.

saide Castell of Loure, and there dined, Af-  
ter dinner the Kinge, our Embassadours,  
with the Nobility of both Realmes, went  
to a Church named S. Germain, where  
Frenche kyng, his brethren and Nobility  
hard euensonge, the noble men of Englan-  
d withdrawing them into a Chappell till e-  
uensong was done, were the fetched thence  
by the Nobles of Fraunce to the kinge &  
his brethren, that awaited their coming.  
where was confirmed the league, (which  
had beene concluded at Bloyes the xix. of  
Aprill, deputies being there for the French  
partye. Fraunces Mountmorancye, Rey-  
nolde Virago, Sebastian de Lanbepine,  
and Paule de Foyes. And for the Queene  
of Englande, sir Thomas Smith and Mas-  
ter VValsingham Embassadours.)  
This beinge done, they departed without  
the walles of Paris to a Gardeyne of plea-  
sure where they supped, after Supper the  
King departed to his place of Madryll,  
and the nobles of Englande to the Castell  
of Louner. On Mondaye the Admirall  
feasted the Nobles of Englande, On  
Tuesdaye the Duke of Aniou the kinges  
brother, and on Wednesdaye the Duke of  
Alanson his yonger brother, and so passed  
in

in feastinge and banquetinge, w<sup>th</sup> riche  
gistes on both partyes, on fridaye, the no-  
bles of Englande toke leaue of the Kinge,  
and on sondaye came to Saint Denis and  
after to Bolloigne where they toke shippr,  
and returned into Englande the fourth of  
Iulye.

The secoude of Iune in the morninge  
betweene the houres of seuen and eighte,  
Thomas Hawarde Duke of Northfolke,  
was beheaded on a scaffolde newe sette vp,  
on the Tower hill.

Duke of  
Northfolke  
beheaded.

About the ix. of Iune, Fraunces Duke  
of Mountmorancye Marshal of Fraunce,  
gouvernour and Lieutenante generall to  
Charles the nynthe, Kinge of Fraunce,  
and Pawle de Foyes, of the priuie Coun-  
saile to the saide Kinge, and Bertrame de  
la Ligna Loyde Le Lamore, fellowe and  
knighte of the order of Saint Michael, Am-  
bassadours for the same Kinge, arriued at  
Douer, the xiii. daye they shotte London  
bydye towards Sommerset house at  
the Strande, where they were lodged, the  
xv. beinge Sondaye, the sayde Ambassa-  
dours repayed to the Wyghte hault, wher  
they were Honourable receyued of the  
Queenes Maistye, with her Nobilitie,  
and

Fraunce  
Ambassas-  
dours.

## Queene Elyzabeth.

League  
w<sup>th</sup> Fra:  
unce con:  
firmed at  
Westmin:  
ster.

and there in her graces Chappell, aboute  
one of the clocke in the after noone, the ar:  
ticles of treatye, league, or confederacy &  
sure friendship (concluded at Bloyes the  
xix. of Aprill, as is aforeshewed) betwixte  
the Queenes Maiestye and the Frenche  
kinge, beinge redde, the same was by her  
Maiestye, and his Embassadours, confir:  
med to be obserued and kept, without inno:  
uation or violatiō. &c. The rest of that day  
w<sup>th</sup> great part of the night followinge,  
was spent in great triumphe with sump:  
tuous banquets.

S. George  
s feast at  
Windsore.

The xviij. of June the feast of S. George  
was holden at Windsore, wher the French  
Embassadours were royallye feasted, and  
Fraunces Duke of Mountmorancy, was  
hailed knighte of the most honourable or:  
der of y<sup>e</sup> Cartar. The xviij. day of June  
the forenamed Embassadours departed  
from London towards Fraunce.

The 14. of June Thomas Lord VWhar:  
ton deceased in his house of Chanon rowe  
at Westminster.

Lord trea:  
surer, Lord  
privy seale  
A. Chabers:  
laine, with  
other offi:  
cers.

The xliij. day of July, the Queenes Ma:  
iestye at V White haule, made sir VVillia:  
Cicell Lord of Burghleye, Lord highe  
Treasurer of Englande. Lord VVil:  
Hawarde

Howarde late Lord Chamberlayn, lord pri-  
uie seale. The Earle of Sussex, lord Cham-  
berlain, Sir Thomas Smith principall Secre-  
tarie: And Christopher Hatton esquier, cap-  
taine of the garde, &c.

The .22. of August Thomas Percy Earle of  
Northumberland, late of Topcliffe, who  
had bin before attainted by Parliament of  
high treason, as being one of the principall co-  
spirators in the late rebellion, & now brought  
out of Scotlande whether he had fled, was  
beheaded at York, about two of the clocke  
in the after none, on a newe Scaffold sette  
up for the purpose in the market place.

Earle of  
Northum-  
berland ex-  
ecuted.

In this moneth of August sir Tho. Smith  
one of the Quenes maiesties priuie counsel  
carefully tending the refozmation of Ireland,  
sent his sonne Thomas Smith esquier thither  
with a Colonie of habitation of Englishmen  
to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Ri. Pype, Nicholas VVodroffe. 28. Sept.

Sheriffes.

Sir Lionell Duckett Mercer. The. 28. Oct.

Mayor.

The .xiiiij. of Nouember, Edward Earle of  
Darby, lord Stanley and Strange of  
Knocking, lord and gouernor of the Isles of  
Man, knight of the noble order of the Garter  
and one of the Quenes Maiesties priuie  
counsell, deceased at his house called Latham

Anno 15.

Earle of  
Darby de-  
ceased.

III. j.

in Lan-

Queene Elizabeth.

in Lancashire. His life & death deseruing commendation, & crauing memozy to be imitated was such as foloweth. His fidelitie to. 2. kings & 2. Queenes in dangerous times & great rebellions, in whiche time and alwayes as cause serued, he was Lieutenent of Lancashire & Cheshire, and lately offered. x. M. men to the Queenes maiestie of his own charge, for the suppression of the last rebellion. His goodly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcing any service at their handes, but due payment of their rent. His liberalitie to strangers & such as shewed themself gratefull to him. His famous house keeping, & xi. scoze in chequerrolle neuer discontinuyng the space of. xij. yeare. His feeding especially of aged persons twyce a day. lx. and odde, besides al commers thrice a weeke appointed for his dealing dayes, and euery good Friday these. 35. yeares one with an other. 2700. with meate, drynke, money and moneyworth. There was neuer Gentleman or other that wayted in his service, but had allowance from him to haue as well wages as otherwyle for horse and man. His yearly portion for the dispenses of his house. 4000. pounce. His cunning in setting bones disioynted or broke, his chirurgerie and desyre to helpe the poore. His  
deli.



beliuerie of his George and seale to the lord  
Straunge, with exhortation that he myghte  
kepe it so vnspotted in fidelitie to his Maie-  
as he had, & his ioy that he dyed in the Que-  
nes fauour. His ioyfull parting this worlde,  
hys takyng leaue of all his seruantes by shar-  
king of bandes, and his remembraunce for  
the last day.

The. 28. of Nouember John Hall, late of  
Barrill in Suffe Gentleman, and Oswalde  
VWilkinson late of Porke, and Gaylor of  
Porke Castell, (being befoze arraigned and  
condemned of treason) were drawn from the  
Towre of London to Tyborne, and there  
hanged, bolvelled and quartered.

This yeare a greate and sharpe frosse, al-  
moste continuallie lasted, from befoze the  
feast of all Sainctes, till after the feast of the  
Epiphanye of our Lorde, with sometymes  
great and deepe snowes, and sometymes ray-  
nes whiche frosted as faste as the same  
fell to the grounde, where thorough at  
Wrotham in Bente, and manye other pla-  
ces, the armes and bowes of Trees being  
ouercharged wth Ice brake off, and fell  
from the stockes of the same trees, also the  
wynde continued Northe and East till af-  
ter the Ascention day, with sharp frostes and  
snowes,

Queene Elizabeth.

inowes, toherby folowed a late Spring.

Lord priuie  
seale decea-  
sed.

The. xij. of Januarie VVillia 1020 Haward  
Baron of Effinghā, Lord priuie seale, knight  
of the noble order of the Garter, and one of  
the Quenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, de-  
ceased at Hampton Court.

Earle of  
Worcester  
sent into  
France.

The. xviij. of Januarie VVilliam lord So-  
merfet Earle of VVorcester, began his iorney  
toward Fraunce, to the Chyistening of the  
kings daughter there, in steede of the Quenes  
Maiestie of England, who sent with him a  
Font of Gold for that purpose, waying 326.  
vnces. The sayde Earle with many of his  
companye were robbed vppon the Sea by  
Pirates, of muche of their bagguage, and  
thre or foure of their men slayn. In France  
he and his trayne were honozably receiued:  
At the chyistening he gaue the child to name,  
Elizabeth: they returned into Englande the  
27. of Februarie.

Earle of  
Worcester  
robbed on  
the sea.

The nar-  
rowe seas  
scoured,

In Februarie thorough sundry heynous  
complayntes brought to the Quenes Ma-  
iestie and hir Counsell of Pyrates that kept  
the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as  
also the robbing of the Earle of VVorce-  
ster (as is aforesayd) hir highnesse, by the ad-  
uise of hir honourable Counsell, tooke order  
with the Lorde Admirall of England, that  
he

hee shoulde sende to the Seas Shippes and  
and menne, to scowze the narrow seas, and  
to appzeheude so many Pyrates Shippes as  
mighte bee mette with, and for the better  
dwing thereof, it pleased hir maiestie to  
sende one of hir owne Shippes, named the  
Swallowe, to bee the Admirall, vnder the  
charge of VVilliam Holstocke of London  
Esquier, controller of hir highnesse ships,  
who had with him the Gillian, the Barke  
Caret, and the barke of Parmouth, and  
360. able Mariners, Gunners, and souldiozs  
in the sayd thre Shippes, and one barke which  
scoured the narrow sea, from the North for-  
land as farre Westwardes, as Falmouth in  
Cornwal, and toke .xx. ships and barkes of  
sundry nations, videlicet, Englishe, French,  
and Flemings, (but al pirats) and in fashion  
of warre. He appzeheued in those Shippes and  
barkes, to the number of .900. men of all na-  
tions, and sente them to warde to Sand-  
wiche, Dover, Wight, and Portelmouth,  
(wherof thre of them that robbed the Erie  
of Worcester, were shortly after executed  
at Wight) also the sayd VVilliam Holstocke,  
did reshelpe and take from the abovesayde  
Pyrates Shippes. .xv. other marchannt ship-  
pes, laden with marchandises, that were

Pirates on  
the coast  
seag.

Pirates  
executed.

Queene Elizabeth.

their prizes being of sundry nations, & set at libertie the said. 15. marchant ships & goodes, which done he returned to Portsmouth, and there ended his voyage in Marche.

Execution  
in S. Georges  
field.

The 4. of Marche a man was hanged in Chayns in S. Georges field beyond Southwarke of London, for murdering the Mayler of Wytham in the same field.

Earle of  
Kent de-  
ceased.

The 17. of Marche deceased Reynald Lorde Grey of Ruthen, Earle of Kent at Hernesey, & was buried at S. Giles without Creplegate. About the same time died Edmund L. Chandos.

1573.

George  
Saunders  
murdered  
at Shotters  
hill.

The 25. of Marche being wednesday in Easter weeke, & the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, George Browne cruelly murdered two honest men nere to Shotters hill in Kent, the one of them was a welthy marchant of London named George Saunders, the other Iohn Beane of Toltwich. This murder was committed in maner as foloweth.

On tuisday in Easter weeke (which was the 24. day of Marche) the said George Browne receiving secret intelligence by letter from Mistress Anne Drewrie, that M. Saunders should lodge the same night at the house of one master Barnes in Toltwich, & from thence go on foot to saint Mary Crate the next morning, lay in wait for him by the way, a little fro Shotters hill,

hil, & there slue both him & Iohn Beane, seruant  
to M. Barnes: but Iohn Beane hauing. 10. 02. 11.  
wounds, & being left for dead, did by Gods pro-  
uidence reuiue againe, & cræping a great way  
on all four, was found by an old man and his  
maiden, and conueyd to Wolwich, where he  
gaue euident markes of the murtherer. Im-  
mediatly vpon the deede doing Browne sente  
Mistresse Drewrie word therof by Roger Cle-  
ment (among them called trustye Roger) hee  
himselfe repaired forthwith to the Courte at  
Greenwich, & anon after him came thither h  
report of h murther also. Then departed he  
thence vnto London & came to the house of mi-  
stresse Drewry, wher though he spake not per-  
sonally with hir, after cōference had with hir  
seruat trustye Roger, she provided him 20. pou-  
des y same day, for the which she laid certain  
plate of hir owne, & of mistres Sanders to gage.  
On the next morning being thursday (hauing  
intelligence y Browne was sought for, they set  
him. 6. pounds more by the same Roger, war-  
ning him to Gist for himself by flight, which  
thing he followed not to do: neuerthelesse the  
lords of y Quenes Maiesties counsel, caused  
so speedy & narrow search to be made for him,  
that vpon the. 28. of the same moneth he was  
apprehended in a mannes house of his owne

Queene Elizabeth.

name at Rochester, and being brought backe  
agayne to the Court, was examined by the  
Counsell, vnto whom he confessed the deed as  
you haue heard, and that he had oftentimes  
befoze pretended and sought to do the same,  
by the instigation of the said mistresse Drew-  
rie, who (as I sayd) had promised to make a  
marriage betwene him and mistresse San-  
ders (whome he seemed to loue excessively:)  
neuerthelesse he protested (though vntruly)  
that Mistresse Saunders was not priue nor  
consenting thervnto: vpon this confession he  
was arraigned at the Kings bench in West-  
minster Hall on the .xviij. of April, where ac-  
knowledging him selfe guiltie, he was con-  
demned as principall of the murther, accor-  
ding to whiche sentence he was executed in  
Smithfield on Monday the .xx. of the same  
moneth, at which tyme also vntruly (as he  
him selfe confessed after ward) he laboured by  
all means to cleare Mistresse Saunders of co-  
mitting euill of his body with him: he was  
after haged by in chains nere vnto the place  
wher he had done the fact. In the mean time  
Mistresse Drewry and his man being exami-  
ned, and as well by their owne confessions,  
as by the falling oute of the matter, and also  
by Brownes appeachement thought culpa-  
pable

George  
Browne  
hanged in  
Smithfield

ble, were committed to ward. And after Mistress Saunders being deliuered of child, and churched: (for at the tyme of hir husbandes death she looked presently to lye downe) was vpon Mistress Drewries mannes confession and vpon other great lykelyhodes likewise committed to the Toure, and on wednesday the 6. of May arraigned with Mistress Drurie at the Guilde Hall, the effect of whose inditement was, that they by a letter witten had bin procurers of the sayd murther: and knowing the murther done, had by moneye and other wise, relieved the murtherer, wherunto they pleaded not guiltie: Howebeit they were both condemned as accessaries to Master Saunders death, and executed in Smithfield the .xiiij. of May, being wednesday in the Whitson weeke, at whiche tyme they bothe confessed themselves guiltie of the fact. Trustie Roger Mistress Drewries man was arraigned on Friday the .8. of May, and being there condemned as accessorie, was executed with his Mistress, at the tyme and place aforesayde. Not long after, Anthonie Browne brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies coueyed from Newgate to Wyke, and there hanged.

Anne Sanders, Anne Drewrie, & trustie Roger hanged in Smithfield.

Anthonie Browne hanged at Wyke.

The .iiij. day of Aprill certayn pirates that

had

had



Queene Elizabeth.

**Pirates**  
hanged at  
Wapping.

had ben taken on the North seas, wer arraig-  
ned at the court of the Admiraltie holden in  
Southwarke, whereof. ix. were cast, and on  
the. 10. of Aprill. vy. of them were led from  
Southwark to Wapping. v. of them were  
there hanged, the other two had their par-  
don at the gallowes.

**Four**  
men on the  
pillorie in  
Cheape.

The. 17. of Aprill a chandlers wife without  
Aldredes gate of London, who had practised  
hir husbandes death by poysoning and other  
ways, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, with  
thre other womē, who had bin of hir counsel,  
two of them with hir were there whipped.

**Tempeste**  
of hayle in  
Northamp-  
tonshire.

The. 7. of June between the houres of one  
and two of the clocke in the after none, a  
great tempest of hayle and rayne hapned at  
Doucester in Northamptonshire, wheretho-  
rough. vij. houses in that towne were bozne  
down, and fourteen moze soze perished with  
the waters which arose of that tempeste: the  
hayle stones were square, 7. vij. inches about;  
one chyld was there drowued, and many  
sheepe with other cattell, whiche when the  
water was fallen, were many of them lying  
on the high hedges, where the waters had  
lefte them.

**Thomas**  
Woodhouse

The. 16. of June Thomas Woodhouse, a  
priest of Lincolnshire, who had layne long  
pri.



prisoner in the Flēte, was araigned in the Court Hal of London, and there condemned of highe treason, who had iudgement to be hanged, hanged and quartered, and was executed accordingly at Tyborne on the.19. day of June by. vii. of the clock in the morning.

James Haruy. Thomas Pullison. 28. of Septē. Sheri<sup>e</sup>.  
John Riuers grocer, the. 28. of October. Mayre.

The. 11. of October Peter Burchet (gentlemā of the middle Tēple) with his dagger, sodenly assailed, cruelly wounded, & ment to haue murdered a seruisable gētleman, named Iohn Haukins esquier, as he with sir VVilliam VVinter, & one other gentleman, rode towards Westminister, in the high strete nere to y<sup>e</sup> Strand, beyōd the Tēple barre of London, for which y<sup>e</sup> said Burchet being apprehended & cōmitted to the toure, was after examined by certaine of the Quēnes honozable counsel cōcerning the fact, he answered y<sup>e</sup> he toke y<sup>e</sup> said maister Haukins for an other gentleman, & being further examined, he was found to hold certain erroneous opinio<sup>n</sup>s, for y<sup>e</sup> which he was sēt to the Lolarde toure: & from thence being called into the Cōsistorie of Doules church, before the right reuerend father L. Edwyn bishop of London and other, and by them examined, he stood in his opinions, til the sentence of death  
(as

piest executed at Tyborne.

Sheri<sup>e</sup>.  
Mayre.

John Haukins wounded by Peter Burchet.

Queene Elizabeth.

Peter Bur-  
chet abiu-  
red his he-  
relle, & sub-  
mitted him  
selfe to doe  
penance,

as an heretike) was readie to haue ben pro-  
(nounced against him on the. iiii. of Nouem-  
ber, and then throught the earnest persuasions  
of diuers learned men who toke great pay-  
nes in that matter, he renounced, sozswore &  
abiured his opinions soz erroneous and dam-  
nable, promising neuer to returne to them:  
and also willingly to doe and perfozme all  
suche penance as the Bishop his ordinarie  
shoulde entoyne him.

Peter Bur-  
chet mur-  
dered Rog-  
worth in  
the tower.

The. 9. of Nouember the sayde Peter Bur-  
chet was remoued from the Rolardes toure  
to the Toure of London, where on the nexte  
mozoewe being the. x. of Nouember aboute  
noons, whiles one that had kept him compa-  
nie was gone down, and had locked the doze  
after him, leauing an other with him called  
Hewe Longworth, who stode at the window  
reding on þ Bible, the said Burchet walking  
vp & down in the chamber toke a billets end  
out of the fyze, and knocked the sayd Long-  
worth on the head, & left not till he had stri-  
ken him starke dead: For the whiche on the  
next mozoewe, he was arayned and condem-  
ned at Westminster, and then returned to  
Somerset house, where he remayned that  
night, and on the mozoewe being the. xii. of No-  
uember, he was brought to the gibet, where  
after

Peter Bur-  
chet hanged

after his right hand being stricken of, & nayled to the gibet, he was hanged, nigh the place where he wounded Paſter Haukins.

This yeare about Lammas wheate was sold at London ſoz. iij. s. the buſhel, but ſhoztly after it was rayſed to. iij. s. v. s. vij. s. and befoze Chriſtmaſſe to a noble and. vij. s. whiche ſo continued long after: beefe was ſolde ſoz. xx. d. and. xxij. d. the ſtone, and all other ſeethe and white meats at an exceſſiue pꝛice: al kynd of ſalt fiſh verie deare, as. v. herrings ij. d. &c. yet great plentie of freſh fiſhe, and oft times the ſame very cheap: Peaſe at. iij. s. & buſhel, oſemele at. iij. s. 8. d. Wey ſalt at. ij. s. the buſhel. &c. Al this dearth notwithstanding (thankes be giuen to God) ther was no want of any thing to him that wanted not money.

The. 4. of Aprill being Palme ſunday, ther was taken ſaying of Paſſe in the Lord Poſſeys house within Algate of London, one Albon Dolman pꝛieſt, and the lady Morley with hir childꝛen, and diuers others were alſo taken hearing of the ſaid Paſſe. There was alſo taken the ſame daye and houre ſoz ſaying Paſſe at the Lady Gilfordes in Trinitie lane one Oliuer Heywood pꝛieſt: and ſoz hearing of the ſayd Paſſe, the ſaid Lady Gilford with diuers other gentlewomen. There was alſo taken

Anno regni. 16. the 17. of November.

Dearth withoute ſcarcitie.

1574.

Pꝛieſtes ſaying Paſſe apprehended.

Queene Elizabeth.

taken at the same instant in the Lady Browne's house in Cowlane for saying Masse one Thomas Hayward priest, and one John Couper priest, with the Lady Browne, and diuers others were likewise taken, being bearers of the said Masse. All whiche persons were for the same offences endited and conuicted, and had the law according to the Statute in that case provided. There was also founde in their seuerall Chapels, diuers Latine booke, Beades, Images, Palmes, Chalises, Crosses, Vestimentes, Vires, Vaxes, and such like.

A monstrous fish, but not so monstrous as some haue reported him, for his eyes being great stode in his heade, and not in his backe.

The 2. day of July at 6. of the clock at night in the Isle of Thanet besides Ramsgate in the parish of S. Peter vnder the Cliffe, a monstrous fishe or Whale of the sea did shoot himselfe on shoore, where for want of water, beating hymselfe on the sandes, he dyed about six of the clocke on the morning: but before he dyed, he roared so mightily that he was heard more than a myle on the land. The length of this fish was 22. yards, the nether iaw was 12 fote long the opening, one of his eyes being taken out of his head was more than a cart with 6. horses could draw: a mā did stand by right in the place from whence the eye was taken:

taken: the thickeſſe from the back whereon  
he lay, to the top of his belly (which was up-  
warde) was. xiiij. ſote, his tayle of the ſame  
breadth, betwæne his eyes. xij. ſote. .iiij. men  
ſtoode by right in his mouth, ſome of the ribs  
were. xvi. ſote long, his tongue was fif-  
tene ſote long, his lyuer was two cart loader:  
Into his noſtrils any man might haue crept:  
the oyle being boyled out of the head was par-  
maſyte, the oyle of his bodie was whitthe,  
and ſwæte of taſt.

The ſeuenth of Auguſt a ſolemne obſequie  
was kepte in S. Paules Church at London  
for Charles the nynt king of Fraunce, who  
deceaſed on the. xx. daye of Maye laſte befoze  
paſſed.

Obſequie  
at Doules  
for the  
french king

The. xv. of Auguſt, -being Sunday, Agnes  
Brigges a mayde about the age of. 20. yeares,  
and Rachell Pinder a wenche aboute. 11. 02. 12.  
yeares olde, who bothe of them had counter-  
ſaited to be poſſeſſed by the diuel (wherby they  
had not only meruailouſly deluded many peo-  
ple, bothe men and women, but alſo diuers  
ſuche perſons, as other wyſe ſeemed to bee of  
god wit and vnderſtanding,) ſtoode befoze the  
Preacher at Paules Croſſe, where they ac-  
knowledge their hipocritical counterſeiting,  
with

Agnes  
Brigges,  
Rachell  
Pinder at  
Doules  
Croſſe for  
counterſe-  
ting to bee  
poſſeſſed.

Queene Elizabeth.

With penitent bebauiour, bitterly weeping,  
requiring forgiveness of God and the world,  
and the people to pray for them. Also their se-  
uerall examinations and confessions were  
there openly read by the preacher, and after-  
wardes published in print, for the further po-  
steritie hereafter to beware of the lyke de-  
ceyvers.

A lad of 18.  
yeares olde  
drowned in  
a chanel at  
London.

The. xviij. of August in the after none,  
such a storme of rain hapned at London, as the  
like of long tyme coulde not be remembred,  
where throught the chanelles of the Citie so  
deply rising, ran with suche a swiftnesse of  
course towarde the comon hoyses, that a lad  
about the age of. xviij. yeares, myndyng to  
haue lept ouer the chanel nere vnto Dow-  
gate, was bozne ouer with the streame, and  
by the same carped from the Cundite there,  
towards the Thames, with such a swiftnes  
that no man with stauces or other wais could  
stay him til he came against a cartwhele that  
stode in the watergate, afoze which tyme he  
was drowned and starke dead.

Sheriffs.  
Mayo.

1574  
His May-  
ties feast at  
the Gylden  
Hall.

Thomas Blank. Anthony Gamage. 28. Septe.

James Hawes clothworker, 28. of October.

This Mayo went by water to Westmin-  
ster, & there toke his othe as hath bin ac-  
customed, he kept no feast at the Gylden hall,  
although

although greate prouision had bene made for that purpose, but dyed at his owne house with his brethren the Aldermē, and the companies at their seuerall halles. Thys was done by appoyntment of the Quēenes Maies counsel, to auoyd infection of the plague, lyke to haue increased by comming together of suche a multitude. That weeke from the xiiij. vnto the .28. of October, deceased in the citie and the liberties thereof conteyning. 108. parishes of al diseases. 166. of the which number. 75. were accompted to dye of the plague.

Michaelmasse terme whiche had bene ad-  
 iorned by proclamation, began at Westminster  
 the .viij. day of Nouember. The terme  
 reiourned.

The same .viij. day in the morning, ther hap-  
 ned two great tides at London in the riuer of  
 Thames: the first by course as had bin accu-  
 stomed, the other within one houre after, whi-  
 che ouerflowed the marshes, with many bankes  
 and sellers nere adioyning. Two tides  
 in one houre

Also the .xiiij. day of Nouēber, being Sun-  
 day, about midnight folowing, diuers & strange  
 impressions of fire and smoke, were seene in  
 the ayre, to procede forth of a blacke cloude  
 in the north towarde the south, which so con-  
 tinued till the next morning that it was daye  
 light. The lyke impressions of fire & smoke,  
fumes of  
 smoke and  
 flames of  
 fire mar-  
 uous seene  
 in the aire.  
 34. j. were



were lykewise seene the next night folowing.  
These are tokens of Gods wꝛath redꝑbente  
against the woꝛlde foꝛ synne, and also of his  
great mercy, who doth but only shew the rod  
wherwith we dayly deserue to be beaten.

The conclu-  
sion.

Thus good Reader, I haue brought this Sum-  
marie of the Chronicles of Englande, from the first  
comming of Bꝛute into this lande vnto the yeare of  
Christ. 1574. desiring thee to take this and other my  
trauayles in good parte, lyke as I haue paynful-  
ly (to my greate cost and charges) oute of manie  
olde hidden histories, broughte the same to lichte,  
and freely foꝛ thy greate commoditie bestowed them  
vpon thee.

Touchnyng Richarde Grafton hys slanderous  
Epistle fixed before his Abjudgemente of thys my  
Summarie, though the same wyth other hys a-  
busyng of mee, was answered by the learned and  
honourable, and by them forbidden to be repared:  
hee hath since that tyme in his seconde impression  
placed his former lying Preface, wherein he hath  
these woꝛdes. \* Gentle Reader, this one thyng of-  
fendeth me so muche, that I am enforced to purge my  
selfe thereof, and shewe my simple and playne dealing  
therein. One Iohn Stowe, of whom I will saye none  
euill. &c. \* hath published a booke whiche hee na-  
meth, a Summarie of the Chronicles of Englande, &c.  
And therein hath charged mee bitterlye, but chieflye  
with two things. The one that I haue made Edwards  
Halles Chronicle my Chronicle, but not without man-  
gling, and (as he sayeth) without any ingenious and  
playne declaration thereof. The other thyng that hee  
chargeth mee withall is, in prayeing of Iohn Harding  
one of his authors, \* he sayeth that a Chronicle of Har-  
ding

In the. 1.  
page the. 16.  
17. 18. 19. &  
30. lynes.

In the. 1.  
page the. 18.  
and. 19. lynes.  
In the. 2.  
page the. 1. ij.  
3 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.  
lynes.

In the. ij.  
page the. xj.  
xij. xiiij. xiiij.  
& xv. lynes.



diogs whiche hee hathe, dothe muche differ from the  
 Chronicle, which vnder the sayd Hardings name was  
 printed by tree, as though he had falsified Hardinges  
 Chronicle. Leaving Graftons answer to the firste  
 (wherin he both denieth & affirmeth Halles chronicle  
 to be his, & yet reporteth to haue founde the same af-  
 fected with many obscure words. &c.) And also his  
 answer to the seconde, whych is as weakely shifted  
 as the other. For my answer, I saye (leaving his  
 simple and playne dealing to the iudgemente of o-  
 ther men) the offence by me committed, requireth no  
 suche forced purgation. I haue not so bitterly char-  
 ged him as he hath playnly accused himselfe in those  
 things to haue offended. In the commending myne  
 Authours \*my wordes be these: Some body (with-  
 out any ingenious and playn declaration therof) hathe  
 published, but not without mangling Mayster Halles  
 booke for his owne, I name not Grafton. **This is**  
**the first.** The seconde is thus: Iohn Harding beeing  
 both a stoute and learned man, profyted his countreye  
 bothe wayes: for to obtayne certaine Charters out of  
 Scotland of the King of Englands Superioritie, he much  
 hazarded himselfe, and lastly restored the same to king  
 Henry the fyfthe. After that he exhibited a Chronicle  
 of Englande, with a Mappe or description of Scotland  
 to kyng Henry the sixte, which Chronicle doth almost  
 altogether differ from that which vnder his name was  
 printed by Richard Grafton. I saye not, that I haue  
 suche a Chronicle of Iohn Harding, nor that Grafton  
 hath falsified it. In the same preface hee brag-  
 geth to haue a Chronicle of Iohn Harding written  
 in the Latine tongue in prose, which he assureth him-  
 selfe I neuer sawe, and doubteth whether I vnder-  
 stande: for answere wherof I say: If he had any  
 such booke, it is lyke he would asledge it in his mere  
 historie or Abidgement as he hath done many other

\*In the leafe  
 next after  
 the names of  
 mine authours

One of his  
 bragging  
 shifts.

Richard  
Graffron-  
ner saw Ro-  
berte de A-  
uesbury, Th.  
Wallinghā,  
H. of Leyce-  
ster, Register  
of Bery and  
many other  
which he  
alleged for  
that he syn-  
deth them  
alleged in  
my Summary

\*The affaires  
of Englande  
and kings of  
the same, fro  
the creation  
of the world  
vnto the first  
habitation of  
this islande,  
(that is to  
say, nothing)  
are by him  
truly repor-  
ted, the reste  
are too too  
bad.

Authors: wherof I am better assured, he hath neuer  
seene so much as the outside of their booke. If there  
bee no such Chronicle of John Hardynge as he brag-  
geth on, it is lyke I haue not seene it, and must ne-  
des be harde to vnderstand it. Then he sayth my later  
Summarie differeth cleane from my firste. To  
this I answere, I haue not chaunged cyther worde  
or title, but haue corrected my first booke, as I haue  
found better Authors. But he himselfe hath made  
his last Abridgement, not onely, cleane contrary to  
his first, but the two impressions contrary the one to  
the other, and euery one contrary to his booke encen-  
sured. \*A Chronicle at large and mere historie of the  
attayres of Englande and kinges of the same, deduced  
from the creation of the world, vnto the fyist habita-  
tion of this land. &c. For his true alledging of Au-  
thors in all places, let men iudge by those which are  
common and in prynces, as Flores Historiarum, Poly-  
dore Vergil, and Mathew Paris. In our vulgar tongue  
Polycronicon, W. Caxton, which he calleth Fructus  
temporum, Robert Fabian, Edward Hall, and doctor  
Conper, looke those Authors in those yeares where  
he alledgeth them (and peraduenture) ye shall  
synde no suche matter. I wishe the Rea-  
ders to trie or they trust, then shal  
they see who of late hath  
abused mee, and  
deceyued them with lyes smooth-  
ly tolde.

Of smothe and flattering speache,  
remember to take heede,  
For truth in playne wordes may be tolde,  
of craft a lye hath neede.



## *The. 7. Ages of the world.*



He fyrste age from the creation of Adam to the floud of Noe, whiche continued yeares. 1659.

2 The seconde from Noe to Abraham. 292.

3 The thirde from the birth of Abraham till the departing of Israell out of Egypt. 503.

4 The fourth from the departing of Israell out of Egypt, till the building of the Temple. 482.

5 The fyft from the buylding of the Temple till the captiuitie of Babylon. 414.

6 The sixte from the captiuitie of Babylon, tyll the birth of our Sauour Iesus Christ. 614.

7 The seuenth, beginning at the birth of our Saviour Iesus Christ, hath continued til this presente yeare of our Lorde. 1573. and shall laste tyll the worldes ende.

The age of the worlde at the birthe of our Saviour Christ, was. 3962. The age of the world this present yeare of our Lord. 1574. is. 5536.





# A BRIEF TABLE

of the principall mat-  
ters conteyned in this  
present Booke.

<b>A</b> Trolme, an Ilande.	Abbot of Glasterbury, a
folio. 3.	murtherer. 81.
Bemonia, an Iland.	Arthurs bones. 114
fol. 5.	Arthur Duke of Byp-
Armes of Bute. 13.	tayne. 110.
Brutragus baptised, his	Abbotte of Westminster
arnes. 26.	pursued. 138.
Archbishops seas, Lon-	Aldermen fyrste in Lon-
don, Yorke, and Carlit-	don. 148
on vpon Ulke. 19.	Archebishoppe of Yorke
Ambersburge buylded.	couetous 145.
1 folio. 37	Alan Bouche slayn. 164.
Austine came into Kent.	Arches of London bidge
folio 41.	folio. 170.
Abendons buylded.	Andewe Herkelepe dis-
43.	graded. 188.
	Armes

# The Table.

Trines of England and	61.71.80.94.95.96.
fraunce.	197.
Inswere of the Pope to	bathicus popsoned.46.
Edwarde. 3.	208
Bles Piers.	216
Abbayes suppressed.164	burton vpon Trent. 52.
334.394.	bridge at brimscepe. 58.
All soules colledge. 276.	bermondsey. 81.92.
Attorney to the Queene	battaile Abbey 83
sayne. 281	bowe Church roose blo-
Algate of London syped	wen downe. 89.
folio. 291.	bystowcastell buylded.
Agnes Deintie. 292	folio. 96
Anne Barto of Ket 325	bo:desley buylded. 110.
Abbayes visited. 328	beuerley buylded. 110.
Admirall of France. 328	baptistes in London. 112.
Aldermen of London	bewley Abbey. 133.
dred. 387.420.	boston Castell buylded.
Embassado: from Mos-	folio. 136
coue. 384.413.	bedford Castell better
Agas of the world. 414.	dwane. 139
B	butlers at Coronation.
Bishopricks in Eng. 2	149.165.
Bishopricks in Wales. 2	base money. 151. 342.
Budge of London. 3. of	barons warre. 159.
stone buylded. 125	battellat Lewes. 259
Bambrough builded 15	battell at Cushtā. 159. at
Barhe buylded. 16.	Chesterfield. 162. at E-
Bladud brake his neck.	strevellin. 182. at Hall-
folio. 17.	downe hill. 199. On the
Bangoz buylded. 17.	sea 204. 224. at Dier-
Blackwell hall. 18	borne. 240. at Shrews-
Belinsgate buylded. 19.	bery. 254. at brambā-
Birth of Christ. 25.	more. 257. at Agincourt
Barons sayne. 37.	262 at Wernole. 266.
Barking buylded. 43.	at S. Albons. 279. 282
blasing Starrs. 45. 54.	at Northampton. 282.
	at Wakefelde. 282. at
	Northmuncers Crosse.
	282.

# The Table.

181. at Shirdburn. 283.  
 at Hexam. 285. at ban-  
 berpe. 288. at barnet.  
 289. at Teurbury. 289.  
 at hofworth. 296.  
 at Stoke 198 on the ſea  
 folio. 310.  
 boſwe Otteple blowne  
 downe. 266.  
 bockland Abbey. 160  
 black friers in London.  
 166.  
 Bow Church cloſed by  
 ſwith thoznes. 171  
 Boſton faire ſpoiled, and  
 the towne burnt, eodem  
 Bahole colledge in Ox-  
 ford founded. 172  
 Barwike won by Edw.  
 the. 1. 175. betrayed to  
 the Scots. 185. wonne  
 by Edw. the. 3. 199.  
 Biſkow beſieged. 191.  
 baſtarde diſheriteth the  
 elder brother 222  
 Bunbery colledge. 240.  
 blanke Charters. 242  
 bridge of Rochelter built  
 deb. 256  
 battayleſielde founded.  
 folio. 257.  
 berthlem founded. 265.  
 barnarde Colledge in  
 Oxforde. 276  
 Biſhopes gate at Lon-  
 don ſpyed. 290

Burdet beheaded. 294  
 bridge of Stratford by  
 Tuon. 299  
 blackheath field. 301.  
 braſenole Colledge built  
 deb. 308  
 biſhop of Rome baniſhed  
 England. 308.  
 Burſe in London. 408  
 Burial for the dead pre-  
 pared. 412

## C.

Counties in Eng. 1.  
 Cornwall deſcribed. 1.  
 Cheſter buylded. 16. re-  
 paired. 57. Abbey built  
 deb. 171.  
 Canterbury builded xv.  
 caſtel. 15. burnt xv.  
 Cheſſe game deuiled xvij  
 Crowne of Golde xvij.  
 cloſe xxij.  
 Carlion upon Aſke. xv.  
 Cambrids buylded xv.  
 repaired xvij.  
 Celar ſlayne with bod-  
 king xvij.  
 Chicheſter buylded xvij.  
 burnt xvij.  
 Coyneſ of braſſe xvij.  
 Colcheſter buylded. xvij.  
 Conſtantine murdered.  
 fol. xvij.  
 Conſtantine a Roman  
 made king, and murder  
 rep. xvij.  
 Colledge.

# The Table

Colledge of Weis built=	.iii. 210. lost 390.
ded. 44.	Commodities of peace.
Crowland builded 45	211.
Cathedral church of	Charter house founded.
Weis. 46.	211. churchyard. 112.
Coronacion at Kingston	Canterburge colledge.
58. 59. 61. 62.	in Dreford. 214.
Common law 68.	Citizens of Dreford in=
Carlisle new builded.	terdited. 215.
60. a bishoprike. 98.	Custom of Well to Ed.
Clerkeswell builded. 93.	the iij. 216.
Christchurch in London	Corpus christi Colledge
a priorye 95.	in Cambridge founded.
Cardenall taken with a	218.
concubyne, 97.	Clare hall builded. 218.
Copners punished. 97.	Cobham colledge foun=
Caldwell builded 103	ded. 220.
Cogshal founded 103.	Chest in the Guilde hall
Charteley Castell built=	of London 222.
ded. 136.	Combat. 231. 245. at
Christ counterfet, cruci=	Yorke. 250. in Smytha
fied. 136. whipte. 396	speld. 273. 274. at Cote
Constantin Blophe a re=	hill by n. Cheues. 273.
bell in London 137.	Cruelty of Scots. 240.
Common seale graunted	Charitable Aldermen in
to London. 140.	London. 241.
Charter of f. forest. 141	Comon opinion repro=
Corn ful of vermin. 145	ued 243.
Clerkes driven oute of	Chaucer flourished 250.
Dreford 158	Conduit in Cornhill.
Citizens of London and	252. in Fleetestrete. 172
Winchester. 165.	in Cornhill. 292. in
Charing Crosse builded	Cheape. 171. 296. in
167.	Gratius strete. 299. at
Cardinals robbed 183.	Bishopsgate. 305. in
Clothiers in England.	Rocheberg. 347. in Wal=
202.	broke. 412.
Callis wonne by Ed. the	Commotion at Abingto.

# The Table

269. in Norwich. 275.	Danes entred Englande
at Couentrie .317. in	46. pofes England. 65.
Lincolnshire .331. 352.	Dangelt .68.
in Yorkefhire. 331. 331.	Dronkards punished. 60
338. in Somerfet. .332.	Diche aboute the towre.
352. in Cornewall 352.	of London 114. about
at Norwich. 352. in Ket	& Citie of Londo. 129
375. 389	Delacrefle builded. 136.
Croffe in Cheape buil-	Dragōs scene flying 144
ded. 297.	167.
Crippe gate of London	Defention at Dreforde.
builded 298	215. 236. 240.
Chappel of Henry the 7.	Dolphine at London
at Weftminfter 304. 307	bridge. 241.
Chriffs Colledge in Ca-	Duke of Glocefter mur-
brygde 308	dered 244. of Bucking
Corpuschriffy Colledge	ham beheaded. 314 of
in Dreford. 308.	Somerfet beheaded.
Charles Emperoure at	361. of Northumber-
London. 315.	lad beheaded. 371.
Clargye in primumerie.	Deuill feene like a fryer
322. fwozne to R. Hen-	.253.
ry the 8. 323.	Diuinity fchoole in Dre
Chauntries giuen to R.	ford. 276
Henry the .viij. 345.	Dagger throwne at the
350.	preacher. 370.
Church feruice in Eng-	Donatio of fir Thomas
lifhe. 351. 393.	White. 373
Cardmall Poole. 374.	E.
381. 382. 386.	England difcribed 1. tri-
Caus colledge builded.	butozy to & Romains 25
391.	Edenbrough builded. 15
D.	Emerianus depofed. 22.
Dunne a Riuer. 3.	Elye an Ale. 23. abbeye
Dee a Riuer. 4.	builded. 43.
Doncafter builded. 14.	Excefter caftell. 25. mo-
Dunbretan builded. 15.	nafterye 63.
Douer builded. 25. fpo-	Euanns Archbifhop of
led. 174. befieged. 132	



## The Table

London .29.  
England firſt ſo called. 184  
+44, Edward the ſecond mur-  
Erkenwald biſhoppe of dered 194  
London. 43, Epyndon founded. 211.  
Eouſham. .45. Eton Colledge builded.  
Ebbe abbas & other de= 266  
fende their chaſtitie 53. Elianoꝝ Cobham. 273  
Ethelingley. 53. 54. 56. 274  
Edwin a vicious kinge Edward the 4. fled the  
deprived 59. Realme, 288.  
Eduke of ſtraton a trai= Edward the 5. murdered  
tour. 64. 65 194.  
Emma Quene 66. Cuill May day. 313.  
Edmonds berpe builded Edward the 6. his giſte  
66, ſpoiled by the ou= to the poore. 365.  
mons. 165.  
Epitaphe of W. biſhopp  
of London. 77, of  
Maude the Emperreſſe  
.110.  
Erthquake. 81. 87. 98.  
106. 110. 151. 153. 167  
198. 235. 237. 168. 401  
359.  
Engliſhmenne odible in  
England. 82  
Exaction notable. 90. 91  
118. 119. 245.  
Epiſtle of Pope Inno=

F  
Frithe a ryuer. 4.  
Flyes venemous. 17  
Flamines xxiij. 19.  
Foure notable wayes 19  
Fiſt Chriſtians in eng=

G  
lande. 26.  
Fiſt Church in London  
29  
Fiſt Archbiſhop of Lon=

H  
don 29.  
Fiſt Kingdom of Sax=

I  
ons. 37.  
Froſt terrible 48, 80. 89  
121. 170 164. 170 256  
270. 286 313. 404  
Fulham 54  
Fyrre emperacions. 90.  
138.  
Famyn. 90. 159.  
Furnes in Lancall hye  
Egg. 11.

# The Table.

Founded	103	26.44.	
Feuerham in Kent fou=		Gurmödscheſter builded.	
ded.	103.	40.	
Fiſhe monſterous.	121.	Glasing in England.	43
280.323.325185.408		Guye Earle of War=	
363.364.		Swicke.	59.
Fryer Apelton beheaded		Gawens bones founde	
237.		83.	
Faringdon founded	131.	Germanes whipped	105
Free warren graunted		Gerendou founded.	107.
to þ Citizens of London		Gedſtoſwe builded.	133.
141.		Grave fryers in Londo.	
Fryers Auguſtins, 152		.140.178.	
in London.	215.	Gryffe Prince of Wales.	
Fray in Oreford	167.	150.	
Flint caſtel builded.	168	Gloceſter toſwe and ca=	
Friers at Langleye.	182	ſtel ſpoyled.	158
Founders of the order of		Gonwell halle	218.
the Garter	207.	Gonnes inuented	232.
Frodinghaye founded.		Gray fryers executed.	
258.		253.	
Fraye in ſ. Dunſtones		Garments monſtrous.	
church	265.	252.	
Fryer Randolphe a ſor=		Guildhall in London.	
cerar.	264.	builded	258.
Frier houſes ſuppreſſed.		Gowne of oylet hooles.	
264.326.335.		258.	
Fery at Lambeth brow=		Galy halſpens.	265
ned.	323.	Greenwich builded.	303.
Fiſt fruites to the king		Golden roſe.	317.
327.		George Barons his cha=	
G.		ritie.	344.
Grampius an hill	4.	Gylbart Pott.	367.
Glamorgan hirc how it		H	
toke þ name,	17.	Humber a ryuer.3. how	
Grantham builded.	20.	it toke that name	14.
on fire.	118	Hadley.	54.
Glaſtenbury fiſt church		Hide meade.	59

## The Table.

Hounds ditche.	65.	Haghymon founded.	109.
Harold slayn.	70.	Hastings bynt	219.
Hosen .iij. s. the payre:		Heade of Earth in Drex	
for the kinge	87.	ford.	238.
Harbaldowne an Hospi-		Hygham ferreys foun-	
tall.	88.	ded	268.
Hospitall of s. Johns.at		Henry the 6. fled the lād	
Cantorbury.	88.	283. murdered	290.
Hospitall at Yorke.	92.	Hangman hanged.	334.
Hospital of s. Johns by		Houses blowē by, with	
Smithfelde.	93. spoy-	Gonne powder.	342.
led.	233.	362. 395. 404.	
Huntingdon monastery.		Hedghogga shippe, bynte	
105.		344.	
Hospitall in southwarke		Henry the 8. his giste to	
129.		the pooze.	348.
Hayles in Shropshyre.		Hadingtō chase.	351.
133. in Glostershire	150	Hospital at London.	364
Handes and feete cut of.		Harve the great, a shippe	
138.		bynt.	371.
House of conuertrs buil-		I	
ded in Chauncery Lane		Ireland inhabited	20.
where the Rolles bee		subdued.	126.
kept	144.	Julius Cesar.	23. 25.
Hospitall of Oxforde.		Iron cuppes.	42.
144.		Jne left his kingdō.	44.
High waters.	147. 149.	John Scot slain by hys	
151. 201. 385.		scolars.	56.
Harold k. of Man.	151.	Jewes crucified a chylde	
Houses bozne downe &		at Moxwich.	101. 145.
waters.	151.	at Lincolne	155.
Henry the thirde taken		Jewes slain.	111. down
pilsoner.	159	ned.	156. slayne 155.
Harts Hall founded.	184	robbed.	114. oppresse
Herdmen went to Hieru-		151. executed	169. ba-
salem	186.	nished.	173. slew the
Hospitall of Lyncester		selues.	114. executed.
founded	198.	187.	

# The Table.

Justices corrected .172.	R.	
Judas a slyper .177.	Kings bitt rowed kinge	
John poydras claymed	Edgare.	61
† Crowne. 182.	Kynge Edward mur-	
Justyng incheape 197.	dered by his Stepmo-	
in Smithfielde. 217.	ther.	61,
140.258,287.	Kensham founded	96.
John Stodpe his chart-	Kinges Children drow-	
tie. 217.	ned.	97.
John Wicklesse. 227.	King Stephen prisoner	
John Philpot of Londō	100.	
.229.	Knarishbroughe builded,	
Jacke Strawe. 233.	.133	
John Ball 233. his C=	Kenilworth Castell, 162	
pistles. 234. 235. exe-	Kings hall in Cābridge	
cuted. 236.	128.	
Jacke Willar his Cpi-	Kings Colledge at Cā-	
stle. 235.	bridge,	166.
Jacke Creswma his C=	Katherine hall in Cam-	
pistle. 35.	bridge	161,
He of man. 48.	I.	
John Pancer forswore	Lugge a riuer	9
the lande 216	London builded. 13. re-	
John Keynswel his cha-	parted 21, 32, Newe-	
ritl. 268.	builded, 54. a fier, 64.	
Jacke blewberd 277.	98. 123. besieged. 134,	
Jacke Cade rebell, 177.	163. 219. Wall newe	
278.	builded.	192
Jesus Colledge in Cā-	Leon gauer a Giant. 16.	
bridge fosided. 305.	Lepcestar towne builded	
John Milborne his cha-	17. Chanons. 107 the	
ritie. 314.	towne burned	108.
John fisher bisshope of	Lincoln castell builded.	
Rocheester. 324.	82. besieged.	100.
Images taken downe.	Liberties of Kente, con-	
334. 350. burned. 394.	firmed	84.
John Gresham his cha-	Leuwe in Suffex form-	
ritie. 387.		

# The Table.

ded.	90.	Winte in Ireland	126.
Lanthon y founded	100.	Wilstreine in Lincolne=	
London bridge of Cinn=		shire	132
ber.	106.	Man and woman one bo	
London streates cheyned		dy monstrous	150
with Iron.	158.	Warte at Westminster:	
Laurence Duckett a gold:		152	
smith hanged in Bow		Marke of golde or siluer	
church	171	what it is	153
Leaden hall builded.	276	Mercers Chappell in	
Laundersley	341.	Cheape	164
Lythe and Edenbroughe		Merton Colledge in	
342		Oxford founded	170
Ladpe Jane proclaimed		Moreyn of beastes	185
Queene.	366.	Mary hal in Cambridge	
Lorde Sturton hanged,		189	
for murder.	388.	Myghell house in Cam	
Lotary at London	412.	bridge	189
		Monks goods confiscar	
		202	
		Mayor and Citizens of	
Memprytius flewe his		Londō wherfore they	
brother, & was deuou=		repayze to Donles	153
red by Wolfes.	15	Mary Magdalene Col=	
Mulmutius Lawes.	18.	ledge in Oxforde	276
Martian Lawes.	20.	Marten Swart a Cap=	
Moynindus a Balthard de=		taine	298
uoured.	20.	Marchante taylers first	
Murdered & Traytor	39	304	
Walmesoury abbey bunt		Morder at Shyne	304
ded.	43.	Magdalen Colledge in	
Medwaye a Riuer	54	Cambridge	308
Manchester repayzed:		Mustar at London cal=	
58		led great 336 of Londo	
Maurise bishop of Lon=		ners at Greenwich	391
don	83	Mayd boyled in Smith	
Matilds hospitall	96	field	319
Mayze of Londō the first		Maye Roole a shippe,	
114			

# The Table.

drowned	144.	on fier.	386.
Duskelborrowe spelde	350	Nicholas Gibbo his cha- ritie.	334
Marciall lawe	352	Ninian saunders and J.	
Millars sonne named		Dwine drowned	367.
William Fetharstone,		Necessitie of the poze by	
allias Constable, clay-		God relieved.	384.
med to be R Edward 3		Neswhauen	398. 399
vi.	183. 386.	D.	
Minal a towne in Hul		Nichad Fles.	7
folke biente	410.	Oppressors of the poore	
¶		hanged.	21.
Nottingham towne buil-		Ossa dike	46.
ded 58. castel builded 82.		Oxford comō schole	56
Normans that came &		forlaken of scholars.	125
William Bastarde	7576	Othe to the kinge	125.
Nesw Forrest in South-		156. 326.	
haptou shire	81	Octobon a Legate put	
Nesw castell vpon Tine		to his shifts	147.
builded. 89 burned	151	Oxford in Armes	158
Northumberland spoy-		spoiled 215. restored	116
led	90	Dzall colledge in Ox-	
Rune eton founded	107	ford	189
Nesw temple at London		Order of the Garter	216
110 115 141 sacked 2 5		Othes vnacustomed	145
Nesweham builded		Owen Glendouerdeswe	
159		150. 153. 255.	
Northampton spoyled		Oneil of Ireland	340
158		Diestry bzent	410.
Northwich spoyled.	162	¶	
on fyre	307.	Parkes in Englande	4.
Nesw abbey by the Co-		Pozrex fleswe his bro-	
wer of London.	228.	ther	18
Neswe colledge in Win-		Pozrex slaine by his mo-	
chester.	232.	ther	18.
Nesw Colledge in Ox-		Pickering builded	21.
ford	231	Peter crucified	18.
Neswogate builded.	266	Paule beheaded.	18.

# The Table

Peftilence. 29. 145. 151.	Pierce of Conestons exiled 180. executed. 181.
184. 211. 219. 222. 230.	Provisions from Rome forbidden 206.
286. 291. 314. 341. 352.	Port knights at Wyndesore. 24. 207.
400.	Parishes in London. 212.
Portsmouth. 37.	Folio 400.
Peterborough builded 43.	Pembroke hall in Cambridge. 226.
Peter pence . 44. put downe. 222.	Petrie Colledge founded 244.
Pukle Church. 49.	Prior of Tipton & other crowded to death 244.
Priesters married. 80	Plimouth spoiled. 254
Portgreues and greoues in London. 113	Play at Chumers well. 257.
Pandolph a Legate. 127	Parson of Wrotham and his Concubine 264.
128. 131. 134. 136.	Palmerie of London smacks. 272.
Pearce of Pomfret proficied. 127. and hanged 128.	Powles steeple a fyre. 275. 397.
Parliament at Barton. 147. at Oreford. 156.	Printinge first inuented 281.
at the Newe Temple . 156. at Winchester . 159. 164. at Northampton. 162. at Gloucester. 172. at London 174. at Canterburpe. 177. at Northampton . 195. at Notyngham . 191. at London. 226.	Pardoners, on the Pilgrimage. 299. 301.
at Salisburpe 236. at Couentrie. 255. at Redinge. 272. at Berpe 276. at Blacke fryers 316. 321.	Perken Warleke. 300. 302. 303.
Peter Colledge in Cambridge. 168.	Powles Schole builded 309.
Pens halfe pens & farthings coyned round. 169.	Parishes in Englande. 316.
	Priores suppressed. 318 329.
	Pylsonar brake from the sessions. 328
	Pencioners 337.



# The Table

Precher at Boswles de=  
fended with the Quee=  
nes Garde. 370.  
Prince of Spains 380  
Prince of Diamont 382  
Prince of Dreng. 381.  
Prisonar hanged at the  
sessions hall of Newe=  
gate 387.  
Boswles Gate blowne o=  
pen. 407.

A.

Quassing punished 60.  
Quarills against Lon=  
don. 151.  
Queernes Colledge in  
Oxford. 222.  
Queernes Colledge in  
Cambridge. 178. 286.  
Queene Marye in the  
Guildhall of London.  
376.  
Queene Marye byuted to  
be with childe. 383.

B.

Bome builded. 187.  
Rochester builded. 15.  
besieged and taken 131  
Rancone repayed. 58.  
Ramseye builded. 61.  
Robert Shorthose. 95.  
98.  
Reding builded. 98  
Robert Harding of Bii=  
stowe. 109.  
Robarte Hoods and litle  
John 112.

Richarde the firste taken  
prisonar and ranso=  
med. 115.  
Robert Bacon and Ro=  
ger Bacon friers. 144.  
Robert Crosted Bishop  
of Lincolne. 150. 153.  
154.  
Rot of Sheepe. 168.  
Rutland Castell builded  
168.  
Rialowe builded. 170.  
Richarde Grauesend bi=  
shop of London. 170.  
177.  
Rotherbeth breach 174.  
Regalchayre of Scotts.  
175.  
Roods wonne by Chi=  
stians. 181. lost. 315.  
Raueningham Colledge  
299.  
Rushworthe in North=  
folke. 206.  
Round table at Windsor  
207.  
Robert Hawly slaine in  
Westminster Church.  
119.  
Robert Braybroke bishop  
of London. 235. 236.  
Richard the second mur=  
dered at Domsret. 250  
Richarde Frisbe a stout  
fryer. 255.  
Robert Knolls a night.  
257 259.  
Robert Chiscele his cha=  
ritie. 271.



# The Table

Rogger Bolingbroke 274.	Britain 41 seven king- domes in England. 42.
Robin of Rydsdale. 287	S Agustines in Cantor burge builded 41
Richarde the third slain in the field. 296.	S Pauls in London builded 41 brente 99
Richmont builded 303	S Andrewes in Roche- ster builded 41
Richard hune 312	S Peters at Yorke buil- ded 42
Robert Backenton slain 312.	Seilsee an Iland. 45
Richard Reede Alderma of London sente into Scotlande 336. taken prisoner 344.	Higbert flaine 45
Roberte Kete a rebell, 353. 356	S Albons builded 46
Rowland Hyll knighte his charitie. 358.	S Peters at Glocester 51.
S	Sudberye 55
	Stafford 57
	Shrewsbury 57. abbeye builded 82
Shires in Englande 1	Seilsee abbey builded 83
Scotlande described 4	Swanscombe 85.
Seuerine a riter 9 how it toke that name 4	S Bartholomeus pri- ory & Hospitall 93
Shaftesbury builded 6 36	S Johns in Colchester founded 94
Stamford an Uniuersi- tie 16 101	S Andrewes at North- hampton founded 94
S Johns towne in Scot- land builded 17	Saint Mary Oueris in Southwarke 95 repay- red 125
Salisbury builded 25	S. James at Bristowe builded 96
80 Churche consumed 89 builded 112. bur- ned 145	S Olythes in Essex fou- ded 97.
Southäptō how it toke name. 26 spoyled 202	Stratford abbey fouled 101
Scotilhe bancke 30	S Busting at Bristowe 109
S Albon martired 31	
Saxons set for 25 poses	

## The Table

Sterling money 126  
 Strangers drowned 131  
 banished 135 136 acts  
 for Strangers .267.  
 172. banished 378  
 Subsidie 136 141 par=  
 doned 371  
 Stepenhe and barthnes in  
 Bowles Church 142  
 S Mary Spittle with=  
 out bishops gate 146  
 Scholars of Oxford pur=  
 sue the Legate 147  
 Scholars of Cambridge  
 against the Burgesss  
 152  
 Shepards assailed to go  
 to Iherusalem. 154.  
 Simon Mountford 159  
 S James at Garlike  
 hiehe builded 192.  
 States created 196 201  
 229 237 244 275 279  
 294 311 330 335 349  
 357 361 370 389  
 Serpent taken in Wales  
 208 with 4 heads 212  
 S. Stephens Chapell  
 at Westminster 213  
 Sauoye brente 213 an  
 hospital 307  
 Suite to the Pope forbid  
 den 241 321  
 Scope market in Londō  
 builded 258.  
 Shene founded 26 5 bur=  
 ned 302  
 Sion founded. 265

Standard in cheape. 179  
Strompettes punished  
271. 291.  
Symon Eyre his charity  
276.  
Targiants feast. 284,  
300.  
Sweeting sickness, 296.  
313. 120. 359.  
S. Antonies in London  
builded. 301. 301.  
Shomakers sonne clay-  
med to bee Earle of  
Warwicke. 301.  
S. Johns Colledge in  
Cambridge. 308  
Scottes field at Bram-  
ilton. 311.  
Schole at Ratcliffe built  
ded. 314.  
Schoole at Conbridge  
builded 358.  
S. Johns Colledge in  
Oxford builded. 171.  
Schole at Bristowe and  
Beding. 373.  
Spirits in the Walle,  
379.  
Scarborough Castell  
taken 388  
Schole founded by the  
marchaunte Taylors.  
396.  
T.  
Thames a River : dyed  
by. 96, flowed to the  
fayre at Westminster.  
374.

# The Table

Troyd a River	3.	314.	Thomas of Hatfield bi-
Trent a River.	3.		shop of Durham 208.
Tyne a River	4.		Trinitie Hall founded.
Towers a Citie.	13		213.
Troyan Lawes	14		Tonnage and Bondage.
Tower of London buil-			267.
ded 19. 25. repayred	148		Thomas & bastard spoil-
149			led the subburbs of Lon-
Temples xxviii.	19.		don 290.
Toswetour builded	57		Tree of Comon wealth.
Thilwall builded.	58		309.
Tanestoke builded	63.		Turneye and Turwine
Taxe greuous	82. 95.		310.
111. 122. 126. 127. 173			Thomas Wulsey Car-
227. 230. 232. 256.			dinal. 313. 317. 321.
298.			322.
Tinmonth	88.		Tower of Grenewiche
Tempestac Winchcombe			builded. 318.
89. at Notingha	390.		Thomas Mooze knight
at Leicester.	398.		328.
Chelmsford	405.		Thomas Huntlowe his
Tempest	118 120 138.		charitie. 336
141. 143. 153. 174.			Thomas Crowsell 337.
309.			Trinitie Colledge in
Trinitie charch at Not-			Cambridge. 347.
wich.	93.		Thomas White knight
Teurbery builded.	94.		his charitie 372.
Tempelars began	96.		Trinitie Colledge in
put downe	181.		Oxford. 374.
Thomas Becket	107.		Thomas Wiat 375
Temple in London.	110		376. 377. 379.
Toule free	141.		U.
Tonne in Cornhill	168.		
175.			
Terme at Shyresberye			Trepe a River 9.
169.			Wortiger deuozed and
Troylibaston	177.		depiured. 26. burned
Thenes in fyers weed			37.

# The Table.

Wortimer poisoned	36.	Walden abbeye builded	101.
Wotage into Irelld.	107	Westwood builded	109
144. 245.		William Rufus slaine	91.
Wsurpe forbidden to the		William with the beard	
Jewes.	168.	a rebell hanged	117.
Wale Royall founded.		Wimondham founded	36.
170		Wrestling at S Giles in	
Wotage to Wustoupe		the field, & at Westmin-	
365.		ster	136
W.		Winchelsepe drowned	153
Wales described.	9.	Wolle Staple at Sand-	
Winchester builded.	16.	wich	73
spoiled	101.	Westminster,	
Walbroke.	31.	Canterburpe, Cheche-	
Wal betweene England		ster, Lincoln, Bilsow	
and Scottes.	34	and Hull	114
Wyndloz Castell builded		Wat tylar a rebell.	233.
38. 207.		Water quake	216
Westminster builded	41.	Whitington Colledge	256
135. 150. 171. burned;		William taylor his cha-	
175		ritie	287
Winchcome founded.	46	Y.	
Wigmoze builded	57. 151	Yorke builded	15
Warwicke	57.	Yorke Castell builded	82
Waterburpe.	57.	Yonger brother decrea-	
Worcester.	60.	ueth the elder	94
Wolues destroyed in		Yeome of the Gard	197
England	60.		
Warwell builded.	62.		
Wenloche abbeye foun-			
ded.	81		
Whitbe builded	91.		
Westminster hall	91 re-		
payed	145		

FINIS.

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09

09